



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

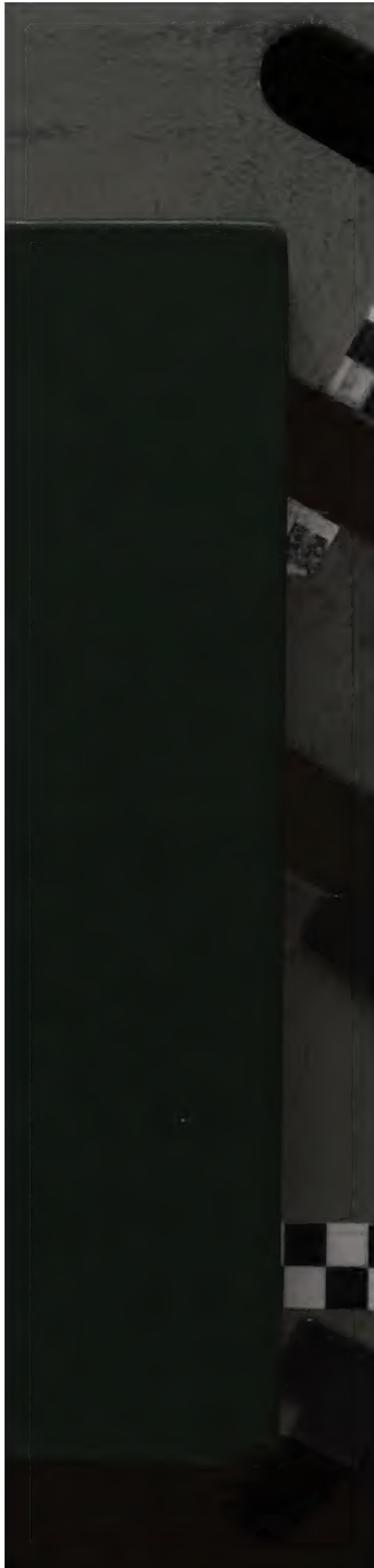
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

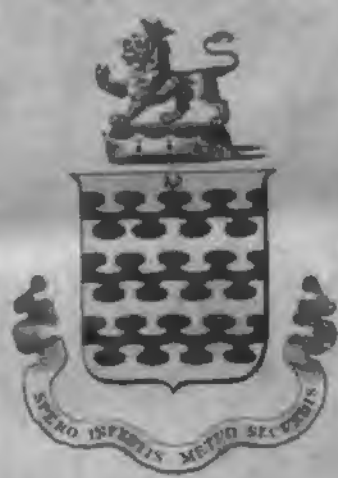
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







*Henry Blunt*











1902

Wilson

v. 1



THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
MERCHANT-TAYLORS' SCHOOL,  
FROM ITS FOUNDATION TO THE PRESENT TIME.

---

---

In Two Parts.

---

---

- I. OF ITS FOUNDERS, PATRONS, BENEFACTORS, AND MASTERS.  
II. OF ITS PRINCIPAL SCHOLARS.

---

BY THE REV. H. B. WILSON, B. D.  
*Second Under-Master.*

---

NOSTRA INFANTIA CÆLUM  
HAUSIT AVENTINUM.

---

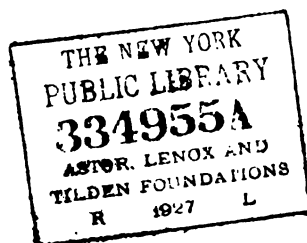
LONDON:

---

1812.

[*Entered at Stationers' Hall.*]





---

Printed by MARCHANT and GALABIN,  
Ingram-Court, Fenchurch-Street.

ROY W. B.  
ALLEN  
Y. B. B.

THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
MERCHANT-TAYLORS' SCHOOL,

&c. &c.

PART I.

CHAPTER I.

*The Foundation of the School.—The Masterships of Mulcaster, Wilkin-  
son, and E. Smith, containing the Space of Thirty-Eight Years.*

TOWARDS the close of the year 1560, or early in the following spring,\* the Merchant-Taylors' Company conceived the laudable design of founding a grammar-school; and part of the Manor of the Rose,† in the parish of St. Laurence-Pountney, (a mansion which had successively belonged to the Duke of Buckingham, the Marquis of Exeter, and the Earls of Sussex,) seeming eligible

\* Between July 1560, and May 1561, in the mastership of Emanuel Lucar.—  
*Stow's Survey*, b. i. p. 169.

† Stow, in the passage above referred to, is unquestionably wrong in extending the purchase to the whole of the mansion, as the Merchant-Taylors' Company were never in possession of more than the west gatehouse, the long court, part of the chapel, the winding stairs of stone, and galleries. Some curious particulars respecting the Manor of the Rose, and the adjoining college of Corpus Christi, may appear at some future time in a parochial history of St. Laurence-Pountney, for which I have made collections.

for the purpose, Mr. Richard Hills, a leading member of the court, generously contributed the sum of five hundred pounds towards the purchase of it: but the institution was not thoroughly organized till the 24th of September, 1561, on which day the statutes were framed and a schoolmaster chosen.

The records of the company are unfortunately imperfect about this time, and, therefore, it is impossible, at present, completely to ascertain even the names of the worthy citizens who were the co-founders of the school. Nor are they likely to be all brought to light till the great Benefactor and Rewarder of mankind shall open the imperishable roll, in which are registered the actions of the good. Meanwhile, however, it is a gratifying reflection that, by some industrious research, I have saved from oblivion the names of twenty-four, and, as the court in those days seldom consisted of more than thirty members, it is not likely that many are omitted in the following list:

SIR THOMAS WHITE, knt. & alderman.\*  
 SIR THOMAS OFFELEY, knt. & alderman.†  
 SIR WILLIAM HARPER, knt. & alderman.‡  
 MR. THOMAS ROWE, alderman.§  
 RICHARD WADINGTON.  
 EDWARD LEY, OF LEA.  
 THOMAS ACWORTH.  
 EMANUELL LUCAR, OF LEWKEN.||  
 WILLIAM FLETEWOOD.¶  
 WILLIAM RIGELEY.  
 WILLIAM MERICK.  
 FRANCIS POPE.

JOHN TRAVES, OF TRAVERS.  
 WILLIAM SULYERD.  
 THOMAS TOMLYNSON.  
 JOHN SPEEKE.  
 ROBERT DUCKYNGTON.  
 RICHARD HILLS.\*\*  
 RICHARD WHETHILL.  
 ROBERT ROSE.  
 JOHN OLLYFF.††  
 JOHN GOD.  
 THOMAS BROWNE.  
 JERRARD GORE.‡‡

\* As some of the readers may possibly be surprised at not meeting in these pages with many particulars familiar to themselves; it may be proper to mention that, in selecting the contents of this volume from a mass of materials connected with the subject, I was naturally led to prefer what had never yet appeared before the publick to what is already recorded in more general history; but, at the same time, that it will not

At a court, §§ attended by about fourteen of the above grave personages, the following statutes were agreed upon, which,

be my practice to subjoin a note to every name that may occur in the work, I should think myself wanting in gratitude to the venerable founders of the school; in which I was educated, if I did not insert a few biographical notices respecting them and their families; which, however, from the nature of the present work, must necessarily be confined within limits far below the merit of such illustrious characters.

"Sir Thomas White, the son of William White, (clothier, a native of Rickmansworth, Herts, by Mary, daughter of John Kiblewhite, of South Fawley, in Berkshire,) was born at Reading, in the year 1492. He is said to have been educated at the place of his nativity, but, probably, only in the elements of writing and arithmetic, as, at the age of twelve years, he was apprenticed to a tradesman, or merchant, of London. His apprenticeship lasted ten years, during which he behaved so well that his master, at his death, left him a hundred pounds. With this and the patrimony bequeathed him by his father, who died in 1523, he commenced business on his own account, and, in a few years, rose to wealth and honours, and became distinguished by acts of munificence. In 1542 he gave to the corporation of Coventry £1000, which, with £400 of their own, was laid out in the purchase of lands, from the rents of which provision was made for twelve poor men, and a sum raised to be lent to the industrious young men of Coventry. He also gave to the mayor and corporation of Bristol, by deed, the sum of £2000, and the same to the town of Leicester, to purchase estates and raise a fund, from which sums of money might be lent to industrious tradesmen, not only of those but of other places specified, which were to receive the benefits of the fund in rotation, and by the same the poor were to be relieved in times of scarcity." Of his kind regard for Merchant-Taylors' School I shall speak more at large in its proper place. "He was sheriff of London in 1546, and lord mayor in 1553, when he was knighted by Queen Mary for his services in preserving the peace of the city during the rebellion of Sir Thomas Wyatt. Of the rest of his history, or personal character, sentiments, and pursuits, no particulars have been recovered, except what may be inferred from his many and wise acts of liberality. He must have been no common man, who shewed the first example of devoting the profits of trade to the advancement of learning. He died, at Oxford, the 11th of February, 1566, in the 72d<sup>th</sup> year of his age, and was buried in the chapel of his college. He was twice married, first to a lady whose name was Avisia, or Avis, but whose family is unknown; she died in February, 1557, without issue, and was buried, with great pomp and ceremony, in the parish church of St. Mary, Aldermanbury. His second wife was Joan, one of the daughters and co-heiresses of John Lake, of London, gentleman, the widow of Sir Ralph Warren, knt. twice lord mayor of London, by whom she had children. She survived Sir Thomas, and died in 1573, and was buried by her first husband in the church of



though obsolete in some particulars, and altered or repealed in others, I insert here without either varying the spelling or

St. Benet Sherehog, London. There is a portrait of him in the town-hall of Leicester, habited as lord mayor of London, with a gold chain and collar of S.S. a black cap, pointed beard, his gloves in his right hand, and on the little finger of his left hand a ring. There are similar portraits in the town-hall at Salisbury, at Reading, Merchant-Taylors, and St. John's College, Oxford."—See *Chalmers's History of the University of Oxford*, vol. ii. p. 368; and *Coates's History of Reading*, p. 405, &c.

† "Sir Thomas Offley, son to William Offley, was born in the city of Chester, and bred a Merchant-Taylor, in London, whereof he became lord mayor, anno 1556. The useful custom of the night-bellman (preventing many fiers and more felonies) began in his mayoralty. He was the Zachæus of London, not for his low stature, but his high charity, bequeathing the half of his estate (computed, by a reverend divine, to amount to five thousand pounds) unto the poor. He died 1580, and was buried in the church of St. Andrew's Undershaft.

"I find, also, two other of the same sur-name, not mutually more allied in blood than in charitable dispositions. Master Hugh Offley, leather-seller, sheriff of London in the year 1588, buried also in St. Andrew's aforesaid; besides many other benefactions, he gave six hundred pounds to this city, to put forth young men. Mr. Robert Offley, bred in London, and, as I take it, brother to the aforesaid Hugh Offley, did, in the year of our Lord, 1596, bestow six hundred pounds on twenty-four young men, in Chester, whereof twelve were apprentices. I know not the exact date of his departure. It is hard to instance in a lease of kinsmen, born so far from, bred in London, meeting together in such bountiful performances.

"I believe it was the first of these three Offleys on whom the rhyme was made:

Offley three dishes had of daily roast,  
An egge, an apple, and (the third) a toast.

"This I behold neither sin nor shame in him, feeding himself on plain and wholesome repast, that he might feast others by his bounty, and, thereby, deserving rather praise than a jeer from posterity."—*Fuller's Worthies*, p. 291.

‡ Sir William, son of William Harper, was chosen lord mayor of London in the year 1561, and, on the 18th of September following, his lordship, with "the aldermen and many worshipful persons, and divers of the masters and wardens of the twelve companies, rid to the Conduit-Heads for to see them after the old custom; and, afore dinner, they hunted the hare, and killed her, and thence to dinner at the Head of the Conduit. There was a good number entertained with good cheer by the chamberlain; and, after dinner, they went to hunting the fox; there was a great cry for a mile, and

omitting what, to the fatidious eye of modern refinement, may appear coarse and homely, because I trust that the benevolence,

at length the hounds killed him at the end of St. Giles's; great hallowing at his death and blowing of hornes; and thence the lord maior, with all his company, rode through London to his place in Lombard-Street."—*Stow's Survey*, b.i. p. 25.

On an altar-tomb, in the church of St. Paul, Bedford, at the time of the Heralds' visitation, for that county, in the year 1634.

Obiit 27<sup>o</sup> die Februarij, 1573.

A<sup>o</sup> ætatis suæ 77<sup>o</sup>.

Heere vnder lyeth buried the body of Sir Will<sup>m</sup>  
Harper, Kt. Alderman, & late Lord Maior of ye  
Citty of London, with Dame Margaret his last  
Wife, which Sir Willia<sup>m</sup>  
was borne in this towne of Bedford, and heere  
founded & gaue lands for ye maintaynance  
of a Gra<sup>m</sup>er Schoole.

§ Mr. (afterwards Sir) Thomas Rowe, son of Robert Rowe, Citizen and Merchant-Taylor, and grandson of Reginald Rowe, of Lee, in Kent, was lord mayor of London, in 1568-9; during his mayoralty "he built a convenient room in St. Paul's Church-Yard, on the south side of the cross, to receive a certain number of auditors at the sermon-time, as appeared by some remembrances of his name their fixed. He likewise caused to be enclosed, with a wall of brick, about one acre of ground, being part of the Hospital of Bethelam, to wit, on the west, on the bank of Deep-ditch so called, parting the said hospital from the Moorfield; this he did for burial, in ease of such parishes, in London, as wanted ground convenient within their parishes. The Lady, his wife, was there buried, (by whose perswasion he enclosed it,) but himself, though born in London, was buried in the parish church of Hackney. This was called New Church-Yard, near Bethelam, where, upon Whitsunday, the lord maior and his brethren, the aldermen, used to resort to hear a sermon; and this was practised anno 1564, "when," according to a letter from Recorder Fleetwood to the lord treasurer, "a very good sermon was preached at this New Church-Yard, before the lord maior, Sir Edward Osborn, and his brethren, and by reason no plays were the same day, (i.e. Whitsunday, as there used to be,) all the city was quiet." On the south side of this church-yard, over a folding gate, this inscription was engraven in great letters: THOMAS ROE, miles, cum Prætor esset LONDINENSIS, hunc locum Reipublicæ, in usum publicæ sepulture communem, suo sumptu dedicavit, anno dom. 1569, which inscription, even in the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign,

good sense, and piety, which pervade the whole, will secure to them the admiration of the really judicious and unaffected.

**Whereas**, the maister, wardens, & assistants, in the names of all the whole body of this company of the **MARCHAUNT-TAYLORS**, in London,

began to decay, and some letters were utterly defaced, which was the cause that A. F. one of the compilers of Holinshed's Chronicle, inserted it into the said book, that so the memory of the worthy benefactor might not vanish and be lost with the fading inscription. But, besides his charitable costs and charges herein, and in appointing a sermon to be preached every Whitsunday, in the morning, in presence of the lord mayor and aldermen, and in giving one hundred pounds, to be lent to eight poor men; he also gave, to the Merchant-Taylors' Company, lands or tenements, out of them to be given forty pounds, yearly, to maintain ten poor men for ever, such as were not brethren of his own society; but chosen out of five several companies, viz. Clothworkers, Armourers, Carpenters, Tylers, and Plaisterers, as considering, that, by over toiling labour, dangers, falls, bruises, and such like inconveniences, they were soonest like to become impotent and unable to help or maintain themselves; therefore, to each of these ten men, he freely gave the sum of four pounds, quarterly to be paid them at the Merchant-Taylors' hall, during their lives, and then to succeed to other men in the same companies, according to the due consideration of just cause and most necessity. And more such like acts of charity, for the benefit of the city, this well disposed gentleman was like to have done, had he lived longer," but his health now began rapidly to decline.

It is recorded that "much inconvenience having arisen from the marching watch, in the city, Sir Thomas, with the universal consent of the aldermen, agreed to lay it aside, at least for his mayoralty, and, in the room thereof, to have a substantial standing watch, for the safety and preservation of the city, and that, chiefly, as was intended, to prevent the dispersing of the plague into the country, which might happen, if some of those companies that should come out thence should gather infection in the city; and, the Armourers (who got money by those marching watches) should have no reason to complain, since they had, very lately, a good market, and were well set on work by the musters, but a little before well performed. The mayor himself, also, being at this time so weak that he could not go in his own person, the recorder acquainted the queen and council with this resolution; but it was signified back that the queen disliked it, and that it was her pleasure to have a going watch; whereupon the mayor sent the recorder to Sir William Cecyll, the secretary, earnestly desiring his interest with the lords, that this order might, at least that year, take place upon the weighty reasons aforesaid, and from henceforth it began to be laid aside. Sir

have, for the better education & bringing up of children in good manners & literature, erected a schoole within the parish of St. Laurence-Pountney,

Thomas survived his mayoralty but a few months, and was buried in the south ile of St. John's, Hackney, ~~on the south wall of which was his monument~~ (the man and his wife kneeling before a desk, with their hands together, in the posture of praying; the coat of arms sable, a cheveron charged with three bezants, between as many cinque foils) with this inscription:

Anno dom. 1570, September 2.  
 Sir Thomas Rowe lies buried here,  
 Of London knight and alderman;  
 Who late was maior, and rule did bear,  
 To right the cause of every man.  
 A merchant venturer was he,  
 Of Merchant Taylors' company;  
 A citizen by birth also,  
 And eke his wife, dame Mary Rowe,  
 In wedlock one-and-thirty-year,  
 They did continue man and wife;  
 Eleven children she did bear,  
 But five of them have left this life.  
 And six alive do yet remain,  
 Four of them sons and daughters twain.  
 His soul, we hope, with God is blest,  
 And doth remain in Abraham's breast.

*Stow's Survey*, b. i. p. 257 and 264, b. ii. p. 95, b. v. p. 135, and Appendix i. p. 127.

The monument, however, was broken to pieces in taking down the south ile of the church, in the year 1798, and the fragments removed into the Rowe-Chapel, which is preserved as a mausoleum for the family, of which the present Marquis of Downshire is the representative; the first Viscount Hillsborough, the Marquis's great grandfather, having married Mary, eldest daughter and co-heir to Anthony Rowe, Esq. one of the clerks of the Board of Green Cloth to King William, and youngest son of Sir Thomas Rowe, of Hackney and Shacklewell, in the county of Middlesex, knt.—*Supplement to Lysons's Environs of London*, p. 164. *Playfair's British Family Antiquity*, vol. iv. Appendix viii.

¶ Emanuel Lucar has the character of having been a man of polished and elegant manners, which is in some degree confirmed to him by the epitaph, "on a very fair stone and fairly plated, in the south ile and body of the church of St. Laurence-Pountney," to the memory of an accomplished female relative:



in London; &, also, meete & convenient lodgings for a schoolm<sup>r</sup> & three ushers, to inhabite & dwell in; And, for, because, nothing can contynue

" Every Christian heart  
seeketh to extoll  
The glory of the Lord,  
our onely Redeemer;  
Wherefore Dame Fame  
must needs inroll  
Paul Withypoll his childe  
by love and nature,  
Elizabeth, the wife  
of Emanuel Lucar,  
In whom was declared  
the goodnesse of the Lord,  
With many high vertues,  
which truely I will record.

She wrought all needle-workes  
that women exercise  
With pen, frame, or stoele;  
all pictures artificiall,  
Curious knots or trailes,  
what Fancy would devise,  
Beasts, birds, or flowers,  
even as things natrall:  
Three manner hands could she  
write, them faire all.  
To speak of algorisme  
or accounts in every fashion,  
Of women few like,  
(I thinke,) in all this nation.

Dame Cunning her gave  
a gift right excellent,  
The goodly practise  
of her science musicall  
In divers tongues to sing  
and play with instrument,  
Both viall and lute,  
and also virginall;  
Not onely upon one  
but excellent in all.  
For all other vertues  
belonging to nature  
God her appointed  
a very perfect creature.

Latine and Spanish,  
and also Italian,  
She spake, writ, and read,  
with perfect utterance,  
And for the English  
she the garland won.  
In Dame Prudence schoole,  
by Grace's purveyance,  
Which cloathed her with vertues  
from naked ignorance:  
Reading the scriptures  
to judge light from darke,  
Directing her faith to Christ:  
the onely mark.

The said Elizabeth deceased the 29th day of October, an. dom. 1537, of yeeres not fully 27. This stone, and all hercon contained, made at the cost of the said Emanuel, Merchant-Taylor."—*Stow's Survey*, b. ii. p. 189.

¶ William Fleetwood, an eminent English lawyer, was descended from an antient family in Lancashire; he had a liberal education, and was for some time a member of the university of Oxford, but whether of Brazen-nose College or Broadgate Hall Wood does not inform us.—He went from thence to the Middle Temple, in London,

long & endure in good order without lawes & statuts, in that behalf provided, therefore, they, the said maister, wardens, & assistants, have

to study the law, and, having quick as well as strong parts, became, in a short time, a very distinguished man in his profession. In 1563 he was elected law-reader, on which occasion the company presented him with a hogshead of wine, as appears by the following minute of court:—"23 June, 1563.—Whereas Maister William Fleetwood, a lovyng brother of this misterie, is at this presente chosen to be reader for the Mydle Temple for the yere to come; it is, therefore, agreed and decreed, by the maister, wardens, and assistants, that there shall be given to hym, toward the charge of his readyng dyner, by hym to be made at the tyme of his said readyng, a hoggysshed of wyne, and the same to be presentyd to hym in the name of this house accordingly." His reputation, however, was not confined to the inns of court, for, it having been thought necessary to appoint commissioners in the nature of a royal visitation, in the dioceses of Oxford, Lincoln, Peterborough, Coventry, and Litchfield, Mr. Fleetwood was of the number. In 1569 he became recorder of London: it does not appear whether his interest with the Earl of Leicester procured him that place or not, but it is certain that he was considered as a person entirely attached to that nobleman's service. He was very zealous against the Papists, active in disturbing their mass-houses, committing popish priests, and giving informations of their intrigues. In 1580 he was made serjeant-at-law, and, in 1592, one of the queen's serjeants, in which post, however, he did not continue long, for he died about a year after, and was carried to Great Missenden, in Buckinghamshire, (where he had purchased an estate,) to be buried. He was married and had children.—Wood says that "he was a learned man and a good antiquary, but of a marvellous, merry, and pleasant, conceit." He was farther esteemed a shrewd politician; and, indeed, that character was most likely to recommend him to his patron Leicester. He was a good popular speaker, and wrote well upon subjects of government. He made a great figure in his profession, being equally celebrated for his eloquence as an advocate and for his judgement as a lawyer. His occupations hindered him from writing much, yet there are some small pieces of his in being; as 1. "An Oration made, at Guildhall, before the Mayor, &c. concerning the late Attempts of the Queen's Majesties seditious Subjects, October the 15th, 1571," 12mo. 2. "Annalium tam Regum Edvardi V. Richardi III. et Henrici VII. quam Henrici VIII. titulorum ordine alphabetico multo jam melius quam ante digestorum Elenchus;" that is, "An Index of the Year-Books as well during the reigns of Edward V. Richard III. and Henry VII. as of Henry VIII. digested under Titles in an alphabetical Order, in a much better Method than before:" 1579. 3. "A Table to the Reports of Edmund Plowden," 12mo.—This is in French. 4. "The Office of a Justice of Peace, together with Instructions how and in what Manner Statutes shall be expounded: 1658, 8vo.—This is posthumous.—Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. i. p. 261, *Strype's Annals*, vol. i. p. 168, and *Biographia Britannica*, Art. FLEETWOOD."

fully concluded, agreed, & decreed, &, by these presents, doe conclude, agree, & decree, that the said schoole shall be directed and contynued,

\*\* Richard Hills, besides contributing, as noticed page 2, to the foundation of Merchant-Taylors' School, gave the company "one plot of ground, with certain small cottages, on the Tower-Hill, where he builded fair alms-houses for fourteen, sole women."—*Stow's Survey*, b. i. p. 264.

†† The following monumental inscription was engraven "on a fair stone, on the ground, in the north ile of St. Laurence-Pountney's church:

"John Olyffe, alderman, lying under this stone, dyed the 26th day of June, 1577, aged 65 yeeres; he was married 40 yeeres to Joane, his wife; hee had seven children, Anne, John, Joane, John, Thomas, Matthew, and Edward, who dyed all without issue, save onely Joane, who married John Leigh, Esquire, and heire of Addington, in Surrey, and had issue Olyffe Leigh, now living."—*Stow's Survey*, b. ii. p. 189.

‡‡ Mr. (afterwards alderman) Gore was the survivor of this benevolent band; he lived to see the school flourish for forty-six years, and was buried under "a comely tomb, in the chancel" of St. Giles's, Cripplegate, with this inscription:

"Here lie the bodies of Gerard Gore, citizen, Merchant-Taylor, and alderman of London, and of Helen, his wife, who lived together, married, 57 yeeres.—The said Gerard died the 11 day of December, 1607, in the 91 yeere of his age; and shee departed this life the 13 day of February, in the foresaid yeere, being 75 yeeres old."—*Stow's Survey*, b. iii. p. 75.

Of the families of Lea and Travers some scanty memorials are extant in the Heralds' Office; but of the other thirteen not a trace is now to be found; however eminent and considerable in their time they are lost in silence, and every particular beyond their names is buried with them.

§§ "A quarter-day, holden upon Wednesday, the xxiiiith day of September, anno d<sup>m</sup>i, one thowsand five hundreth sixty-one, et anno regni reginæ Elizabeth tertio, in the presence of the worshipful Richard Hills, m<sup>r</sup> of this mystery, and his wardens, and others, the right worshipful persons, assistants, and councellors, of this mystery, whose names follow, written in the margine, viz.

SIR THOMAS WHITE, Knt. Alderman.  
SIR WILLIAM HARPER.  
MR EMANUEL LUCAR.  
MR RICHARD WADINGTON.  
MR EDWARD LEY.

ROBERT ROSE.  
WILLIAM MERICK.  
JOHN GOD.  
JOHN OLLYFF.  
THOMAS BROWNE.  
WILLIAM SULYERD.  
THOMAS TOMLINSON.  
JERRARD GORE."

& to have contynnaunce, by God's grace, for ever, in such manner & forme, & according as hereafter is expressed, mencioned, & declared, viz.

*Capitulum primum de magistro primario.\**

I. In the ~~grammar-school~~, founded in the parish of St. Laurence-Pountney, in London, in the yere of our Lord God one thousand, fyve hundred, sixty-one, by this worshipfull company of the Marchaunt-Taylors, of the Citty of London, in the honor of Christ Jesu, shalbe first, an HIGH MAISTER.† This high maister in doctrine, learning, and teaching, shall direct all the schoole. This maister shalbe chosen by the right worshipful the maister, wardens, and assistents, of the said company of Marchaunt-Taylors, with such advise & counsell of welle learned men as they can gett; a man in body whole, sober, discreete, honest, verteous, & learned, in good & cleane Latine l<sup>r</sup>ature, &, also, in Greeke, yf such may be gotten.‡ A wedded man, a single man, or a priest, that hath noe benefice, with cure, office, nor service, that may lett his dew busines in the schoole.

The narrative of the proceedings at this eventful court has been preserved to us, amidst the accidents which have befallen the original court-book, by having been transcribed, about the year 1608, into a book containing "Sir Thomas Whit's materiall statuts concerning the companyes school, with a translation of the same into English, and the company's orders for government of their schoole."

\* I have taken the liberty of numbering the statutes, for the sake of easier reference in the course of the work. It is not improbable that they were drawn up in Latin as well as English. The statutes of St. John's, it is well known, were taken, as to substance, from those of New College; but whether there is any similarity between these of Merchant-Taylors' and those of Winchester School I have not had an opportunity of judging.

† The high master is likewise styled CHIEF MASTER, HEAD MASTER, and MASTER *κατ' ἐξουσίαν*.

‡ Dr. Henry, speaking of the state of learning in Great Britain, at the time when the study of the Greek language began to be fashionable, but when teachers of it were not very numerous, observes, that "some attempts were made to revive the study of Hebrew, but not with the same success," (*History of Great Britain*, vol. vi. p. 542.) which may account for the silence of the statutes with regard to the sacred language. There is neither statute nor order of court that prescribes ability to teach Hebrew as a qualification for the high mastership; but, as far as I can discover, Mulcaster and all his successors have taught it, and, in many instances, with considerable success.

II. This high maister so being chosen, as aforesaid, shall have his charge given to him by the m̃r & wardeins of the said company, for the tyme being, then being present in the said schoole, saying to him on this wise, or such like in effect.

Sir, we have chosen you to be chief maister & teacher of this schoole, to teach the children of the same, not only good l̃rature but also good manners, certyfying you, that this is noe roome of contynuece & perpetuity, but upon the doing of your duty in the schoole. And every yere when as the m̃, wardens, & assistaunts, shalbe assembled in the schoole howse, concerning the visitation thereof, you shall submytt you to their examinacon, and, found doing your duty accordingly, you shall contynewe, otherwise, reasonably warned, you shall content you to departe. And, ye, of your party, not warned of us, but of your owne mynde in any season willing to departe, ye shall give us warning twelve monethes before, without we can shortlyer be well provided of an other to supply your roome.

Also being maister ye shall not be absent from the said school above twenty working dayes in the year, which also shalbe (coniunctim or divisim) without some urgent cause, and good consideracons shall move the surveyors of the said schoole for the tyme being to graunt a further tyme of absence, and that the chief usher nor under ushers be not then absent from the schoole.

III. And yf the chosen maister will promise this, then admytt him & name him to that office, & stall him in his seate in the schoole, & shew him his howse or lodging on the south side of the schoole. And they shall deliver him all the implements of that howse by indenture.

IV. And that howse & lodgings he shall have free without payment of any rent, & in this lodging he shall dwell & keepe howshold to his power. Hee shall nor have, nor teach, at one tyme within the foresaid schoole, nor ells where, above the number of two hundreth & ffyfty schollers. And he shall not refuse to take, receave, and teach in the said schoole freely one hundreth schollers, parcell of the said number of two hundreth & ffyfty schollers, being poore men's sonnes and coming thether to be taught, (yf such be meete & apt to learne,) without any thing to be paid by the parents of the said one hundreth poore children for their instruction & learnyng.

V. And hee shall also receave and teach in the said schoole ffifty schollers more, being an other parcell of the said number of two hundreth & ffifty schollers comyng thether to be taught, & being found apte and meete to learne, as aforesaid, and being poore men's children, so that their poore parents, or other ~~their~~ freinds, will pay and give to the high m̃r for their instruction & learning after two shillings & twopence by the quarter for a peece of them.\*

VI. And hee shall also receave & teach in the said schoole, one other hundreth more of schollers being the residue of the said number of two hundreth and ffifty schollers coming thether to be taught, & being also found apt and meete to learne, as aforesaid, being rich or meane men's children, so that their parents or other freinds will give for every of these hundreth schollers fyve shillings by the quarter for their instruction & learning.

VII. Yf the maister be sick of a sicknes curable, yet neverthesse it is meete that the chief usher, for the tyme that the m̃r is so sick, shall doe his best endeavor to direct all the schoole, as the duty of the m̃r was to have done. The said usher to his power to doe his owne duty as he did before neverthesse.

VIII. There shalbe also one chief usher, some sober, discreete man, verteous in lyving, & well learned, that shall teach under the schooleñr as the schooleñr shall appoint him, some single or wedded man, or a priest that hath noe benefice with cure, office, nor service, that may lett his due diligence in the schoole.

IX. And yf the said chief ussher be in l̃rature, discretion, & honest lief, according, then the high maister his roome being vacant, lett him be chosen before another.

X. This ussher shall the high maister choose as often as the roome shalbe void,† a man whole in body. And when the high m̃r hath appointed him

\* This and the following statute are altered by the order of court, (9th of April, 1805,) which confirmed the report of the committee, that, on account of the alteration in the value of money since the institution of the school, it was expedient that the quarterage (exclusive of the breaking-up-money) should be raised to ten shillings.

† The company soon found it necessary to reserve to themselves the appointment of the under-teachers, and by so doing they rendered their situations more acceptable to men of talent and respectability.

upon one, the high maister shall call to the schoole the surveyors of the schoole, & before them he shall say to the ussher on this wise.

Sir, before these my maisters here, the surveyors of the schoole, I shew unto you that I have chosen you to be the chief ussher or under m̃r\* of this schoole, & to teach allwaies, from tyme to tyme, as I shall appoint you, & supply my roome in my absence when it shalbe graunted me by my maisters, the said maisters & wardens, & also at all such tymes as I shalbe sick of any curable disease.

XI. Then the said m̃r & wardens shall exhort the ussher dilligently to doe his duty, & shall say unto him on this wise: Your roome is noe perpetuity, but, according to your labor & dilligence, you shall contynue; otherwise, fownd not doing your duty accordingly, & reasonably warned of us, ye shall departe.

Yf it shalbe so that at any tyme you will departe of your owne mynd, yee shall give us one yere's warning before your departure.

Yf any controversy be between you & the high m̃r yee shall stand at our direction in every thing.

XII. And yf he will promise this, Then let the said m̃r & wardens approve the eleccon of the said ussher, & assigne him his lodging on the north side of the schoole next unto the gate there alowe.

XIII. Hee shalbe absent in all the yere not above twenty working daies,

\* The first usher, according to the original foundation of the school, had an evident superiority over the other two, who were, both in rank and salary, on an equality with each other; and this continued for a number of years: but, at length, when the principle of succession began to be acted upon, the third was placed as much below the second as the second already was below the first. Though usher and under-master were from the first synonymous terms, (as in the statute before us,) the former was originally in more general use, till circumstances arising that rendered it expedient to distinguish foundation-usHERs from those who were retained and dismissed at the pleasure of the principal master, the old name began to be laid aside in most of the publick schools. At Westminster in particular the foundation-usHER has long been called under-master, to distinguish him from those assistant-teachers whose services are called for in that school. (*See Maitland's History of London*, vol. ii. p. 1277.) And, though the same reason does not hold at Merchant-Tailors', the ushers have of late years been generally spoken of as under-masters, always in common parlance, and sometimes in orders of court, especially in that important one of the 19th of December, 1763, which will be noticed in its proper place.

which shalbe (coniunctim or divisim) without that some urgent cause, or good consideracon, shall move the surveyors of the saide schoole for the tyme being to graunt him a further tyme of absence, & that the high m̃r nor underusshers be not then **also absent from the said schoole.**

XIV. In sicknes curable, or axes,\* or such sicknes for a tyme he shalbe tollerated & have his full wages, although that, during the tyme of such curable sicknes, the high m̃r, with that help of the underusshers, shall to the uttermost of their powers, instruct & teach all the schollers within the said schoole withall dilligence, as the duty of the ussher was to have done, the high m̃r & the underusshers to their power to doe their owne duty as they did before neverthelesse.

XV. Yff both the maister & the usshers be sick at once (as God defend) then let the schoole cease for that while.

XVI. Yff there be such sicknes contagious in the Cytty, that the schoole cannot contynue, then both the maister & the usshers must have patience in such a case.

XVII. Neither the maister nor usshers shall take office of proctorshipp, or any such mynistry, service, or other busines, which shall lett their dilligence & their necessary labor in the schoole. Yf the ydoe & be warned lawfully, yf they will not cease from such service, office, or busines, then let them be warned to departe.

XVIII. Let the schoolem̃r see that the schoole, with the court and the streete, by all the length of the same, be kept cleane & sweete every Satterday, & also the leads, &, from tyme to tyme, to call upon the worship full Marchaunt-Taylors for necessary reparacons, & lett none of the children, at any tyme, come up to the leads to the upper dore, of the which at the topp of the winding stayers of stone on high, there shalbe allwaies two keyes, to be kept by the high maister, and the other key by the chief ussher.

XIX. Ther shalbe also in the said schoole two underusshers, some good, honest, and verteous learned young men. And they shalbe chosen, from tyme to tyme, by the high m̃r, & they shall also help to teach in the schoole, as to the maister shall seeme convenient, & none otherwise.†

XX. They shall have noe benifice with cure, occupation, office, or service,

\* Agues, as in Chaucer.

† See notes, pages 13 and 14.



nor any other faculty which may lett their dilligent teaching at the schoole, but they shall attend only upon the schoole, & they shall teach the children, yf neede be, the CATECHISME, and instruccions of the Articles of the Faith, and the TENN COMMAUNDEMENTS in Latin; (that is to say) such a Catechisme as shalbe approved by the Queenes Ma<sup>y</sup> that now is, & by the Honorable Court of Parliament of this realme from tyme to tyme.

XXI. Their lodgings and chambers shalbe in the middle roomes where as the dore is made out under the schoole neere to the middest of the foresaid long court or greate yard.

XXII. They shall not have their roomes by writing or by seale in noe wise, but at lib<sup>ty</sup> according to their deserving, & only so long as the high m<sup>r</sup> shall like their demeanor & teaching.

XXIII. Their absence shalbe but once in the yere only, yf yt be needefull, & only as it shall seeme best to the m<sup>r</sup> & wardens, with the consent of the high maister, & high ussher being present, and not absent from the schoole.

XXIV. Yf they fall to unthriftines & behavior after lawfull warning let them be avoided, & other chosen within viii dayes after, or as soone after as can be by the said surveyors, but not without the consent of the high m<sup>r</sup> & ussher.

XXV. There shalbe taught in the said schoole children of all nations & cōuntries indifferently,\* comyng thether to be taught, to the number of two hundreth & fyfty, in manner & forme as is afore devised & appointed. But first see that they can the catechisme in English or Latyn, & that every of the said two hundreth & fifty schollers can read perfectly & write competently, or els lett them not be admytted in no wise.

XXVI. And that every scholler at his first admyssion, once for ever, shall pay twelve pence for wryting in of his name, & the same shalbe given to such one, as shalbe appointed by the said high m<sup>r</sup> & the surveyors to sweepe the schoole, & keepe the court of the schoole cleane, & see the streete nigh to the schoole gate clensed of all manner of ordure, caryon, or other fylthy or uncleane things, out of good order, or extraordynarily there throwne.†

\* Children of Jews excepted by order of court, 16th of December, 1731.

† It appears, by an extract from the will of Sir Thomas Rowe, in the Antiquarian

XXVII. The children shall come to the schoole in the mornyng at seaven of the clock both winter & somer, & tarry there untill eleaven, & retorne againe at one of the clock, and departe at five;\* and thrice in the day, kneeling on their knees, they shall ~~say the prayers appointed~~ with due tract and pawsing, ~~as they be~~, or shalbe hereafter conteyned in a table sett up in the schoole, (that is to say) in the morning, at noone, & at evening.

XXVIII. In the schoole at noe tyme of the yere, they shall use tallow candle in noe wise, but wax candles only.

XXIX. Also lett them bring no meate, nor drinck, nor bottles, nor use in the schoole no breakfasts, nor driacking in the tyme of learning in no wise. If they need drinck, then lett it be provided in some other place.

XXX. Nor lett them use noe cock-fighting, tennys-play, nor riding about of victoring, nor disputing abroad, which is but foolish babling & losse of tyme.

XXXI. Lett not the schoolemaister, head ussher, nor the under usshers, nor any of ~~them~~, permytt nor lycence their schollers, to have remedy or leave to play, except only once in the weeke, when there falleth noe holliday. And those remedies to be had upon no other dayes only, but only upon the Twesdayes in the afternoone, or Thursdayes at afternoone.†

XXXII. And yf there shall happen to be kept one or more hollydayes in the weeke, that then in every such weeke there be noe remedies nor leave to play graunted.

XXXIII. Unto their uryne the schollers shall goe to the places appointed them in the lane or streete without the court, & for other causes, yf neede be, they shall goe to the water-side.

Repertory, vol. iii. p. 227, that he left to the Merchant-Taylors' Company "£6:13:4 towards the advancement of the free-school that they have well begun, and to the intent they shall free the scolars and their parents from paying any thing for sweeping the scole;" and, in consequence of this, the sweeper of the school, though a servant of the foundation, is paid, as well as appointed, by the high master; but the entrance-money has been raised from time to time till it was fixed, by order of court, April 9, 1805, at twenty shillings.

\* The boys now do not come to school till eight in the morning from the 1st of November to the 1st of March.—The morning business is still concluded at eleven; but, in the afternoon, the school does not open till two and closes for the day at four: the last order to this effect was on April 27, 1809.

† This and the following statute superseded by orders of court.

XXXIV. Yf any child, after he is receaved & admytted into the said schoole, goe to any other schoole to learne theire, (after the manner of that schoole) or shalbe absent from the schoole, by the space of three weekes together, at any one tyme, without sickness or any other reasonable lett, shalbe the cause of the said lett, that then in such case it were best that such a childe, for no man's suit, shalbe thereafter receaved into our schoole, but goe where him list, & where his friends shall thincke there shalbe better learnyng. And this is good to be shewed to his frends, or other that offer him at his first presenting into the school.\*

XXXV. The maister, wardens, & assistants of this company, for the tyme being, shall yerely for ever make their assembly or apparaunce in the counsell-howse, or late chappell, scituate on the south side of the long court or yard of the schoole, they being then & there accompanied with such well-learned men as they can gett conveniently. Which said m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, & assistints, with thadvise of the same learned men shall examyne & try whether the m<sup>r</sup> & usshers shall have taught & done their duties in the said schoole, according as is before devised & appointed, & alsoe to try & examyne howe the children have profited under them, & fynding them to have done their duties to be comended, & finding otherwise to be speedely reformed & amended according as to their wise discretions shalbe thought convenient.

XXXVI. And to that intent & effect that the same assembly of the said maister, wardens, & assistants, may be made yerely for ever at the schoole, for the good considerations afore mentioned, the comon clarck of this mistery now being, and his successors which for the tyme shalbe, shall once in the yere yerely for evermore, at a quarter-day, to be howlden within this our comon-hall, reade openly all & every such acts, decrees, & ordynaunces, or the more parte of them as is before made & devised, or shalbe hereafter made & devised by the said m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, & assistants, or their successors, for & concerning only the ordering & contynuaunce of the said

\* After many alterations of this statute, it was finally settled, by order of court, (17th of December, 1776,) that "no scholar, who has been absent from the school more than three months, shall, unless in case of sickness, be received into the same without the consent of the master and wardens for the time being;" but if the boy has, in the mean time, gone to another school, to learn after the manner of that school, his case is left within the operation of the original statute.

schoole in good order, so that thereby they may have the same the better in remembrance for ever in tyme to come.

XXXVII. And that the m<sup>r</sup> & wardens of this company for the tyme being, and also all such as ~~shall have borne the room of a maister~~ of this mistery, (except ~~such as~~ shall have borne the room & place of an alderman & sherif of ~~this~~ mystery) shalbe for ever in tyme to come called, & be the surveyors of the said schoole, and they from tyme to tyme shall take upon them the charge & oversight of the said schoole, to see that in the said schoole be noe more taught then the number afore appointed, & after and according as is before devised & made, & alsoe see that the same be well & sufficiently repayred from tyme to tyme by the warden rentor of our lands lying in the east parte, which for the tyme shalbe. And for their labours in the schoole busynesses it is not to be doubted, but our Saviour Jesus CHRIST shall reward them, as well here in this world as in the world to come; for godlynes (sayeth St. Paule) is profitable to all things, as a thing that hath both promises in this lief, & in that that is to come. 1 *Timotheus*, 4.

XXXVIII. The surveyors of the schoole shall come into the schoole tenn or twelve daies before or after Xmas, tenn or twelve daies before or after Easter, tenn or twelve daies before or after the Nativity of St. John Baptist, & tenn or twelvedayes before or after Michaelmas; besides such other tymes as is meete & necessary for them to be at the schoole for to see that all things doe stand in such order as they ought to be in.\*

XXXIX. And that the yerely rent yssuing, coming, & growing, yerely, for the greate cellor under the schoole-howse shalbe, by the said surveyors, wholly ymployed & bestowed, yerely, betweene the feast of thAnnunciation of our Lady and the feast of St. Michael thArchangell, upon woode, coales, billetts, & faggots, or other good fewell for such of the schollers as, in the extreeme could tyme of winter, may have neede to warme them by at tymes very convenient & needfull in the monethes of November, December, January, February, & March, saving that thirteene shillings

\* The qualifications of the surveyors, and the times of their visiting the school, somewhat altered by orders of court, June 23, 1563, August 4, 1568, &c. &c. but more materially by the "orders of the school's probation," January 14, 1607, "and for the examynation," March 21, 1608, &c.

& foure pence of that rent, (yf the surveyors shall so thinck it good,) shall be bestowed every winter upon wax-candles, or other lights of wax, for the poore children to read on their bookes by in the winter mornings & evenings.\*

XL. Also lett it be declared unto him that shall hier the said long cellor that this company will not suffer to be laid into yt any pitch, tarr, rape, oyle, trayne-oyle, flax, hempe, nor such kynde of wares as be inclyned quickly to be kindled or fyred, nor any other thing or things of any fullsome or noysome savour.

XLI. Every of the said two hundreth & fyfty schollers that shalbe admytted or suffered to learne in the said schoole, from tyme to tyme, shall observe & be bound to keepe all such manner of orders or ordynaunces as, by the wisdom & good discretion of the said worshipfull m<sup>r</sup> & wardens, with the consent of the worshipfull the assistents of the said company, or their successors for the tyme being, shall be devised, made, & ordayned, for the contynuaunce of the said schoole & good governaunce of the said schollers, with the consent of the high maister of the same schoole for the tyme being.

XLII. Also the maister & wardens of the said company, for the tyme being, shall have full power and authority to admytt all those children that shall be from tyme to tyme taught in the said schoole; and, by writing made by the clark of this company, for the tyme being, they shall signify the admytting or allowing of them unto the schoolemaister, in his absence to the head usher breifly in this wise:

Sir, this shalbe to signify unto you that wee have admytted (N) the sonne of (M) the bearer hereof, to be of the number of those hundreth of the poore men's children, which should be taught freely in the said schoole, upon condition that the said (N), within one moneth next ensuing, shalbe by you thought apt & meete to learne, &, being found not apt & meete to learne, as aforesaid, that then this our admyssion of him to stand as void, & then every such scholler, that so shall be found not apt & meete to learne, to

\* The school having been rebuilt after the fire of London without a fire-place, this statute became a dead letter, till a fire-place was recently made in consequence of an order of court, (20th of December, 1810,) and "the greate cellor," the rent of which was to have paid for the fuel, having been previously granted to the master, the company voted an annual supply of five chaldron of coals at their expense.

have repayed unto him that twelve pence that he paid on his first admytting into the schoole, or otherwise to be one of the other two numbers of schollers before appointed, which said bill to be made by the said clarck to be subscribed by our m<sup>r</sup> & wardens for the tyme being.\*

XLIII. And none to be taught in the said schoole ~~unlesse~~ they be first admytted by the maister and wardens, and so certified as is aforesaid.

XLIV. Also there shalbe yerely paid out of the comon box of this mystery, for the stipend and sallary of the foresaid schoolemaister and three usshers, fforty pownds quarterly by even porcons to be paid wholly to the hands of the said schoolemaister to the intent that he, the said schoolemaister, shall have to his own use tenn pounds parcell thereof, and the thirty pounds residue to be paid by him after tenn pounds a piece to every of the said three usshers that shalbe admytted by him to teach in the said schoole as aforesaid.†

XLV. And this payment by fforty pownds, by yere appointed to the said maister & three usshers, as aforesaid, to be contynued untill such tyme as the same shalbe otherwise dischargd by the guifts & legacies of good & well-disposed men, to the freeing either of the said whole number appointed to be taught in the said schoole, or els of the freeing & teaching free of one hundreth & fyfty poore men's children, parcell of the said number that is appointed to be taught in the said schoole as is aforesaid.‡

The statutes being thus established, the court proceeded to the choice of a chief schoolmaster, when, taking into consideration the high character of Richard Mulcaster,§ Master of Arts,

\* The form of the admission-ticket has necessarily varied with the alteration of the statutes from time to time.

† These stipends raised by orders of court August 28, 1576; December 4, 1587; June 17, 1590; December 17, 1592; July 8, 1612; ———— December 19, 1760; December 8, 1795; and April 9, 1805.

‡ It is but justice to the company to state that, if we except the fellowships, scholarships, and exhibitions, founded by Sir Thomas White, Bishop Dee, the Rev. Dr. Stuart, the Rev. Mr. Parkyn, Dr. Andrew, and others, the legacies "towards the augmentacon of the scole" are too inconsiderable to be mentioned.

§ Richard Mulcaster, descended from an opulent and respectable family in Cumberland, who, in the time of William Rufus, had the honourable charge

of Christ-Church, Oxford, they agreed to make him an offer of the appointment. They requested his attendance at their hall, and informed him that the mastership of their newly erected school was at his service, if he thought proper to accept it. In answer to which he thanked them for so flattering an instance of their good-will, but requested that a short time might be allowed him to make up his determination.—In compliance with a request so reasonable and prudent, the court agreed to postpone the final settlement of the business till the following Sunday. However, in the course of the afternoon, Mulcaster declared himself ready to accept the office, and was installed in his place according to the statute.\* Nor could a better choice have been made, whether we consider his extraordinary attainments in philology, the success which had now for two years attended him as a teacher, or the estimation in which he was consequently held by many excellent and learned persons, who were well qualified to give their opinion and advice on such an occasion.

At the same time, it must not be concealed that the court were much indebted to an individual member of their body for the facility with which they secured the services of Mulcaster. The income assigned to the post was hardly a sufficient recompense

of defending the border-counties from the incursions of the Scots, was the son of William Mulcaster, Esq. who resided during the former part of his life at Carlisle, and whose pedigree occurs in a volume of Surrey-descents among the uncatalogued MSS. of Dr. Rawlinson, at Oxford. He was educated on the foundation, at Eton, from which school, in 1548, he gained his election to King's College, Cambridge, where, however, he took no degree, but, while scholar, removed to Oxford. In 1555 he was elected student of Christ-Church, and, in the next year, was licenced to proceed in arts; we do not hear that he made any particular proficiency in the learned languages while at Eton or Cambridge; but, after he had resided a few years at Oxford, he became eminent for his critical knowledge in Latin and Greek, and still more distinguished for his skill in eastern literature.—See *Wood's Athena*, vol. i. p. 369. *Gent. Mag.* vol. lxx. p. 420.

\* See minutes of court in the book already referred to, p. 11.

for a man of his commanding talents, a consideration which induced Mr. Hills, the master of the company, to promise him ten pounds per annum, in addition to what he was entitled to from the foundation; and ~~this~~ accumulated stipend Mr. Hills generously supplied out of his own purse for many years.\*

✓ Mulcaster was no sooner seated in the school than scholars poured in from all quarters, and, in less than a twelvemonth, the new establishment was submitted to the "solemn visitation" of the diocesan.† On Friday, the 16th of August, 1562, Bishop Grindall, accompanied by the venerable Whitehead;‡ Calhill,

\* See minutes of court, 13th of February, 1588.

† "Edmund Grindall, born at St. Bees, in Cumberland, was fellow, first, then master, of Pembroke-Hall, in Cambridge, doctor of divinity, chaplain to Bishop Ridley, whom (after he had undergone a voluntary exile in Germany, for his religion, during the reign of Queen Mary, and after Bonner was displaced,) he succeeded in the bishopric of London, to which he was elected July 26th, 1559, consecrated and enthroned December 23d following, whence, after he had sate more than ten years, he was translated to York, in May, 1570, and thence, after almost six years, was once more translated to Canterbury, February 15th, 1575. Two years before his death he was blind, and died at Croydon, where he was also buried on the south side of the chancel, July 6th, 1583, being sixty-four years of age, when he had continued Archbishop of Canterbury seven years and a half. That little wealth which he had gathered he bestowed upon the founding of a school at St. Bees, aforesaid, where he was born, and towards the advancement of learning in both universities." (*Newcourt's Repert.* vol. i. p. 26.) The particulars of his benefactions may be seen in Godw. de Præsul. Cant. and in Collier's *Ecccl. Hist.* vol. ii. p. 580.

‡ "David Whitehead, a great light of learning and a most heavenly professor of divinity of his time, was of the same family with those of Tuderley, in Hampshire, and, when at ripe years, was educated in all kind of learning and virtue in this university, (Oxford,) but whether in Brazen-nose or All Souls College, as some surmise, I find not. What degrees he took it doth not appear, or whether he was admitted to the reading of the sentences, because, in the latter end of Henry VIII. and in the time of King Edward VI. the public registers are very imperfect. In the time of Henry VIII. he was chaplain to Anna Balleyne, by whose means he had some preferment in the church, and was one of the four persons nominated by Archbishop Cranmer to the king to be a bishop in Ireland; and, in the beginning of Queen Mary, he, among several zealous protestants, went to Frankfort in voluntary exile, where, being in great esteem with the



canon of Christ-Church;\* Watts, Archdeacon of Middlesex;† and other learned men, attended for the purpose of examining, first, the ushers whom Mulcaster had chosen, and

English congregation, he wrote lections and homilies on St. Paul's epistles. In a brief discourse of the troubles began at Frankfort, in Germany, &c. printed 1575, you will find several of his discourses and answers to the objections of Dr. Robert Horne concerning matters of discipline and worship. After his return to England he had a hand in the third edition of the English Liturgy, in 1559, and was chosen one of the disputants against the Roman catholic bishops.—So that, in his discourses shewing himself a deep divine, the queen thereupon had so great an esteem for him that she offered him the archbishoprick of Canterbury, but he refused it, as, about the same time, he did the mastership of the hospital called the Savoy, in the Strand, near to London. So that whether he had any spiritualities of note conferred on him is yet doubtful. His life was spent in celibacy, and, therefore, the better esteemed by the queen, who had no great affection for such priests that were married. He was conducted by death to the habitation prepared for old age in 1571.—*Wood's Athenæ*, vol. i. p. 172.

\* “John Galfhill, who was a Shropshire-man born, made his first entry in the university of Oxford about 1545, brought up a student in Christ-Church there, and, in 1560, made a canon thereof, admitted to the reading of the sentences the year following, and afterwards became doctor of divinity. In 1562, May 16, he was admitted to the church of St. Andrews Wardrobe, London, and, October 4 following, prebendary of St. Pancras. In 1565, May 4, he was collated to the rectory of Bocking, in Essex, by Archbishop Parker, and to this archdeaconry, (Colchester,) July 16 following, by Bishop Grindall; at length, upon the translation of Dr. Edwyn Sandys from Worcester to London, in 1570, he was nominated by the queen to succeed him, but before his consecration thereto he died, having a little before resigned his canonship of Christ-Church, and also his church of St. Andrews Wardrobe, and was buried in the chancel of Bocking about the latter end of the month of August that year. He was, in his younger days, a noted poet and comedian, and, in his elder, an exact disputant, and had an excellent faculty in speaking and preaching.”—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, vol. i. p. 92.

† “Thomas Watts was collated to the prebend of Totenhale in 1559, January 1, and succeeded Nowell in this archdeaconry January 31, 1560, being then master of arts. He had the rectory of Bocking, Essex, conferred on him by the Archbishop of Canterbury August, 1570, and was commissioned to the deanery there, April 5, 1571, being now doctor of divinity. All these his preferments became void by his death before May 28, 1577. He was of Pembroke-Hall, in Cambridge, to which he was a benefactor, giving certain farms in Ashwell and Sauston for the maintenance of seven scholars, by the name of Greek scholars.”—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, vol. i. p. 82.

afterwards the different forms into which he had divided the school: in doing which they began with the head usher, and ended with the lowest, examining each of them separately as to his learning and ~~manner of teaching~~. They then proceeded to try the boys in the respective forms, beginning with the highest, and, after "they had gone through all the schole, for the most part," they reported to the master and wardens, who, together with Sir William Harper, (then in his mayoralty,) Sir Thomas Offeley, Mr. Alderman Rowe, and others of the assistants, were assembled on the occasion, that the schoolmaster was worthy of great commendation, and that the ushers had this only fault, that, being northern men born, they had not taught the children to speak distinctly, or to pronounce their words so well as they ought, but that some of the boys had made a proficiency equal to the attainments of the scholars of any school in the realm; which gratifying intelligence was quickly conveyed to Mulcaster, then lying sick in bed, and was received by him with cheerfulness and gratitude.\*

It does not appear that any visitation took place in the following year; but, on the 13th of November, 1564, the same pious and venerable prelate, attended by Nowell,† Dean of St. Paul's;

\* See minutes of court, 16th of August, 1562.

† "Alexander Nowell, the second son of John Nowell, of Great Meerly, in Lancashire, was born in that county, bred up in Brazen-nose-College, Oxon, where he took the degree of bachelour of arts in 1536; he was afterwards fellow of that house, master of arts, and grew very famous for religion and learning. In the reign of King Edward VI. and perhaps before, he taught school at Westminster, but, when Queen Mary began to reign, he, much averse to the Roman catholic religion, left the kingdom and lived in Germany, whence, upon Queen Elizabeth's coming to the crown, he returned; and, January 1, 1559, was collated to the archdeaconry of Middlesex, which he resigned the year following, and was made the first canon of the seventh stall in the collegiate church of Westminster in 1560, in which year he was elected Dean of St. Paul's, November 17, and resigned his said canonry after he was made dean.—Afterwards he became a frequent and painful preacher, and a zealous writer against the

Mullins,\* Archdeacon of London; the celebrated Coverdale,† formerly Bishop of Exeter, but now rector of St. Magnus's by

English catholicks that had fled their country upon account of religion. December 3, 1560, he was collated to the prebend of Wildland, and, December 28, 1562, to the rectory of Hadham Magna, in Hertfordshire. In 1588, voiding his prebend of Wildland, he was collated to that of Totenhale, November 11, which he held till his death. About 1589 he resigned his church of Hadham, and, in 1594, was installed canon of Windsor. September 6, 1595, he was elected principal of Brazen-nose-College, and, in October following, actually created doctor of divinity, with allowance of seniority over all the doctors then in the university, not only in regard had to his age but dignity in the church. For thirty years together he preached the first and last sermons, in the time of Lent, before the queen, wherein he dwelt plainly and faithfully with her without dislike. He was a learned man, charitable to the poor, especially if they had any thing of a scholar in them, and a great comforter of afflicted consciences. He died February 13, 1601-2, and was buried within the chappel of the Virgin Mary in his own cathedral-church, where, soon after, was a comely monument set over his grave, a representation whereof, and also the inscriptions thereon, both in prose and verse, may be seen in Hist. Paul. p. 110, 111; and his benefactions to Brazen-nose-College and other matters in Antiq. Oxon. lib. ii. p. 214 and 225; and what he published in Ath. Oxon. vol. i. p. 313."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, vol. i. p. 49, 50.

\* "John Mullins, Molens, or Molins, was born in Somersetshire, elected probationer-fellow of Magdalen-College, Oxon, in 1541, and afterwards, being made bachelour of divinity, became a zealous man for reformation. In Queen Mary's time he left the nation for religion sake and settled at Zurich, where he was esteemed a learned man of credit and authority, and, as 'tis said, Greek reader amongst the natives of England. When Queen Elizabeth came to the crown he returned, and she presented him to the prebend of Kentish Town, to which he was admitted July 29, 1559, and, on December 13 following, to this archdeaconry. In 1561 he was admitted to the rectory of Theydon-Gernon, February 9, and, on May 28, 1577, Grindal, then Archbishop of Canterbury, conferred on him the rectory of Bocking, both in Essex; afterwards, viz. October 21, 1587, his successor, Whitgift, made him (joyntly with John Still, rector of Hadleigh,) Dean of Bocking; all which preferments he held till his death, which happened 11 kal. of June, 1591. He was buried in the north *ile* adjoining to the choir of the cathedral church of St. Paul, and over his grave was a flat stone laid with his image thereon engraven on a brass plate, a resemblance of which with his epitaph may be seen in Hist. Paul. 104. He gave by his will £200 to purchase lands worth £12 per annum for an exhibition to be given to two scholars of Magdalen-College, Oxon. each to have £6. He was rector of St. Botolph's, Billingsgate, when Dr. Aclmer was Bishop of London."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, vol. i. p. 63.

London-Bridge; Whitehead, Calhill, Wright, Bowsfield, and other learned men, went to the school, at eight o'clock in the morning, for the purpose of examining the ushers and scholars. They were there ~~joined by the whole court of the Merchant-Taylors' Company~~; immediately on whose entrance a boy of the name of King delivered "a pythye and eloquent oracion in the mydds of the schole." After the oration a number of the scholars delivered copies of verses and epistles into the hands of his lordship, who, together with his associates, repaired "into the late chappell-chamber, where they began with the appositions of the chief iiii formes, and finished with the examination of the three ushers." This occupied them till dinner-time, when they adjourned to the company's hall, in Threadneedle-Street, to partake of a repast provided by stewards appointed for the occasion, aided in the expense by a legacy lately bequeathed by Mr. Henry Suckley; but, as the business of the day had not been completed,

+ Miles Coverdale, Bishop of Exeter in the reign of Edward VI. and author of several tracts, was born in Yorkshire in the reign of Henry VII. and, being educated in the Romish religion, became an Augustin monk; afterwards, embracing the reformation, he entered into holy orders. He assisted William Tindal in the English version of the Bible, published in 1537, and afterwards revised and corrected the edition of it in a larger volume with notes in 1540. August the 14th, 1551, he succeeded Dr. John Harman in the see of Exeter, being promoted propter singularem sacrarum literarum doctrinam, moresque probatissimos, i. e. on account of his extraordinary knowledge in divinity and his unblemished character.—The patent for conferring this bishoprick on him, though a married man, is dated August 14, 1551, at Westminster. Upon the change of religion in Queen Mary's reign Bishop Coverdale was ejected from his see and thrown into prison, out of which he was released at the earnest request of the King of Denmark, and, as a very great favour, permitted to go into banishment. Soon after Queen Elizabeth's accession to the throne he returned from his exile, but refused to be restored to his bishoprick. He was presented to the living of St. Magnus on the 3d of March, 1563, but resigned it in little more than three years, and, dying in a good old age at London, was buried in the chancel of St. Bartholomew's by the Exchange, 19th of February, 1568.—*Biographia Britannica*. *Fox's Acts and Monuments*, vol. iii. p. 149. *Stow's Survey*, b. ii. p. 121. *Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum*, vol. ii. p. 428.

seven or more of the learned men above-mentioned were requested by the Bishop to renew the appositions, which they continued till five o'clock in the afternoon, when the assembly broke up perfectly satisfied with what they had seen and heard.

Nor was the visitation in 1565 less gratifying to the founders and patrons of the school. On the 2d of November the wardens were desired to wait on the Bishop of London and some other men of letters, inviting them to examine the boys, and afterwards to dine with the company on Monday the 12th of that month. The Bishop promised to attend; and accordingly, on the day appointed, his lordship made his appearance, accompanied by Goodman, Dean of Westminster;\* Watts, Archdeacon of Middlesex; Calfhill, now Archdeacon of Colchester; Gough, rector of St. Peter's, Cornhill; Whitehead, Bowsfield, Barnes, and others. The examination was conducted in the usual manner. And when it was concluded the company were informed that the master and ushers deserved every commendation for the diligence with which they had performed their duty. Mulcaster in particular was highly complimented on the occasion, and earnestly entreated not to remit in his attention to the school.†

Circumstances, with which we are not made acquainted, prevented the visitation from taking place at the customary time (before Christmas) in 1566. But, on Thursday, the 6th of February following, the school was visited by such learned men as the

\* "Gabriel Goodman was made dean of Westminster in 1561, having been before that prebendary of the 12th stall. He was likewise prebendary of Chiswick in the cathedral church of St. Paul, but the time of his admission thereto appears not. He founded an hospital and a free-school at Ruthven, in Denbighshire, ann. 1595, which was the place of his nativity. After he had been dean of this church forty years he departed this life July 17, 1601, being then 73 years old, and was buried on the south side of the chappell of St. Benedict, and had a monument of black and white marble, with his statue kneeling thereon, erected to his memory."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, vol. i. p. 719.

† See minutes of court, November 12, 1565.

master and wardens could procure. And, after the examination, there was a dinner at the hall, "to the making whereof the m̄r payde to the stuards £vii. whereof £v. was of the legacye of Mr. Richarde Botyll,\* ~~and of his residue was given~~ by John Mans-

\* This worthy citizen appears to have been the confidential agent of the court in making purchases of lands, &c. which he afterwards conveyed to the company by wills of a specifick nature; which wills, in conformity to the privileges of the citizens of London, or the honourable sentiments of the times, were acted upon as deeds during the life of the testator. On the first of May, 1561, he bequeathed the part of the Manor of the Rose, which he had lately purchased, to the master and wardens of the Merchant-Taylors' Company, to have and to hold the same, "unto the foresaid m̄r and wardens, and to their successores, maister and wardens of the said ffraternytie, for the tyme beinge, to the onely use of the said m̄r and wardens, and to their successors for ever." And though they could not perhaps legally enter on the property till after his death, (which did not take place till the year 1565,) they justly considered the conveyance as irrevocable, and immediately set about the establishment of their school. But that in this he was only an agent, or at most a partial, and not a whole and sole benefactor, is to be concluded from these considerations: — 1. Mr. Hills is acknowledged to have contributed largely (see page 2,) towards the purchase, and seems to have been distinguished above his brethren of the court by being joined nominatim with the master and wardens, for the time being, in an appointment "to make a survey at their newe erected schole at St. L. Pounteney;" and, twenty-seven years afterwards, Mulcaster, speaking of the circumstances of his election, says, that "Mr. Hills, being partlie a ffounder of the same schole, and sitting here as m̄r, did compound with him, &c." and if Hills so distinguished himself, it is not to be supposed that wealthier men like White, Harper, Rowe, and others, contributed nothing as individuals. (See minutes of court, Dec. 23, 1562, March 19, 1563, Feb. 13, 1588, &c. &c.) But, 2. to whatever sum the contributions of individuals amounted, it is undeniable that the company, in their corporate capacity, contributed a considerable part, as on many occasions, for several years afterwards, their records speak "of there greate charge which they of late have been at in and aboute their ereccion, and godly foundacon of late made of their gram. schole, founded within the parysshe of St. Laurens Pountney, in London, and of the yerely stipends graunted towards the teachers therein;" and "forasmoeche as this house, at this presente, ys at such an after-dele and so greatly in debte, by reason for greate charge expended of late in and aboute the erecion of there late erected gramer-schole, and for the yerely maintenaunce thereof," &c.—(See minutes of court, April 19, 1564, Dec. 9, 1566.) And, 3. Botyll, by his last will, in the registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, revokes all former wills, except such as he had made concerning lands, &c. within the city of London.

bridge thelder, for that the lyverye was present at the buriall of his late wief.”\*

By this time the novelty of visitations had ceased, and all things were beginning to wear the appearance of routine, when the benefaction of Sir Thomas White gave a consequence to the foundation, which immediately raised it to a superior rank among the publick seminaries of the country. From this rank Merchant-Taylors' School has never fallen. And, when with conscious pride she contemplates the academical rewards in store for her scholars, she yields to none but Westminster, Eton, and Winchester, those pre-eminent seats of learning, after which it may be glory enough to be reckoned the fourth school in Great Britain.

Hitherto the school had enjoyed but little connection with the universities. Archdeacon Watts had founded scholarships at Pembroke-Hall, in Cambridge, with a general preference to youth educated at schools in the metropolis, and several of his first scholars were such as had attracted his notice at the episcopal visitations already mentioned. And the company, in compliance with a request from the mayor and aldermen, had agreed to keep a scholar, either at Oxford or Cambridge, at the annual expense of five pounds, under the appellation of “the Merchant-Taylors’

*in favour of the Merchant-Taylors' Company, according to the special trust and affiance of them in him committed; thereby confirming, together with one or two more of the same sort, the specifick will of the nature above described, which, after a diligent and expensive search in different courts of record, I at last found in the court of Hustings.—The result of the whole is, that the school was founded, as it is expressed in the statutes, by the master, wardens, and assistants, “in the names of all the whole body of the Company of the Merchant-Taylors, in London,” but that the house, with its appurtenances, was purchased partly by the company in their corporate capacity, partly by Mr. Hills, and, it is probable, partly by other individuals, through the agency and with the assistance, perhaps, of Mr. Botyll.*

\* See minutes of court, January 17, 1567.—It was customary for the liverymen of the company to attend the funerals of their worshipful brethren, or their relatives, and, either on the days of burial or shortly after, to partake of a refectation at the hall, provided by the executors or friends of the deceased.

Scholar."\* But these advantages were of too contingent and uncertain a nature to form the basis of any permanent connection between the school and the universities; and, therefore, Sir Tho-

\* "April 19, 1564.—*Item.* Whereas, requeste have been made by the Right Honorable Lord Mayor and the Right Worshipfull the Aldermen, his brethren, unto this house, that this house, at their own charge, wolde fynde, yerely, one scholler to be student within one of the universities of Oxford or Cambridge; whereupon they foresaid master, wardens, and assistents, havinge well weyde and considered the state of this house, And therupon fyndyng the same not to be of habylte to susteine or beare any further charge, at this presente, other then or those which they heretofore have charged themselves to beare and maynteign, By reason of there greate charge which they of late have been at, not only in and about their erecon and godly foundacon of late made of that there gram. schole, founded within the parysshe of St. Laurens Pountney, in London, and of the yerely stipends graunted towards the teachers therein, But also for in and about the late settinge out of soldyars, and furnature of arms for the same soldyars, as otherwise. And, therefore, it is agreed that no such charge as is before requested shalbe borne out of the common boxe of this misterie; And yet, notwythstandynge the same, It is at this presente daye neverthelesse, agreed, concluded, and decreed, by the sayd master, wardens, and assysstents, aforesaid, forasmuch as they are all verye well mynded and well affectyd towards the mayntenance of learning and of lerned men, to be had within this realme, That there shalbe kepte and founde, at the charge of the membres of this mystere, one scholler to be resident within one of the universities of Oxforde or Cambridge. And the charge of the fynding of the saide scholler to be levyed by the master and wardens for the tyme being, from tyme to tyme, in manner and forme followinge: that is to saye, of evry membre of this mistere that now have borne, or that hereafter shall have borne, the office of a shyryff of this citie suche somes or some of money as they, of their owen good wills will graunte, to give towards the fyndinge of the said scholler. And in that behalf the Right Worshipfull Mr. Thomas Rowe, Alderman, towards the same for his parte, hath, at this presente, willyngly grauntyd to give, yerely, xxs. Also of every one that now or hereafter shall have borne the offyce and roome of m<sup>r</sup> of this mistere vis. viiid. by yere. And of evry one of this mistere, nowe being, or that hereafter, for the tyme being, shalbe, in office of a warden of this mistere vis. viiid. by yere; and of every other of the resydue of the members of this mistere which nowe or hereafter shalbe of the nombre of the assysstents of this house, and not being in the office and roome of the m<sup>r</sup> or of a warden of this mistere fyve shillings, by yere; all which said somes so to be levyed to be paid quarterly. And yff any surplusage shall remayne over the above the finding of the saide scholler, That then the saide Surplusage to remayne in the m<sup>r</sup>'s hands of



mas White, who, as a member of the court, had already been a co-founder of the school, came forward as a munificent benefactor to it, by appropriating to its scholars thirty-seven fellowships at St. John's College, in Oxford, which he had recently founded at his sole expense.\*

this mistere, for the tyme beinge, to the use of this house, to be Employed upon booke for the saide scholler or otherwise, as by thassynts of this house, from tyme to tyme, shalbe thought mete and convenyent. And the saide scholler, so to be founde by this house, to be, from tyme to tyme, admitted by the master, wardens, and assistants, of this mistere, for the tyme being, and to be nominated the Merchant-Tayllors' Scholer. And every such scholler, so to be admytted, as aforesaid, shall make promys at his admittans to studye and be student in dyvinite within one of the said universities, or else he shall not be admitted to have the exhibition above grauntyd.

“ *Die Veneris xxiii. Die Aprilis, anno predicto.*

“ Ffirste at this daye the m̄r and wardens delyvred unto thands of the mayor a wrytinge *in hæc verba sequentia*, viz.

“ The certificate of the m̄r and wardens of the Merchant-Tayllors.

“ The sayde m̄r, wardens, and assystents, of the seyde companey of the Marchant-Tayllers', of London, the xixth daye of Aprill A° 1564, have grauntyd and agreed to fynde, at their coste and charge, within one of the universities of Oxford or Cambridge, one scholler, which sayd scholler, so by them to be founde, To be onely namyd and appoynted, ffrom tyme to tyme, by the sade m̄r, wardens, and assistants, of the said Merohant-Tayllors, for the tyme beinge, and to be called the Merchant-Tayllors' Scholler.” (*See minutes of court, April 19. & 24, 1564.*) The company shortly after agreed to keep two scholars at the annual expense of five pounds each, one at Oxford and one at Cambridge.—*See minutes of court, 21. July, 1564.*

\* “ At what time he first projected the foundation of a college is not known. His original intention was to have founded it at Reading, but he relinquished that in favour of Oxford, and, on May 1, 1555, obtained a licence from Philip & Mary, empowering him, to the praise and honour of God, the Virgin Mary, and St. John Baptist, to found a college for divinity, philosophy, and the arts; the members to be a president, thirty scholars, graduate or non-graduate, or more or less, as might be appointed in the statutes; and the site to be Bernard-College, (which had been granted by Henry VIII. to Christ-Church,) in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, without the north gate of the city of Oxford, and to be called St. John Baptist College, in the university of Oxford. From Christ-Church Sir Thomas White obtained a grant of the premises, May 25, by paying twenty shillings yearly for it; and they covenanted with him that he should

With this additional omen of success, the visitation took place, on the 1st of December, 1567.\* Parents, not only in the adjoining

choose his first president from the canons or students of Christ-Church, and that afterwards the fellows of St. John's should choose a president from their own number, or from Christ-Church, to be admitted and established by the dean and chapter, or, in their absence, by the chancellor or vice chancellor of Oxford; and they further wished to covenant that the dean and chapter should be visitor of the new college. With some reluctance, and by the persuasion of his friend, Alexander Belsire, canon of Christ-Church, and first president, Sir Thomas was induced to consent to these terms; but the last article respecting the visitor must have been withdrawn, as he appointed Sir William Cordall, master of the rolls, visitor for life, and the right of visitation was afterwards conferred on the bishops of Winchester. — In the same year, May 29, 1555, Sir Thomas, by virtue of his licence, established his college, and his first society consisted of Alexander Belsire, B.D. and canon of Christ-Church, president; Ralph Wyndon, Edward Chambre, and Henry D'Awbeney, masters of arts, scholars; for their maintenance he endowed the house with £36 yearly, due to him from the city of Coventry; and with various manors, estates, and advowsons, in Berkshire and Oxfordshire. In 1557 he obtained of Philip and Mary another charter, dated March 5, in which he made considerable additions to the endowment, and specified theology, philosophy, canon and civil law, and the arts, as the studies to be pursued. On this occasion he appointed the same president, Belsire, and the following graduate scholars, John Bayant, M.A. of Christ-Church, first Greek reader here; John James, LL.D. late principal of White-Hall, where Jesus-College is built, vice-president; and William Elye, M.A. of Brasen-Nose, afterwards second president; the other scholars were Ralph Wyndon, Thomas Palmer, William Smallwood, Leonard Stopes, William Brigham, Lewis ap Howel or Powel or Jones, Henry Russel, John Phillips, Thomas Culpeper, Thomas Press, Francis Willys, Gregory Martin; Anthony Harrys, John Halse or Halsey, William Bridgeman, and Edmund Campian, afterwards the celebrated Jesuit. He next gave them a body of statutes, which are supposed to have been drawn up by Sir William Cordall; according to these the society was limited to a president, fifty fellows and scholars, of whom twelve were to study law, three chaplains, three clerks, and six choristers; but the chaplains, clerks, and choristers, were discontinued in 1577, owing to a decrease of the funds for their maintenance; of the fifty fellows two were to be chosen from Coventry, two from Bristol, two from Reading, and one from Tunbridge, the remaining forty-three from Merchant-Taylors' school, London; out of which number six fellowships are reserved for the kindred of the founder."—(*Chalmers's History of Oxford*, vol. ii. p. 372, 375.) Mr. Chalmers is perfectly correct in stating that Sir Thomas White gave forty-three fellowships to Merchant-Taylors' school, subject to the claim of founder's kin to the number of six,

A letter to this effect was sent off the next day; but, as no notice was taken of it, the court, after waiting in great anxiety for near six months, thought fit to send a deputation to Sir William Cordall, master of the rolls, as one of the visitors of the college, to procure his interference in behalf of the school.\* In conse-

forthwith sent unto the president and fellows of the said college of St. John Baptiste, to the intente that the said election, so by ther said good ffounder ordeigned, maye be putt in ure and execution from hensforthe accordinglie. The coppie of which letter forthwith written *in hæc verba*, viz. ‘Right worshipfull, after our hartie commendations; whereas, that worthy man, Sir Thomas White, a brother of our companie and your ffounder, uppon great consideracons, partly couched in statute, partlie in contracte betwene us and hym, hathe ordeigned a joynte election by us and you in certain order lymitted by statute to be made on St. Barnibies daie in the chappell of our schole, in Sainte Lawrence Pountney’s prishe, in London, for supplying suche schollershippes as shall then be vacante in your colledge; and the same hathe not bene as yet executed, wee do therefore frindlie require you, and in behalf of your said worthy ffounder’s owne meaininge, earnestlie desire you that it woulde please you friendlie and charitably to putte your said order in execution the next St. Barnabie’s daie, in suche forme as your said worthie ffounder hathe appoynted; which, yf you willd o, as wee truste you will, upon this our gentell motion, we are yours to gratifie in parte and in hole wherein wee maye. Yf not, you inforce not onely us but also all suche estates, corporacons, societies, and private persons, as have interest by the said graunte of your worthie ffounder, to seeke suche waies and meanes for the obteignement thereof as the lawes of the realme and ordennances of unyversities and colleges do permitte and use in suche cases; how be yt we hope, seeinge your worthie ffounder bestowed so muche labor in penninge the order so presycely and declared so pithie reasons why he did it, you will bothe wyselie consider his so carefull devise, and in the execute so godlike a meaininge consideringe alwaie there ys no Deroacon unto you, seeinge the election is joynte, and you maie use the benefyte of our schole for ennye of yours at all tymes thereunto be orderlie elected into your colledge. Thus lokinge for answers from you, we do hartelie byd you fare well, ffrom our common haule in a courte of assistants the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Septembre, A<sup>o</sup> 1571.”

\* “ Firste at this daie was redd ann abbreddgment of the statute made by the right worshipfull Sir Thomas White, knight, whilst he lyved, a lovinge brother of this mistery, And ffounder of the colledge of St. John Baptist, in Oxford, for the contynuall furnishinge of the said colledge with scholers, by the which it apereth that the master, wardens, and assistants, of this mistery, together with the president or vice-president and two senior fellowes of the sayd colledge, ought to have the

quence of this an explanation took place, from which it appeared that the president and fellows had been deterred from coming to London, by the expense of travelling, which the funds of their society were not able to bear: on hearing which, Sir William sent Mulcaster to request that the company would defray the necessary charges till the college could afford to send up the president and fellows at their own cost; but offering at the same time to pay the expense out of his own purse, rather than suffer any additional burden to be thrown as yet upon St. John's.\*

To this proposition the company cheerfully assented, "for the benefitt and prefarrement of their scole, without making any president thereof, wherby the might be charged hereafter of dutie to contynew the same." And lest one day should not afford them time enough to proceed with becoming gravity and deliberation, they ordered the examination to take place on the day preceding that of the election. Accordingly, about eight o'clock in the morning of the 10th of June, Horne, Bishop of Winchester;†

nominacion and eleccion of forty and three scholers owt of the gram. schole belonging to this company, in the p̄rishe of Sainte Lawrence Pountney, in London; or in defalte of able and meete scholers there, owt of other scholes of the said citie, when the place of any of the sayd xliii scholers then placed in the said colledge, or any of them, should happen to be vacante, whereuppon it is thought good that sute be made unto the righte worshipfull Sir William Cordall, knight, m̄r of the rolls, and one of the visitors of the said colledge, by these worshipfull men, whose names be hereafter written, that the sayd nominacion and eleccion of xliii scholars may be obtayned and observed, accordinge to the sayd statute:—Mr. Willm. Fletwood, recr. Mr. Richd. Hills, Mr. Wm. Albany, Mr. Robt. Hulson, Mr. Wm. Kympton, Mr. Thos. Wilford, and Nicholas Spencer."—*See minutes of court, 19 March, 1572.*

\* See minutes of court, 7 May, 1572.

† "Rob. Horne was born in the bishoprick of Durham, educated in St. John's College, in Cambridge. (In Oct. 3, 1546, he being then S.T.B. was admitted to the vic. of Matching, Essex, which he resigned before Feb. 27, 1553; was collated to the rectory of Allhallows, Broad-street, May 8, 1550, which he resigned before Mar. 10, 1551. In King Edward's days he was Dean of the Ch. of Durham; and, coming newly out of Germany, where he lived all Q. Mary's days,) he was consecrated Bishop.

Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's; Goodman, Dean of Westminster; Watts, Archdeacon of Middlesex; Young, Rector of St. Magnus's;\* Robinson, President of St. John's College, Oxford;† Russell‡ and Case,§ senior fellows of the said College, the master, warden, and assistants, of the company, and many others, assembled at the school. A brief speech was directed to the company, and copies of verses delivered to them, containing the thanks of the scholars for the benefits bestowed on them by the liberal goodness of their patrons. After this an eloquent oration was pronounced

of Winton, in 1560, where he sat near 20 years. He died at Winchester-Place, in Southwark, and lieth buried near the pulpit, in the body of his Cathedral-Church, under a flat marble, whereon are engraven these words, viz.—*Robertus Horn, Theologie Doctor, eximius, quondam Christi causa Exul, deinde Episcopus Winton: pie obiit in Domino, Jun. 1, 1580. Episcopatus sui anno decimo nono.*—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, vol. i. p. 246.

\* "John Young was born in Cheapside, London, educated in Pembroke-Hall, Cambridge, of which he was fellow, and afterwards master; minister of St. Giles without Cripplegate, London; twice vice-chancellor of Camb; prebendary of Westminster, in 1572, (promoted to the see of Rochester, to which he was consecrated Mar. 16, 1577, and held this church of St. Magnus it seems in commendam till he resigned it in 1592,) as also his said preb. of Westminster, till about the time of his death, which happened at Bromley, in Kent, April 10, 1605, aged seventy-one years; he was buried in the church there, May 14, following; soon after a comely monument was put over his grave, with an inscription thereon, wherein 'tis said that he was *non minus varia doctrina et prudentia, quam vitæ sanctimonia clarus, &c.*"—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, vol. i. p. 398.

† "John Robinson, M.A. afterwards D.D. sometime a scholar of Pembroke-Hall, in Cambridge, was elected, by the founder, with the consent of the fellows, (as were the three former,) 4 Sept. 1564, and in 1566 he was incorporated D.D. as he had stood at Cambridge; he was rector of Kingston Bakepuze, in Berkshire, and resigned 10 July, 1572, being then, or about that time, archdeacon of Lincoln."—*Gutch's Colleges and Halls*, p. 543.

‡ Henry Russell, admitted M.A. 1562.

§ "John Case, master of arts, in 1562, (afterward doctor of physic,) gave an hundred pounds to purchase £5 per ann. in land, that the rent thereof might be distributed yearly after his death to two of the fellows, students in divinity, as the president and fellows should best devise; and that they should be yearly chosen, as their officers are, by the president and ten seniors, &c. Feb. 17, 1583, settled 1602; at which time Mr.

by William Buggins, more particularly addressed to his lordship and the other examiners, to which Nowell made an appropriate reply. The boys repeated their thanks "to the founders for their charges, and to the learned men for their paynes," to whom they gave "aboutte a quere of paper in written verses." And then they all went into the chapel, where they were seated in the following manner:—the master of the company at the head of the table, "and northwarde the bishoppe at the uppermoste place one the wall syde towards the m̃r, after whom M̃r Deane of Powles, M̃r Deane of Westminster, M̃r Archdeaken Wattes, M̃r Doctor Yonge, M̃r Robinson, M̃r Bowsfield,\* M̃r Porder,† M̃r Withers, M̃r Russell, M̃r Case, &c. and next unto the m̃r on the bench aboute the scole (chapel) satt the assistants accordinge to their auncyenty." Before this venerable assembly the head scholars of the school presented themselves for examination; and after one of them had briefly enumerated the several books they were learning in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, Nowell began the examination by directing the lowest of that form to declare the sense and construction of a particular ode of Horace; "which, from one to another, he prosecuted throughe the whole nomber, untill the captayn, requiringe diversytie of phrases and varietie of wordes and fynally obmyttinge nothings which might seme neadfull for the tryall of their lerninge in the Latyn tongue." After him Watts examined the same boys in Homer, as to their skill in Greek, which was his favourite language. And then Horne tried them in the Hebrew psalter. In all which exercises

William Laud and Mr. Jo. Rawlinson were the first that were elected to receive it."—*Gutch's Colleges and Halls*, p. 540 and 561.

\* Bartholomew Bowsfield, M.A. was presented to the living of St. Christopher's, London, 20 Oct. 1567; and, on the 9th of June, 1575, was elected provost of Queen's College, Oxford, upon the resignation of Alan Scot, M.A. which election was confirmed by the Archbishop of York, on the 14th of the same month.—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 324, and *Gutch's Colleges and Halls*, p. 148.

† Richard Porder succeeded Gough in the rectory of St. Peter's, Cornhill, 26 Jan.

they were well allowed. By this time it was eleven o'clock ; but, as the dinner at the hall was not to be on table till twelve, the interval was employed by Goodman, in examining the scholars of the next form, in Cicero's Tusculan Questions. At dinner the company were joined by Sir William Cordall, who, as soon as the repast was finished, very courteously repaired with the bishop and his associates to the chapel, where, in compliment to Sir William, there was "a short naracion" and delivery of verses. It was then determined that two scholars should be elected the next day, and that the examination should be confined to such four of the boys as should seem "meteste as well for learninge, personage, poverty, and years, to be presenly preferred to Colledge." Nowell, Watts, Robinson, and Russel, named John Thomas, John Rickesmonde, William Lee, and Thomas Harrison, as having the requisite qualifications. To this nomination all present assented : "and fyve of the clocke being stricken, the saide assemble was dissolved, and every man departed."\* Next day the master, wardens, and assistants of the company, with the president and two senior fellows of St. John's, met in the chapel, according to the statutes of Sir Thomas White, for the purpose of electing the two scholars ; when, after due consideration, they chose Rickesmond and Lee to supply two of the places vacant in the college.†

1568, and held it, with the rectory of Hedingham Sible, Middlesex, till his death, which happened about the end of 1574.—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 526, and v. ii. p. 324.

\* It afterwards became the practice for the examiners to return to the electors a given number of the best qualified head scholars, out of whom the election was to be made. The number so returned was generally double that of the vacancies to be supplied ; by which method emulation was kept up to the last.

† The MS. Account of fellows of St. John's, already referred to, p. 35, places this election a year later, but the above detail, taken from the diary of the company's proceedings, written at the time, cannot fail to be correct. — As it would swell this part of the work beyond its due proportion to insert in it the degrees, works, preferments, &c. of the scholars who have been elected from Merchant-Taylors' to St. John's, I shall reserve all such particulars for notice in the second part, or in a list of head scholars at the end of the volume.

From this beginning the company at first flattered themselves that there would be no difficulty in procuring an election the following year; but it being intimated to them that there was a design on the part of St. John's to omit it, they agreed, on the 27th of April, 1573, to send a deputation to the master of the rolls, requesting him to repeat his interference in behalf of their school;\* and the event showed that their apprehensions were too well founded; for, when they attended, in company with the Dean of Westminster, Archdeacon Watts, Archdeacon Walker,† Charke, Withers, Sir William Cordall,‡ and Mr Justice Manwood,§ on

\* "Yt is agreed and decreed, that the righte worshipful William Hodgson, the m̃r now beinge, and his wardens, accompanied with the righte worshipfull M̃r Wm. Fletewood, recorder, M̃r Richard Hills, M̃r Wm. Albany, M̃r Robert Hulson, and M̃r Wm Kympton, together with M̃r Monkaster, will repayre unto the righte worshipfull Sir William Cordall, knighte, m̃r of the rolls, to procure the ellection of schollers to be made oute of the gramer-schole appertayning to this mystery, for the full furnytüre of fforty-three schollers' romes in St. John Baptiste Colledge, in Oxforde, according to the good and charitable devise and statute of Sir Thomas White, knighte, of worthy memory, late alderman of London, and a very beneficiall member of this mystery, and founder of the saide colledge; forsomuche as the said colledge is nowe in full possession of the landes geven for the mayntenance of the saide number of schollers; leste omytting the tyme of opportunitie at the next visitacion of our schole afterwarde occasion be taken by some other to practyze for the barringe or pervertinge of the said ellection, to the hindrance of the saide schollers, and the righte of this worshipfull company."—*See minutes of court, 27 April, 1573.*

† John Walker, D.D. succeeded Tho. Cole, M.A. in the archdeaconry of Essex, 10 July, 1571; after which he was collated to the rectory of Langden, cum Cap. de Basilden, in Essex, 12 Nov. 1573, and to the prebend of Mora, 14 Aug. 1574. He resigned his archdeaconry about Aug. 1585; but kept his prebend and rectory till his death, about December, 1588.—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 73.

‡ "Sir William Cordal, knight. Wherever he was born, he had a fair estate at Long Melford, in this county, (Suffolk,) and lieth buried in that fair church, under a decent monument. We will translate his epitaph, which will perfectly acquaint us with the great offices he had, and good offices he did to posterity:—

Hic GULIELMUS habet requiem CORDEL- Here WILLIAM CORDAL doth in rest re-  
main,

Stemmata qui clarus, clarior ingenio; Great by his birth, but greater by his brain;



St. Barnabas's Day, they had the mortification of receiving a letter from the president and fellows alledging many and various reasons why they declined joining in an election for the present.\*

Hic studiis primos consumpsit fortiter annos,	Plying his studies hard his youth throughout,
Mox et causarum strenuus actor erat.	Of causes he became a pleader stout.
Tanta illi doctrina inerat, facundia tanta,	His learning deep, such eloquence did vent,
Ut Parlamenti publica Lingua foret.	He was chose Speaker of the Parliament.
Postea factus Eques, Reginae arcana Maria	Afterwards Knight Q. Mary did him make,
Consilia, et patriæ grande subibat opus;	And Counsellor, state-work to undertake;
Factus et est Custos Rotulorum, urgente	And Master of the Rolls, well worn with
Senecta	age,
In Christo moriens cepit ad Astra Viam.	Dying in Christ, heaven was his utmost stage.
Pauperibus largus victum vestemque minis-	Diet and clothes to poor he gave at large,
trans	And a fair alms-house founded on his charge.

Insuper hospitii condidit ille domum.

He was made master of the rolls, Nov. 5, the fifth of Queen Mary, continuing therein till the day of his death, the 23d of Queen Elizabeth."—*Fuller's Worthies*, p. 72. For further particulars see Warton's Life of Sir Thomas Pope, p. 217.

§ "Sir Roger Manwood, born at Sandwich, in Kent, applied himself from his youth to the study of the common law, wherein he attained to such eminency, that by Queen Elizabeth he was preferred second justice of the common pleas, in which place he gave such proof of his ability and integrity, that not long after, in Hillary term, in the 21st of Queen Elizabeth, he was made chief baron of the exchequer, discharging that office to his great commendation, full fourteen years, till the day of his death. He was much employed in matters of state, and was one of the commissioners who sate on the trial of the Queen of Scots. His book on the forest-laws is a piece highly prized by men of his profession. In vacation time his most constant habitation was at St. Stephen's, in Canterbury, where, saith my author, (Camden,) the poor inhabitants were much beholding to his bounteous liberality. He erected and endowed a fair free-schoole at Sandwich, and died in the 35th of Queen Elizabeth, anno Dom. 1593."—*Fuller's Worthies*, p. 76. "He was made justice of the common pleas the 14th of Oct. 1572."—*Boys's Hist. of Sandwich*, p. 465.

\* "To the righte worshipfull our very ffrendes, the m̃r, wardens, and assistants, of Merchant-Tailors, in London:—

"As wee have ben alwayes very desirous and willing (righte wurshipfull) to satisfie the statuts of our late good founder, so are we not unmyndfull especially to answere that one wherein to electe a nombre of scholers from your schole wee are so straightely requiered, yet not withstanding so requiered that wee shoulde doe in this as in all other thinges accordinge to the measure of our habilitie, which

This letter was signed by Matthew, the president,\* and H. Russell, Shawe,† Reade,‡ Case, Torles,§ Huchenson,|| Shingleton,¶

habilitie, yf yt would please you to understande, wee dowte not but, as towchinge your requeste, this yeare you will stand fully satisfied; ffor, althoughe by the deathe of our late foundresse, wee have receved in landes and lyvinge a grater benefitt, yet, consideringe the overcharginge of ourselves before, wee are not theirby so greatly as yet enriched. You are not ignorante, wee hope, howe muche the whole staye and state of our colledge hathe ben weakened, how all our landes, from tyme to tyme hathe ben, syns our founder his deathe, encombred for the assaurence and confirmation, whereof our stock and treasure hathe ben greatly diminished, in so muche that wee ourselves before the laste accompte wanted of our levynges not a lytle, ffor which cause the righte worshipfull, and our very good patron, the m<sup>r</sup> of the rowles, as yet extendith his liberall exhibicion towards the two schollers which were laste elected from your schole. Furthermore, for lack of ready money to buy our cates yt is miserable to see howe the poore schollers of our howse this deare season are pynched. Wee are also, partly through coldnes, partely for wante of roome, constrained to overlifte all the chambers in the whole colledge, which ariseth to no smale some of money, which thinge yf yt were not nowe done coude never be accomplished. Wherefore before our treasure be agayne encreased some one hundreth poundes or two before hande to buy cates with all, provided our owne lyvinge amended and our buyldinge fynished, wee have to entreate you to staye your suyte, as towchinge the election of schollers from your schole, which being done, we promyse, God willinge, the nexte yeare fully to satisfie therein your expectacon. Thus levyng the discourse of these thinges unto the berare of this Fre, wee comytt you to the tuycon of the Almightye. 8 June, 1573.

"Your assured in Christe, Tobie Matthew, Henry Russell, Henry Shawe, John Reade, John Case, Arthur Torles, Henry Huchenson, Robarte Shingleton, Rowland Russell."

\* "Tobie Matthew, M.A. student of Christ-Church, public orator of the university, 1569, canon of Christ-Church, and archdeacon of Bath, 1570, elected president 15 July, 1572, resigned 8 May, 1577, being then dean of Christ-Church; he was afterwards dean of Durham, 1583, and bishop of the same, 1595, from whence he was translated to the Archbishoprick of York, 1606; and dying in a good old age, 1628, was buried in that cathedral."—*Gutch's Colleges and Halls*, p. 544. For further particulars see *Wood's Athena*, v. i. p. 730.

† Henry Shawe, admitted M.A. 1570; afterwards changing his religion he left the college, took orders in the church of Rome, and was imprisoned in the castle at Wisbech.—*MS. account*.

‡ John Reade, admitted M.A. 1570; B.D. 1577, prebendary of Westminster, chap-

and R. Russell,\* fellows of the college. Some of the reasons which it contained were plausible and specious; but it may be presumed not at all satisfactory to Sir William, as by his advice the company sent an answer to it on the 15th of June; in which they urged the college to a fulfilment of their promise the next year.† No reply

lain to Treasurer Cecil, buried in the college chapel, “Cujus Monumentum Virtus: reliquit sua Fratri, qui ne monumentum illi.”—*MS. account.*

§ Arthur Torless, founder's kin, admitted B.A. was schoolmaster of Kinborough Eagle, in the county of Berks.—*MS. account.*

|| Henry Huchenson, who had been preferred to his scholarship by the founder; he died in the year 1573, at the age of 23, and was buried in the chapel, where a monument was erected to his memory by his brother Ralph.—*MS. account.*

¶ Robert Singleton or Shingleton, a native of Leicester, was admitted M.A. 1574, and died 29 July, 1577, aged 29 years and 7 months. He was buried in the chapel, where his monument still remains.—*MS. account.*

\* Rowland Russell, brother of Henry Russell above-mentioned, was admitted, M.A. 1577.—*MS. account.*

† “To this l're sente from the colledge yt was thoughte good by this worshipful. companye, by thadvise of the m̄r of the rolls, to send an answer, which followith in their wordes:—To the wurshipfull and our lovinge ffrendes, the president and fellowes of St. John Baptiste Colledge, in Oxforde:—

“After our heartie recommendacions, &c. wee have rec'd a l're from you, dated the viiith of this presente monethe of June, wherein you write that you are willinge and desirous to satisfie the statuts of your late founder, our lovinge brother, of worthie memory, Sir Thomas White, knight, &c. especyally concerning the election of scholers from our schole; but yo assigne dyvers causes why this yeare you can not, how reasonably you so do wee referre yt to the judgmente of the righte wurshipfull Sir William Cordall, knight, m̄r of the rolls, yours and our deare ffrende, who as he knoweth better the state of your colledge then wee do, so also can judge of your statutes and explaine the founder's meaninge farre better then wee are able. But in our opynions wee thinck that the causes by you alledged are not of that necessitie why, for respecte of them, you shoulde utterly have reffused to have comen to the election of schollers owte of our gramer schole, in London, this yeare, accordinge to your statuts (the expresse will of your founder) as not only wee, but also the saide m̄r of the rolls, hathe gently requiered and rightefully expected, for lettinge passe (for brevitye sakt) your other causes of lesse importuance, and to tuche the pretended necessitie to buylde for deffence of colde and for lacke of roome, by you alledged, as no-thinge very neadfull and chargeable, we can not but marvaile that you, havinge those

was made to it for more than two months : at the expiration of which time, as Sir William was then on the point of going to Oxford, they presented a memorial to him, on the 22d of August, complaining of the neglect with which they had been treated, and mentioning a report which had reached them, that though the president and fellows had excused themselves from joining with the company in an election in June, they had since held an election by themselves.\*

rowmes in your colledge which your founder appoynted for your whole nombre of students, and wherein whileste he lyved were manye moe students placed then nowe be in your colledge, that you shoulde rather choise to bestowe the revenewes of your colledge to make moe and more commodious rowmes (which wee thinck was not his will) then to take your number of schollers, which was his declared will by statute. Ye are wise enowghe to consider, and wee dowte not but godly enough to graunte that the not executynge of the godly devises of suche as have heretofore geven their goods therefore, is the great discouraginge, yea utter hindrance, of many (in theis dayes of racked consciences) why they do not follow their predecessors lyke godly and charitable presidents, which pernycious evyll wee hope and wishe that bothe by worde and deade you will shewe yourselves to condempne. And that you hensforthe will endeavor for your parts to accomplishe what you may rightely do by your statuts rather then what you may seme in some respecte lawfully to doe. And that ye will so effectually accomplishe your promyse, towchinge the saide election the nexte yeare ensuyng as maye then satisfie our expectacon, whereof wee wolde be gladde; for, otherwise not onely the tender care which we have of our schollers, but also the truste reposed in us by your saide founder, will compell us to complayne. So knoweth God, who kepe you all, and prosper your studies, to the encrease of his glory, &c. Ffrom our common-hall, the xvth daye of June, anno Dom̃. 1573.

“ Your lovinge ffrendes, the m̃r and wardens of the righte wurshipfull fellowshippe and company of Merchant-Taillors, in London.”

\* “ The remembrance of the Merchant-Taillors requeste unto the righte wurshipfull Sir Willm Cordall, knighte, m̃r of the rolls, &c. geven to him at his goynge to Oxford :—

“ Althoughe, righte wurshipfull, wee have loked for an answer from the presidente and fellowes in St. John Baptiste Colledge, in Oxforde, to our l're dated the xvth d aye of June laste paste, wherein wee shewed our contynued greif of their not comynge to make election owt of our schole of scholers appoyneted by their statuts, and a mislykeynge of their excuses in that behalf; yet have they not vouchsafed neither by writtinge nor worde to make us answer thereunto; but, yf yt be true that is reported,

Sir William promised to give order that some of the college should attend in London before the next term, when he would hear and

their deads syns dothe shewe us that which maye make our complaynte more iuste and their excuses lesse iustiffiable; for to chuse no schollers this yeare owte of our schole so as they mighte have ben chosen nexte yeare, had ben but the forbering and delaye of the execution of their statute; but to chuse syns of themselves schollers or queresters (as wee understaude that they have done) withoute respecte of our consents, and the place by their good founder appoynted, is an injury to us and our schollers, and a violatinge of their statute, sythe there is no place appoynted for the election, (savage of the 7 which are to be chosen from Readinge, Bristowe, &c. but onely in the chappell of our schole, or elswhere in tyme or place where wee shall assign the place and be presente and give our assents, wherein we refarre us to their statuts. But syth your worshippe hath promysed to geve order that some of the saide colledge shalbe here in London before the nexte terme, and that you then wilbe so good as to here and ende the said controversies betwene us and them aforesaide, and to geve order that hereafter the like maye be avoyded; wee thincke good, havinge geven you hereby sufficiente sence of the cause of our grieffe, no further untill that tyme to trouble you in theis matters, but comytt your worshippe to the sauf tuycon of the Almightye, who sende you a prosperous journey. Ffrom our common-hall, the xxiid daye of Auguste, anno 1573.

"The sute of the Merchanttailors to the righte worshipfull Sir William Cordall, knyghte, m<sup>r</sup> of the rolls, &c. tendith to this effecte:—

"I. That no scholler be chosen (the 7 for other speciall townes excepte) but by the saide Merchanttailors, and the presidente and 2 sennior fellows in the chapell of their schole in London or elswhere, as the election maye be made in suche manner as the statute dothe appoynte, which dothe not geve the presidente and fellows the creddyt only to allowe and chuse the schollers but requiereth that the Merchanttailors shall cale unto them other 2 lerned men for their better dirrection in the election, who oughte to have in that action the moste aucthorytie by statute, for the maye take exception of insufficiency in all, savage to the vii, and Mr. Cromwell, and Mr. Warren's children.

"II. Item, to thende that Redinge and other townes maye have their right for the nomination and election of vii schollers, and also the saide Merchanttailors no wronge for the election of the 43 schollers and queresters owte of their schole. The saide Merchanttailors requier that so many schollers and queresters as are now to be elected to fulfill and accomlishe the full nombre appoynted by statute maye be spedely and proporcionably placed, respectinge the order for the whole number of schollers that are to be chosen from those severall places, after the dirrection of their founder.

and the controversy. And on the 11th of November the company appointed Hills, Albany, Kympton, Sparke, and Ffyshe, to assist the master and wardens in prosecuting their suit to the visitors of St. John's College.\*

The violence of this dispute between the company and the college was appeased by the temperate and judicious award which Sir William Cordall, with the assistance of Dr. Lewes, judge of the admiralty court,† made in March, 1574. On the 16th of that month it was read by the clerk in open court, fully approved of and submitted to by the company, and ordered to be engrossed and sealed. And, as a convincing proof of their in-

" III. If the ellection shoulde passe by the moste voyces of them in the colledge, then woulde every ffellowe in the colledge endeavor to prefarre his ffrende or contryman's childerne, or other for money by practize, whereby a grete gappe of discorde woulde be oppened in the colledge, to the grete greif of their ffrends and hinderance of their studyes, besydes the breache of their ffounder's statute, the gretiste hinderer of other men from doyng the lyke good deads to this common weelthe.

" IV. The discommoditie, whereof the founder well foreseeynge did appoynt the election to be made as in the ffirste article is remembred, which, to be confirmed, the Merchanttailors' requeste is, that so sone as the whole number shalbe accomplished, that 43 of them by name maye be named as for such whose rowmes and places maye be from tyme to tyme furnyshed owte of their schole; and that the daye of election may be certen, that prerogatyve schollers maye then repayre thider to make their clayne accordingly."

\* See minutes of court, 11 November, 1573.

† David Lewes, born at Abergavenny, in the county of Monmouth, admitted fellow of All Souls College, 1541, principal of New Inn Hall, 27 Jan. 1545, D.C.L. 1548. He was afterwards the first principal of Jesus College, having been appointed by Queen Elizabeth in the foundation charter; judge of the high court of Admiralty; master of St. Catharine's Hospital, near to the Tower of London; one of the masters of the Chancery, and of her majesties requests. He died, on Monday, 27 April, 1584, in the college, called Doctors Commons, at London; whereupon his body was conveyed to Abergavenny, in Monmouthshire, where it was buried on the 24th of May following, in the north chancel of the great church there, under a fair tomb, having thereon the ensigns of the Admiralty curiously carved, but with no inscription. It was erected by him while living, and remains an ornament to the church.—*Wood's Athena*, v. i. p. 72. *Gutch's Colleges and Halls*, p. 576 and 679.

tention not to revive the controversy, but to act with benevolence and kindness to the president and fellows, they agreed to allow them, as often as they should come up at the company's request on the business of the election, the sum of £4, for their travelling charges.\*

\* See minutes of court, 16 March, 1574, in which is inserted a copy of the award above-mentioned.

"To all Xp̃en people to whome this presente Awarde, indented, shall come redd, seane, or harde, I, Sir Will<sup>m</sup> Cordell, Knighte, M<sup>r</sup> of the Rolls of the Quene's Ma<sup>ty</sup> Courte of Chancery, and one of the visitors of the Colledge of St. John's Baptiste within the universitie of Oxforde, sende gretinge in our Lorde God everlastinge, And this indenture, made the        daye of Marche, in the xvth yeare of the raigne of our sovrangine Lady Elizabeth, &c. Betwene the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens of the Companye of Merchanttaillors, of the ffraternitie of St. John Baptiste, in London, on the one partie, And the presidente and Scholars of St. John's, in Oxforde, on the other partie, witnesseth That, whereas, a certen controversie is had, moved, and stirred, and yet dependinge betwene the saide m<sup>r</sup> and wardens of the Companye of Merchant-taillors and the saide presidente and scholers of the saide colledge, on the other partie, of, for, abowte, and conserning, the election of 43 scholers and 6 queresters, by one statute among other made by the righte wurshipfull Sir Thomas White, Knighte, of worthy memory, founder of the saide colledge, and inserted in the statute-boke of the same colledge in theis words, viz. *Qum nihil sit in universa hominu<sup>m</sup> consociatione divinius nihil nr̃e nature aptius quam in eos liberales esse ac munificos quibus plurimu<sup>m</sup> debere nos arbitramur nec in ullos, &c.* whereby the saide 43 scholers and 6 queresters are appoyneted to be elected and named by the saide m<sup>r</sup> and wardens and their assistants, together with the presidente or vice-presidente and 2 senior ffellowes of the same colledge in the gramer-schole of the saide ffraternitie, in the parisshe of St. Lawrence-Pountney's, in London, from tyme to tyme, or elsewhere, accordinge to the saide statute, for the furnishinge of the nombre of 50 students and 6 queresters to have continuance and place in the saide colledge for ever, and other circumstants in and abowte the nomination and election wherein the parties aforesaid have submitted themselves to my order, arbitramente, rule, and judgemente, which they have promysed to allowe, confirme, and stande unto, for ever. Knowe yee, therefore, That I, the saide Sir Will<sup>m</sup> Cordell, takynge upon me the heringe and pacefyenge of the saide controversies, have, for my better and dirrecte procedinge therein requiered, and had thadvise, Assistants, and counsell, and judgemente, of my good and wurshipfull ffrende M<sup>r</sup> Lewes, doctor in the civill lawe and judge of the courte of the Admiraltie; and, after dyvers and sondry herings of the saide parties, and of their learned counsell, I

At the same court an order was made that no scholar should stand for the election to St. John's, who had not attended the

have thoughte good, with ~~the advise of the saide m<sup>r</sup> Doctor Lewes~~, and uppon other good ~~advise~~ments and deliberation, to sett downe and geve myne Awarde, Judgemente, Ordenance, and fynall determinacyon, in and uppon the premisses, and with the consente of all the parties in manner and forme followinge:—Ffirste, I, the saide Sir William Cordeh, havinge respecte that the saide colledge is not presently able to beare the charges of the nombre of 50 students, to have continuall place in the said colledge, for that it pleased God to take awaye their founder by deathe before he did endowe the saide colledge with sufficiente landes and livelihood for the mayntenance of the saide nombre, do deame, order, and judge, that the saide presidente and scholars, nowe beinge, or their successors, shall not be bounde by force of the wordes of the saide statute to electe and receve into their colledge any scholers above the nombre of so many as from tyme to tyme they shall be able to manteyne, accordinge to the good will; purpose, true intende, and meaninge, of the said founder. Nevertheless I do decree, order, and judge, that all and every of the saide scholers and queresters which hereafter shalbe chosen and placed in the saide colledge shalbe chosen and placed accordinge to the saide statute appoynted for the furneshinge of the saide 50 scholers and 6 queresters; (that is to saye,) that, for evry one of the scholers which hensforth shalbe chosen, and have places from Coventre, Bristowe, Redinge, or Tuncbridge, their shalbe, first, 6 scholers chosen and placed in the saide colledge of suche as shalbe of the nombre appoynted for the founder's kynsmen, or suche as shalbe lawfully named by Richard Warren, Esquier, or the Lady Cromwell, by force of the saide statute to be chosen by the presidente and 10 senior ffellowes, or their successors, yf any suche places be voyde, or els of the founders apprentizes childerne, or suche other as have speciall graunte of the founder, or other scholers to be named and chosen in the saide schole, apperteyninge to the saide fraternitie, by the assente and consente of the saide m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants, of Merchant-taillors, together with the presidente or vice-presidente, and 2 senior ffellowes aforesaide, for the tyme beinge, or elsewhere, in manner and forme accordinge to the saide statute aforesaid, withoute frawde or covyn in anywise notwithstandinge. And I do further decree, order, and judge, that aswell the saide m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants, of the saide companye of Merchanttaillors, as also the saide presidente and scholers, together with the saide presidente or vice-presidente, and 2 senior ffellowes, and every of them and their successors shall endeavor, asmuche as in them is and hensforthe shalbe, to observe, execute, and accomlishe, all and all manner of circumstants to be observed, executed, and accomplished, to, for, and abowte, the nomination, evocation, and election, of 50 scholers and 6 queresters aforesaide, and evry of them accordinge to the purport,



school "three yeares at the leaste before the saide election." And that this provision, so necessary for the protection of the regularly-

tennor, and effecte, of the afore-mencyoned statute ; provided always, that the saide presidente and the more parte of the 10 senior ffellowes of the saide colledge, and their successors, shall and maye be at their liberty for the better furnishinge of their chappell with apte and learned childerne in musick ; to chuse the saide number of 6 queresters from tyme to tyme from any place in this realme whatsoever, so as they nor any of them do not fraudently practize to hinder, barre, or lett, the election of the saide schollers by translatinge of the saide queresters into scholers rowmes, (that is to saye) that they, the saide presidente and ffellowes, or their successors, do not translate any querestor or queresters into scholers rowmes, for any other cause then for change of his or their voyce or voyces ; and that evry suche querestor or queresters be also then able to learne lodgick, and have, before suche translation, served 3 yeares at the leaste a querestor in the saide colledge, and not otherwise. And, whereas, the saide m<sup>r</sup> and wardens tenderinge the presente state of the saide colledge have willingly graunted to geve for the alleviacon of their paynes and charges which shall at their requeste come upp from the saide colledge to London or elsewhere, for the election of any scholers oute of their saide schole or elsewhere, accordinge to the saide statute, the some of £iiii, of lawfull money of Englande, from tyme to tyme, untill the livelihood of the saide colledge shalbe able to manteyne the number of 50 students accordinge to the good intents and meaninge of the founder thereof, I, the saide Sir William Cordell, do order and decree, that the saide £iiii shalbe no longer paid then the saide presidente and scholers and their successors shall duly, fully, and accordingly, observe, execute, and accomlishe, this my awarde, in all thinges accordinge to the true intente and meaninge of the same, The saide graunte of the saide m<sup>r</sup> and wardens in any wise notwithstandinge. And to thende that by this my travell, I maye not only make thende and extinguishe the presente controversies and variance in the premisses, but also in all tyme of our posteritie to avoyde the lyke or any other controversie or variance in or abowte the same betwene the saide parties, Therefore I have not only caused this my present decree, order, and judgemente, to be made indented, But also I do decree, order, and judge, for a testimony of their assente herunto, and their promyse to accomlishe the same, that aswell the saide m<sup>r</sup> and wardens to one parte thereof subscribed with my name and sealed with my seale, shall sett their common seale, that yt maye remayne with the saide presidente and scholers, and their successors for ever. As also the saide presidente and scholers to the other parte thereof subscribed likewise with my name and sealed with my seall, shall sett their common seale, that yt maye lykewise remayne with the saide m<sup>r</sup> and wardens, and their successors for ever. Given the daye and yeare firste above written."

educated scholars, might never be forgotten, the act that enjoined it was appointed to be read in open court every year on the quarter-day in Lent.\*

The award ~~not being~~ ratified so speedily as the company's affection for their school prompted them to wish, they sent a letter to the president and fellows, about the latter end of May, reminding them of the promise they had made the preceding June, and requiring to be informed by the bearer of it, whether they intended coming to London for an election at the approaching season.† To

\* A similar order, to prevent scholars of long standing from being defrauded of their interest in Sir Thomas White's fellowships, by the introduction of boys from other schools in expectation of the election, was made 15 June, 1625. In addition to which a further security against sinister practices was provided by the order of court, 20 Dec. 1760, which requires "that no scholar be admitted higher than the fourth form who proposes to be a candidate at the election to St. John's College, Oxon." And on this basis rests the impartiality which has so long characterized the elections of scholars from Merchant-Taylors'. *Esto perpetua!*

† "The copie of a lre sente to the presidente and ffellowes of St. Baptiste Colledge, in Oxforde, from this wurshipfull companye:—

"After our hartie commendacions, with desire of your welfare, &c. whereas, wee lacked your presence and assistance on St. Barnabas daye laste paste, in the chapell of our schole, situate in St. Lawrens Pountneys parisshe, in London, to have made an election then and their of scholers as wee and your statuts (to thobservacion whereof you be sworne) did requyre: and, whereas, syns you of yourselves have made an election (as wee understande) of querestors and others, which (accordinge to the good will of your founder, expressed in his statuts as wee take yt,) oughte not to have ben placed before our scholers; wee, perceyving that your delinge afforesaide tended to the hinderance of the prefarrment of our poore scholers (for whose proffitt wee do, as our worthy brother, your founder, chiefly did, bestow our money and traveill), toke iuste occasion to complayne, and to seake meane of redresse by the Authoritie of the righte wurshipfull Sir Willm Cordall, knighte, m<sup>r</sup> of the rolls, our common good ffrende, and youre visitor, to whose order bothe you and wee promysed to stonde unto, whereby yt hathe pleased him not only dyvers tymes by his owne persone to have harde our controversies, but also he procured M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Lewes, judge of the admiralitie, to here judicially our counsell together, and to make relacon to him as shoulde be expedyente for his better instruction and dirrection, for the better fynisshinge of suche an order and awarde betwene us as mighte in all tymes preserve our rightes and

that the messenger brought a reply, probably penned by the president,\* under the hands of Matthew. H. Russell. Esqre. Cant.

comprised our shortcomings, by whose counsel was given unto us a form of an answer we desired in the aforesaid certificate (the copy whereof this bearer can shewe you) which would have, as we thinke, satisfied by his Authority if you hadd been a willinge and ready to have performed it as was, which you have not been for what cause we cannot say, but in justice stand. In the mean season the tender affection which we have to the good students, duties make us partly to doubt least your desire be such that you would have an election with us this yeare, and surely wee should have the cause of your faithful promise, made to us by your Treasurers therin date of June last yeare, that we make us warrantee (as it were) to have this yeare an election, if which, your promises otherwise, we make exception, not only to put you in remembrance thereof, but also hereby to requyre you that you will nowe effectually and manfully to your words and promise, employe yourselves and endeavor for your parts, as we will for ours, to have an election made of our said scholl on St. Barnabas-Daye nexte ensueinge, without further delay: whereunto we requyre your answer by this bearer, whome to that end we have sente to you herewith. And thus wee commaund you to the blessed Trinity. From our common hall, the xxviii daye of Maye, 1574.

"Your lovinge frende, the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants, of the worshipfull  
companye of Merchanttailors."

\* "The answer of the said president:—

"Right worshipfull, whereas, by your Treas delivered unto us by this bearer, you commaund charge us with breach of dutie unto our statuts, partly in makynge no election of scholars w<sup>th</sup> of your scholl, in St. Laurens Pountneys, on St. Barnabas-Daye laste, partly in chusing others from other places whom you thincke oughte not to have ben preferred: wee trusted that you had ben sufficiently satisfied by our answer then by us, and agn by conference together aswell before the righte worshipfull Sir William Cardell, knighte, m<sup>r</sup> of the rolls, our good visitor, as also before Mr. Doctor Lawes, judge of Chancery, our worshipfull frende as then, so nowe wee meane to stande unto the order and determination of our visitor, and are willinge and accordinge unto the purpote of our statuts and our promise, made before him, wilbe ready to make election w<sup>th</sup> of your scholl at St. Barnabas-Daye nexte, as this beare can requyre, who hard us talke together: you shall fynde no slacknes in us to put our founder's mynde faithfully in execution, to the uttermoste of our habilitie, whatsoever mine stowardly conceave, of us and our doings, your wisdomes can judge whether that a colledge can be suddenly perfected beinge lefte rawe in infancie, and yet not endued with so muche lande as our good founder hathe godly provided to be purchased for the susteyninge of the appoynted number in tyme to come; theis deare tymes en-

Shingleton, Kiblewhite,\* R. Hutchenson,† and Pikes.‡ And the event showed that, however gladly the college would have been excused from as yet filling up the vacant fellowships, they were anxious to be ~~thought~~ sincere in the assurances they gave of being resolved to abide by the decision of their visitor.§

crease our chardge, assurances of our landes purchased, iorneyes and sutes add extra-ordinarilie; yet unto our bourden untill that all thinges be fynished, as wee dowte not you wisely do consider, what nomber wee shalbe able to make choise of, assure yourselves at the tyme appoyneted, withoute frawde or dilatorie deling, wee willingly receive owte of your schole, as dutie and othe unto the observacon of our founder's statuts in consiens bynde us. The booke of covenance betwixt that your wurshipfull companie and us, wee will advisedly consider of, and also returne yt with resolution therein unto the m<sup>r</sup> of the rolls, our visitor, by some of our companye, whome wee meane shortely to send upp to London, ~~abowte some other~~ our busynes. In the meane season we hartely ~~prays~~ you to conceve our doings rightely ~~in that sence that wee meane them~~ to. procede of dutye and consiens beinge pryvye unto the state of our howse and not of any perverse mynde or purpose to hinder so good a devise of so good a man, our godly founder, and your worthy brother. Wee knowe you bothe worshipfull, wise, and discreate, and therefore wee truste that wee shall with reasone sattisfie your desires fully, whome god willinge wee will no waye iustely offende. God blesse and preserve longe in wurshipp that your wurshipfull companye. From St. John's Colledge, in Oxforde, this xxviiiith of Maye; anno Dom<sup>i</sup>. 1574.

"Your assured ffrends, Tobias Matthew, Henry Russell, John Reade, John Case, Roberte Shingleton, Roger Kiblewhite, Raphe Hutchenson, John Pikes."

\* Roger Kiblewhite, founder's kin, was admitted M.A. in 1578, and afterwards became a physician. He gave the college £10.—*See MS. account.*

† Ralph Hutchenson, appointed fellow by the lady Joan White, widow of the founder, was admitted M.A. 1578. He afterwards took orders and the degree of B.D. was presented to the vicarage of Crapthorne, in the county of Worcester, and Charlbury, in the county of Oxford, and was elected president, 9 June, 1590. He died 17 Jan. 1605, and was buried in the college chapel, where his wife erected a monument to his memory.—*See MS. account.* The epitaph may be seen in *Gutch's Colleges and Halls*, p. 560.

‡ John Pikes, from Bristol, was admitted M.A. 1578.—*See MS. account.*

§ That irregularities still continued is evident from the case of John Glover, who was chosen by the president this very year from Christ-Church; and though his election was afterwards declared null and void, he continued to enjoy his fellowship. "Johannes

On the 9th of June, 1574, the school was examined by the Dean of Westminster; Villers, a learned Frenchman, reader of the divinity lecture in Latin at St. Dunstan's in the West;\* Lawrence, professor of Greek in the university of Oxford;† Young,

Glover, in locum medici ex Æde Christi ascitus à presidente (quum assumi aliunde nullus poterit, nisi in publicum prælectoris officium, ut patet in statuta.) Electio ejus irrita et nulla pronunciabatur per visitatores (Visitatoris Domini Guil. Cordell commissarios); cum tamen permansisse socium constat, sed quâ dispensatione non constat. Procurator fuit, Anno 1577. Vid. Reformationes et Decreta horum Commissariorum in Coll. Archiv. lii. 28."—*MS. account.*

\* A French doctor in the civil law, and professor of divinity. "He wrote his name Lozillerius Villerius in his correction and setting forth of Beza's New Test. in Greek and Latin, 1573."—In 1576 he sued to be admitted D.D. at Oxford; on which occasion Anthony Wood mentions him incidentally in his annals. Speaking of one Corrano, a Spanish preacher, who had procured letters from the chancellor to the convocation, "to the end that he might proceed D<sup>r</sup> of Divinity at the next act, have the charges of his degree remitted, and that he be dispensed with for taking the degrees in order," but who had met with much opposition to his wishes, he says,—“At length hearing that a certain Frenchman, named Petrus Lovellerius Villerius, an exile for his religion, was about to sue for his grace of D<sup>r</sup> in Divinity of this university; who but he (Corrano) forsooth, used all endeavours to hinder him, as first by complaining to the chancellor by word of mouth, then to the convocation by letters, that he was guilty of heresy, and I know not what; but the academians having another opinion of him, entertained him according to his mind, as I shall hereafter tell you.” In 1579, he settled in the university, with one Giles Gualter, M<sup>r</sup> of Arts, of Caen; Albericus Gentilis, a Civilian; John Driescius, Schevelerus, and others, who had fled their countries for religion sake, and had relief from several colleges in the university. Having cleared himself of the charges brought against him by Corrano, with great credit to himself and no less shame to his adversary, he obtained his grace.—*See Wood's Annals*, v.ii. p. 179, 184, 196, and 198.

† “Giles Lawrence, a Gloucestershire man born, was admitted scholar of C.C. Coll. with his individuall friend John Jewell, an. 1539, and in 1542 was elected prob. fellow of that of All Soules. He was Greek professor from 1548 to 1553, and from 1559 to 1584. On the 18th September, 1564, he became archdeacon of Wilts, on the deprivation of one John Lawrence, (whether his father or uncle I know not,) being then in great esteem for his learning. In 1579, he became doctor of law. A certain author, of no mean fame, tells us that this Dr. Lawrence was the light and ornament of this university, that he was brought up and nourished in the bosom of Pallas, and that

Withers, and others. Sir William Cordall joined the company at dinner; after which the examination was renewed, and continued "untill sixe of the clocke at nighte."\* This was preparatory to the election on the 11th, when the master, wardens, and assistants, "accompanied with the said Mr. Lawrens, and one Mr. Draunte, parson of St. Gyles, for their advice, and also Mr. Glover, as vice-president of St. John Baptiste Colledge, in Oxford,† Master Reade, and Mr. Garrett,‡ senior fellows of the saide colledge," met at the school and chose George Gardiner and Matthew Gwin scholars of St. John's. The vice-president and fellows likewise promised to use their best endeavours, at their return to Oxford, to prevail on the president and the rest of their society, that two more of the best scholars, Edward Sprott and Thomas Denham, might be sent for; but that the company should be informed of their determination by letter.§ And so much were the company pleased by this prospect of acquiescence in their wishes on the part of the college, that, at a court next day, they agreed to give them yearly £6 instead of 4, "for the alleviation of their charges, in comynge and goynge to and from Oxforde, and tarrienge here for the election."||

No immediate answer being sent from St. John's, the company into him, as also into Barthelmew Dodington, the ornament of Cambridge, nature and unwearied industry had infused and placed all the Greek treasures and riches imaginable. I have been informed that he hath written and published several books; but such I have not yet in all my searches seen; nor do I know any thing else of him, only that in the time of Queen Mary he was tutor to the children of Sir Arthur Darcey, living near the Tower of London; and that he was in being in 1584."—*Wood's Athena*, v. i. p. 117, and *Annals*, v. ii. p. 853.

\* See minutes of court, 9 June, 1574.

† See Note §, p. 53.

‡ "Paulo ante ex Æde Christi, M<sup>r</sup> Artium, 1573, in Publicū Prælectorem Rhetoricæ favore Presidentis electus, et Virtute illius electionis societatem obtinuit."—*MS. account*.

§ See minutes of court, 11 June, 1574.

|| See minutes of court, 12 June, 1574.

thought it advisable, on the 23d of the same month, to send all four candidates to Oxford, with a very polite letter to the president and fellows. The boys took leave of their patrons in a handsome and affecting manner; and the company liberally contributed towards the expenses of their journey to the university.\*

Prudential reasons weighed with the college to admit no more than Gardiner, Gwin, and Sprott: but Denham was allowed to remain with his companions till the pleasure of the company could be known. An early opportunity offered itself of collecting the sentiments of the court on this new point: and, on the 3d of July, it was ordered that he might remain at St. John's a whole year without losing his place in the school.†

Meanwhile, Mulcaster, whose conduct had in some respect appeared to the company highly exceptionable, yielding to the na-

\* "The copie of a lre sent to the presidente and ffellowes of St. John Baptiste Colledge, in Oxforde, from this wurshipfull companye:—

"Right wurshipfull, after our hartie commendacions, with desire of your welfare, &c. whereas, the xith day of June laste paste, wee, with your vice-presidente and two senior ffellowes of your colledge, did electe George Gardyner and Matthew Gwynne to be placed in scholers rowmes in your saide colledge; And also agreed that Edmonde Sprate and Thomas Denham shoulde be lykewise admytted yf your colledge mighte receve so many. Wee, having reced no lres or knowledge from you to the contrary, have comended them all iiii unto you, prayeing you that they maye be all placed scholers in your colledge accordingly, wherin you shall do a good and charitable deade, and to us a greite pleasure, which wee will not forgett yf wee maye lykewise pleasure you, by God's grace; To whose mercifull tucion wee comende you all. Ffrom our common-hall, the xxiii of June, anno Dm'i. 1574.

"Your lovinge ffrends, the m'r, wardens, and assistants, of the wurshipfull company of Merchanttailors, in London.

"The said iiii scholers toke their ffarwell courteously at this courte, renderinge before the whole assistants their humble thanks unto God and their wurshippes for their goodness. And the saide m'r, wardens, and assistants, delivered to them this lre afforesaid, and gave them owte of their common box towards their charges in goynge to Oxforde, the some of twenty shillings, to be equally devided amongst them."—*See minutes of court*, 23 Jun. 1574.

† See minutes of court, 3 Jul. 1574.

tural warmth of his temper, gave offence to the court, by not submitting to their admonitions. He had been charged with contempt of the company's orders, and disrespect to the visitors of the school; and when cited before the court on the 26th of November, his behaviour was such as to widen still more the breach already between them.\* However, on the 14th of December, he brought himself to acknowledge that he had spoken unadvisedly against Mr. Warden Spencer, and to promise greater deference to the company's orders for the future. And thus a difference, which the interest of both parties rendered impolitic to be brought to an open rupture, was, for the present, most fortunately composed.†

On the return of election-day, Denham was delivered from the suspense in which he had been kept for twelve months. Nor was he the only one elected; together with him Ralph Ravens, Thomas Poticarye, John Perin, and David Harris, were chosen scholars of St. John's.‡

\* "Mr. Richarde Moncaster, convented at this courte to be admonished of suche his contempt of the good orders made for the goverment of the gram̃r. schole, founded by this wurshipfull companye in St. Lawrence Pountney's parisshe, where he is nowe scholem̃r; And also of suche his injurious and quarelinge speache as he used to the visitors of the saide schole, at the laste callinge thereof, refuced to here his fformer doyngs in that behalf recyted, willinge the sayde m̃r, wardens, and assistants, to procede agaynst him angryly or otherwise, as they listed, so as he mighte have a copie of their decree."—*See minutes of court*, 26 November, 1574.

† "This daye Mr. Moncaster confessinge before this courte that those injurious words that he had spoken at the laste calling of the gram̃r. schole, founded by this wurshipfull companye in St. Lawrence Pountney's parisshe, namely, agaynst Mr. Warden Spencer, were spoken by him meerly of collor, and promysed hensforthe that he wolde have due regarde to observe suche orders as this wurshipfull companye shulde appoynte for the good governemente of their schole afforesaide."—*See minutes of court*, 14 December, 1574.

‡ This does not appear from the records of the company, which (so far as the school is concerned) are silent as to the transactions of 1575, but from the MS. account in the president's library.



Next year it was thought expedient by the company, for the sake of preventing the recurrence of difficulties which had attended former elections, to request that the president and fellows would, for the future, choose their examiners at least six weeks before the day of election, and communicate their names as soon after as possible. They came to a resolution to this effect, on the 19th of March; and on the 30th of the same month they wrote to Oxford on the subject.\*

Soon after, however, the plague broke out in London, and the school-house was so infected with it, that, on the 25th of May, it appeared necessary to order that the ensuing election should take place at the hall instead of the chapel. And, least any exception should be taken at this circumstance, a deputation was sent to Sir William Cordall, to acquaint him with the arrangement. It was likewise voted, as a gratification to the college, that, whenever the mastership of the school should be vacant, a preference should be given to any actual member of that house, possessed of the prescribed qualifications.† This was in direct opposition to one

\* "To the wurshipfull M<sup>r</sup> Tobye Matthewe, presidente of St. John Baptiste Colledge, in Oxorde, and to the senior ffellowes there, geve this:—

"After our hartie comendacons, with desier of your good helthes, Theis are to requier you to have in your good remembrance St. Barnabas-Daye yearly appoynted by your good founder, and our beneficiall brother, Sir Thomas White, of worthie memorye, for thelection of schollers in the chappell of our gram<sup>r</sup>. schole, in St. Laurens Pountneys parisshe, in London; and that then and there the sayde ellection maye be made as ample as you convenyently maye. And for thavoydinge of difficulties in the sayde ellection, To appoynt certainly your apposytors at the leaste vi weekes before the foresayde daye, whose names wee desyer to be enformed of some convenyent tyme before their comynge. And at their comynge they shalbe moste hartilie well-come unto us; wissbinge and also desyringe that yt moughte please m<sup>r</sup> presidente himself to be one. And thus wee comytt you to the tucion of the Almightye, who prosper your studies to his glorie. Ffrom London, the xxxth of Marche, 1576.

"Your lovinge ffrends, the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens of the Merchant-tailors in London, under-wrytten, &c."—*See minutes of court, 19 March, and 2 April, 1576.*

of the statutes of the school, which gave a similar preference to whoever should be the chief under-master at the time.† But policy prevailed; and, when the day of election arrived, all parties met in harmony, and separated with expressions of mutual satisfaction. The president, whose personal attendance seems to have been pointedly solicited in the letter of March last, came to town, accompanied by Glover and Reade. The examiners on the part of the company were, Bowsfield, who has been repeatedly mentioned on like occasions; Sympton,§ and Grant, head master of

† “Item, it is also agreid and decreed by the saide m̃r, wardens, and assistants, That, fforasmoche as yt hathe pleased God at this presente to vysyt the howse of their schole at St. Laurens Pountneys with the plage, That therefore thelection of their scholers which are to be sente to St. John's Colledge, in Oxforde, shalbe made at their common hall the xith daye of June nexte comynge, beinge St. Barnabas-Daye, and Mondaye in the Whitesone weeke, where also shalbe provided and made a dynner, at the costs and charges of this howse, for suche persones as shalbe then presente and take paynes therein.

“Item, yt is also appoynted, that Mr. Willm Albonye, a lovinge brother of this mistery, with the wardens of the saide mistery, shall repayre unto the m̃r of the rolles to enform hym what order the companie hathe taken for thelection of their scholers this presente yeare.

“Item, yt is ordered, agreid, and decreed, by the sayde m̃r, wardens, and assistants, That at what tyme and when so ever their schole at St. Laurens Pountneys shalbe voyde of scholem̃r for the teachinge, instructinge, and bringinge upp, of the scholers therein; And that there be founde in St. John's Colledge, in Oxforde, a mann or ffellowe of the saide housse, who in vertue, learninge, sobrietie, discretion, and other good qualities, is mete to be a scholem̃r to teache, bringe upp, and instruct, the said scholers in vertue and good learninge, Suche a one as the sayde m̃r, wardens, and assistants, and their successors, m̃r, wardens, and assistants, from tyme to tyme shall judge able, and thinck mete to be scholem̃r to teache, instruct, and bringe upp, the sayd scholers; hec shalbe admytted m̃r of the saide schole, to remayne and contynewe uppon his good behavior, At the willes and pleasures of the said m̃r, wardens, and assistants, and their successors, m̃r, wardens, and assistants, accordinge to their statutes, heretofore made and provided for the same.” See *minutes of court*, 25 May, 1576.

† See statute IX. page 13. — The company afterwards retracted this concession.

§ Probably George Sympton, originally scholar of Queen's, and afterwards one of

Westminster-school.\* The election took place in one of the upper rooms at the hall, and, by virtue of it, Anthony Gittins, Edward Belfield, and Richard Hutchenson, were added to the number of scholars of St. John's.†

the first fellows of Trinity College, Oxford.—*Gutch's Colleges and Halls*, p. 518.—But I have no proof beyond what is afforded by the coincidence of Christian as well as sur-name, unless his being a native of Cumberland, and the diocese of Carlisle, may afford a conjecture that he was introduced by Mulcaster.

\* “Edw. Grant, admitted to the 12th stall in the church of Westminster, in 1577; he was a most noted Latinist and Grecian; he became master of Westminster-school about 1572, which he resigned about Feb. 1592, and was succeeded therein by Mr. Will. Camden. He died in Sept. or Oct. 1601, and was buried in St. Peter's Church, Westminster.”—“Rector of East Barnet from 3 Nov. 1591, till his death; and rector of Toppesfield, Middlesex, from 22 April, 1598, till his death. He had been vicar of South Bemflete, Essex, for about a twelvemonth, in 1584-5.”—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 806, 928, v. ii. p. 48, 609. See also *Wood's Athenæ*, v. i. p. 310.

† “The xith daye of June, anno Dm̃i. 1576, the scholers of the gram. schole apperteigninge to the wurshipfull companie of the Merchanttaillors of the fraternitie of St. John Baptiste, in the cittie of London, scituate in the parisshe of St. Laurence Poulterneys, was examined by Mr Tobye Mattheuwe, presidente of St. John's Colledge, in Oxforde; John Glover and John Reade, senior fellowes of the saide colledge; Barthilmewe Busfelde, George Symsons, and Edward Graunte, scholerñr of the gram̃r schole at Westminster, lerned men, in the presence of the m̃r, wardens, and assistants, of the foresaide companie of the Merchanttaillors, and theise three scholers were elected after this manner followinge:—

“The xith daye of June aforesaide, viz. on St. Barnabas-Daye, theis three scholers, hereundernamed, were examined openlie before us whose names are hereunder mentioned, at the common hall of the companie aforesaide, and above in their newe parlor, by reason that yt pleased God to vissitt the house of their aforesaide gram̃r schole with the plague; which saide scholers were examined in the Lattyn, Greeke, and Hebrue, grammars, and founde in the Lattinge tounge especially, and also competentlie in the Greek and Hebrue tounge, for scholers of a gram̃r schole, very apte and able for the studdie of lodgick, and meete to be preferred to the unyversytie. The names of which three scholers are theis, viz. Anthony Gyttons, Edward Belfeilde, and Richarde Hutchensone.

TOBYE MATTHEWE, *Presidente.*

JOHN GLOVER, *Socius.*

JOHN READE, *Soc.*

EDWARD GRAUNTE.

Whether the residence of Denham at the university for one whole year before he was admitted a scholar of the college had been attended with any cost to the company, or whether the obvious inconvenience resulting from a well-meant preference of the poorest candidate had already begun to show itself, cannot now be determined. But some consideration of this kind induced the court on St. Barnabas's Day, 1577, to resolve "there shalbe no elleccion made to chardge this house for the fyndinge of any of them (the scholars) there; but, yf anye elleccion be made, the same shalbe made fireely, accordinge to the mynde of the ffounder." In pursuance of which resolution, after the boys had been examined by Deans Nowell and Goodman, Doctors Young and Lewes, and the president, vice-president, and senior fellow, of the college, they chose Edmund Allen, John Faucet, and Henry Bearblock, in a manner hitherto unprecedented; the first was chosen absolutely, and the other two conditionally; but even the first was to be supported by his friends for one year, and caution was to be taken that the other two might not be burdensome to the society.\*

"And wee, Edward Joans, m<sup>r</sup> of the Merchanttailors of the ffraternitie of St. John Baptiste, in the cittie of London; Roberte Dowe, Richard Maye, and John Mansbridge, wardens of the sayde ffraternitie, with the consente of the assistants of the saide companie, beinge gatherid together at their common hall, and above in their newe parlor, the xith daye of June, beinge St. Barnabas-Daye, 1576, have nomynated, chosen, and ellected, owte of the scholars of the gram<sup>r</sup> schole of the sayde ffraternitie, scituate in the parisshe of St. Laurence Poulneys, Anthony Gytens, Edward Belfelde, and Richarde Hutchensone, to be of the number of the scholars of the said colledge of St. John Baptiste, in the saide unyversitie of Oxforde. In witnes whereof wee have hereunto subscribed our names, the daye, moneth, and yeare, aforesaide.

EDWARDE JOANS, M<sup>r</sup>.

ROBERTE DOWE,  
RICHARD MAYE,  
JO. X MANSBRIDGE, } Wardens."

\* "The manner of which elleccion was as followeth.—Edmund Allyn is absolutely chosen in the ffirste place, at the charge of his ffrends for one yeare; John Fawcett

In little more than a month the agreeable intelligence came from Oxford, that the three scholars lately chosen in London had been admitted scholars of the house. To which it had, perhaps, not a little conduced, that the company had remitted by the president, on his leaving town in June, a loan of £100, to be repaid by instalments of £25 per annum for four years :\* an obligation which the college need not have incurred, if they had not improvidently suffered £1000 of the founder's money to have been lying dead in the company's treasury.† The letter on this occasion‡ was signed by Willis, the new president,§ and H. Russell,

in the secunde, and Henry Beirblock in the third, uppon condicion yf the m̄r of the rolls shall lyke therof, and suffycient causion be putt in that they two be not chargeable unto the colledge, untill suche tyme as the sayde colledge be hable to beir their charge. It is ffurther agreid, that, notwithstandinge there shalbe evry yeare an ellection of one scholer at the leaste untill the full number according to the founder's statute."—*See minutes of court*, 11 June, 1577.

\* See register of St. John's Colledge, No. 3, fol. 161.

† Several letters passed about this time between the comany and college on this subject,; which show how inexperienced the former president and fellows had been in matters of business.

‡ "A lre from the presidente and scholers of Oxforde:—

"To the righte wurshipfull our verie good patrons and friends, the m̄r and wardens of the companie of the Merchanttaillors in London, this lre be delyvered.

"Wee have so suffyciently tastid of your worshipps grete and good affection towards us, in the lone of the hundreth poundes our presidente lately broughte us from your worshipps companie: that wee cannot doubt, but assuer ourselves hereafter of your liberalities towards the furnytur and restauracion of our decayd colledge, howe thankfully wee doe accepte of your greite benefitt conferred upon us: our readie conformitie to your reasonable mocyons shall at all tymes well declare what benefitt our house hathe receyved, and what reputation your selves have hereby received, wee rather yt came to your understandinge by others then this, only wee have to certiffie your worshipps at this tyme, that by the help of your money our colledge is discharged of many olde debts, delyverid of many shamefull reproches, dyverse poore men satisfied, your childerne, our scholers, and our diett farr betterid by the helpe of redy money to by our victualls, our colledge in grete forwardnes to the good estate yt hathe byn in, evry man by your example incoraged to help forward toward the repayinge of our ruynatid house; which, once restorid, wee truste, by God's helpe, from ship-

Glover, Shingleton, R. Russell, Thorles, Kiblewhite, Hutchenson, Stevens, Rickesmonde,\* and Lee, fellows of the college.

At the election, in 1578, a circumstance happened which occasioned a reference to the visitor. Reade the vice-president, Glover the bursar, and Kiblewhite, another of the fellows, had been appointed to represent the college at the election; but Glover being taken ill could not be present. And on this a question arose whether Timothy Willis and Robert Charnocke, alias Low, who

wrack hereafter; lett your joye and comforte be the greater, your liberalitie the more as the good ffather did at the returne of his unthriftie sonne, because wee were lost and are founde, wee were gone and are come agayne, wee were done and are rysen, God be thancked for the one, and your worships for the other. Your scholers lately chosen are of all parties willingly admytted scholers of our house, of whom wee muste and will take the more care because they come from you, and wee hope well of them. And for that wee fynd you suche wurshipfull patrons to our colledge, and redy fryndes to us. And so trustinge, and moste hartely prayeing that you maye contynewe your good lykeinge of us, and wee our well deservinge of you all, wee wisse you longe to continewe in good helth and grete woorshipp. Ffrom St. John's Colledge, the xiiiith of July, 1577.

Your woorships bounden,

FFRANNCIS WILLIS.  
HENRY RUSSELL.  
JOHN GLOVER.  
ROBERT SHINGELTON.  
ROULANDE RUSSELL.  
ARTHUR THORLES.

ROGER KEBELWHITE.  
RAUFE HUTCHENSON  
THOMAS STEVENS.  
JOHN REDMAN.  
WILLIAM LEE."

§ "Francis Willys, an under-graduate scholar in 1557, M.A. 1565, after vicar of Embley, in Northamptonshire, rector of Kingston, vicar of Comnore, in Berkshire, and canon of Bristol, afterward D.D. was elected president, 15 May, 1577, and resigned 2 June, 1590, being about that time dean of Worcester. He died at or near Worcester, and was buried in a little aisle joining on the south side of the choir of the cathedral of that place. He died, 1596."—*Gutch's Colleges and Halls*, p. 538 and 544.

\* By a mistake of the clerk who copied the letter into the court-book, it is written "Redman." There was no fellow of that name; but Rickesmonde, the first boy elected from Merchant-Taylors (though other Merchant-Taylors doubtless had been made fellows by the founder in his life time) often wrote his name "Rixman," from which the mistake might easily be made.

had been elected by the master and wardens of the company and two fellows of the college, were duly elected. Sir William Cordall held the election to be good, from the necessity of the case; and a memorandum to that effect was entered in the college register,\* witnessed by Willis, Reade, H. Russell, R. Russell, Kiblewhite, Hutchenson, Rickemonde, Lee, Nash,† Aubrey,‡ and Gardiner.

\* "Jun. 24, 1578.—Concerning the election of two schollers, Willis and Charnocke.—Memorandum, that, whereas an election of two scholars, namely Willis and Charnock, alias Low, was had and made upon St. Barnabyes day last past, 1578, anno vicessimo regni reginæ nostræ Elizabethæ, in the Marchant-Taylers' schoole of London, by the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens of the sayd companie of Marchant-Taylors, and only by two felowes of our colledge, viz. by Mr. Reade, vice-president, and Mr. Keble White, m<sup>r</sup> of arts, the statutes of our colledge requiringe the sayd election to be made ether by the president and two fellows, or by the vice-president and two moe: so it happened that Mr. Glover, bursar of our colledge, being chosen as the thirde elector for the sayd election fell grievously sick at the tyme of the said election, and thereby was stayed and could not be present as by order he should have benne, in respect wherof it pleased the right worshipfull Sir William Cordell, knight, m<sup>r</sup> of the rolls, our good patron and visitour, with the consent of our president (who left his voyce with the other two electors) to approve, ratifye, and allowe the sayd election, made in manner and forme above sayde, to bee good and lawfull in this case of necessitie, and having power and auctoritis by our statute to expounde and determine any doubte or question which might arise upon any such election, he, our sayde visitour, hath declared and sett downe in his letters (dated the xiiiith of June, and directed to the president and the felowes,) his mynde and opinion of the sayd election, requiring us therby to alowe and approve the same as lawfully and orderly done, as yf ether our president or the sayd Mr. Glover had benne ther present, which we, for our parts, do willingly yeald unto, aswell in respect of the duty wee beare unto our sayd visitour, as also for the present necessity which happened by Mr. Glover his sicknes, and could not be prevented nor avoyded. In witnes wherof wee have unto this act subscribed our names, the xxiiiith of June, 1578.

"Francis Willis, John Reade, Henry Russell, Rowland Russell, Roger Kiblewhyte, Raphe Huchenson, John Rixman, William Lee, Jerom Nashe, Anthur Awbrey, George Gardiner."

† Jerome Nashe, who appears from the old register to have been elected by virtue of a letter from the founder, was admitted M.A. 1582.

‡ Arthur Aubrey was admitted M.A. 1582, B.D. , D.D. 1596. He had two livings in Berkshire, of which Kingston was one, at which he died.

By this time all animosity had subsided between Mulcaster and his patrons. His long and faithful services entitled him to their kind consideration. And, glowing as he did with a tender regard for the affectionate partner of his fortunes, there did not seem any plan more likely to secure to the school a continued devotion of his talents than to induce him to forego all prospects of preferment, by assuring him of the protection of the company to his wife, in the event of his dying before her;\* a resolution to which effect was carried on the 29th of April, 1579,† and delivered to him in writing on the 20th of the following month.‡

\* From her epitaph in the church of Stamford Rivers, in Essex, we learn that she lived thirty years after this, and then died before her husband.

"HERE LYETH BVRIED THE BODY OF KATHERINE MVLCASTER WIFE  
TO RICHARD MVLCASTER BY ANCIENT PARENTAGE AND LINNIAL DIS  
CENT ANN ESQUIER BORNE, WHO BY THE MOST FAMOVS QVEENE  
ELIZABETHS PREROGATIVE GIFT PARSON OF THIS CHVRCHE WTH WHOE  
SHEE LYVED IN MARIAGE 50 YEARES AND DYED THE 6 DAYE OF AV-  
GVST 1609. A GRAVE WOMAN, A LOVENG WIFE, A CAREFVLL  
NVRSE, A GODLIE CREATVRE, A SAINCT IN HEAVEN IN THE PRESENCE  
OF HIR GOD AND SAVIOR WHOM SHE EVER DAILIE AND DEIRLIE SERVED."

The above inscription is on a loose copper-plate, supposed to have dropped down from the wall: the size of the plate about 6 inches broad and 2 feet long.

† "Yt is by the saide m̃r, wardens, and assistants, agreid and decreed, whereas Mr. Mouncaster, nowe scholem̃r of our gram̃r schole, scituate in the parisshe of St. Laurence Pountney, in London, for and in consideracion of his longe and paynefull service taken to and with the schollers of our saide schole nowe almoste xx yeressynce, and for the proffytt that he hathie don unto the schollers of the same, That yf yt shall fortune the saide Mr. Moncaster to departe this presente lyfe in the service of the saide schole, as scholem̃r of the saide schole, then wee will provide for his wife some mete and convenyent house of ours to inhabite in duringe the tyme of her widdohood, for her owne dwellinge; or, otherwise, for wante of suche a house wee will fryndly recompence her as shalbe thoughte mete and reasonable by us or our successors, for her sufficient helpe and relief in that behalf."—*See minutes of court, 29 April, 1579.*

‡ "Yt is also agreid that the clarke shall make owte the coppie of the order sett downe for Mr. Moncaster, and to deliver him the same."—*See minutes of court, 20 May, 1579.*



Hitherto the election-dinner had been kept at the hall, but, as the expense attending it had gradually increased to a considerable sum, it was ordered, soon after the election in 1579, that for the future it should be kept at the school.\* And before the return of St. Barnabas's day, in 1580, some economical regulations were prescribed as to the extent and cost of the entertainment.† On the 11th of June, in the year last mentioned, the election fell upon Richard Latewarr and Peter Firmin; after which a moderate repast, which had been prepared at the neighbouring residence of William Offley, a member of the company, was served up for the refreshment of the electors and examiners.‡

Some of the inconveniences, arising from bestowing an academical education upon young men, whose friends were not in circumstances to aid them in their progress through it, have already been glanced at. Walter Ffyshe, to whom Queen Elizabeth had shortly before granted a yearly rent issuing out of premises in the

\* "To avoid so grete a charge as the dynner comonlye made here in our hall uppon St. Barnabas-Daye for thelection of scholers is growen unto, The said m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants, have agreid, ordered, and decreid, that the saide dynner shall no more be made and kepte here, but from hensforth at their schole in St. Laurence Pountney, accordinge to the wise discretions of the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens for the tyme beinge."—*See minutes of court*, 23 June, 1579.

† "It is by the saide m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants, ordered, agreid, and decreid, That the ellection-dynner, for theexamyning of their schollers on St. Barnabas-Daye, shall from hensforthe be kepte at their schole in St. Laurence Pountneys, and but with sixe messe of meite at the moste; The provision whereof is to be made by those that shalbe sttuards, at their owne charges, withoute anie allowance of this house. And that Willm Offley, a lovinge brother of this mistery, maye be entreated for the use of his kytchen for this tyme, and hereafter the kytchen at their schole to be made meite for the dressinge of the saide dynner."—*See minutes of court*, 28 May, 1580.

‡ Two dwelling-houses on Laurence Pountney Hill, at present numbered 1 and 2, continued in the Offley family till the year 1702, when William Offley, of Middleton Stoney, in the county of Oxon, clerk, son and heir of William Offley, of the same place, doctor of laws, sold them to Thomas Denning and Robert Burgess, for the consideration of £1086, as appears by a deed enrolled in the King's Bench, Trin. Term, 1702.

city,\* anxious to relieve the sufferings of a number of ingenuous youth, struggling with poverty, gave an exhibition of £10 per annum, "to be equally divided between five poor scholars of the college, that are ~~most~~ like to bend their studies to divinity." † And with this assistance he hoped they would be enabled<sup>1544</sup> to pay ~~theyr~~ battels" with credit and comfort.‡ The Merchant-Taylors' Company chearfully accepted a trust, in favour of the scholars of Sir Thomas White's foundation, and made an arrangement, by which the parties interested might receive their dividends, quarterly, at Oxford.§

In the year 1581, the school sustained an irreparable loss by the death of Sir William Cordall. This great man, who had been the particular friend of Sir Thomas White, and had been appointed by him one of the visitors of St. John's, on account of the confidence which he reposed in his talents and integrity, had

\* "Formerly bestowed by Sir Will. Fitz-Williams, kn. for certain pious uses, on the church of Marham, in com. Northampt. before the alteration of religion, causing it to be paid by the mystery or fraternity of St. John Baptist, that is, the Society of the Merchant-Taylors in London."—*Gutch's Colleges and Halls*, p. 540.

† See Register of St. John's Coll. Oxon, No. 1, fol. 187, on the back of which page, and on the following leaf, is a copy of the indenture, by which the said exhibition is secured. When and how this exhibition was increased, will be noticed in its proper place. It can only be necessary to observe, that Dr. Andrew's Civil Law Scholars or Exhibitioners are not eligible to partake of this benefaction, because they are neither scholars of the house nor students in divinity.

‡ These exhibitions, the disposal of which is vested in the Merchant-Taylors' Company, (of which Ffyshe was a member,) were long known by the name of "Ffyshe's Battellings."

§ "Yt is also agreid and decreid by the saide m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants, that Mr. Willm. Habram, of London, vyntener, shalbe spoken unto by Mr. Anthony Ratcliffe, a lovinge brother of this mystery, To take order that the schollers in St. John's Colledge, in Oxforde, which are to receive the exhibicon of Mr. Walter Ffyshe, called by the name of his battellings, shalbe paide quaterly there, and their quittance there to be taken and sente upp hither, where the sayde M. Abraham shal be repayde agayne for the same."—*See minutes of court*, 7th March, 1581.

always proved himself a firm and zealous friend to Merchant-Taylors' School. On many occasions, when dissensions had risen between the company and the college, he moderated between them with no little judgment and address, never losing sight of the permanent interests of the seminary, which his friend had distinguished as the peculiar object of his care. And so sensible were the company of the obligations which he had conferred upon them, that they appointed a deputation, consisting of the whole court and ten of the livery, to attend his remains to Christ Church, where the corpse was to remain, till a vault in the church of Long Melford could be prepared to receive it.\*

In less than two years new difficulties arose, or rather were created, which threatened to throw the company, the college, and the school, into confusion. Some members of the court, less discreet than their brethren, came to a resolution, on the 4th of June, 1583, that there should be no election on St. Barnabas's Day, for one scholar only, but that the election should be deferred for a twelvemonth. This order was rescinded at a court on the 7th of the same month, and thus the growing spirit of dissatisfaction seemed to be checked.† But when the day of election came, they chose one scholar more than the state of the college was able to bear.‡

A few months afterwards Willis, the president of St. John's,

\* " Ffyrste, it is ordered and agreed by the saide m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants, that the whole Assistants, and tenne more, of suche as are moste mette, of the said companie, shall meet at St. Brid's church, on Ffrydaye nexte, in the afternoone of the same daie, at one of the clock, and so goe from thence unto the m<sup>r</sup> of the rolles house, in Chancery-Lane, And to attend uppon the boddy of Sir William Cordell, knyghte, late m<sup>r</sup> of the rolles, unto Christ's Church, in London, in good and clemly appartell, without their lyvery-hoods."—*Minutes of court*, 18th June, 1581. It is remarkable that the corpse of Mr. Sutton, the founder of Charterhouse, was deposited in a vault in Christ Church, till a tomb in the Charterhouse Chapel was prepared for its reception.—See *Smythe's Historical Account of Charterhouse*, p. 196.

† See minutes of court, 4th and 7th June, 1583.

‡ The M.S. account of St. John's, with the use of which I have been favoured by

came to town, and made two requests of the company, which awakened their jealousy to a considerable degree. The first was, that the court would agree, whenever the mastership of the school should become vacant, to prefer a St. John's man to a stranger; to which they would by no means consent. On the contrary, passing over in silence the promise they had made to that very effect, they referred Willis to the original statute, in favour of the chief usher.\* The other request was, that, whenever the company gave away an exhibition for the university of Oxford, they would give it in St. John's rather than any other college. But this, likewise, savouring too strongly of a grasping disposition, met a similar fate. The court yielded no further than to permit this latter application to be registered "for memories sake."†

By some unaccountable perverseness, however, Willis, on his

the president, and which has already been often quoted, contains a complete list of the fellows, from the foundation of the college to the year 1771, but unfortunately fails in distinguishing the scholars of Merchant-Taylors' School from those of Reading, Bristol, Coventry, and Tunbridge. The records of the company do not profess to register the elections to college, except when something extraordinary has occurred. And the probation-book of the school, in which these matters have been generally, though not regularly, noted, did not commence till the year 1607. For which reasons, I trust, I shall stand acquitted of negligence in not setting down the particulars of every election.

\* See Statute ix. p. 18.

† Item, this daye Ffrancis Willis, presidente of St. John's Colledge, in Oxon, as well in the name of himself as of the whole colledge, made a motion unto the said m̄r, wardens, and assistants, that at what tyme ther scholem̄r of ther grammer-schole in St. Lawrence Poultrye's, shulde happen to fall voide, That then it would please them soe to thinke uppon the schollers of that colledge, that yf ther maye be founde a man tharin more meete than any other to be scholem̄r of ther said schole, to make choice rather of such a one then of a straunger. To which his motion nothings is graunted by the said m̄r, wardens, and assistants, for that ther was an order made at the erection of the said schole for the choice of the m̄r, wherunto relacon be made.

The said Mr. Ffrancis Willies made a further motion to this howse, that when they shalbe disposed to graunte any exhibicion in Oxon, that it woulde the rather please them, lykéwyse to bestowe the same in that colledge then in any other.

return home, reported to his society that he had succeeded even in both points. And they having occasion, early in the following year, to write to the company on some other business, embraced that opportunity of thanking them for favours which, in fact, had never been granted. Confining the preference, which they imagined had been given, to a scholar of the company's school, they actually entered on a detail of the comfort it would be to the London friends of a member of their college, to have him return and settle among them. Nor did they pass from this interesting topick till they had suggested that the master, thus chosen, might as well be supplied with ushers from their house. After which they expressed their gratitude for the preference, which they understood had been given to St. John's, in respect of exhibitions to Oxford. But what renders this transaction almost inexplicable, is, that this letter was signed, not only by Hutchinson, Rickesmonde, Nash, Aubery, White, Sprote, Ravens, Poticary, Perrin, and Webb,\* but by Willis himself, who must have known that he had been deceiving his companions.†

"To which motion the said m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistents, have noe further assented then that they have willed, for memories sake, that it be sett downe in ther regester." —*See minutes of court*, 23d October, 1583.

\* Roger Webb, educated at Reading, was admitted M.A. 1583. He afterwards took the degree of B.C.L. and was appointed registrar to the bishop of Salisbury. On relinquishing that office he took orders, and was presented to the rectory of Hopton, in the county of Suffolk, and the vicarage of Cholsley, in the county of Berks. *MS. account*.

† "To the right worshipfull our very good frends, Mr. Maye, and thassistants of the companie of Merchant Taylors', in London.

"After our hartie comendacons, we are lett to understande, by Mr. President, that your desire to have delivered up your indenture and obligacon of one thowsand pounds, remayninge in our hands, uppon the payment of the two hundred pounds parcell of the said thowsand pounds, which is yet in custodie, or else uppon the sealinge of a newe bonde for the payment of the said CCl<sup>i</sup>, which request of yours we are contented to yeld you willinglie; as alsoe anie other things that you shall reasonably move us, unto prayinge you yf you may convenientlie to make payment of the said CCl<sup>i</sup>, at this,

To this extraordinary communication, which was dated the 20th of January, 1584, the company replied on the 26th of February,

tyme, for that we have occasion to use the same towards a purchase we have latelie made with Mr. Mason, for three hundred acres of wood neare Oxon, and adioyninge unto our wood ther; for the provision of our colledge. But yf it shalbe enie waie hurtfull unto you, or may discontent anie of you to paie the said CClie, uppon the suddaine, without sufficient warninge, accordinge to the covenants of the Indenture betwene us, we will rather make some other meanes, by the help of our good frends, then be burthensome unto you, or seeme to breake ane covenante uppon our parte, for our care is to use all the meanes we maye to deserve well of your worshipfull companie, and to retayne the good favor we founde at your hands many waies, especiallie in that you have latelie, uppon Mr. President's motion, graunted and sett downe, that the election of your scholemr, when and as often as the place shall become void, shalbe by you made of some sufficient and able man in St. John's Colledge, suche as hathe bene sometymes a scholler of your schole, and, perhappes, a sonne of yours, or, at least, a frends' sonne, or some on of that companies childe, which maye be noe lesse comfortable to you then profitable to him; And yf you so thinke good, he may chewse his ushers out of our colledge; alsoe to thende your olde ordinance made in the favor of your usshers, may holde and take place, so as whether you make choyce of your usher, or of anie other, to be your scholemaster, he may alwayes be a St. John's Colledge man, and a scholler of the companie of Merchant-Taylors'. And, further, we understande you are agreed that suche exhibicons as you, of your good charitable devocon, doe now geve towards the maintenance of schollers, at studie, in the universities, which are straungers and unknown unto you, shalbe hereafter bestowed uppon your owne schollers in St. John's Colledge, in Oxon, by your onlie nominacon and disposition from tyme to tyme, which will not onlie encorage us and our successors, the rather to make our choyse of your schollers, and of the poorer sorte of them, when as wee shalbe assured of some maintenance to releave ther neade from your wurshipfull companie; but also it will sett an Edge uppon the myndes of your schollers, earnestlie to followe ther studies, when they shall have wherewith to provide them bookea and other necessities for the backe and the bellue, the wante whereof is nowe soe greate in the most parte of your schollers chosen from your schole, havinge ether noe frends, or suche poore frends, as cannot helpe them; that some of them doe loose ther tyme for lacke of bookea, other perisshe for lack of apparrell, others hassard ther place quarterlie in the colledge, for that they have not to pay for ther meate and drinke they spende in the howse over and above the founder's allowance; and other some are, with extreme myserie and penurye, constrayned to leave the universitie, and to caste of studie, and betake them selves to some other trade of lief, or to a worse cownse, not soe comendable to them selves nor soe profitable to the comon weale. All which

positively contradicting the report which had been made by the president, but politely promising, that when occasion should serve, they would not be unmindful of their scholars at St. John's.\*

miseries may be well provided for by these your good and charitable meanes, as very liberallie and charitably they are in place, well provided for of late by a worshipfull brother of yours, Mr. Ffishe, as it is well knowen unto all you of the worshipfull companie. And yf you shall contynue this your good devocon, we hope that this harde lott shall not fall uppon anie of your schollers hereafter. And so hartelie and thankfullie accepting thes graunts as great helpes unto your schollers, and earnestlie praying you to putt them in operacion accordinglie, as tyme and place shall be offered, we recommend you, and everie of you, to the safe proteccion of the moste almightie. St. John's Colledge, in Oxon, the xxth of Januarie, 1594.

" Your loving friends,

FFRANCIS WILLES,  
RAPHE HUTCHENSON,  
JOHN RIXMAN,  
JEROM NASHE,  
ARTHURE AWBERYE,  
THOMAS WHITE,

EDWARD SPROTE,  
RAPHE RAVENS,  
Tho<sup>s</sup> POTHECARYE,  
JOHN PREBYN,  
ROGER WHEARE."

\* " To the worshipfull Mr. Ffrancisc Willies, president of St. John's Colledge, in Oxon, and to the senior fellowes of the same.

" After our hartie comendacons, we rec'd your l're of the xxth of Januarie last past, wherbie we perceave that you have neade of the CCLI, for the performance of a purchase which you have made with Mr. Mason, for certen wood groundes neare unto you, your care in fulfilling the founder's mynde and will we greatlie comend, and the better to further yt, we have graunted payment of the said CCLI. And, as touching the other parte of your l're of the reporte made unto you by Mr. Presidente, that we shoulde graunte unto him, in the behaulf of the colledge, that as often as our scholem'r of Saint Lawrence Poultney shall fall voide, that then the election shoulde be made of one of your saide colledge, beinge sometyme a scholler of the saide schole, which we nether graunted, nor yet was yt soe sett downe, for we shewed unto him that the orders of our schole, at the firste erection, were to the contrarye to bynde our election to anie place certen, and soe it is sett downe in our booke, and yet when anie suche occasion shall serve, not to be unmindful of our schollers in your said colledge. And, touchinge the bestowinge of our exhibicons, whereas Mr. Presidente hath alsoe enformed you, that we are agreed to bestowe the same uppon our schollers in Saincte John's Colledge, in Oxon; the trewth is, we never soe agreed, but only to sett the same downe for memorie sake, that when tyme shuld serve to

While the company and college were thus engaged at cross purposes, Price, who had been sent to St. John's in 1583, had been living there unadmitted by the society; and, therefore, on the 20th of May following, the court directed that he should come up to be elected again. No competition was to take place to his prejudice. Nor was there to be any entertainment or charge upon the occasion, "savage sixe pounds to be geven to the said president or vice-president and to senior felowes, as they were wont to have;"\* which clearly indicates that at that time there was no great harmony between the societies.

But what affected the vital interests of the school more than all these untoward circumstances, was the rooted disgust which Mulcaster had now conceived for his situation in it. Nature had formed him of a cholerick temperament, and fortune had forborne to smile upon him. He was conscious of his great attainments, and felt that while others with far less were daily rising with rapidity to honours and preferments, he was still doomed to toil from year to year, "at Laurence Pountney's," with no other compliment beyond his wages, for the fidelity with which he had acted, than what had been assured to his wife, in the event of his dying

thinke uppon our schollers in your said colledge, neverthelesse leavinge our selves free to geve our exhibicons where we thinke good, notwithstandinge bearinge still noe lesse good will and affection to your said colledge then in former tymes we have done, and soe we hope you will conceive of us wishinge in all that we maye the long and good contynnuence and flourishinge of the same. Commendinge you in all your studies to the tuyen of thalmightie. From the Merchanttailers' hall, in London, the xxvith day of Februarye, 1584.

"Y'r lovinge frends, the m'r and wardens of the Merchanttailors.

RIC. MAYE.

NIC. SPENCER.

RIC. PETER.

JOHN MARDEN.

ROGER ABDEE."

\* See minutes of court, 20 May, 1584.



before her.\* His friend and patron Hills had experienced a reverse in his circumstances, and the company had not thought proper to supply the annual pension of ten pounds, which that generous citizen had for many years from the foundation of the school added to the schoolmaster's stipend.† And the correspondence which had taken place in relation to a successor could not be without its influence on a man of warm feelings, alive to every sentiment of honour, and, perhaps, too ready to resent any indignity that was offered him.‡ He saw, or thought he saw, that a change was desired, or at least would be received with indifference. And this induced him before he gave up the appointment to demand from the company, as arrears, ten pounds per annum for every year that had elapsed since he had lost the additional salary advanced by Hills.

Soon after the election in 1585, the company appointed a committee to confer with Mulcaster on the subject of his claims, and to make a report thereon.§ At this conference Mulcaster urged, that, in consequence of the additional stipend which he had received at first, he had paid the chief usher a higher salary than he was entitled to from the foundation, and that as he had continued to pay that sum for the benefit of the school, after he had ceased to receive it himself, he requested it might be reimbursed to him. But whether the committee failed in making their report, or the report was unfavourable to his claim, he was denied his petition, and told that he might "seeke his remedie."|| That remedy,

\* See page 65.

† See page 23.

‡ The open manner in which arrangements for the choice of a successor had been proposed and discussed could not fail to bring to his recollection the vexation which he endured at the first threat of dismissal which he received, and to revive in his breast a keen sense of every subsequent mortification. (See pages 34, 56, &c.) On some occurrence of which sort he is reported by Fuller to have exclaimed, "*Fidelis Servus, perpetuus Asinus.*"

§ See minutes of court, 25 June, 1585. || See minutes of court, 20 Dec. 1585.

however, he was too poor and too discreet to seek by recourse to law; embarrassed in his circumstances by the withholding of what he believed to be due to him, he was reduced to make a virtue of necessity, to conceal the emotions with which he struggled, to borrow £50 of his patrons, to "relinquish his arrearages and all other his demands whatsoever," and to refer the consideration of his case to the company according to their discretion and pleasure.\* But no further notice being taken of his "request to be recompensed," which it is evident he intended to modify rather than abandon, he gave formal notice, on the 28th of June, 1586, that he should resign his charge, promising at the same time that if the court could not sooner procure a master to their satisfaction he would continue at the school another year.†

In the course of a few months, however, a sufficient number of candidates appeared to afford the company ample scope for their choice. They were, for the most part, men fully qualified to fill the station to which they aspired. Their testimonials were more than satisfactory: they were couched in terms as flattering to the electors as to the candidates. Nor can there be a greater proof of the importance of which the high-mastership of Merchant-Taylors' was supposed to be, than what is furnished by the interest which was taken in the canvas by some of the great officers of state.

The first gentleman who offered himself as a successor to Mulcaster was William Burd, a master of arts, of ten or twelve years standing in the university of Cambridge, and who, from the situation which he held in the school, seemed to have a statutable preference. Mulcaster recommended him as a person every way qualified to pursue his course of instruction. Still, master of Trinity;‡ Goad, provost of Kings;§ Whitaker, master of St. John's;||

\* See minutes of court, 19 March and 10 May, 1586.

† See minutes of court, 28 June, 1586.

‡ "John Still, son of Will. Still, of Grantham, in Lincolnshire, was rector of

and Chadderton, margaret professor of divinity at Cambridge,\* signed his testimonials on the 21st of July. And, on the 23d of

Hadleigh, in Suffolk, and whilst so was commissioned one of the deans of Bocking, in 1572; was installed canon of the 7th stall in the church of Westminster, in the place of Tho. Aldridge, deprived for nonconformity, in 1573; and archdeacon of Sudbury, Mar. 28, 1576. He was likewise master first of St. John's, then of Trinity Coll. in Cambridge; and whilst master there, Dr. John Capcott, who was only fellow of that house, was, in the year 1586, chosen vice-chancellor of that university, and within the college gave the upper hand to Dr. Still, the master, but took it of him when without the walls thereof; but before the year was ended, was chosen master of Bennet College; and an act made among the doctors, that for the time to come none but heads of houses should be chosen vice-chancellors. From the mastership of Trinity College, Dr. Still was promoted to the see of Bath and Wells, to which he was consecrated in Feb. 1592, and died Feb. 26, 1607, and gave in his testament £500 to the alms-house in Wells, in which cathedral-church he was buried, leaving then behind him several children, which he had by his two wives, but especially by his first."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. ii. p. 67.

§ Roger Goad, D.D. provost of King's Coll. in Cambridge, was admitted to the chancellorship of the church of Wells, 7 Mar. 1576; preferred to the deanry of Bristol, in 1590, and consecrated bishop of Chichester, in 1596.—*See Wood's Athenæ*, v. i. p. 717, &c.

|| "William Whitaker, upon the promotion of his predecessor (John Watson) to the see of Winton, was admitted to this chancellorship (of St. Paul's) Oct. 1, 1585, which he resigned before November 2, 1587. This person was famous for his standing up in defence of the protestant religion and church of England against Campian, Saunders, Reynolds, Bellarmin, Stapleton, and others; was born at Holme, in the parish of Burndley, in Lancashire, initiated there in grammar-learning, taken thence by his uncle, Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, and by him maintained at his house, and put to the free school there; sent thence, at eighteen years of age, to Trinity-College, in Cambridge, where he took the degrees in arts, and the first thing that made him known for his excellency in the Greek tongue was his turning his uncle's catechism into that language; afterwards, being famous for theology, he was made the king's professor in that faculty: (had this chancellorship given him by the queen.) At length, having much impoverished his weak body by continual study, he was freed from this body of flesh, and lost his life, having left behind him the desire and love of the present times, and the envy of posterity, that cannot bring forth his parallel. He gave way to fate Dec. 4, 1595, aged forty-seven, and was buried in the chappel belonging to St. John's College, Cambridge, of which college he had several years before been master."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 114.

the following month, Sir Christopher Hatton, vice-chamberlain to her majesty,† wrote a very handsome letter in his favour.

The next was Thomas Denham, master of arts, of Oxford, who had been educated in the school and elected from it to St. John's; he was now a fellow of the college, and expected on that account to have a preference. But though Sir Thomas Bromley, the lord-chancellor,‡ interested himself for him, as appears by a letter, dated the 28th of July, he does not appear to have received much support.

The college candidate, as he may be called, was Ralph Ravens, master of arts, whose pretensions were of the same kind. The

\* Laurence Chadderton, a calvinistical divine, who had a contest with Dr. Baro, the margaret professor of divinity, at Cambridge, on some points in his comment on Jonah and his book *De Fide*, which the party looked upon as heterodox.—*Wood's Athena*, v. i. p. 113..

† "Christopher Hatton, son of Will. Hatton, of Holdenby, in Northamptonshire, son of John, son of Hen. Hatton, by Eliz. his wife, sister and heir of Will. Holdenby, of Holdenby before-mentioned, was born at Holdenby, became a gentleman commoner of St. Mary's Hall, in the reign of Q. Mary, at which time Will. Alan (afterwards a cardinal) presided it. Thence, without a degree, he went to the Inner Temple; afterwards became successively one of the queen's gentlemen pensioners, gentleman of the privy chamber, captain of the band of pensioners, a knight, vice-chamberlain of the queen's household, one of the privy-council, lord chancellor of England, knight of the garter, and chancellor of this university, (Oxford.) He was a man, to say nothing of him but that which in truth is due, for religion and godliness right devout, of approved faithfulness to the state, of incorrupt equity, for alms deeds of all others most bountiful, and one (which is not the least part of his praise) that was most willing and ready to support and maintain learning, &c. This great and worthy person died on the 20th of November, in one thousand five hundred ninety and one, aged 51, and was buried in the upper part of St. Paul's cathedral, in London, on the 16th of December following. Soon after came out a little book of verses made on his death by several hands, entit. *Musarum Plangores*."—*Wood's Athena*, v. i. p. 253.

‡ Sir Thomas Bromley succeeded Sir Nicholas Bacon, in 1579, and continued in office till his death, 12 April, 1587. His remains were deposited in St. Paul's chapel, in Westminster-abbey, where his effigies, "in the chancellor's gown, lies under a grand composite arch, on a sarcophagus; on the side of which four sons kneel in armour and four daughters. He died aged 57."—*Malcolm's Londinum Redivivum*, v. i. p. 125.

majority of the society heartily wished him success; and, with a view to promote it, Willis, the president, and White,\* Read, Sprott, Potecarie, Peryn, Dixon,† Webbe, Glitton, Millard, and Belfield,‡ being the ten senior fellows in college; wrote to the company on the 8th of August, most cordially recommending him, and laying great stress, as might be expected, not only on his being a fellow of their house, but also on his having been a scholar of the school.

By this time the lord-chancellor, perceiving that Denham met with little countenance, and anxious that the school might “be furnished with a good and sufficient man,” espoused the cause of Elias Newecomen, a master of arts, of long standing at Cambridge, who had for some years past been engaged in the education of youth at “his own private howse not farre from the citie.” Accordingly, on the 29th of September, his lordship wrote to the company in his behalf. On the 4th of October, Sir Edward Osborne, a worthy alderman, who had recently gone through his mayoralty with great applause, did the same.§ And, on the 8th of that month, Newecomen presented “a supplicacon,” which is still extant.

\* Thomas White, alias Wight, educated at Coventry, was admitted M.A. 1582, and B.D. ; afterwards becoming insane he left the college; but when he died is uncertain.—*MS. account.*

† William Dixon, educated at Tunbridge, was admitted M.A. 1583, and B.D. . He was first presented to the vicarage of St. Giles's, Oxford, and afterwards to the rectory of Cowden, in the county of Kent, where within three years he died.—*MS. account.*

‡ By a mistake similar to that noticed in page 63, the names of these two last are written in the court-book, Myldred and Belford. — James Millard, educated at Bristol, was admitted M.A. 1585, and resigned his fellowship in 1590 or 1591.—*See MS. account.*—Edward Belfield's election was noticed page 60.

§ Sir Edward Osborn, knight, ancestor of the noble house of Leeds, was lord-mayor of London, 1583, and died 1591. He was buried at St. Dionis Backchurch, under “a goodly monument in the south ile of the quire.”—*Stow's Survey*, b. ii. p. 153, b. v. p. 136.

A fifth candidate was Francis Yomans, who had formerly been chief usher of the school, but had recently removed to another situation. Unsupported and unrecommended, except by his past services, he rather offered himself to notice, than canvassed for the appointment. The "supplicacon" which he presented is as different from Newcomen's as the language of modesty from that of arrogance and presumption.

The last suitor who came, was Henry Wilkinson, master of arts. It is not improbable that he had been one of Mulcaster's early pupils; but that cannot now be ascertained. His claim was founded on his having been chief usher as long ago as the year 1573.

Out of this respectable list the company proceeded, on the 8th of November, to elect a "chief scholem̃r, to teache in ther grammer schole."\* Newcomen, however great his abilities, be-

\* The "lres and supplicacons" which were addressed to the court on this occasion, being too curious to be omitted, are here subjoined:

"To the righte wurshipfull the m̃r, wardens, and companie, of Merchant-tailers, in London.

"Our hartie commendacons to your worships remembred: Whereas, we understande that Mr. Mulcaster, scholem̃r of your schole in London, is purposed to leave that place, and we are requested by Mr. William Burde, ussher in that schole, to geve unto him our testimonie for obteyning of that place for which he is an humble sewter to your worships coude not otherwyse doe but of our partes aforde unto him our lawfull testimonie of comendacon, trustinge that you will take it in good part, and therobie the rather to graunte his requeste, which we hope will seeme unto you honest and reasonable. His conversacon here, for the space of tenne yeres, was without all reproof in publique exercyse of true religion and diligente applyinge of his booke, beinge admitted in our universitie to the degrees of bachelor and m̃r of arts. Of his sufficiency for discharge of that dewtie we have no cause of doubte. Whereof alsoe he hathe geven tryall and made proof in your schole this yere and more under Mr. Mulcaster, soe, as we are perswaded, he hathe approved himself unto you by his behaviour and trade of teachinge alreadye. We wishe unto your schole, beinge of soe laudable and famous a foundacon, a worthie governor that will have conscience in orderinge the youthe that shalbe comitted to his government, and suche perswasion we have of this partie, whom otherwyse we woulde not comende unto you. Thus, re-

ing an alien both to the school and the college, could have but little right to hope for success; whereas, Denham and Ravens, having been educated at both, had a fair plea to offer in justification of their views. But, as the company had previously deter-

ferringe the whole cawse to God's good pleasure and your worships' judgments, we cease to trowble you anie further.

" From Cambridge, the xxi of Julie, 1586, your worships to comande.

JOHN STILL.

ROGER GOADE.

WM. WHITTAKER.

LAN. CHADERTON."

" To my verie lovinge frends the m̃r, wardens, and assistants, of the Companie of Merchant-tailors.

" After my verie hartie comendacons unto you; whereas, I understand that Mr. Mulcaster, the m̃r of your free grammer-schole, uppon some consideracons is fullie purposed to geve over the teachinge thereof, as alsoe hathe signefied soe muche unto your whole societie by geavinge warninge for the provydinge of another to succede him in that place; for your good contentment in this behaulf I earnestlie comend unto you this bearer, Wm Burd, a man, as I understande, verie sufficientlie qualified for the dewe execucon of that function, who hathe not onelie, by the space of x yeres, contynually remayned in the universitie of Cambridge, and taken there the degrees of bachelor and m̃r of artes, but alsoe hathe an earnest desire and naturall disposicon to be ymployed uppon this condicon of lief whereof at this presente he is an humble sewtor unto you. Further, becawse he woulde not wante anie thinge that mighte proffit him in his proposed profession, he hathe, for his better experience, taught one yere and quarter in your schole publicquely under Mr. Mulcaster of whom he is verie gretlie comended, and thoughte very serviceable for that purpose, whose course alsoe I doubte not he hathe so carefullie observed as forthewith he is well able to practtise the same accordinglie. Touchinge his lief and conversacon, I neade not comend him unto you, for I thinke the same sufficientlie knowen unto you all already. In consideracon whereof I assuredlie hope of your lovinge frendship towards me, in preferringe him, which beinge effected I shall not onlie thinke myself beholdinge unto you, but readie to re-gratifie this your courtuouse dealinge in the best sorte I can at anie tyme, be you assured. Thus comendinge my request to your good acceptaçon, and your selves to God, I bidd you righte hartelie farewell. At Hatton-Howse, the xxiii of Auguste, 1586.

" Your lovinge frend,

" CHRISTOPHER HATTON."

mined not to let the appointments connected with their school become college preferments, they thought it prudent, at least in

"To the right worshipfull my verie good frends the m̃r, wardens, and assistants of the company of Merchanttailors, of London:—

"After my vérie hartie comendacons, &c. beinge geven to understand that Mr. Mulcaster myndeth to geve over theschole belonginge to the companie, and beinge lykewyse geaven to understande that one Thomas Denham, a citizen borne of London, and sometyme a scholler bred and brought up in the same schole, and after that a m̃r of arts of Saint John's Colledge, in the universitie of Oxon, and in that respect, as I am enformed, eligible to be scholem̃r of your schole, I have thoughte good for the good reporte I heare of his towardnes and lerninge, and other respects me movinge to comende him unto you for that place; soe farre forthe as uppon suche triall as your wisdomes shall make, he shalbe founde fitt for the place. And I shall verie thankfullie accepte of suche pleasure as you shall doe in this behaulf to the said partie at this my requeste; in the meane tyme I comit you to God. From Wylde hall, in Essex, the xxviiiith daye of July, 1686.

"Your lovinge and assured frend,

"THOMAS BROMLEY, CANC."

"To the right worshipful our verie good frends, the m̃r, wardens, and assistants, of the companie of Merchant-Tailors, in London, geve thes:—

"After our hartie comendacons, Whereas, it seemed good unto some of you not only to make it knowen unto us, as members of your worshipful companie, that your scholem̃rs place was powe become voide, or voideable, by the voluntarie resignacon of Mr. Mulcaster. But alsoe wher you have wished Mr. Presidente to bethinke him selfe of an hable man among us to supplie that place, and to succede that worthie man; purposinge, as it shoulde seeme unto us, to recomende such an one as we shuld recomende therunto, accordinge to our requeste made in that behaulf, when Mr. Maye was m̃r of your companie; the rather for that as you have made your schole a speciall nurserye to trayne upp younge schollers for our colledge, soe our founder hath provided our howse in the universitie, a place of all manner of good lerninge, to make your said schollers afterwards able men to serve God's church and the comen wealthe. Which beinge soe, you cannot make your choyse better then of your owne schollers and of your children, yf ther be founde as worthie for that place as others are. We have, therefore, latelie assembled ourselves together, and have entred into a carefull consideracon of the place; desirous to furnishe you with a discrete, sufficiente, and painefull, scholem̃r, as well for your comfort as for our credite; and havinge laid aside all blinde Affection, we have generallie, with one consente, allowed and agreed upon Mr. Ravens, a felowe and m̃r of arts of our colledge, and sometymes a scholler of your schole, whom wee doe sincerelie, without all affection, recomende unto



this first instance that had occurred since the application from St. John's had been negatived, to turn their thoughts to the remain-

your good favour as a worthie man in all respects for that purpose, without comparison with his olde m̃r, and without excepcon to anie his competitors, assuringe you all uppon our creditts, that he is every way fitt for that place, and a man accordinge to your hartie desire, as well for his lerninge as good government of him selfe and of suche as shalbe comitted unto his chardge. Praying you most hartelie to accepte of him uppon a likinge, and soe to geve him leave to doe the like for some convenient tyme of triall, which we thinke is a very reasonable course for bothe partes. And as you shall binde the said Mr. Ravens unto you by this your benefite, soe shall make us greatlie beholdinge unto you all for incorporating us in to your bodie by this meanes, as we have done by you in our yerelie elecons. And soe recomendinge the man and the matter to your grave consideraccons, we betake you all to the proteccion of the moste Almightye. From St. John's Colledge, in Oxon. the eight of Auguste, 1586.

" Your lovinge and assured frends,

" FFRANCIS WILLIES.

THO. WHITE.

JOHN READE.

EDW. SPROTT.

THO. POTECARIE.

JOHN PERYN.

WM. DIXON.

ROGER WEBBE.

ANTHONY GITTON.

JOHN MYLDRED.

EDW. BELFORD."

" To my lovinge frends, the m̃r, wardens, and assistants, of the companie of Merchanttailers :—

" After my hartie comendacons, Whereas this bearer, Elias Newecomen, m̃r of arte of xii or xiii yeres standinge in Cambridge, and my servaunt hathe and dothe still take greate paines in his own private howse not farre from the citie in the teachinge and good educacon of youthe, and is nowe a sewtor unto your companie for Mr. Mulcaster his place, which nowe he is to leave, whereof he hathe geaven you, as I am enformed, full warninge, I have therefore thought good in respecte I wishe you to be furnished with a good and sufficient man for that place, to recomende unto you the said Elias Newecomen, who, for his religion, lerninge, and great experience, I thinke to be a man verie fitt and sufficient for that service. Earnestlie prayinge you to make choice of him for that place, which I doubte not he wilbe well able to discharge and shalbe founde sufficient for the same as you shall have noe cawse to myslike of him, for which cawse I am the rather enduced to wryte for him, wherein what favor and furtherance you shall shewe him I shall take in good part, and wilbe readye to requite it as occasion shall serve. And soe I bidd you right hartelie farewell. from my howse neare Charinge-Crosse, this xxixth of September, 1586.

" Y<sup>r</sup> lovinge and assured frend,

" THOMAS BROMLEY, CANC."

ing three. Of these, Burd, as chief usher at the time of the vacancy, had the letter of the statute in his favour, nor does any

"To the right worshipfull my lövinge frends, the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants, of the right worshipfull companie of Merchanttailers.

"After my hartie comendacons, understandinge latelie that Mr. Mulcaster bathe geaven you warninge for his departure from your schole I have thought good to comend unto you my sonnes scholen<sup>r</sup>, Mr. Newecomen, who tooke his degree of m<sup>r</sup> of arte aboute xvi yeres past, and hathe spent the most of his tyme since in teachinge privatelie in his own howse a grammer schole for the Latten and Greeke tonges. I have knowen him for the eight yeres together to have xx or xxx boarders, the children of worshipfull pursons, bothe out of the citie and from other partes of the realme, out of which smale number he hathe sent yerelie for this v yeres continuallie some good schollers to the universitie, amongst the which my eldest sonne was one. Besides this his skill and longe experience in teachinge, the great lenitie and gentlenes which he useth towards his schollers deserveth noe small comendacon. But above all, which is a thinge in a teacher inuche to be respected, he is himself of a sincere religion and doeth dailie catechies his children in the same. Wherefore, respectinge the premisses, and knowinge him alsoe to be a man of honest lief and civell conversacon, I moste earnestlie requeste your favor and good lykinge towards him, which I soe muche the more effectuallie desier in his behaulf by howe muche I am certenlie perswaded you cannot easelie finde out one in all respects fitter for that service. Wherein what furtherance you shall for my sake shewe him I wilbe ready anie waies with great thanks to acknowledge; and soe I bidd you farewell, this iiiiith of October, 1586.

"Your lovinge freind,

"EDWARD OSBORNE."

"To the worshipful the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants, of the righte wurshipfull Companie of Merchant-tailors, in London, Elias Newecomen, scholem<sup>r</sup>, wishethe all healthe in the Lorde.

"Soe it is, righte worshipfull, that when I was advertysed by my frends that Mr. Mulcaster woulde geave over his place, havinge obteyned some better preferment, it pleased God, after long deliberacon with myself, and some conference with my frends, to make me your worships' humble sewtor for the roome. What I have bene and what I am I leave to the reporte of such as have knowen me and made some good praise of my service that waye. Onlie this muche I will saie, that as I desire, God is my recorde, no preferment but the few to doe God and my cuntrey the better service therby, soe I doe assure my self soe muche of God's blessinge and goodnes towards my travell that I may (as I hope without presumption) promyse to mainteyne the credite of anie grammer-schole wherunto it shall please God to call me. Therefore, restinge myselfe onlie uppon the report of others, and leavinge that alsoe unto your discreete judgements,

thing appear to the disparagement of his ability or conduct; but he had been engaged in the school little longer than a twelve-month, probably in the contemplation of Mulcaster's resigning, whose recommendation of him might at this conjuncture be rather a disservice to him. Yomans, who had preceded Burd, was now in possession of what he called "an honest place," wherein he had what contented him, and did not press his application with any importunity. Wilkinson, on the contrary, who had been chief usher before Yomans and Burd, was the oldest ex-usher unprovided for, and solicitous for the appointment. And, therefore,

I humbly betake your worships unto the proteccon of the Almightye, whose holie spirit soe direct his eleccion as maye be moste for his glorie and the proffit of this comon wealthe.

"ELIAS NEWECOMEN."

"A supplication exhibited by Ffrancis Yomans, sometyme chief usher under Mr. Mulcaster, to prefer him for scholem̃r in place of Mr. Mulcaster.

"Among other sewtors, righte worshipful, whom I knowe to be manye, for the succession in your schole at St. Laurence-Poultney, I would presume, though the meanest of all, might I without offence, to make myself one, concerninge the qualitie of which charge I am soe well advysed as purposinge that endeavor which my experience doeth warn me that the place requireth. Wherin yet I take it better pollecie to performe somewhat without promyse then to promyse muche without performance. I am nowe in possession of an honest place, wher notwithstandinge I have what may content me, obteyned not longe since by extremitie of triall, yet my service shalbe yours, please it you to commande it, beinge so muche the happier yf it be accepted. Your wysdomes, to whom it apperteyneth, I doubte not will soe determyne as is best befittinge bothe the thinge and you; to the preiudice whereof soe farre am I from beinge importunate, as yf I mighte by importunitie prevaile, I woulde not. To your worshipfull howse in generall I am soe depelie bounde as to the place from whence I have reced the better part of my self, beinge further alsoe indebted, particlerly to many, then easilie I can be freed of soe great a debte. For my presente sewte I comende it to God and your wyse discrecons, assured of your wonted goodnes, yf myne owne worthe be answerable, whereof yf it stande in your likinge that I may prevaile I mist then confesse that whatsoever is myne, next after God, doth come from you, not onelie the meanes wherbie I lyve, but lyvinge alsoe proceedinge of that meanes.

"Your worships in all dutyfull service,

"FRANCIS YOMANS."

under these circumstances it may reasonably be allowed that the company, in choosing Wilkinson to succeed Mulcaster, acted in a manner perfectly consistent with the spirit of their statute, though not with the wording of it, their design in that regulation being to hold out the prospect of reward to ushers distinguished for "Frature, discretion, and honest lief."\*

A successor being thus appointed, Mulcaster prepared to bid adieu at Christmas to a school, which had been the scene of his constant labour and assiduity for more than twenty-five years, during the whole of which time it had flourished with uninterrupted prosperity. Both Oxford and Cambridge were indebted to him for many excellent scholars, whose literary performances were highly spoken of in their day. Hethe, Bowsfield, Thompson, Andrewes, Dove, Lodge, Spenser, Gwynne, Perin, Sandys, Sutton, Buckeridge, Cæsar, Buckland, Latewar, Searchfield, and Hutton, of whom four attained episcopal dignity, were the admiration of their cotemporaries. And such is the acuteness discernible in all the writings of Andrewes in particular, that, even in this age of fastidious hypercriticism, he is not without many readers among men of judgment and education.†

\* The papers in the last note, "with divers other Tres to that effecte and purpose, sent from some persons of honour and others of great worshipp and credite," in favour of the several candidates, having been read, the "m̃r, wardens, and assistants, bothe wyselie and gravelie consideringe bothe of ther sewtes and persons proceeded to the eleccion for one of them to be ther chief scholem̃r to teache in ther grammer-schole at Saint Laurence Poultenis, in London, amongst which nomber the eleccion by scrutenye and pricke fell uppon Mr. Henry Wilkinson, m̃r of arte, whom the said m̃r and wardens, and assistants, have elected and chosen to be ther chief scholem̃r, to teache in ther said grammer-schole at Saint Laurence Poultenies, in steade and place of Mr. Mulcaster, late scholem̃r theare. And the said Mr. Wilkinson hath promysed the said m̃r, wardens, and assistants, to take uppon him the said charge at or before the feast of Xmas next ensuinge the date hereof."—*See minutes of court*, 8 Nov. 1586.

† Of Mulcaster's method of teaching, Fuller quaintly observes:—"In a morning he would exactly and plainly construe and parce the lesson to his scholars; which done, he slept his hour, (custom made him critical to proportion it) in his desk in the school;

"As a frendlie farewell" to such a teacher, the company agreed to cancel the obligation by which he was bound to repay the sum

but woe be to the scholar that slept the while. Awaking he heard then accurately; and *Atropos* might be persuaded to pity as soon as he to pardon, where he found just fault. The prayers of cockering mothers prevailed with him, as much as the requests of indulgent fathers, rather increasing then mitigating his severity on their offending children; but his sharpness was the better endured because impartial; and many excellent scholars were bred under him." (*Fuller's Worthies, Westmorland*, p. 139.) Shortly after he left Merchant-Tailors' he was chosen uppermaster of St. Paul's school, where he continued twelve years, and then retired to the rectory of Stanford Rivers, in Essex, to which he had been instituted on the presentation of the Queen. On the 1st of April, 1590, he had been presented to the vicarage of Cranbrooke, in Kent, but resigned it in the following year. It is probable that the loss of an affectionate wife, with whom he had lived fifty years in uninterrupted felicity was the cause of his retiring from St. Paul's. Cheerfulness and vigour were now no more, his health was impaired by the inquietude of his mind, which sought relief in indulging the anguish of reflection, and in two years he followed his wife to the grave, closing a life spent in the pursuit and diffusion of knowledge, on the 15th of April, 1611. He was buried at Stanford, on the 26th of the same month, where his memory has no preservative. His temper was warm, and though Fuller accuses him of treating his scholars too harshly, we must make some allowance, when we recollect that he was educated under the same master with Ascham, the stern Udall, whose severity, perhaps, he imbibed.

Like Ascham he was fond of archery; and was member of a society of archers existing in 1581, who termed themselves *Prince Arthur's Knights*.

Of Mulcaster we may justly say, that "he was a priest in his own house as well as in the temple;" he was a warm protestant, but does not seem to have been engaged in any of the busy controversies of the reformation. As a scholar he ranks high; his English productions boast an exuberance of expression, not often found in the writers of his own day; and his Latin were celebrated in their time: as to his skill in the Greek and oriental languages we must, in some degree, trust to the voice of fame; for the last of which we know that he was esteemed by the celebrated Hugh Broughton.

He seems to have been early addicted to dramatic composition; for his name appears in two entries of Queen Elizabeth's payments for plays acted before her, (from the council register s).

"18th March, 1573-4, to Richard Mouncaster, for two plays presented before her on Candlemas-Day and Shrove-Tuesday last, 20 marks; and further for his charges, 20 marks."

"11th March, 1575-6, to Richard Mouncaster, for presenting a play before her on Shrove-Sunday last, 10 pounds."

of £ 50, already mentioned, but on condition that he gave them an acquittance from all debts.\* And, lest the college

Whether he was a student of the classic drama, or still adhered to the Gothic spectacles, is a desideratum. It is, however, highly probable that he united them.

In the Latin plays, acted before Queen Elizabeth and James I. at Oxford, the students of St. John's College were remarkably distinguished; a circumstance which it is probable would not have occurred, had they not received their education under Mulcaster at Merchant-Taylors.

In 1575, when Elizabeth was on one of her progresses at Kenilworth, Mulcaster produced a copy of Latin verses which were spoken before her. They were printed in Gascoyne's " Princely Pleasures at Kenilworth," 1575, which was reprinted in his works, 1587, and again 1788, in Mr. Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth. They are short and easy, but as was usual with the court-productions of the time, completely mythological. In 1580, he prefixed a copy of commendatory verses to Ocland's *Anglorum Prælia*, and another, two years afterward, to his *Eugenæsis*. Others may doubtless be found prefixed to the works of his contemporaries. His verses to Queen Elizabeth, on her skill in musick, should by no means be forgotten; they first appeared in a poem prefixed to a book, entitled, " Discantus, Cantiones, quæ ab Argumento sacræ vocantur, quinque et sex partium: Autoribus Thoma Talliss et Gulielmo Birdo Anglis," &c. Lond. 1575, 4to. whence they were transcribed by Mr. Ballard, in his Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth, p. 226.

Regia majestas, ætatis gloria nostræ,

Hanc in deliciis semper habere solet;

Nec contenta graves aliorum audire labores,

Ipsa etiam egregie voce manumque canit.

In 1581, he published his " Positions, wherein those primitive circumstances be examined which are necessarie for the training up of children, either for skill in their booke, or health in their bodie." They were most elegantly printed at London, (1581, 1587, 4to.) by Thomas Vautrollier, in the white letter, with the promise of a second part, which seems to have been completed in 1582, by the publication of " The first part of the *Elementarie*, which entreateth chiefly of the right writing of the English Tung;" a book which Mr. Warton (Hist. Poet. iii. 345,) says, contains many judicious criticisms and observations on the English language. On 29 April, 1594, he was collated to the prebendal stall of Gatesbury, in the cathedral of Sarum.—(MS. Browne Willis, in Bibl. Bodl.)

The Positions and Elementarie of Mulcaster contain some peculiarities of spelling, and innumerable quaintnesses of writing, joined to many judicious criticisms on the English language. By the spelling he seems frequently anxious to fix the pronunciation of his words; and in some parts we may be inclined to think he was desirous that

should take umbrage at their recommendation of Ravens, for his successor, not having been attended to, the master and war-

words should be written as they were spoken. From analogy he has formed many words, which I do not remember to have seen in other writers; and several natives may be found, which our great lexicographer has either not recorded in his dictionary or given a confined sense to. As far as Plato's Institutes of Education served his purpose, he was careful to adhere to them; though he seems totally to have neglected the science of arithmetick, which, in Plato's academy, was a requisite elementary.

It may here be observed, that, to prevent the downfall of learning, in consequence of the dissolution of religious houses, those who followed the profession of teachers had, at the beginning of the reformation, several immunities granted them. They were freed from taxes and many other obligations usually charged on other subjects; but, in 1581 or 1582, from a private pique against a few individuals, the assessors levied the taxes upon the instructors of youth. This caused some disturbance; and Mülcaster was among the foremost of those who successfully opposed the innovation.

In 1601, he sent forth his "*Catechismus Paulinus, in Usum Scholæ Paulinæ cōscriptus, ad Formam parvi illius Anglici Catechismi qui Pueris in communi Præconi Anglicarum Libro ediscendus proponitur*," in octavo. It is in long and short verse, sometimes closely and at others diffusely translated; and, though now forgotten, was once in high esteem.

Among the letters at Penshurst, is one from Mulcaster to Sir Philip Sydney, in Latin, dated 3 Nov. 1575, the year Sir Philip went upon his travels. In the Harleian MSS. No. 6996 is a letter from "Edward Heyborn to the lord-keeper in behalf of Richard Mulcaster, who begged his interest to secure to him the prebend of Gatesbury, in the diocese of Salisbury, the 13 Sep. 1593." Also "Richard Mulcaster to the lord-keeper, upon the subject of the foregoing letter." And in MS. Smith, in the Bodleian Library, No. lxxvii. 397, is one from Mulcaster to Peter Junius, in Latin, dated 13 May, 1604.

For the matter of this note I am indebted to an elaborate article in the Gentleman's Magazine, v. 70, pp. 420 and 604, by Henry Ellis, Esq. of the British Museum; and to a letter with which I was favoured by Octavius Gilchrist, Esq. the learned biographer of Bishop Corbet, to whose powerful talents and deep research I owe the ability of communicating several curious particulars in this volume.

\* "Whereas, Mr. Mulcaster, scholem̃r of the grammer-schole in St. Laurence Poulney, is indebted to this howse by his bonde, obligatory for the somme of 1<sup>li</sup>; of lawfull monie of Engiand, due at Mighelmas last past, It is ordered and agreed by the saide m̃r, wardens, and assistants, that the some of 1<sup>li</sup> shalbe geaven unto the said Mr. Mulcaster, onelie in respect of his longe service and painefull teaching of ther said grammer-schole, as a frendlie farewell unto him; and soe his obligacon to be canceled, uppon condicon that the said Mr. Mulcaster shall geve his generall release unto

dens were directed to write a conciliatory letter to them on the subject.\*

this howse, for all matters, from the beginning of the worlde unto this daye."—*See minutes of court, 8 Nov. 1586.*

Mulcaster, however, was not disposed to abandon his claim, and therefore declined acceding to this arrangement. He signed no release, and the company still kept the bond. In which situation of affairs, which lasted more than a twelvemonth, Mr. Osborne, whose respectable family long enjoyed a place in the Exchequer, offered his mediation to bring the business to a settlement. The explanation which took place is fully detailed in the following minute.—“ Mr. Peter Osborne, the Th'es remembranser of the queene's m<sup>tes</sup> court of exchequire, came before the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistents, together assembled in the behaulfe of Mr. Richard Mulcaster, late scholem<sup>r</sup> of the companies grammer-schole in Sainct Lawrence Powlitneys, who had heretofore made a demaunde at the companies handes of certen arrerages of ten poundes a yeare, as he pretended to be due unto him by the companie for the space of xvii<sup>tes</sup> yeares, where-uppon the court desired Mr. Osborne to be presente, to heare howe the said Mr. Mulcaster could charge the companie with the said arrerages. And then the said Mr. Mulcaster alledged that when he was enterteyned to be scholemaster, Mr. Hilles, now deceased, beinge partelie a ffounder of the same schole and sittinge here as m<sup>r</sup>, did compounde with him that he should have for himself x<sup>li</sup> yearlie paide him by the companie, besides such other benefitts as by the ordinances and foundacon of the schole he was to make of his admission of schollers, xx<sup>li</sup> for his heade usher, and x<sup>li</sup> a peece for two under ushers, accordinge to which agreement he sayeth he received payment by John Hutchenson, common clerke of this companie, for manie yeares together, and although, said he, the ordinances written in the companies bookes make mencon of x<sup>li</sup> lesse by the yeare then he received, yet the composicon made with him by the m<sup>r</sup> in open court, and paide him accordingelie, although the m<sup>r</sup> privatelie supplied yt for a time, he thought he might in reason demaund the arrerages of the companie. But the ordinances and the foundacon beinge openlie red in the presence and the hearinge of the said Mr. Osborne, and he beinge geven to understand that the accomptes of the companie doe stand with the foundacon, and the acquittances of Mr. Mulcaster from time to time doe stand with the accomptes, and doe all agree uppon x<sup>li</sup> paide by the company for the head scholem<sup>r</sup> and ushers wages, and the matter mayd playne unto him, that Mr. Richard Hills did privatelie supplie that x<sup>li</sup> a yeare for soe manie yeares as he coule well spare yt oute of his owne purse, which the said Mr. Mulcaster did well knowe. The saide Mr. Osborne did acknowledge, that he sawe not howe in dutie the companie could be charged with the said arrerages, yet notwithstandinge inasmuche as Mr. Mulcaster had paide to his heade usher ten poundes a yeare more then he received out of this house, that yt would please the companie to



One of the first acts of the company after the appointment of Wilkinson, was to revive the quarterly surveys of the school,

have some consideracon of him; and did thereuppon wish him to submit himself to the benevolence of the companie; the which he did, boeth renounsinge all right to the said arrerages ether in dutie or equitie; whereuppon the said m̃r, wardens, and assistentes, consideringe the estate of the man, but the rather at Mr. Osborn's request, did agree, that, wheras the companie had heretofore forgiven him a debte of fyftie poundes, for which he stode bounde by obligacon, that they woulde add to the same, to make it up one hundred marks, the somme of xvi<sup>li</sup>. xiii<sup>s</sup>. iii<sup>d</sup>. which some of xvi<sup>li</sup>. xiii<sup>s</sup>. iii<sup>d</sup>. should be p<sup>d</sup> him by our m̃r, and his bonde to be delivered him by Mr. Wydnell, when he cometh to towne: but with this condicon, and soe as he doe seale unto the companie, uppon the receipte of the said monie to be paide him by our m̃r, a generall release of all claimes, gratuities, stipendes, arrerages, and demaundes, whatsoever against the companie from the beginninge of the worlde untill this daie, the which the said Mr. Mulcaster was content to doe and gave the companie greate thanks for their goodnes towards him."—*See minutes of court*, 13 February, 1588. He maintained through life an affection for the school in whose service he had spent the prime of his life, and when the keen sense of the circumstances under which he had resigned had somewhat abated, he took pleasure in attending the publick examinations. At the election, in 1595, he assisted as one of the examiners. And in 1601, "Mr. Mulcaster and dyvers others learned men, whoe were not generally invyted, yet uppon the entreatye of some private frends, came and were present." It is to be regretted that on retiring from London he brought himself to ask any "remembraunce" from the company, as it drew from them a denial that must have pained him. "Mr. Mulcaster, (say the records of the company,) whoe divers years past was the companies schoolm̃r of their gramer-schoole in St. Lawrence Pountneys, be recomended to the consideracon of this company by Mr. Robert Dow, a worthy auncient m̃r of this howse, (being at this present sick), whoe by his l<sup>r</sup>es did intimate that the sayd Mr. Mulcaster, being nowe aged and desirous to take his ease in his ould age, hath obtayned a graunte of a large exhibition, or pencon, from the company of mercers, of whose schoole he was cheif-maister for dyvers yeres, and therefore he humbly desired from this company some remembraunce of their good wills for his ould service to this company. Whereuppon the company falling into consideracon, and knowing that the company of mercers have greate lands left unto them by Mr. Collett, for the mayntayning of their scholes, and that this companies schoole ys solely mayntayned out of the stock of the house, which at this tyme being very smale, and the poore of the company dayly increasing, they found the state of the howse not able to performe any such matter as might give any good satisfaccon to the said Mr. Mulcaster; and therefore twoe of the assistaunts were entreated to walke

which had for some years been omitted.† In June, 1587, Nicholas Hill was elected scholar of St. John's. And a few months afterwards, as winter approached, some necessary repairs were ordered to be done to the premises,‡ and one of the wardens directed to see that the usual quantity of fuel was "laide in and employed to that use for which it was ordeyned."§

forth and informe the said Mr. Mulcaster thereof, and to desier him to have pacience and not to presse the comp. with any such suite."—*See minutes of court*, 29 April, 1609. Above all it is to be lamented that one who had been so successful in imparting the treasures of learning to others, and thereby "making many rich," was suffered, and that without any imputation of vice or extravagance, to die in embarrassed circumstances, so that his son, impoverished by paying the debts of his father, was afterwards reduced to ask relief from the company.

\* It is positively asserted, in the letter from college in favour of Ravens, (page 81) that the company, or some of them, had wished the president to recommend an able man to be chosen in Mulcaster's room. And though after the contradiction between the company and the college in the year 1584 (see pages 69-72) no communication from St. John's during the presidentship of Willis can be implicitly relied on, it is evident, from the following order, that the company felt themselves bound, at least in politeness, to excuse themselves to the college for not accepting their recommendation.—"It is ordered and agreed, by the said m̃r, wardens, and assistants, that a favorable l're shalbe wrytten by the m̃r and wardens for answer to the l're sent from the president and senior felowes of Oxon, in the favor and comendacon of Raphe Ravens, m̃r of arte, to be prefferred to be scholem̃r in our grammer-schole at Saint Laurence Poulteneis, in London, uppon the avoydance of Mr. Mulcaster."—*See minutes of court*, 7 December, 1586.

† "A motion beinge made for the survey of our schole quarterlie, accordinge to ancient orders heretofore in that behaulf observed, It is agreed, that a viewe shalbe taken of the said schollers, accordinge to the said orders."—*See minutes of court*, 1 February, 1587; *see also Statute xxxviii*, and *Note*, p. 19.

‡ "Mr. Wilkinson, scholem̃r of the companies grammer-schole at St. Lawrence Pountneis, resorted hether and prayeth that a viewe may be taken of the decaies and wantes of reperracons of the leades over the schole, and other the buldinges of the house where the rayne cometh downe and rotteth the timber; whereuppon it is ordered, that Mr. Warden Plumer shall take a workeman with him to sett those defaultes in hande to be repaired."—*See minutes of court*, 22 Sept. 1587.

§ "It is alsoe agreed at this courte, that the somme of vi<sup>li</sup>. which was heretofore ordeyned and hathe bene for manie yeares continuallie paid to the chief scholem̃r of

The "chief scholem̃r" and "the children," however, were not the only persons, the promotion of whose comforts engaged the attention of the court, at a season of the year in which the genius of christianity more especially calls its professors to deeds of benevolence. On the 27th of November, Hills, whose goodwill to literature continued to the last, moved the court to take into consideration the small salaries given to the ushers of the school.\* And, at the next court, "a convenient augmentacon" was ordered to be made, "for their better mayntenance and encoragement to doe their dutie in their place and charge, to be paide them quarterlie, by even porcons, to their owne handes."† With which act of kindness Hills took his leave of "schoole busynesses," not doubting, according to the statute,‡ but he should be rewarded for his labours in them in the world to come. In the following month he passed into the invisible state, where those who have

the companies grammer-schole at St. Lawrence Pountnes, for the provision of ffuell to warme the children in winter, shalbe paid by Mr. Warden Plummer to Mr. Wilkinson, chief scholem̃r; and that the said Mr. Warden Plummer, and his successors succeadinge him in the place of the youngest rentor-warden, shalbe carefull to see provision of ffewell yearlie laide in and employed to that use for which it was ordeyned." (*See minutes of court*, 27 Nov. 1587; *see also Statute xxxix*, and *Note*, pp. 19-20). "The somme of vi." was the exact amount of the rent, for which "the greate cellor under the schoole-howse" had been let to "Nicholas de Nala, marchant," and which at the foundation of the school had been appropriated to make provision for fuel, the founders wisely calculating that the "rent yssuing, coming, and growing, yerely" for the said cellar, would always keep pace with the price of "Woode, Coales, Billets, and Faggotts."—*See minutes of court*, 24 Sept. 1561.

\* "At this courte the worshipfull Mr. Richard Hilles moveth, that some consideration be had of the small stipend which the ushers of our grammer-schole doe receive, that some convenient augmentacon be made for their better maintenance and encoragement to proceade more diligentlie on that charge; which mocon is referred to the consideration of the next court of assistants."—*See minutes of court*, 27 Nov. 1587.

† *See minutes of court*, 4 December, 1587.—This grant was for the benefit of the two under ushers only: the chief usher's salary had been augmented 28 Aug. 1576.

‡ *See Statute xxxvii.* p. 19.

been liberal from christian motives, wait in humble hope of being "recompensed at the resurrection of the just."\*

After the loss of this excellent man, nothing particular happened till the beginning of June, on the first of which month the president and fellows of St. John's wrote to the company to inform them that there was one vacancy, and probably might be more, intimating, however, that they were much dissatisfied with the entertainment they had lately received when in town,† and that they had no encouragement to do more for the school than they were obliged to do. This letter,‡ which was signed by Willis,

\* St. Luke, xiv. 14.—From the will of Mr. Hills, made 20th August, 1587, and proved the 29th May, 1590, it appears that he had some years before been obliged to create a fund and trust for the benefit of his son, Gerson, who was labouring under some infirmity (most probably insanity) without the prospect of recovery. The expense attending this domestic affliction is a sufficient reason why he had withdrawn his annual benevolence from Mulcaster. He was too just to be beneficent to a stranger at the expense of his child.

† It is probable that there had been no election-dinner for the last four years.—See page 73.

‡ "To the m̃r, wardens, and assistentes, &c.

"After our hartie commendacions, we are put in minde of our elleccon uppon St. Barnabies-Daie next, aswell by vacancie of a place in our colledge nowe voide by the departure of Mr. Awberie, as alsoe by your l̃res which latelie we receaved written to that ende, and accordinglie we have made choise of Mr. Perrin and Mr. Gytting, m̃rs of artes, and fellowes of our house, who, together with Mr. President and the vice-president, shalbe with you, God willinge, at the time and place appointed. And we have given them further commission and warrant to supplie anie other of your places at this elleccon, yf anie moe shall happen to be voide before the eleccon be ended, as perhaps there may be, but we are not assured thereof, and therefore we wryt doubtfullie unto you, yet as you may see frendlie, because we woulde not anie place should remayne voyde, althoughe the same might be beneficiall to our house, savinge thereby the charges of a scholer for one whole yeare. Thus you may perceave alwaies howe kindlie we deale with you, howsoever you thinke or use us, when we com unto you, we beinge informed that you doe seeme somewhat to grudge at the diet and charges you be at by occasion of this your elleccon, which we must be plaine doeth somewhat discourage us to doe anie more then needes by dutie we must doe. Neverthesse, hopinge uppon the good mindes of some of you we have as before sent thes parties before-menconed, with larger commission then ever before we have

Ravens, Nash, Gwynne, Sprott, Wight, Poticarie, Perrin, Oburne,\* Smith,† and Buckeridge, was laid before the court on the 8th of June, when they resolved to return no answer to it till after election-day: from the stile in which it was written, they naturally enough concluded that other matter for animadversion would occur.‡ Accordingly, on St. Barnabas's Day, a question was started on one of Sir Thomas White's statutes, by which the company contended, that they had authority given them to decide all doubts that might arise between themselves and the college at the election of scholars, while the president, on the contrary, maintained that no one could statutably determine in such cases but the Bishop of Winchester. In the end it was agreed that both parties should refer themselves to the original statute-book under

done; and with them our statute-booke, that you may see how greatlie you have bene deceived by a false statute, which you saie is ours, meaninge therebie boeth to have you amend your statute, yf anie thinge be amisse, as alsoe to gratifie you in those other respectes, howsoever you may seeme otherwise perswaded. And thus we bid you hartelie farewell. St. John's Colledge, the first of June, 1588.

"Y<sup>r</sup> verie lovinge ffrendes, the president and schollers of St. John's Colledge.

FRANCIS WILLIS, *President.*

RAPHE RAVENS,

JEROM NASHE,

MATHEWE GWYNNE.

EDWARD SPROTT,

THOMAS WIGHTE,

THO<sup>s</sup> POTICARIE,

JOHN PERIN,

WILL<sup>m</sup> OBUTT,

JOHN SMITHE,

JOHN BUGBRIDGE."

\* William Oburne, spelt Obutt in the court-book, was a native of Wiltshire, admitted M.A. 1585, and presented to the vicarage of St. Giles's, in Oxford. He resigned his fellowship in 1590, or the following year.—*MS. account.*

† John Smith, educated at Coventry, was admitted M.A. 1585 and B.D. . He was presented to the living of Clavering, in the county of Essex, and was a benefactor to the college.—*MS. account.*

‡ "Which I're beinge written in soe peremtorie a manner is to be hereafter further considered of, to be spoken unto and answered after the daie of the eleccoon of schollers at our grammer schole is past, as occasion of matter shall there growe in the eleccoon, and in the examinacon of the statutes made by Sir Thomas White, founder of the same colledge."—*See minutes of court*, 8 June, 1588.

Sir Thomas White's own hand ; and as that was kept at St. John's, one of the court and the clerk were desired to take an opportunity of riding thither to examine and copy the statute, on the interpretation of which they differed :\* for, though the president and fellows had brought a copy with them, as it did not agree with that in the custody of the company, its authenticity was doubted. But it does not appear that the deputation went. The boys chosen this year were George Wright and James Whitlock.

It is highly probable that no election was expected to take place in 1589. However, two stewards were appointed to provide a dinner at the school on St. Barnabas's Day,—the company rightly judging that the boys should be examined, though there should be no opportunity of proceeding to election.† And, in so doing,

\* “ Whereas some question and difference hath bene had betweene this companie and the president of St. John's Colledge in Oxford, uppon a point of the statute made by Sir Thomas White, founder of the same colledge, touchinge the eleccion of schollers out of our grammer schole in St. Lawrence Poultnes, we alledginge the statute to give us authoritie to deside all questions and ambiguitie that may arise between us and the colledge in the same eleccion ; and they alledginge the same statute to give auctoritie to the Bisshop of Winchester, to deside suche question or ambiguitie that thereuppon shall or may arise. And wereas the companie, aswell as the vice-president and two seniors present at this eleccion have referred themselves to the originale statute-booke, under Sir Thomas Whit's owne hand, for the trueth of the clause or point whereuppon the variaunce consisteth ; and that the said vicepresident and senior fellowes have promised that whensoever yt please the companie to send downe one or two uppon whose credit and survey of the said statute they will repose themselves, the president and fellowes will shewe unto him or them soe sent downe the originall statute under Sir Thomas White's owne hande, soe as the companie send them some warninge thereof, that the keyes of the Tower, wherein the statute-booke is kept, may be brought together, which lie in severall of the seniors custodie. Whereuppon yt is ordered and George Sotherton, one of the counsellors and assistants of this misterie, is intreated to take some time at his best lykeinge and choise, and to be accompanied with the common clerke to ride downe to Oxford, uppon the provision and charge of the companie, to reade and examine the same statute, and to bringe from thence a true coppie thereof.” —*See minutes of court*, 12 June, 1588.

† “ At this courte a l're, sent from the president of Sainct John's Colledge in Oxon to the companie, was redd, by which l're yt seemeth dowbtfull whether that anie

they did no more than carry into effect the statute which enjoined them yearly, for ever, to "make their assembly or apparaunce in the councell-howse, or late chappell, with such well-learned men as they" could conveniently get, to examine whether the teachers had done their duty and the children profited under them.\*—Of which nature were those solemn visitations, at which the dignitaries of the diocess of London were wont to assist,† till the business arising from St. Thomas White's elections necessarily altered the mode of proceeding, and became the means of confining the examination too much to the boys in the head form.

In the beginning of the year 1590, it was generally supposed that there were three or four scholarships vacant at St. John's, and that, in consequence, there would be an extraordinary number of boys elected in June. But, when the usual letter arrived from college, it appeared that only one place was to be supplied from Merchant-Taylors'. On this the master of the company, with the assistance of those who were past the chair, wrote a letter to the president and fellows, in the name of the master and wardens, desiring an authentick copy of every statute and letter of the founder concerning the election of scholars, together with an account how the places had hitherto been filled up. And, at a court, on the 17th of June,‡ it was referred to the master's dis-

scholarship of the same colledge belonging to our schole in Sainct Lawrence Powltnes wilbe voide at St. Barnabas-Daie,—Albeit yt is resolved that, accordinge to the yearelie custome, two stewardestes shalbe appointed to make provision against the same daie at the schole, for a convenient enterteynment of the m̃r and wardens, and suche learned men as shalbe invited at that time; for that yt is thought verie necessarie that the exercise of the examinacon of the schollers how they proffitt in learninge shall be yearlie contynued, howsoever the eleccion fall out."—*See minutes of court*, .3 June, 1589.

\* See Statute xxxv. p. 18.

† See pages 23, 25, 28, and 33.

‡ "It is ordered at this courte, that this l're hereafter written verbatim, being conceived by our m̃r and other of thold m̃rs of this company to be conveniente to be

cretion to pay or withhold for a time the gratuity customarily given to the president or vice-president and two senior fellows at

sent to the presidente and fellowes of Ste. John's Colledge in Oxon, touching the companyes interest in matters of election of schollers and quiresters to the same colledge, be sente accordingly to thende that upon the returne of answere thereunto, the company may be informed of the certainty of the statutes made by the founder, which doe concerne the election of schollers, and howe the places and roomes are and have bene supplied, which being knowen they may the better directe themselves hereafter t'expecte the performance of that which of righte ap<sup>t</sup>eineth to the company: And it is referred to the discretion of our m<sup>r</sup> either to pay or deteine for a time in his handes the sixe poundes geven to the vice-president and two seniors fellowes by way of gratuity from the company untill he shall heare an answere of this Tre.

"To the worshipful our very loving friendes, the presidente and fellowes of Ste. John's Colledge in Oxon.

"After our very harty commendations. Whereas we were given to understand before the coming up of m<sup>r</sup> vice-presidente and his assistants to our last election, that either three or foure schollershippes were voide at this time, we were thereby drawn into hope of the prefermente of an extraordinary number of our schollers this yeare; but upon the receipte of your l<sup>res</sup> it appeared unto us that there was but one place to be supplied out of our schoole, so that wee were thereby broughte from our former expectacon to our old yearely stinte of the eleccion of one scholer, which being considered with the preparation, charge, and other circumstances thereto annexed, doth in no measure or proportion answer th'expectation moved. We therefore, looking into thordinance of our late worshipful and loving brother, and your good and liberall founder, and into his great affection towardes the prefermente of the schollers broughte up in our schoole, to see how the number of 43 schollers, ordeined by statute, to be chosen from us have bene supplied, doe finde the number but of 23 places filled by eleccion from our schoole this 23 yeares space. Wherein we thinke we have cause to be of opinion, that there hath not bene that care had as was convenient to further the prefermente of the number of schollershippes and other places by that wor. gent. provided for. And, albeit we are not ignorante that the righte wor. Sir Thomas White with great care and by good advise conceived a proportion how not only his number of fifty places for the maintenance of lerning should be supplied, together with sixe queresters whome he especially ordeined for the service of Almighty God; but also that all other convenient exercises of lerning, and officers for the service of the collège should be provided for. And, according to that conceived proportion, hath endowed your colledge with sufficiente revenue to beare the charge thereof with overplus. Yet, to omitte that and all other matters which doe not concerne us, and which are without



the election. But no notice was taken in the letter of this measure.

the compasse of the statute of election of the 43 schollers and other eligeable from our schoole, we pray the due performance and execucon of that statute wherein wee take our selves to have an interest; and first wee note unto you, as an iniury done unto us, the translation of foure quiresters into our number of 43 schollers, and as a thinge not warranted by the said statute of eleccion, nor by any other warrant of your good founder that ever wee could heare of. Wee doe also conceive the said statute of election to appoint the nomination and eleccion of 43 schollers and six quiresters to the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants, of the merchanttailors, together with thassent of your presidente or vice-presidente and two senior fellowes, and the place for that purpose to be the chappell of our grammer schoole. We denie not that the number of the places of the founders kindred, and of the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens, the founders servants, and apprentices children, to be by a proviso retracted out of the same number of 43 schollers. But that thelection of the said number of places belonging to the founders kindred is by the same proviso taken from us, or they to be chosen elsewhere then in our chapple, we see it not warranted by the same statute, or the equity or meaning thereof; and how carefull your said founder was to have the same statute expounded according to the grammaticall sence it appeareth by the tenor thereof, and behooveth you to see that the quiresters should be chosen els where then in London. It is pretended that Sir Thomas White, by his l<sup>r</sup>e directed unto you, did dispencc with the former statute. But if it were by that l<sup>r</sup>e, whereof we have a copy, howsoever y<sup>r</sup> liberty is increased and you lefte at large for place and country to make choice, Yet London is not therein excluded. And wee thinke there is by that l<sup>r</sup>e a very especiall and great charge given you to see the choise of quiresters performed, as may appeare in the beginning of the same l<sup>r</sup>e, wherein he sheweth his desire to see the service of Allmighty God mainteined; and a charge and commaundemente given you, that if he died before he should put his hande to your booke of statutes, that you should make a sure statute for the performance of his will and intente therein. But howsoever you conceive us excluded from the choise of the number of schollers of the prerogative; yet wee thinke it will be thoughte reasonable in all mens understanding, that forasmuch as the choise of those is the diminution of our number, and is to the prejudice of our election, that wee should from time to time be made acquainted with the names of such as are presented, either of the kindred of the founder or as the children of his servants, before they were admitted to those places, to thende wee mighte be harde, whether wee could excepte against them or not, which justice or courtesy you never offerd us; but an under-hand course, both in that and other things, hath bene ever held by you, whereby you have given us iust cause to thinke that you

On the 2d of August, the president and fellows replied to the communication they had received. Their letter,\* which was

have not delt so kindly with us as we have delte with you, and may be mooved hereafter to doe, if your selves shall not give cause to the contrary. Therefore, to remoove all occasions of further dislike hereafter, and to ioine in the trust committed unto us by that right wor. gent. openly and plainly, and neither to suspecte or mislike one or other, Wee desire an authenthike copy of the said statute under your comon seale, with all suche retractions as goe either particularly to that statute or in the generall to all Sir Thomas White his statuts that may extende to the diminution of that whereby we may see what belongeth unto us, and lovingly and friendly to agree and ioine together in the performance of the trust committed unto us and either of us, which done wee for our parts shall and will appeare so conformable to any thinge that shall app<sup>te</sup>ine us, that no offence shalbe given on our behalf. And thus we leave you to the tuicon of the most highe. June, 1590.

“ Your loving ffriendes, &c.

“ GEORGE SOTHERTON, M<sup>r</sup>.

JOHN CHURCHMAN,

WILLIAM WHITTLE,

THOMAS ALDSWORTH,

RICHARD GOARE.

} Warden.

\* “ To the righte worshipful our very loving ffriendes the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens of the merchantailors in London, geve theise.

“ Right worshipfull, Our very harty commendations remembred, whereas by your lettres lately written unto us, you demaunded amonge other thinges, for the better quieting and composing of all controversies and continueing of good will betwene our two bodies, one authenticke copy of our statute, which concerneth the election of schollers oute of your schoole and elsewhere, we willing to satisfie your demaunde so far forthe as conveniently wee mighte have caused all the said statute, with our founders l<sup>r</sup>e for cheristers, to be drawn verbatim out of the originall under the teste of a publike notary, which by this bearer wee send unto you. Divers other matters your said l<sup>r</sup>es did importe, which wee have thought good rather to passe over with silence, then by replieing to give occasion of further offence, assuring you that wee doe and will endeavour our selves in all thinges so neere as God shall give us grace to followe and fulfill our founders will and ordinaunces as beste becometh men in our place, being most desirous to retaine a good opinion amonge all men, especially to whome our worthy founder your wor. brother hath so neerely linked us, as appeareth in the preamble of this his statute. What his meaning was thereby wee leave to your good consideration. Our number of fifty fellowes and schollers is now full, whereof

signed by Hutchenson the new president, Perrin, Wighte, Dixon, Poticary, Gwinne, Gittens, Belfield, Millard, Keyte,\* and Spene,† was accompanied by copies of the statute of election and of a letter written by the founder to the college, attested by a notary.

twenty and eight were trained up in your schoole, and the most parte being bachelors of divinity, m<sup>rs</sup> of arts, and bachelors of lawe and artes. wee best knowe how our charge increaseth. but in theise daies, wherein charitie waxeth colde, wee see not howe we shalbe long able to mainteine this burden, much lesse to susteine a surcharge by furnishing our quier, unlesse it shall please God to move the mindes of some well-disposed men amonge you to set to their helping handes to the perfecting of that which our peerlesse founder hath so well begonne without example of former time or hope of future age to followe. which thing wee verily suppose our good founder did well hope for, when he appropriated our elecon to your schoole in such sorte. And sure wee are our late worthy visitor and very good patron Sir William Cordalle, a well willer to your wor. company hoped no lesse as appeareth by many his l<sup>res</sup> and other his exhortacons, which some of us well remember, beside many faire promises yourselves voluntarily have made. All which our trust is shall not be utterly frustrate, howsoever you seeme for this presente to conceive amisse of our late accons, which wee knowe are iustifieable by our founders statute, which is our r<sup>ule</sup>, and consonant to our said visitors order, whereunto you and wee submitted our selves upon like occasion as appeareth by matter of recorde, Maii, 1574. Elizabethe decimo sexto. Whereunto we referre you. As for any other dutie, curtesie, or kindenesse, to be performed on our partes, you may assure yourselves thereof as knoweth God. unto whose heavenly protection we recomend yowe. Ste. John his Colledge in Oxford, this seconde of August, A<sup>o</sup> D<sup>i</sup> 1590.

" Your very loving friendes the president and schollers of Ste. Johns, in Oxon.

RAPHE HUTCHENSON, *Prases.*

JOHN PERIN.

THOMAS WIGHTE.

WM. DIXON.

THO. POTICARY.

MATHEW GWINNE.

ANTHONY GITTENS.

EDMOND BEEFIELD.

JAMES MILLAN.

JEROME KEYES.

MARTIN SPENE."

\* Jerome Keyte, admitted B.C.L. resided afterwards at Woodstock, where he acted as a justice of the peace.

† Martin Spene, admitted B.C.L.

On the 24th of August, the president wrote a private letter\* to the master of the company, and sent it by his brother William, in

\* "Lre from Mr. Raphe Hutchenson, præses, in these words followeth, viz. directed to Mr. Hendeley, m<sup>r</sup>.

"After my very hartly commendations to your wor. gentle M<sup>r</sup> Henley, &c. I have heard so muche good by my brother William, and some other of your good affection to learning, vertue, and religion, that beside the comon l<sup>r</sup>es which we lately sente to your worshipfull company, I thoughte I might be bold to recommend particularly unto you Ste. John's Colledge as a nursery of those good qualities which I presume you favour well. These may be therefore to pray your wor. to be a meane to our worshipful good friends the brethren of your mystery, that they would not only give such credite to our l<sup>r</sup>es as the case requirith, but also would so conceave of us and our colledge as of those that would, with any duty or devotion to you and your company, indeavoure to enterteine and increase your good opinion of us and our accons. for wee are not ignorant (to omitte all other inducements of our regards to you) that we have no better hope in any worldly favour then in yours, to mainteine, make up, and perfecte the devise of our good founder your worthy brother. A matter (Mr. Henley) which as we oughte in conscience and duty so we have beganne not without greate paine and difficulty to procure. I would therefore have you thinke that in this colledge we that are in age, or any charge above other the rest, doe nourishe in our fellowship a due reverence and estimacon of your worships company as the best meanes wee have to supply all defectes, and to repaire all decayes which are or may fall out in our poore colledge. And (to speake my conscience) this expectation of you and your good will did our wise founder nourishe in us by recommending to your oversighte and inspection some of his honourable and memorable workes, but especially by geveing you interest in the choise of our schollers, whereby you might the better be acquainted with the difference betweene his devise and our estate or maintenaunce. He hath, as I suppose, directed not only us to flye to you, but also you to followe that which he hath committed to your vewes to looke upon for example sake. Whatsoever his meaning was, our desire is to keepe your good favour Which because wee doubt hath bene diminished for wante of good informacon, wee did therefore sende you up the true copy of our statutes which concerne the matter in question betwene us. And at this time, for your further instruction, I have sente you, by this bearer, my brother, a perfecte note of all the schollers which have bene from time to time chosen from your schole into our colledge, with the names of all other the nowe fellowes of our house. Thus are wee ready (the rather to contente you) to render a finall accompte and reason of our accons, wherein you have any intelligence or intereste, which I for mine owne parte particuler cannot forget my

which he endeavoured to make up the differences which subsisted between the societies. He even sent up a list of all the scholars who had been chosen from the school, and another containing the names of all the fellows of his house at that time; hoping, by such fair and open proceedings, to re-conciliate that esteem which had lately been alienated from the college. But as neither "the l're directed to the generaltie," nor "thoother private l're from the president alone," was thought to contain a full answer to all the points contained in the letter from the company, the master was empowered to convene his wardens and as many of the assistants as he thought proper, to peruse the documents now before them, and, if necessary, to confer with William Hutchenson on the subject, that the several questions which had been agitated might, at length, be set at rest.\*

In the year 1592, no scholarship was known to be vacant till the 9th of June, and therefore neither had the company expected to see the president and fellows in town, nor had the latter intended leaving the university. But, on Friday, the 9th of June, George Wright, who had been elected only four years before,† sent in his resignation, on which the president and two senior fellows, John Smith and Edward Sprott, immediately set off for London. To show their readiness to fulfil their founder's statute, they travelled with all expedition, but could not reach the city till the morning

cradle, which have bene borne and broughte up of those parents and in those places wherein you have your greatest intereste. Therefore I assure yow there is none that ever had my place which hath more cause or care to doe you and your whole body any service or pleasure, as knoweth God, to whose heavenly protection I recomende you and your whole company. St. John's Colledge in Oxon, this xxiiiith of August, 1590.

"Your wor. ever assured in the Lorde,

"RAPHE HUTCHENSON."

\* See minutes of court, 28 August, 1590.

† See page 95.

of Sunday the 11th. The company not expecting to see them, and the boys being with their friends in different parts of the town, it was impossible to proceed to an election. And, therefore, Couper, Bishop of Winchester,\* as visitor of the college, ordered the election to be suspended till the following Wednesday, when Nicholas Cliffe was chosen in the usual manner; after which it was agreed, by the company and the president and fellows, that

\* " Thomas Couper, or Cooper, was born within the city of Oxon, educated in grammar learning in the school joyning to St. Mary Magd. Col. being then a chorister of that house; where, with very great industry, making proficiency beyond his years, was elected probationer in 1539, and in the year following perpetual fellow of the said house. Afterwards, proceeding in the faculty of arts, he was made master of the school wherein he had been educated; left his fellowship about 1546, and gave himself solely up to the studies of humanity and medicine. In the reign of Q. Mary, he being then inclined to the Protestant religion, he took, as it seems, a degree in physick, and practised that faculty in Oxon; but when she was dead, he re-assumed his former faculty of divinity, became a frequent preacher, took the degrees in that faculty in the latter end of 1566, being about that time made dean of Ch. Ch. in Oxon, and was several years after vice-chancellor of the university. In 1569, he was made Dean of Gloucester, in the place of John Man deceased; and in 1570, Feb. 24, he was consecrated Bishop of Lincoln. In 1584, he was translated to Winchester; where, as in most parts of the nation, he became much noted for his learning and sanctity of life. Of this person much may be said, and, perhaps, some wrong might redound to his memory, if I should say little; for he was indeed a reverend man, very well learned, and exceeding industrious, as it appears by that great dictionary, which yet bears his name, and was the cause of his preferment; the foundation of which was taken from Sir Tho. Eliot's dictionary, and the materials, for the most part, from Rob. Stephens's Thesaurus and Joh. Frisius's Lat. and Germ. dictionary. The course of his life in Oxon was very commendable, and, in some sort, saint-like, if it be saint-like to live unreprouable, to bear a cross patiently, and to forgive great injuries freely, this man's example was without pattern.—At length, this holy and reverend bishop paying his last debt to nature at Winchester, 29 April, in fifteen hundred ninety and four, was buried on the south side of the choir, a little above the bishop's seat, belonging to the cathedral there. Over his grave was soon after laid a flat marble, with an inscription thereon in prose and verse, a copy of which you may read in *Hist. et Antiq. Univ. Oxon*, lib. ii. p. 197."—*Wood's Athenæ*, v. i. p. 265, where the reader may see a list of his works.

whenever the feast of St. Barnabas should happen on a Sunday, the examination should take place on the day before, but the election on the day itself: and this course of proceeding was "to be contynued by God's grace for ever."\* The examiners,

\* "Whereas the daie of eleccion of schollers to be preferred from the marchant tailers schoole to the colledge of St. John in Oxon, ys by the statute of the founder of the said colledge appointed to be holden on St. Barnabas daie yearly, which this presente yeare fell uppon the Sondaie. In respect whereof, aswell for that yt was the saboth daie, as for that there was noe place knowen either to the companie of Marchant tailers, or to the president and fellowes of St. John's colledge, to be voyde untill soe neare the daie of eleccion, as that the colledge could give noe warneinge to the companie to expect an eleccion, or the companie prepare themselves to enterteine the president, and such as they were, to entreat them to make triall of the sufficiencie of the schollers. Wherby boath parties rested in doubte howe the founders statute and meaneinge might be excecuted in the said election. And the said doubt might have growen to some myslyke betweene the colledge and the companie, had not the question beene over ruled by the Buisshop of Winchester being visitor of the colledge, whoe happened to be in London at this tyme, and uppon deliberate consideracon of the said statute, did thus expounde and order the said doubt, That, albeit the daie of eleccion was appointed to be on St. Barnabas daie, yet the occacons and circumstances of the matter considered, and the readines of boath parties to come as heere the perfourmance of the founders meaneinge as they coulde, That Wednesday next followinge St. Barnabas daie shoulde be the daie of eleccion for this yeare, and then to proceede therein as they were wont, which was performed accordinglye. Nowe the said president and fellowes and the said companie foreseeinge that the lyke occacon of doubte maie heereafter arise, when that St. Barnabas daie shall happen to fall upon the Saboath daie doe therefore by mutuall consent agree and determine this decree betweene them, that heereafter as often as yt shall soe happen, the schollers of this schoole shalbe generally apposed and examined uppon Saterdaie, being the daie before St. Barnabas daie, in the presence of the president or vicepresident and iii seignior fellowes, and the m<sup>r</sup>. wardens, and assistants, of the companie for the tyme being associate with such learned men as they can entreat to that ende. And afterwarde, the next daie in the afternoon, being St. Barnabas daie, the nominacon and eleccion to be made, and this course to be contynued by God's grace for ever. And to the end notice should be taken of this agreement, a coppie of this order to be delyvered to m<sup>r</sup> president of St. Johnes Colledge, to be intymated to the fellowes of that howse, and the same to be entred in the registers booke of this companie for the better

on the part of the company, were Goodman, Dean of Westminster, and Perkins, shortly afterwards Dean of Carlisle.\*

recorde of this agreement to be observed. Dated the daie and yeare above-said, at the companies grammer schole at St. Laurence Pountneies, London.

RAPHE HUTCHENSON, <i>President.</i>	WM. DODWORTH.	RICHARD PROCTER.
JOHN SMITH,	ANTHOINE RADCLIFFE.	OLYVER ROWE.
EDWARD SPOTT,	THO. WILFORD..	EDWARD KYMPTON.
	ROBTE. DOWE.	WM. WHITTLE.
	ROBTE. HAWES.	RICHARD VENABLES.
	NICHOLAS SPENCER.	WALTER PLOMER.
	HENRY OFFLEY.	ROBERTE HAMPSON.
	NOWELL SOTHEERTON,	GAB. GOODMAN.
	HENRY WEBBE,	CHRI. PARKINS.
	RICHARD SHEPHAM,	
	WM. LYNFORDE,	

" Memorandum that this yeare noe schollership in St. John's Colledge, being known to be voyde before the ixth daie of June, whereby eyther the president and seignior fellowes, or the companie of Marchant taylers, had cause to expect anie eleccon on St. Barnabas daie, according to the statute made by Sir Tho. White in that behalf, yet the accident soe fallinge out that a place was surrendered by one George Wright the said ixth of June, The said president and ii seignior fellowes addressed themselves with all expedicon to London, and, uppon St. Barnabas daie in the morning, beinge Sondaie, came to the cittie, and were readie to have perfourmed an eleccon according to the founder's statute. But the said companie of Marchant tailers not expectinge their comeinge, and the schollers being dispersed by reason of the Saboath daie, it was uppon deliberate consideracon of the said statute had by the right reverend ffather in God, Thomas , Buishop of Winchester, visitor of the said colledge, ordered by the consent, as well of the said president and ii seignior fellowes, as by the assent of the said companie, that the said eleccon should be suspended untill Wednesday followinge. At which tyme the said president and fellowes, and the said companie repaired to the schoole accompanied with divers learned men, And in the chappell of the said schoole, they proceeded to examination of the schollers, and afterwarde to eleccon of one to supply the said place voyd, at which tyme there was chosen by the the said m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants, with the assent and consent of the president and ii seignior fellowes of the said colledge at this eleccon, Nicholas Cliffe, to supply the place in the said colledge presently voyde."

(Signed as above with only the omission of Henry Offley.)

These memoranda are registered both in the company's Court-Book and in the Col-



This was the last election in the mastership of Wilkinson, who, on the 2d of August, addressed a letter to the master, wardens, and assistants, containing a surrender of his place. It does not

lege Register.—(*See minutes of court*, 14 June, 1592, and *Coll. Reg.* v. ii. p. 12.)—The practice here directed still obtains whenever the feast of St. Barnabas falls on a Sunday.

\* “ Christopher Perkins admitted B.A. 7 April, 1565.—“ In what coll. or hall this person was educated (says Wood) I know not: Sure I am that he, leaving the university abruptly without complicating his degree by determination, went beyond the seas, and having spent some time in one of the new erected seminaries, entered into the society of Jesus, and lived among them in good repute for his learning. At length, upon the coming to Rome, (under the name of a traveller,) of Mr. William Cecill, (afterwards Earl of Exeter,) grandson to Will. Lord Burleigh, there were whisperings in the English coll. of doing him some mischief, in revenge for what his grandfather had done in apprehending several priests and putting them to death, yet they came to nothing. Whereupon Perkins possessed him with fears, and took upon him to direct him what to do and how to behave himself: And when Mr. Cecill had seen Rome and the monuments thereof, Perkins did conduct him out of the city; and being a man of a very great understanding, and Mr. Cecill, therefore, delighting much in his company, he perswaded him to accompany him to England. Afterwards they came together, and Mr. Cecill recommended him to his grandfather for a wise understanding man, and one that had taken much care of him at his being in Rome, and withal having been a jesuit, he was now reconciled to the Church of England, the Lord Burleigh did thereupon procure for him the deanery of Carlile, which had been before possessed by Sir John Wolley, and about the same time procured of the Queen that he should be employed into Germany, to make answer in the Queen's name to the complaints of the Hanse-towns about their customes, to the Emperour, an. 1595. After his return, tho' it was the desire of the said Lord Burleigh, that he should live at Carlile and follow the ministry and nothing else, yet he lived in London, and being brought into the acquaintance of Dr. Bancroft, bishop of that place, that doctor did make use of him, both for his discovery beyond the seas and likewise upon other occasions. In 1600, he, with the said doctor and Joh. Swale, were as delegates or ambassadors, sent by the queen to Embden, to parley with the delegates of Denmark, concerning matters of traffick, &c. and Perkins performed his part well as to that matter. Soon after, by the said bishop's endeavours, he became substitute to Sir Dan. Donne, master of the requests, who, by reason of his age, could not well attend that place; and when he died he became master in his own right and a knight.—Sir Christopher departed this mortal life in the month of Aug. 1622.—I have been credibly

appear that any thing had happened to disgust him with his particular situation. On the contrary, it seems that he wished to give up the profession of teaching youth altogether. He would have continued till Christmas or Lady-Day, if necessary. But the company, fully satisfied of the ability of Edmund Smith, the head usher, determined to prefer him to the head mastership, as a matter of course, in conformity to the statute.\* However, as only nine members of the court were present, beside the master and wardens, it was thought proper not to fill up the vacancy immediately; but, as delay might expose them to importunities from other candidates, it was agreed to tell all suitors that the place was already granted.†

At Michaelmas, Wilkinson availed himself of this arrangement, and quitted the school. During the six years his mastership

informed that the said Sir Christopher had a hand in contriving and drawing up the oath of allegiance, while he was intimate with Dr. Bancroft."—*Wood's Athena*, v. i. p. 722.

\* See Statute ix. p. 13.

† "At this courte, a letter of surrender, written to the master, wardens, and assistaunts, from Mr. Wilkenson, the companies scholem̃r of the comp. grammer schoole at St. Laurence Pountneis, for the leaveinge of the place, was read, whereby yt appeareth that he ys disposed to leave the teachinge of schoole, and giveth the comp. warninge to provide themselves againste Xmas, or our Ladie daie, uppon the opportunitie of which surrender, Mr. Smith, the head usher, maketh his petytion to this courte to be received in the place, wheruppon this courte falling into deliberacon, havinge agreed lykeinge of Mr. Smith, and an opynion of his sufficiencie, and looking into their ordinances, which doe speake of the preferment of the head usher, being found an able man, doe accompt him the man that must succed the head m̃r; but the number being not soe ample as the weight of this eleccion requireth, doe forbear absolutely to elect, boath in respect of the small assembly and also of the ceremonies and conferences, which are neccessarie to be had in the elleccion of the head schoolem̃r, which are more absolutely perfourmed when the place ys more actually voyde. And yt ys also ordered that yf anie suit be moved for the place, yt ys to be answered that the same is graunted alreadye."—*See minutes of court*, 2 August, 1592.

lasted, several boys, who had been trained partly by Mulcaster and partly by himself, went to college with the same promise of success as the most distinguished of their predecessors. But, of them all, no one became more eminent than Whitlock, of whose character, as a scholar and a judge, I shall have occasion to speak hereafter. I will only observe here, for the credit of the master, who completed his education; that he retained the ability to deliver himself extemporaneously in good and elegant Latin, long after his attention had been withdrawn from classical studies, by the avocations of the particular profession which he had embraced.

On the 6th of October, at a court attended by eleven members, beside the master and wardens, Smith was formally elected to the headship of the school, now destitute of scholars. The plague had spread so generally through the city, before the end of the August preceding, that, on the 28th of that month, the school had been broken up for three weeks;\* and, the sickness not yet abating, it was not prudent to draw the scholars together, even for the ceremony of his installation.† But the court continued to meet and consult for the benefit of the school; and finding, in

\* "It ys thought convenient, and theruppon ordered by this court, by reason of the plague soe generally dispersed in the cittie, that our grammer schoole be broken up for 3 weekes, and then further order to be taken as the sicknes shall appeare to be."—*See minutes of court*, 28 Aug. 1592.

† "This courte beinge ample and of full number doe fall into the reviewe of the state of their schoole, as yt standeth nowe voyde of their head schoolem̃r by the surrender of Mr. Wilkinson. And therefore have, accordinge to there former conceipte and opinion of Mr. Smith his sufficiency and deserte, absolutlye chosen and elected him for the head scholem̃r, whoe beinge called in geveth them humble thanks for their good opinion and favor borne towards him, promisinge towards a recompence thereof to doe his beste endeavor in the said place, and soe is dismyssed for this tyme untill the schollers be drawen togeather agayne, when he maye have the chardge reade unto him appoynted by the orders of our schoole to be reade at his instalement."—*See minutes of court*, 6 Oct. 1592. The "chardge" and "instalement" were prescribed by Statutes ii and iii. p. 12.

the course of their deliberations, that the boys had been much distracted in their learning, by the frequent change of teachers, they determined to go beyond the "convenient augmentacon," granted at the suggestion of Hills, that the ushers might not be driven from their posts by the inadequacy of their salaries, nor any cause of blame be found in the company "as patrons of the saide schoole."\*

In 1593, Michael Boyle, George Russell, and John Sandsbury, were elected scholars of St. John's in the usual manner. But, in 1594, the president and fellows omitted coming to town on the day of election, though, in their letter to the company, they had expressed a probability "that some places were like to be voide." The company, in full expectation of an election, had invited the Dean of Westminster, the Master of the Temple,† Perkins, Unton,‡ who had lately returned from an embassy to France, and

\* See minutes of court, 17 December, 1592.

† Dr. Bayley, who, in 1591, succeeded Hooker, and was afterwards succeeded by Thomas Master, B.D.

‡ "Henry Unton, or Hunton, was born of an ancient and genteel family at Wadley, near Faringdon, in Berkshire, educated in Oriel Coll. under Mr. Rich. Pygot, one of that society, left it without a degree, and travelled. After his return, being esteemed a person well qualified, had some employment under Sir Christopher Hatton, L. Chancellor, who quickly finding him to be a man of business and experience, commended him to the queen, who, in 1586, not only conferred on him the honour of knighthood, but sent him afterwards twice in the quality of an ambassador to the King of France, where he behaved himself right stoutly in behalf of his mistress, particularly for some injury done to her by the Duke of Guise, an. 1592. This person, who was actually created M. of A. of this university (Oxford) before he went into France, hath written an account of his embassy, or a diary containing his commission, instructions, expences, and transactions; as also letters from, or to, him, from July 13, an. 1591, to June 12, an. 1592.—(MS. in Bib. Bod.) He also made a diary for his last embassy, which continued to the time of his death, but that I have not yet seen. He gave way to fate in the King of France's camp, lying before Lafere, on the 23 March, in fifteen hundred ninety and five; whereupon his body being conveyed into England, was buried, on the 8th of July following, in a chappel joyning to the north side of the church of Faringdon before-mentioned. Soon after was a noble mo-

other learned men "for the examinacon and proufe of the scholars;" and the examination took place accordingly: after which "m̃r deane and the doctors"\* reported that several of the boys were sufficiently qualified for the university, which served but to increase the regret of the company at the absence of the president and fellows, as they had received information that a fellowship had been resigned into the hands of the president long enough to have admitted of his reaching London in time for the election. On this Sir Thomas White's statutes were called for, and, after due consideration, it was determined that the company should proceed to an election, and send the scholar chosen down to Oxford for the approbation of the college. The boy chosen was one John Jones in the room of Poticary; but the president and fellows of St. John's refused to admit him, principally on the ground that Poticary's resignation was not absolute, that the resignation had not been accepted, and that, consequently, the fellowship was not vacant. In this situation of affairs the court referred the business to the master, wardens, and past masters, of the company, to consider what course should be pursued to pre-

nument set over his grave with this inscription, containing certain matters relating to him which I have not yet mentioned:—*Virtuti et honori sacrum. Henrico Untono, Eq. Aurato, Edoardi Untoni, Eq. Aur. filio, ex Annâ Comitissa Warwici, filiâ Edoardi de sancto Mauro Ducis Sommersetti et Angliæ Protectoris, qui optimarum artium studiis a primâ ætate in Academiâ Oxon. institutus, magnam orbis Christiani partem perlustravit, ob virtutem bellicam in Zutphaniæ obsidione, dignitate equestri donatus, propter singularem prudentiam, spectatam fidem, et multiplicem rerum usum iterum Legatus à Serenis. Angliæ Reginâ ad Christianiss. Regem missus in Galliam è quâ ad celestem patriam migravit 23 Mart. an. 1596, &c.* The muses of Oxon had so great a respect for the memory of this most worthy person that a book of verses on his death came out soon after under their name, entit. *Funebria nobiliss. ac præstantiss. Eq. D. Henrici Untoni ad Gallos bis legati regii, &c. à Musis Oxon. apparata.*"—*Wood's Athenæ*, v. i. p. 283.

\* It does not appear that either Sir Christopher Perkins or Sir Henry Unton was ever admitted to the degree of doctor; but, some of the first examiners of the school having been doctors, the title has generally been given to their successors; hence the two general examination-days are still, though improperly, called Doctors' Days.

vent the statutes from being strained to the prejudice of the company, and to the private benefit of the college.\*

\* "Whereas the companie were drawn into an expectation to have had an election of some of the schollers of the grammar-schole to have bene admitted to the colledge of St. John, in Oxon, on St. Barnabas-Day last, the rather for that ther was reporte geaven out, before the election, that some places were like to be voide; upon which report, and uppon some other good probalities, collected uppon the president and fellows l<sup>res</sup> sent before to the companie, they provided for the examinacon and proufe of the schollers in their learninge the Deane of Westm<sup>r</sup>, the Maister of the Temple, M<sup>r</sup> Dr. Perkins, M<sup>r</sup> Dr. Hunton, and diverse other learned men, whom they entertained uppon St. Barnabas-Day at dinner, hopinge that the president and some of the seignior fellows would have repaired upp to London, accordinge to the sta. of their founder, to have performed an election, who notwithstandinge came not upp; whereuppon the learned men, havinge approved the schollers of the schoole, and findeinge diverse of them sufficient to have gone to the universitie, and the companie havinge that day received informacon from Oxon that one place was actuallie resigned into the handes of the president, and that since the resignacon the president and fellows might have come upp yf it had pleased them to have bene present with the said m<sup>r</sup> deane to have performed their founder's statute touchinge an election, They the said m<sup>r</sup> deane and the doctors did call for the statute of election appointed by the founder; and, havinge advisedlie waighed and perused the same, did resolve uppon the verie l<sup>re</sup> and sence thereof that a place beinge voide the companie, in performance of their parte of their founder's trust laied uppon them, might proceade to choise and elecon of a scholler, for that the statute saith that the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, assistants, with thassent of the president or vice-president and two s<sup>r</sup> fellows, shall make choice, and that they might send the scholler chosen downe to Oxeford for the president and fellows to geave their assent ther, which, as thinges then fell out, was fitter this to be done then the founder's purpose should be frustrate in all; The said deane and the other doctors beinge clerely of opinion that the companie herein were bound in dewtie to do all that lay in them to doe. Uppon whose direcon and advise the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants, did make choice of one John Johnes first to be admitted in the place of one Mr. Potheccarye which was then resigned, as the company were credibly enformed. Which beinge done the companie sent him afterwarde to Oxeford with their l<sup>res</sup> of commendacon to the president and fellows, prainge them to accept of him and to assent to their election, who, notwithstandinge, retourned that the place was not voide at the daie when the companie choice him; nether could they make any elecon without their geavinge some other reasons of the question betwene the companie and them touchinge the pretended resignacon; that it was not an absolute resignacon, but they refused the resignacon offered them to avoide suspicon of

What immediate steps were taken herein we are not informed. It only appears that near a twelvemonth elapsed before any satisfactory explanation took place. On the 5th of May, 1595, the master and wardens wrote a letter to the college,\* to re-

some corrupt dealinge which they thought and were informed was conceived of them, and, standinge uppon diverse other strict pointes of their statutes and oathes, did resolutelie refuse the admission of the said Johnes; whereuppon this courte beinge called to advise of some course to be resolved uppon betwene the companie and the colledge, whom they find not to deale so sincerely as they might with the companie, but do drawe and straine the founder's statutes as they may best sorte their private benefitte, This courte have agreed that forasmuch as the differences betwene us and them, that are to be iudged and considered by men of learninge and knowledge, that the m̃r and wardens, with as many of the olde m̃rs as can from tyme to tyme be drawn together, shall advise and consider what course shall be pursewed for the remedye of this matter, and whatsoever they shall do herein shalbe holden for the generall course and decree of the companye."—*See minutes of court*, 20 June, 1594.

\* "To the woorshipfull Mr. Raphe Hutchinson, presedent of St. John Baptist Colledge, in Oxford, and to the senior fellowes of the same house, gyve these with speed.

"After our verie hartie comendacons, These are (according to the accustomed manner) to put you in remembrance of St. Barnabas-Day, yerelie appointed by your good and bountifull founder and our woorshipfull and loving brother Sir Thomas White, Knight, of worthie memorie, for the election of schollers in the chappell of our grammer-schole, in St. Laurence-Pountney's parishe, in London, and that then and there the said election may be made as ample as convenientlie may, and as the statutes and lawes of your house doe appoint. And, for the avoiding of all difficulties in the election to appoint certainly your appositors, whose names, together with the places which shalbe void before the said day, And such places as by the statutes of your house are voidable and ought to be made void, wee desire to be advertized of a reasonable and convenyent tyme before the day, that love and amytie may remayne and contynue amongst us, and at their coming they shalbe moast hartelie welcome unto us, and wee wilbe readie to ioyne with them in the performance of your founder's statute. And thus, nothing doubting of your care herein, wee comitt you to the tuicon of the Almightye, who prosper your studies to his glorie.—Marchauntaylers' hall, v. Maii. 1595.

"Your loving frendes, the maister and wardens of the Merchauntailors, in London, underwritten.

JOHN CHURCHMAN, M̃r.

ROBERT HAMPSON,

THOMAS ALDWORTH,

THOMAS JUXON,

} *Three of the Wardens.*

mind the president and fellows of the approaching election-day, previously to which they desired an answer to some particular inquiries. But, as the reply did not come so soon as they expected, they accepted an offer on the part of the Dean of Westminster, to accompany some of the assistants to the Bishop of Winchester, to inform his lordship of the situation of affairs. On the 14th, a deputation was appointed to attend the Dean at his leisure.\* But it is probable that illness prevented the visitor from listening to the application, as he had long been afflicted with the stone, of which disease he died on the 12th of the following month.† Meanwhile the president and fellows wrote a letter‡ in acknowledgement of the communication they had re-

\* "This court being informed that M<sup>r</sup> Deane of Westm<sup>r</sup>, in greate love and kindnes to this house, did offer his travell to accompanie some of the assistents of this house to the Bushop of Winchester (now being in towne) being the visitor of St. John's Colledge in Oxford, And to informe his lordship of the difference betweene our company and the colledge touching the ellections of schollers on St. Barnabas day from our schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneyes to the said colledge of St. Johns, it is this day appointed that our maister, Mr. Dow, Mr. Hawes, Mr. Warden Hampson, Mr. Nowell Sothuton, Mr. Wright, and the now comon clarck, at such tyme as Mr. Deane's best leysure will permitt, shall attend and accompany Mr. Deane to the said bushop."—*See minutes of court*, 14 May, 1595.

† "Gulielmus Wickham, Collegii Regii Cantabrigiæ quandoque socius, dein socius itidem Eaton. Collegii, Windesorensis ecclesiæ præbendarius, et Lincoln. Decanus, in utroque episcopatu Coupero successit. Episcoporum Wintoniensium nemo tam parvo tempore ea dignitate potitus est. Lincolnia translatus sub exitum Martii mensis, 1595, calculo sublatus interiit Junii 12 sequenti, cum per dysuriam clausa vesica quatuordecim dierum spatio lotium non reddidisset." — *Godwin. de Prasulibus Angl.* p. 240.

‡ "To the right woorshipfull our very loving frends, the maister, wardens, and assistants of the company of Merchantailers, in London, gyve these.

"After our verie hartie comendacons, wee have receaved your l<sup>res</sup>, putting us in remembrance of St. Barnabas day, whereof considering according to the rule (mentioned in your l<sup>res</sup>) even the statuts and ordinances of our good fownder your woorshipfull brother, which in this accon must rule and direct you, wee finde the same (our estate being as nowe it is) not to inforçe any such necessitie of filling full our



ceived, in which they affirmed the state of their house to be such that they could not be compelled to fill up their number, but that they would concur in an election for the purpose of supplying Poticary's place, which they had reserved for the scholar chosen by the company last year; and that, if any other fellowship was vacated by St. Barnabas's Day, they would not refuse to fill it up

numbers as your Fres ymporte. Notwithstanding for that wee wishe (what you write) that love and amytie might remayne and contynue betweene our two bodies so neerelie united as that (which your selves well note) a brother of the one was fownder and father of the other. These are to certifie you that wee have made choice of two of our seignior fellowes to be our electors, who, together with Mr. President or Mr. Vice-president shalbe readie (yf God will) to ioine with you and your apposers at the tyme and place appointed. In the meane tyme, may it please you to understand that there is only Mr. Thomas Poticary his place directlie apperteyning to your schoole as yett void, which also in favour of your scholler wee have hetherto reserved, and then may be supplied, as heretofore was proposed. There are many more places voidable, yf fitt preferments were cast upon men abroad accordinge to their deserts, or they sent into the Lord's vyneyard, with that earnest penny which they desire, untill when here they must staye, and yett not altogether idle nor unprofitable. But non other there are (for ought wee knowe) that are like to be voided before that day, nor any that ought to be made void at all, so long as they shall observe the statuts of our good fownder, whom, in his fatherlie care over his adopted children, hath possessed them here with a perpetuall fellowship. Neverthelesse, yf any other place shall happen to fall voyd before St. Barnabas day, which may be furnished out of your schoole, how soever wee might iustlie plead want of habilitie to staye any further elections for a season, yett shall wee be well content that your schollers enioy the benefits thereof that tyme. So willing wee are to strayne our selves to satisfie you, soe readie shall wee be to ioine with you to the performance of that dutie even to the hazard of our state, unneathes able to mayneteyne the nomber wherewith alreadie it is overcharged, as knoweth the Almightye, to whose tuicon and direction wee recomend you and all your good purposes. From St. John's Colledge in Oxon, this xxviiiith of May, 1595.

" Your verie loving frends,

" Raphe Hutchinson, *Prasid.* Raphe Ravens, Thomas Wight, John Peryn, William Dixon, Anton. Gittens, Edward Bellfelde, Ellis Burgisse, Edward Sprott, Jeram Nasse, Jerom Keyt."

on the ground of their inability to support the charge of it. This letter, which was dated the 28th of May, was signed by Hutchinson, Ravens, T. Wight, Perrin, Dixon, Gittens, Belfield, Burgess,\* Sprott, Nasshe, and Keyt, and was delivered two days after to the master, by the president himself, in open court. Much discussion took place, in the course of which the company insisted, that Poticary's fellowship had been surrendered in time last year, that in expectation of an election they had attended with their examiners, and that the absence of the president and fellows on the part of the college ought not to prejudice the right of the company or the preferment of their scholar; and moreover, that, as Jones had continued at St. John's from the time they sent him thither to the present day, they considered him as actually supplying Poticary's place. The president, on the contrary, urged, that Poticary's fellowship was not vacant before St. Barnabas's Day, that the resignation had been refused to avoid all suspicion of corruption, and that the company could not elect without the college; but that, as the place was now void, Jones should be sent back to stand the election. But the company were not to be driven from their resolution, and therefore, in conclusion of the debate, they declared that they considered Poticary's fellowship supplied by Jones, and that, unless some other vacancy occurred before election-day, they should abstain from proceeding to any election that year. On this, the president desired the court to take notice that the college were ready to proceed to an election on the usual day, and desired that the company's answer might be delivered to him in writing; but this after deliberation was prudently refused, and very fortunately so, as, before the court broke up, they thought proper to change their resolution, and provide for an examination and dinner on St. Barnabas's Day, lest the

\* "Elizæus Burgess, founder's kin, was admitted M.A. 1588, and was afterwards presented to the vicarage of Downs-Tew, in the county of Oxford."—*MS. account.*

president and fellows should, from some motive or other, come up unexpectedly, as they had done in 1592, and take advantage of there being no scholars or preparation for election.\* And it was

\* " To this court resorted the worshipfull Raphe Hutchinson, President of St. John Baptist Colledge in Oxford, and did deliver to our maister in open court, a l're subscribed with the said president's owne name and the tenne seignior fellowes.

" After the reading of which said l're, and after long debating and discoursing betweene the said Mr. President and this house, This company much standing upon and insisting that the said Mr. Poticary his place was by him surrendered and thereupon made void before St. Barnabas day last, as by severall l'res and other circumstances was very evident and did fullie appeare, and withall that this company attended at their schoole on St. Barnabas day last, accompanied with m'r Deane of Westm'r and diverse, other lerned men, expecting the coming of Mr. President and the two seignior fellowes for the electing of a scholler in the place of the said Mr. Poticary, and for that the company had performed all duties which was by the statute of the fownder laid upon them, And the default was only in the said president and fellowes, Therefore this house (upon consideracon had to the said statute) being advised that the negligens of the said colledge could not preiudice the election and priviledg of this house, they, with the direction and advise of the said lerned men, proceeded to their election, and did elect and choose one John Jones, a very towardlie scholler, in the place and steed of the said Mr. Poticary. After which said election, they sent him to the said colledge where he hath still remayned, and therefore this house made aunswere that for Mr. Poticarie's place, they accompt the same full and perfectlie supplied. Many other speeches and long discourses passed to and fro betweene the said Mr. President and this howse, wherein this house did very much inforce that Sir Thomas White was so provident and carefull in his fowndacon that he much respected and had greate care that his number of fiftie schoollers should be alwayes full without diminushion, and did leave sufficient to performe and mainteyne the same number. The performance and accomplishment whereof this house (in greate love and kindnes to so worthie a brother) did much perswade and desire. Whereunto Mr. President made aunswere that Mr. Poticarie's place was not void before St. Barnabas day, and that this house could not make any election without them, and that the supposed resignacon was by him refused to avoyd suspition of corrupt dealing. And that nowe the same place is actuallie void, and that the said Jones should be sent back to our schoole, and they would ioine with us in election. And touching the filling up of the number, they inforce a statute that they are not bownd to take any more then the revenue of their house will maynteyne, and withall doe urge the extremetie of this deare yere and other chardges and losses to perswade that they

well that they had taken this precaution ; for, on the 11th of June, " before they had entered into any apposition, Mr. President of St. Johns and two seignior fellowes, viz. Mr. Doctor Gwyn and Mr. Ravens, being accompanied with diverse other of the fellowes of the said house," came into the chapel. They proceeded to examine ten of the head scholars, and " after some good tyme spent

are not well hable to fill their number, and that yett they have so farre strayned themselves, that within two it bath ben full almost eleven yeres. And in thend, after much speeche, the said Mr. President demaunded the resolucon of this house, touching the said newe election, whereunto this house, upon full delibacon, did aunswere, (as before,) That for Mr. Poticarie's place they accompted the same supplied and perfectlie filled with the said Jones, And that if any other places, either alreadie were or hereafter before St. Barnabas day should be void (yf they gave us notice thereof) wee very willinglie would ioine with them in the election ; otherwise they thinck it not convenyent to make any provision, or to gyve any meeting for any further election in roome and place of the said Mr. Poticary. Whereupon Mr. President did very preciselie advise us to take speciall notice of the offer of their house to ioine with us in the said election, and did require and earnestlie move, that the aunswere of this house might be delivered him in writing, the which his demaund being, by generall assent, put to the consideracon of this house, it was by scruteny and most voices agreed that (in regard howe nyce they be in expownding of wordes and interpreting of lres) that the same aunswere shall only be delivered by word of mouth. And so the said Mr. President being advised and entreated by this house to have good regard to the performance of the good meaning of Sir Thomas White, and to thinck upon a course for the ending of this controversie (the which by meanes of the present sicknes of the Lord Bushopp of Winchester (the ordinary visitor of the colledg) could not by him be howe determyned), the said Mr. President departed. After whose departure this house calling to remembrance the course heretofore houlden by the colledg when they themselves had written expresselie there was no place void, nor that they would come up to make an election, yet came they soddenlie up to London, and presented themselves at the schoole upon St. Barnabas day, being then on a Sunday, when there were no schollers there, therefore they were well warned to be vigilant and carefull, and so they appointed that the stewardest (to whom by course and order it did apperteyne) should make provision for the feaste, and lerned men to be invited by m<sup>r</sup> Wardens, according to the accustomed manner only for the visiting of the schoole, and apposing of the schollers, and because they will be sure the said colledge shall not take them unprepared."—*See minutes of court, 30 May, 1595.*

in the said appositions," preparation was made for dinner in the chapel. When dinner was finished, the examination was resumed; after which, much discussion arose on all the points which had ever been in contest between the company and the college.—“ But, by the mediacon of Mr. Deane of Westminster, all was pacified.” The other examiners were Mulcaster, Saunderson,\* and Phillips.† The president and senior fellows agreed to admit Jones in the room of Poticary; and that the boys might not be discouraged by no one of them being elected, they agreed further to admit Benjamin Bernard in the room of George White, one of the founder's kin.‡ An ac-

\* Probably Thomas Sanderson, Vicar of St. Laurence's, by Guildhall.—See *Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 201, where, for 1564, read 1594, as the date of his admission to that vicarage.

† Probably Edward Philips, preacher at St. Saviour's, Southwark.—See *Wood's Athene*, v. i. p. 322.

‡ “ xi June, 1595.—The said day, being St. Barnabas day, our maister, wardens, and assistents, (being accompanied and assisted by Mr. Deane of Westminster, Mr. Mulcaster, Mr. Saunderson, and Mr. Phillips,) resorted to their grammer schoole at St. Laurence Pountneys, and upon their first entrance into the schoole, two of the principall schollers, viz. Barnard and Cleaton, did pronounce two severall orations. The which being ended, they resorted into the chappell for the apposition of the said schollers. But, before they had entered into any apposition, Mr. President of St. Johns, and two seignior fellowes, viz. M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Gwyn and Mr. Ravens, being accompanied with diverse other of the fellowes of the said house, likewise resorted and came into the said chappell. And so they proceeded to the apposition and examinacon of tenne of the principall schollers of the said schoole, whose names hereafter followe, viz. Barnard, Cleaton, Lawson, West, Hide, Wilkinso<sup>n</sup>, Tuer, Jarfield, Parrys, and Wicksted. (The said Lawson before the said apposition pronouncing an oration in the said chappell before all the said lerned men,) after which, and some good tyme spent in the said appositions, they all walked ffurth, and the tables in the chappell were layd and preparacon made for dynner, where Mr. President and seignior fellowes and diverse other schollers of St. Johns were lovinglie and kindlie enterteyned at dynner, (Mr. Hide and Mr. Hodgkins then being stewardest,) And dynner being ended the said schollers were eftsoones called into the said chappell, and the said lerned men proceeded further in the apposing of the said schollers, and having eftsoones spent a good tyme therein, our maister demaunded of Mr. President what places were void, whereupon aunswere was made, and such further proceedings had as by the coppie

count of all which proceedings was detailed in a letter from the company to the college on the 17th of June, and as six of the senior fellows had been present in the chapel at the election, there was no doubt entertained of Bernard's quiet admission on the Monday after St. John's Day.\*

of an instrument of election, and by the copie of a l're sent to St. Johns, hereafter following, more plainlie appeareth. But, before any agreement or conclusion, diverse questions were made and greate scanning and descanning upon the statute of election, and of the manner and forme how the said election ought to be made, and what stroke and power the presedent and seignior fellowes ought to have therein. But, by the mediacon of M'r Deane of West'r, all was pacified. And the proceedings were in forme following, viz.

" Memorandum, that this day being St. Barnabas day, the schollers of the grammer schoole of the company of merchaunttailers of the fraternitie of St. John Baptist, in the cittie of London, were examined and apposed in the presens of the m'r, wardens, and assistants, of the said merchaunttailers, by the woorshipfull and lerned men who have hereunto subscribed their names, out of which number certen were fownd meete to have ben preferred to the colledge of the universitie of Oxford, called St. John Baptist Colledg; but there being at this tyme but one place void, there was chosen by the m'r and wardens, with the consent of the assistants of the same company, together with the assent and consent of the president and two seignior fellowes of the said colledg at this election, Benjamin Barnard to supplie the place in the said colledg presentlie void.

*M'r and Wardens.*

John Churchman, M'r.  
Robert Hampson.  
Thomas Aldworth.  
Roger Heyley.

*Assistents.*

Rob't Dow.  
Rob't Hawes.  
Henry Offley.  
Nicholas Spencer.  
George Sotherton.  
Olyver Rowe.  
Richard Prockter.  
Richard Venables.  
Willm Craven.  
Walt. Plummer.  
Richard Shepham.

*Dignus est.*

Gabrah. Goodman.  
Richard Mulcaster.

Memorandum that  
the said Benjamin  
Bernard was elect-  
ed and chosen in  
place of George  
White.

Ra. Hutchinson, *Pras.*  
Matthew Gwyn.  
Raph. Ravens."

\* " To the woorshipfull our loving frends Mr. Raphe Hutchinson, president of St. John Baptist Colledg in Oxford, and to the seignior fellowes of the same house.

" After our very hartie comendacons, &c. according to our usuall and accustomed

One of the seniors however, a man of an intriguing disposition, thought this a fair opportunity of throwing the college into confusion, and making himself the head of a party in it. He, and the juniors who supported him, complained that the president

manner, wee kept our day for apposition of our schollers upon St. Barnabas day last, at which tyme being assisted for the examinacon of our schollers by diverse lerned men, for our better direction in our choice and election, wee were advised by the said lerned men that diverse of our schollers were fitt and apt to be sent to the universitie; but, being informed at the first by Mr. President and the two seignior fellowes that Mr. Poticaries place was only unfurnished, and remembering that (upon notice gyven to us the last yere of the vacation of the said place) wee, upon St. Barnabas day was twelvemonth (by the like advise of lerned men) proceeded to the election and nomination of John Jones then a scholler of our schoole for the supplie of the said Mr. Poticaries place, and for that there wanted nothing to make our election complete but only your assents and consents, wee have nowe upon this last St. Barnabas day thought good for the avoiding of controversie betweene us and you, and in commiseracon of the poore scholler (who otherwise should be destitute of all hope of preferment from our schoole) to desire Mr. President and the seignior fellowes here present to gyve their assent and consent unto our election of him, whereunto, in loving and frendlie sort, they yelded, for the which wee hartelie thanck them. And for that wee fownd our schooleboyes very much daunted and discouraged, fearing that non of them should receive any preferment this last St. Barnabas day, wee did very earnestlie deale with Mr. President and the rest of the fellowes present to thinck upon some course for an election at this tyme. And being in thend advertized that the place of one George White, a kinsman, (as wee heare) to your fownder was then voyd, wee delt very earnestlie with the said Mr. Presedent and the rest of your fellowes that the place of the said White (in regard that non of the fownders kindred did nowe clayme the same) might for this tyme be converted to the benefite of our schoole. Whereunto, at our instance and by the perswasion of Mr. Deane of Westm<sup>r</sup> and others (in thend), they condiscended. And therupon proceeding to a newe election, wee have made choice (with their assent and consent) of one Benjamin Barnard, recommended unto us by the judgment of the said lerned men our appositors, to be most fitt for the supplie of that place. It resteth nowe that suche course may be contynued (the which we hartelie desire) that a perpetuall unytie may remayne and abide betweene yow and us, according to the good meaning of your worthie founder our worshipfull and loving brother to the encouragement and raying up of other benefactors towardses your house. And so recommending the said schollers to your loving cares and good favours, and you and all your studies and labors to the blessing of the

and his party had violated the statutes, and injured the founder's kin, by choosing a boy from Merchant-Taylors' "to supply the roome voyded by a kinsman." And as the see of Winchester was vacant at this time by the recent death of Bishop Wickham, the complaint was addressed to the Archbishop of Canterbury,\* who wrote to the college, requiring them so to proceed as not to prejudice the founder's kin. On the receipt of his grace's letter, Gwinne, who had been one of the apposers at the election, was sent to London to prevail on the Dean of Westminster and some of the company to go with him to Lambeth to inform the Archbishop of the real state of the case, and procure his approbation of what had been done. Accordingly, on the 8th of July, Gwinne appeared before the court, when a deputation was appointed, and the next day, at three o'clock, was fixed for the interview. Gwinne urged, on the part of the president and senior fellows, that none of them knew of any founder's-kin candidate, and that no such candidate having given notice of his claim before St. Barnabas's day, they conceived themselves justified in supplying the place of a kinsman, by a youth from Merchant-Taylors'. Cosin,† the official of the court of arches, then deli-

Almightie, who prosper the same to his glorie and your owne preferments wee take our leave.

" Marchauntaylers hall, the xviith of June, 1595.

" Your verie loving and assured frends,

JOHN CHURCHMAN, *M<sup>r</sup>*.

ROBERT HAMPSON.

THOMAS ALDWORTH.

ROGER HEYLEY."

\* John Whitgift, who filled the archiepiscopal see from 1583 to 1604. For an account of his numerous charities, see the article WHITGIFT, in the *Biographia Britannica*.

† " Ric. Cosin was Chancellor of Worcester, and after that was made Judg of the Court of Audience, Dean of the Peculiars, and Vicar-General to the Archbishop, Decem. 10, 1583, by Archbishop Whitgift, also official of the Court of Arches; but



vered his opinion. After which his grace was pleased to express his satisfaction at the conduct of the company, but censured the president and fellows for keeping the resignation secret for awhile, and then publishing it suddenly at the election; nor would he, though very unwilling to displace the boy who had been elected,\*

when made so I cannot find; only by other instruments it appears he was so in 1590. He was a man of great eminency in the civil law."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 445.

\* "To this court resorted Mr. Doctor Gwyne, one of the two seignior fellows of St. John Baptist Colledge in Oxford, which was chosen by the colledge to be presente upon St. Barnabas day last at our election, and did signifie unto this house that some one of the seigniors tickling and entituling the junior sorte in their elections (which only appertayneth unto the tenne seigniors) have with very much tumult and disorder practized and gone aboute to ympugne and ympeach the late election made at our schoole, and for their better mayntenance procured l<sup>r</sup>es from my L. of Cant. his grace upon untrewie informacon that the presedente and seignior fellowes combyning themselves to the great preiudice of the fownders kindred, and infringing of his statuts, have ioyned with our company in the choice of one of our schollers to supply the roome voyded by a kinsman, whereupon my L. of Cant. his grace did require the said presedente and fellowes soe to proceed in that election that the nominacon of a scholler out of the Merchantailors schoole be not preiudiciall to the fownders kindred. But the said presedente and fellowes being well perswaded that they had done nothing but that which was fully and sufficiently warranted by their statuts, aswell for that upon conference with six of the principall seigniors of their house (being presente at the Merchantailors schoole upon St. Barnabas day last) upon these two speciall points: ffirst, whether any of them knewe of any of the kindred which would stand at that election, whereof non of them had any understandinge. Secondly, whether not giving notice thereof before St. Barnabas day, they might not, withoute breache of statuts or preiudice to the kindred, supply a place resigned by one of them, with one of our schollers for that tyme, of which they all agreed. Therefore, after much contention and stirr between them in thend they perfected the eleccion of our scholler, whose admission only they respeited for some fewe dayes, partly to appease the fury of those factious heads, but especially that, in the meane tyme, my Lord of Cant. his grace (who seemeth to have some jurisdiction over them ~~(sede Winton vacante)~~) might be procured upon some better informacon to ratifie our and their proceedings, and to check the disorders of such insolente and wilfull yonge men. And for that purpose did wishe that Mr. Deane of West<sup>r</sup>, and some of our company would vouchsafe to informe his grace aright in the cause. Whereunto this house did very willinglie assente to give all the furtherance and helpe they might.

finally decide on the business till some of the kin came before him.

At length it was agreed, that the next Merchant-Taylors' fellowship that should be vacated should be filled up by one of the founder's kindred. But, though this arrangement tended to correct the irregularity recently committed, it proportionably diminished the likelihood of any election taking place for the benefit of the school in 1596. However, when the usual season arrived, the company did not omit to remind the college of the approach of St. Barnabas's day.\* The president and fellows declined coming to town, but, in the letter which they wrote on the 17th of May, (signed by Hutchenson, Perrin, Belfielde, Rainsbye, Keyte, Wighte, Dixon, Nashe, Sprott, and Burgess,) took occasion to solicit assistance from the company, towards finishing the library which they had begun to form.†

And for that purpose our m̃r, Mr. Dow, Mr. Hawes, Mr. George Sotherton, and Mr. Warden Hampson, are entreated to accompany Mr. Deane of West̃r, (who hath already promised to take the paynes) and Mr. Doctor Gwyne to Lambeth to my Lord of Cant. his grace tomorrowe, at three of the clocke in thafternoone, for the purpose and entente aforesaide. At which tyme they all mett together before my Lord of Cant. his grace, and did rightly inform him of the mannor of their proceedings in the eleccon. But M̃r Doctor Cossins, to whome my Lords grace had referred the hearing and examinacon thereof, did at lardge discourse unto his lordship his opinion therein. Whereunto my lord conceyved a very gracious and honorable opinion of our proceedings, and did not any way ympute any faulte in us. But did very much ympeache and except against the presedente and fellowes for keeping the resignacon of the fownders kinsman so secrett, and for publishing it upon the sudden, and for that those that prosecute for the fownders kindred were absente, his grace did deferr the further examinacon thereof untill both sides were together. And only appointed the said M̃r Doctor Gwyne. And that none of our company neede to trouble themselves; for that nothing could be obiected against our proceedings, but only against the presedent and fellowes, who are sworne to observe their statutes. Neverthelesse, it seemed that the scholler so elected was not to be displaced."—*See minutes of court*, 8 July, 1595.

\* See minutes of court, 29 March, 1596.

† " To the l̃re sent to St. Johns, in Oxon, against St. Barnabas day, the college sent an answer in these words.

It had been determined by the company that there should be an examination on the 11th of June. And, therefore, about eight o'clock in the morning of that day, the Deans of Westminster and Rochester,\* accompanied by Hutchenson, Playfere,† Mulcaster, Fermyn, Harland,‡ Jarfield,§ and other neighbouring clergymen, came to the school. Immediately after their arrival, four of the head

" To the right woorshipfull our very loving ffrends the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants, of the Merchaunttailors Company, at their comon hall, London, give these.

" Right worshipfull our very harty comendacons premised, We have receaved your l<sup>res</sup>, whereby yow desire to be certified aswell of the names of our electors, as of the number of such places as are void. But, forsomuch as there is neither one place nor other avoied since our last election, and for that if but one should happen to fall void before St. Barnabas day next, the same were to be supplied by our fflownders kynred, (who doe expect the same) according to our mutuall agreament the last yere, we have forborne to make choice of any electors for this tyme, otherwise we shalbe ready to joyne with yow upon any opportunity for the performance of our good fflownders ordynance and contynewance of all good love and amyty betweene our two bodies, even so hartely desiring yow and evry of yow (as God shall move your mynds and as occasion is now offered) to afford your helpinghands towards the fynishing of our begun library, a worck worthy so woorshipfull a company, and a monument mete to be left to posterity. We recomend our motion to yowr godly consideracon, and yow all to the grace of Almighty God. St. John Baptist Colledge in Oxon, the xviith of May, 1596.

" Y<sup>r</sup> very loving ffrends,

RAPHIE HUCHENSON, *Presd.*

JOHN PERIN.

EDWARD BELLFELDE.

GEORGE RAINSBIE.

JEROM KEYTE.

THOMAS WYGHT.

WILLIAM DIXON.

JEROM NASHE.

EDWARD SPROTT.

ELLISE BURGESS."

\* Thomas Blague, D.D. was installed Dean of Rochester 1st Feb. 1591. He died in October, 1611. For a further account of him, see *Wood's Athena*, v. i. p. 124.

† Dr. Thomas Playfere, Margaret professor of divinity at Cambridge.— See *Wood's Athena*, v. i. p. 152.

‡ Robert Harland, minister of St. Mary's, Aldermanbury.— See *Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 918.

§ Jonas Jerfield, rector of St. Mary Abchurch, from 1582 to 1597, when he died.— See *Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 432.

scholars delivered orations. Then followed the examination, and at twelve "preparacon was made for dynner." The "learned men" were anxious to proceed to an election; but the company very prudently abstained from a measure so unwarrantable, under existing circumstances.\*

However, in June, 1597, the school received ample recompense

\* " xi June, 1596. Memorandum, that the day and yere abovesaid, the stewards, by order and course, viz. Thomas Henshawe and Anthony Holmeade, did make provision for the schoole dynner in very liberall and plentiful manner, And, albeit there was litle or no hope of any election, yet, because the company would not be unprovided, if any election should happen, and to thend the company might understand how the schollers did proffett in learning, and how the said schoole was governed, M<sup>r</sup> Wardens, fowre or five dayes before St. Barnabas day, did invyte to the apposition and examinacon of the schollers and to dyne at the said schoole, The Lord Bushop of Winchester, Mr. Deane of Westminster, Mr. Doctor Ridley, Mr. Doctor Huchenson, Mr. Mulcaster, Mr. Abraham Hartwell, Mr. Phillips, and Mr. Camden, who all did promise to come; but divers of them having other occasions failed in coming, and others, which were not generally invited by the wardens, but by some particular frends were presente, so as upon St. Barnabas daye, the place was furnished with these learned men, viz. Mr. Deane of Westm<sup>r</sup>, Mr. Deane of Rochester, Mr. Doctor Huchenson, Mr. Doctor Playfere, Mr. Mulcaster, Mr. Ffermyrn, Mr. Harland, and Mr. Jarfield, and divers other learned men, all or most of which did dyne, and were lovingly entertayned at the said schoole, and most of them came to the schoole aboute eight of the clock in the morning, ymediately after whose comyng in the open schoole these fower principall schollers, viz. Theophilus Tuer, James Cleaton, Peter Lawson, and Sampson West, did pronounce severall orations, viz. Tuer and Lawson orations in Latyne, and Cleaton and West Greek orations, after which they resorted into the parlor, where first the said principall schollers were apposed and examined in Greake and Latyne, And, likewise, the schollers of the second forme were examined, and then it drew nere twelve of the clock, and the tables were covered, and preparacon was made for dynner; and after dynner Mr. Deane of Westm<sup>r</sup>, and other learned men, finding the towardlines of divers of the schollers, did earnestly wish that an election might be made. But, forasmuch as the colledg had advertized that there was noe place void, and forasmuch as the presidente and seignior fellowes were absente, to whose certificate the company gave credyt, they did not thinck it reasonable or conveneyent to mak any election at this tyme."—*See minutes of court.*

for its forbearance. No fewer than three vacancies had occurred before the day ; and, after the company had assembled in the chapel, Fermyn offered to resign in favour of a particular boy. But the president would not accept his resignation, till he had withdrawn the condition annexed to it. Which being done, they proceeded to the election, which, after a little hesitation on the part of the president and fellows, who claimed a negative, fell upon James Cleaton, Peter Lawson, Sampson West, and Richard Jarfield ; the last of whom was the boy for whom Fyrmin had interested himself, and whose father was lately deceased.\*

\* “ xi June, 1597. Memorandum that, according to the auncient and usual manner of this company, the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens, about three weekes before St. Barnabas day, did by their l<sup>res</sup> put the colledg in remembrance of the same day ; and upon St. Barnabas day the stewards, by order and course, viz. William Albany and John Wooller, two of the lyvery of this company, did very bountifull provision for the schoole dynner, unto which dynner, and for the apposition and examinacon of our schollers, the fowre wardens of this company did, fowre or fyve dayes before, invite these learned men following, viz. Mr. Doctor Goodman, Deane of Westm<sup>r</sup>, Mr. Doctor Graunt, Mr. Doctor Andrewes, Mr. Doctor Cotton, Mr. Doctor Hutchinson, Mr. Cambden; Mr. Hooker, Mr. Ffelton, but many of them failed ; and of those that were invited there came only the Deane of Westm<sup>r</sup> and Doctor Hutchinson, who tooke paynes (on the companyes behaulf) in the apposing and examinacon of the schollers, upon which said day (according to the statuts of Sir Thomas White) the president of St. John Baptist Colledg in Oxford, and two of the seignior fellowes of the said house, viz. Mr. Docter Latewarr and Mr. Will<sup>m</sup> Dixon, repaired and came to the said schoole, presently upon whose comyng fowre of the pryncipall schollers of the said schoole did pronounce severall orations, viz. William Juxon and Sampson West, orations in Latine, and James Cleaton and Peter Lawson orations in Greeke, whereunto Mr. Doctor Latewarr made a very learned and grave speech or aunswere ; the which being ended the purpose of the appositors was to have examined the severall formes to see how the schollers throughout the whole schoole did profett in learning. But, forasmuch as it was a thing unexpected, either to the schoolem<sup>r</sup> or schollers, and for that the schollers using to make the same a hollyday had left their books at home, therefore they made a very short apposition of the inferior schollers for this present tyme, and then went into the chappell, where these eleven principall schollers were at lardg, and thoroughly apposed and examined, viz. Peter Lawson, James Cleaton, Sampson, West Theophilus Tuer, Richard Jarfield, John Wicksteed, Edward

It does not appear that any undue influence was used to procure the election of Jarfield. But even the few circumstances, which have come down to us, sufficiently prove the wisdom of

Groome, William Juxon, Lawrence Baker, Edmond Juxon, and Raph Mapledore. After which appositions this theame was given unto them, viz. *Ingenio acquiritur prudentia, non atate*, fyve to defend *atate*, and six *ingenio*. And then they rose up, and preparacon was made and the tables covered for dynner, And after dynner the said schollers were called in agayne, and did severally deliver exercises upon the said theame, upon consideracon had whereunto, by the said learned men, it was agreed that the company should proceed to their election, and then the president and two seignior fellowes were demanded how many places were voyd, who made answer that when they came forth of the colledg there were only three places voyd, viz. one of the places of Mr. Richard Warren, lately decessed, and by his death accruing to this company, and two others, but, sithence they came into the chappell this present day, Mr. Ffyrmyrn, one of the fellowes, upon hope to doe good to Richard Jarfield, one of our schollers now apoused, and to thend he might be preferred, did offer a resignacon, The which Mr. President said he woulde not allowe nor accept unlesse the same were delivered freely and absolutely, and that thereupon Mr. Ffyrmyrn left the same to his consideracon. The which Mr. President referreth wholly to the good consideracon of this howse, only comending the said Jarfield to the favourable consideracon of this company; whereupon, by the advise of the said learned men, these eight, viz. James Cleaton, Peter Lawson, Sampson West, Theophilus Tuer, Richard Jarfield, John Wicksteed, Edward Groome, and William Juxon, were put to election, and by scruteny and most voices the election did fall upon these foure, viz. James Cleaton, Peter Lawson, Sampson West, and Richard Jarfield, as the most meete and fittest schollers to supply the said roomes then presently voyd. To which election and scruteny the president and seignior fellowes refused to give their single voyces and pricks in such manner as our m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistents, did, but pretended they had a negative. The which by the company was utterly denied, and in thend they all with one assent agreed to the said election, saving that the president and seignior fellowes did much dowbt that; without the goodnes of this company, and the ayde of some particuler worshopfull freends and well-hoped patrons, that the father of the said Sampson West was not able to make sufficient supply (to the allowance of the colledg) for the mayntenance of his said sonne, for that seaven pownds per annum for some of the first yeres will hardly defray that chardg. And be it noted and remembred that, at the tyme of the said election, an act of parliament, made anno tricesimo primo Dominæ Reginæ Eliz. cap. vi. being entituled An Act against Abuses in Election of Schollers, &c. and the orders and statuts of Sir Thomas White concerning the election were publickly redde according to the purport and trewe meaning of the said act of parliament."—*See minutes of court.*

Elizabeth's government, in agreeing to the passing of an act against abuses in the election of scholars. And it is remarkable that, though that act had been passed eight years, this was the first occasion on which it had been publicly read at the time of election.

As for West, considerable apprehension was entertained that his father, who was one of the officers of the company, would not be able to supply what was wanting beyond the college-allowance for his necessary support. But no sooner was an appeal made to the goodness of the court than they granted him an exhibition of forty shillings per annum.\* Nor let any one treat such a boon as contemptible and paltry. So much higher was the value of money in the reign of Elizabeth that an annual pension of eight pounds, in addition to the emoluments attached to a scholarship, was sufficient for a young man's comfortable maintenance at the university.

In 1598 there were four vacancies, which were filled up with Edmond Jackson, Edward Groome, John Wicksted, and William Juxon; and, as it was not improbable that another vacancy might take place before the Monday after St. John's Day, Theophilus Tuer was chosen to supply it, on the understanding that if the vacancy did not happen, the company were to bear the expense of his continuing at college till the following year.†

\* "x Aug. 1597.—There is graunted at this court unto Sampson West, student of St. John's-Colledg, in Oxford, and sone of Richard West, the bachelor's clerck, an exhibicon of fforty shillings per annum, which was lately payde unto one Roberte Wall who hath given over his study. The same to be payde unto the said West during the pleasure of this howse, and the first payment to begine when the payment to the said Robte Wall ceased." Other exhibitions were voted to this young man, 23 June, 1598-9, and Sept. 1599, "on the comendacon of Mr. President and seignior fellowes."

† "St. Barnabas-Eve }  
    & } 1598.  
    St. Barnabas-Day. }

"Forasmuch as St. Barnabas-Day did this yere fall upon the sabaoth-day, therefore the m̃r and wardens, about three weeks before the day, by their Pres to the president

Thus encouraged to pursue their studies, by the ample elections which had lately occurred, the boys glowed with a general emulation.

and seignior fellowes of St. John's Colledg, did putt them in remembrance of a certain decree made betweene the colledg and the company upon the like occasion, when St. Barnabas-Day happened upon a sabaoth-day, bearing date the xiiiith of June, 1592. And, according to the same decree, the company and Mr. Ralph Hutchinson, the president, and two of the seignior fellowes, viz. M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Buckeridge and Mr. Serchfield, mett at the schoole upon Saturday, being St. Barnabas-Eve, by eight of the clock in the morning. The company being assisted for their appositions by M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Goodman, Deane of Westm<sup>r</sup>, and M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Ffryer, whome the wardens, about fyve dayes before St. Barnabas-Day, envited for that purpose, and certen others being entreated and promised made default in their appearance. Whereupon presently, upon the comyng of the said lerned men, fowre of the pryncipall schollers of the said schoole did pronounce severall orations, viz. Theophilus Tuer, John Wicksted, Edward Groome, and William Juxon; whereunto M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Buckeridge made a very learned and grave speech or answer. The which being ended, they went into the chappell where these twelve pryncipall schollers were at large, and thoroughly apposed and examined, viz. Theophilus Tuer, John Wicksted, Edward Groome, William Juxon, Laurence Baker, Edmond Jackson, Thomas Downer, John Burnell, Joseph Billins, Audrean Thorp, John Barry, and Rowland Juxon. After which appositions a theame was given unto them to make exercyses upon agaynst the afternoone. And then they rose up and preparacon was made, and the tables covered for dynner, whereupon, the said Eve of St. Barnabas (being Sunday) the stewards, by order and course, viz. George Lydiott and Francis Evington, two of the livery made very bountifull provision for the schoole-dynner, and, after dynner, the said schollers were called in agayne and did severally deliver exercises upon their said theame, after which divers schollers of the inferiour formes were examined. And they fully resolved, according to the decree before menconed, to deferr thelection and mainacon of the said schollers untill the next day after, being Sunday, which was St. Barnabas-Day. On which day, ymediately after dynner, they all repaired to the said chappell, and agreed that the company should proceed to their election without any further apposing of the said schollers. At and before the tyme of which said election an act of parliament entituled, *An Act against Abuses in Election of Schollers*, &c. made anno 31<sup>o</sup> Domin<sup>us</sup> Regi<sup>nae</sup> Eliz. cap. vi<sup>o</sup> and the orders and statuts of Sir Thomas White concerning thelection were publicly redd, according to the purporte and true meaning of the said act of parliament. And then the president and two seignior fellowes were demanded how many places were voide, who made answer that, when they came forth of the colledg, there were only four places void. Whereupon, by the advise of the said learned men, these six, viz. Edmond



The tediousness of the master's task was lessened by the ambition of his scholars. And yet this was the time selected by Smith for his departure from the school.—Unattracted by the increasing popularity of Merchant-Tailors', he turned his thoughts to the service of the church, and communicated his intentions to Watson, Bishop of Chichester,\* who recommended William Hayne, Master of Arts, as a proper person to succeed him. The principal members of Christ's College, in Cambridge, did the same, and so did the Dean of Westminster. Recommendatory letters from all these reverend persons were read at a court on the 19th of May, 1599, and it was plainly to be foreseen that they would eventually influence the election. But there were two considerations which somewhat embarrassed the Company at this conjuncture. On the one hand their scholars at St. John's looked for

Jackson, Edward Groome, Theophilus Tuer, John Wicksted, William Juxon, and Laurence Baker, were put to election. And by scrutiny and most voices the election did absolutely fall upon these fowre, Edmond Jackson, Edward Groome, John Wicksted, and William Juxon. And forasmuch as it is well hoped that one other place would fall voyd, before the Munday after Midsomer-Day, there was further elected for supply thereof Theophilus Tuer; and, if noe place shall fall voide before the same day, then the company have promised to allow for his mayntenance as an other scholler of the said colledg untill the next election. All which being fynished, and the bill indented concerning the said election being made and subscribed, the said stewards presented them with wyne and cakes, the which was well liked and accepted, and so they brake up and departed."

\* "Anth. Watson, D.D. of Cambridge, son of Edward Watson, of Thorp-Hales, in the county palatine of Durham, and he, the son of William Watson, of the same place. Which Anthony was first chancellour of the church of Wells, in the place of Dr. Rog. Goad; afterwards dean of Bristow on the death of John Sprint, in 1590, and, in 1596, consecrated bishop of Chichester. This Dr. Watson, who spent his life in celibacy, gave way to fate at his house in Cheame, or Chegham, in Surrey, being then almoner to K. James I. whereupon his body was buried in the church there on the third day of Oct. 1605. By his last will and testament he gave an hundred pounds to Christ's College, in Cambridge, where he had been educated before he became fellow of Bennet-College, and divers other legacies for pious uses."—*Wood's Athena*, v. i. p. 717.

a preference, and on the other their chief usher had a claim by statute, which they could not deprive him of without declaring him incompetent. However, the difficulty was got rid of by paying a civil compliment to one and a bad compliment to the other. To the former it was said that every good scholar was not a good schoolmaster, and to the latter that they doubted of his fitness. But, from respect to the statute, they allowed the usher to be put in nomination with Hayne, and some must have voted for him, since Hayne is said to have been chosen by "most voyces." How far the unsuccessful candidate was really insufficient, or how far the election was carried to his prejudice, by the powerful recommendations on the other side, cannot now be known. But to the event of this election, as to a precedent, are to be traced those other instances of superseding the candidate under the statute, which have too often occurred in the history of Merchant-Taylors', with all the train of jealousies and enmities attendant on wounded, if not injured, feelings.

When the election was over, Smith was sent for and acquainted with the name of his successor. No particular day was fixed for his retiring. He was only requested to take care of the school during his continuance,\* which he did till after St. Barnabas's

\* "xix May, 1599.—Att this court was openly redd a l're from the reverend father in God the Lord Bushop of Chichester, and an other l're from Christ's Colledg, in Cambridge, under the hands of dyverse of the chiefest of the said howse, and a thirde l're from M'r Doctor Goodman, Deane of Westm'r, all in the favor of Mr. William Heane, M'r of Arts, recommending him as a very sufficient and fitt man to exercise the roome and place of the cheif schoole-m'r of our gramer-schoole att St. Lawrence-Powtney's, and withall gyving us to understand that Mr. Smyth, the present cheif scholem'r, had long sithence taken upon him the ministry, and did mynde to leave his place of teaching, wherof the company did in some sorte take notyce of before. And, therefore, at this courte did advise and resolve with themselves what was fitt to be done therein. In which their resolucon they were not only myndfull of St. Johns Colledg in Oxon, but also of their chief ussher. Yett, forasmuch as upon dewe consideracon, it was advised that every good scholler was not a

Day, when an examination of the scholars took place, but no election;\* and a little before Midsummer he resigned his charge with a consciousness on his part of having done his duty, and an acknowledgement on the part of his patrons that they approved of his conduct.† During the seven years which

good schoolem̃r; and therefore, to elect any one from thence, whereof they never had any experience, nor could receave any comendacon, they thought it not fitt. And also having well considered of the ussher, they dowed he was not a fitt man to have the rule and government of such a place. Yett they agreed, in respect of the ordynance of the schoole, to putt him in the eleccion. But, by scrutynie and most voyces, the eleccion did fall upon the said William Heane.—And thereupon the said Mr. Smyth, the chief schoolem̃r, was sent for, and upon conference with him could not denye his resolucon to undertake the ministry. And then the company made him acquainted that they had made eleccion of Mr. Heane to succeede him in his place, and perceiving his resolucon not to contynewe long, they did forbear to gyve him any sett daye to begone, but prayed him so long as he did contynewe, to take specyall care of the government of the schoole.”—*See minutes of court.*

\* “ June, 1599. Memorandum, this yere there was not any schollers sent from our schoole to St. Johns Colledg, neither came M̃r President, nor any of the seignior fellowes, up to our schoole on St. Barnabas-day, because there was not any place void, as by their l̃res appeared. And yett the company (according to former orders) held it very convenient to appose their schollers the same daye, and invited dyverse lerned men for the same purpose. And stewards were appoynted, and a dinner was as amply provided as yf an eleccion had ben.”—*See minutes of court.*

† “ Att this court was openly redd the peticon or request of Mr. Edmond Smyth, late schoolem̃r of the companyes gramer schoole at St. Lawrence Powntneys, the tenor whereof followeth in these words, viz.

“ To the right worshipfull the m̃r, wardens, and assistants, of the Marchantailors.

“ My most humble suite and request unto the wor. oompany is this, that whereas my owne conscience doth witnes, that I have taken greate labor and paynes in your schoole this eleven yeres, and never was any way chargeable unto you, it would please your worships now at the leaving of it, which I doe this day (resigning it wholly into your hands) to have some consideracon of me, not for that (I thanck God) I am in any such neede or want, but that it might be a testimony unto myself and others that my labor was well thought of and accepted among you. For my parte, yf you shall contrybute any thing to my first fructs, which are xxiiii<sup>li</sup> or bestowe any other gratuity upon me, be yt never so litle in token of your good will and frendshipp, thus much I will promyse that what I can advise my successor, by reason of myne expe-

he had presided over this seminary, (after having served it as head usher for four years immediately preceding,) he educated several boys who rose to the highest honours in the church, such as Boyle, Dee, and Juxon. Besides whom there were many others, who, though less fortunate in their promotions, added to the character of a school, which the reader will bear in mind had as yet subsisted but thirty-eight years, and had notwithstanding already given fair promise of rivalling, in the publick estimation, older foundations, superiour in patronage and endowment.

rience, for the benefitt of the schoole, or yf hereafter I may any waye pleasure any of you in particular, I shalbe most ready to performe both thone and thother, accounting myself most happy in this, that my labor was well accepted among those to whom I ought to approve it, and that as you have ben kinde unto me the tyme of my being here, so yow did not forgett it att my departure.

“ Your worships bownden orator,

“ ED. SMYTH.

“ Upon consideracon had whereunto, the company have freely and lovingly bestowed upon him the some of vi<sup>l</sup>. xiii<sup>th</sup> iiii<sup>d</sup>. And also doe gyve unto him the some of iiii<sup>l</sup>. xiii<sup>th</sup> iiii<sup>d</sup>. for certen hangings or painted clothes remayning in the two upper chambers, which the stewards doe use att the eleccion on St. Barnabas day, wherewith the said Mr. Smyth was well satisfied, and did shewe himself very thanckfull for the same.”—*See minutes of court*, 19 June, 1599.

## CHAPTER II.

*The Masterships of Hayne, Gray, Edwards, Staple, and Dugard, containing the Space of Sixty-Two Years.*

THE first election under the new master was in June, 1600, and was to have been graced with the presence of the Bishop of Winchester.\* But other engagements of a more pressing nature obliged him to decline the invitation. And from the irregular proceedings which took place, it is not to be regretted that his lordship was absent, as he could not have approved the manner in which the business was conducted, and yet might not have chosen to interfere in a summary way by exercising his visitatorial power on the spot, which, nevertheless, it is highly probable the ardent spirit of Dean Goodman, who was present, would not have scrupled to call for.† After the examination before the Dean,

\* Dr. Thomas Bilson, who "carried prelature in his very aspect," was Bishop of Winchester, from 1597 to 1615. His life may be seen at large in the *Biographia Britannica*.

† "Upon request and mocon of Mr. Deane of Westm̃r, it is at this court thought fitt and soe agreed, the Lo. Bishop of Winchester being the visitor of St. Johns Colledg in Oxon (yf his Lo<sup>sh</sup> shall come to town in convenient time) shalbe invited by our m̃r and wardens, and entreated to dyne at our companies gramar schoole, in St. Lawrence Powntneys, upon St. Barnabyis daye next, to thentent that his lordship maie be an eye witnes of the great costs and charges which the companie bear in supporting and mayntayning the said schoole, and howe the comepanie endeavor and desyre noe more, but that the true entent and meaning of Sir Ths. White maie be iustlie and truelie observed and performed."—*See minutes of court*, 24 May, 1600.

Grant, Andrewes, Hutchenson, Camden,\* Milward, Fletcher, Childerley,† Smith, and others, the president and fellows informed the company that there were two places actually void, and one or two likely to be void; and that, besides those, if the company would present one of the fellows to the vacant living of St. Martin's Outwich,‡ another place would be vacated. The fact is, the members of the college were anxious to secure the election of a particular boy, whose relative had been a benefactor to their

\* The learned William Camden, who had recently resigned the head-mastership of Westminster School, and whose life may be seen in the *Biographia Britannica*.—Of most of the others I have spoken already.

† “ Joh. Childerley was of St. John's College, Oxon. While he was junior fellow of that house, he became preacher to the English merchants at Stode, and after his return became successively chaplain to Richard, Archbishop of Canterbury, and afterwards to George his successor, was admitted rector of St. Mary Woolnoth, May 14, 1599, and of this church (St. Dunstan's in the East) June 23, 1606, (having taken doctor of divinity degree May 2, 1603,) and also rector of Shenfield in Essex; but the time of his admission appears not. He was in his time a very eminent and frequent preacher, and learned divine; but blind of age and continual labour, several years before his death; notwithstanding which, he suffered much in the times of the rebellion, and was outed of this parish by the restless Presbyterians, and whether he kept Shenfield (my author saith) he cannot tell; he died very aged in 1645, (being then 66 years since his first coming to St. John's College,) and was buried either in the chancel of St. Dunstan's or that of Shenfield. I am apt to think he kept Shenfield till his death, for thereby that church became void before the 19th of January, 1645.” —*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 334.

‡ “ The patronage of St. Martin's Outwich was conveyed to the Linen Armourers' (now Merchant-Taylors') Company by John Churchman, for William and John Oteswich, by licence of Henry IV. in the 6th year of his reign.”—*See Stow's Survey*, b. ii. p. 118. The antient manner of presenting to this living was very remarkable. The company requested four doctors of divinity resident in London, two of whom had been graduated at Oxford, and two at Cambridge, to recommend each a candidate of his own university, and of the four so recommended the company presented one. But, whether this method was pointed out by the original grant, or originated from the pious modesty of the citizens in those times, distrusting their own judgment in a matter of such importance I have not inquired. I only know that this method was discontinued about the time of the great rebellion, and has not been resorted to since.

library ; and, when they found that he was not likely to succeed, they had recourse to the old claim of a negative.\* After much contention they carried their point, against both the opinions of the examiners and the votes of the court, who protested against the proceedings, and intimated an intention of applying to the visitor for his determination of the question.

While they were yet in the chapel, a request was made to four of the doctors present, Grant, Andrewes, Mountford,† and Hutchenson, that they would nominate each one learned man, duly qualified to be chosen rector of St. Martin's Outwich, that the company might, according to ancient custom, choose one of the four so recommended to be parson of that parish. The persons nominated, were John Arnold and Alexander Strange, of Cambridge, and John Lee‡ and William Tayler,§ of Oxford.|| But the election was deferred till the 21st of June.

\* See page 115, and Note, page 116, &c.

† " Tho. Mountfort, Mounfort, or Mountforth, was admitted rector of Ansty, (Hertford,) Jan. 25, 1584, being then S.T.B. but how or when he voided it appears not. He was the son of John Mountfort, of the city of Norwich, and took the degree of doctor of divinity at Oxford, July 4, 1588, after which it seems he was rector of St. Mary Hill, London; but neither the time of his admission nor voidance doth appear. Mar. 24, 1596, he was admitted to this prebend (Harleston), and became one of the residentiaries of this church (St. Paul's); and, May, 1602, he was collated to the vicarage of St. Martin in the Fields, both which became void by his death, which happened Feb. 27, 1631, as did also a prebendship in the church of Westminster. He was buried in the chancel of the church of Tewing, in Hertfordshire, of which also he had been rector."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 154.

‡ John Lee, admitted M.A. 1591, B.D. , D.D. 1608, chaplain to Sir Henry Lee, rector of Fleet Marson, in Buckinghamshire, and afterwards rector of Wootton, in the county of Oxford, died 29th October, 1609, and was buried in the chapel of St. John's College. He "left in his will, besides books to the library, seventy pounds to be employed about the more easy restoring of the said chapel, when the college should please to do it."—*Gutch's Colleges and Halls*, p. 554. " Deditque sexaginta et decem Libras Collegio, ut exinde chorus institueretur."—*MS. account*.

§ William Tayler, admitted M.A. 1593.

|| " xi June, 1600. Memorandum, that the m̃r and wardens, observing the usuall

... Meanwhile great interest was made to procure the presentation for Ravens, Vicar of Dunmow, in the county of Essex; for which

order of their predecessors, about 3 weeks before St. Barnabas day, did by their Pres put the president and seignior fellowes of St. John Baptist Colledg in Oxon in remembrance of the same daye. And, upon St. Barnabas daye, the stewards by order and course, viz. Tho<sup>t</sup>. Boothby and John Gore, twoe of the liverye of this companie, did make very bonntifull provision for the schoole dinner, unto which dinner, and for the apposition and examinacon. of our schollers, the m<sup>r</sup> and 4 wardens of this companie did, 4 or 5 dayes before, invite these learned men following, viz. Mr. Doctor Goodman, Deane of Westminster, Mr. Doctor Graunt, Mr. Doctor Andrews, Mr. Doctor Hutchenson, and Mr. Cambden, all which, together with Doctor Milward, Mr. Doctor Fletcher, Mr. Childersley, Mr. Smith, &c. whose were not invited, yet came, and were present at the apposition of the said schollers, and at dynner on the said eleccon daye. At which time (according to the statuts of Sir Thomas White) Mr. Raphe Hutchenson, the President of St. John Baptist Colledg in Oxford, and twoe of the seignior fellowes of the said howse, viz. Mr. Mathew Gwyn, Doctor of Phisicke, and Mr. Nicholas Lymby, repayred, and came to the said schoole. Presentlie, upon whose cominge fowre of the principall schollers of the said schoole did pronounce severall orations, viz. first, Rowland Juxon pronounced the schoolemaisters oration in Latin, then Joseph Billing an oration in Greeke, and after him Adryan Thorpe an oration in Latin, and lastlie Thomas Downer an oration in Greeke. Whereunto Mr. President made a learned and grave speech or aunswere. The which being ended, the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, assistants, and lerned men, resorted into the chappell, where 10 or 12 of the principall schollers were examined, after which apposition a theam was gyven them to make exercises upon. And then they arose up, and preparacon was made, and tables covered for dynner. And, after dinner the said schollers were called in againe, and did severallie deliver exercises upon the said theame. Upon consideration had whereunto by the said learned men, it was agreed, that the companie should proceede to theyr eleccon. And then the president, and twoe seignior fellowes, were demanded howe manie places were voyd, who made aunswere, that when they came forth of the colledg there were onlie twoe places actuallie voyd, and one other place voydable and likelie to become voyd before the mondaye after Midsomer daye next, and if the companie would elect one of theyr fellowes to be parson of St. Martin's Outwich, being nowe voyd, that then a fourth place would be avoyded, and also that there was some hope of a fiveth place to be voyd, whereupon (by thadvise and the assent of the said learned men,) these viii, viz. Thomas Downer, Joseph Billing, Adryen Thorpe, Rowland Juxon, Richard Holbrooke, Joseph Fletcher, Math. Wren, and Lewis Paddy, were putt to eleccon; but the said learned men delivered theyr opinions



purpose the doctors were prevailed upon to substitute his name instead of Lee's in a second nomination, which they signed on the

whoe were the best schollers, and by scruteny the said Thomas Downer and Rowland Juxon had twentie voyces apeece, the said Joseph Fletcher fiftene voyces, Joseph Billing thirteene voyces, Lewes Paddy 9 voyces, Adryan Thorpe 7 voyces, and Holbrooke and Wrenne none at all. Neverthelesse, the said president and seignior fellowes pretending that they have a negative voyce, refused them that had the most voyces, and made choice of Joseph Billing and Joseph Fletcher, who had not so manie voyces, to supply the twoe places voyd, and did entreat the companie in regard of a pretended promise that Doctor Paddy made them of his librarie after his death, being of great value, and of C<sup>th</sup> in money, to rayse a pencon for one to looke to the keepinge of the librarye, that it would please the companie to assent to the eleccion of the said Lewes Paddy. Whereupon the companie understanding that iii years since he was a scholler of our schoole, and had removed to an other schoole, and came to our schoole sithens Whitsontide last, did much doubt whether they might lawfullie elect him; yet the companie being tyred with theyr contencons, and the daye being almost spent, by assent of the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, assistants, and seignior fellowes, it was agreed that the said Joseph Billing and Joseph Fletcher should supplye the ii places presentlie voyd, and for the two places like to be voyd, Lewes Paddy and Thomas Downer were elected to supplye the same, and if a fiveth place should be voyd, then Rowland Juxon elected to supplye the same, otherwise to stand here at the next eleccion, yf it maie stand with the orders and statuts. And be it noted and remembered, that at the time of the said eleccion, an act of parliament, made anno 31 Eliz. cap. 6, being intituled An Act against Abuses in the Eleccion of Schollers, &c. and the orders and statuts of Sir Tho<sup>s</sup>. White concerning the eleccion, were publicly redd, according to the purport and true meaning of the said act of parliament by Rich<sup>d</sup>. Langly, comon clark of the companie, whoe did affirme, that the eleccion was not made according to the true meaning of the said lawe and statuts, and the learned men, whoe were present at the eleccion, did refuse to admitt these words, viz. *disassent*, to be written before theyr names, which were to be subcrybed under the bill of eleccion, but barielie subcrybed theyr names to the eleccion. After this the president and seignior fellowes were informed, that they should not make this as a president of their eleccions in time to come, but the comepanie would have the question decyded by the visitor in whom the eleccion was, for which end and purpose M<sup>r</sup> President and the seignior fellowes have promised to send the companie true copies of all such of Sir Thomas Whites statuts, whereupon they will stand to thend the companie maie in the mean time take advice thereupon.

" Memorandum, also, that upon the said St. Barnabas daye, in the chappell of the

18th. This paper was presented to the court, on the following day, by Alderman Ryder.\* But, though it certified that the name of Lee was omitted, because the subscribers knew that he would

said schoole, the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants, then present, according to the order taken at the last court, and according to theyr ordinance, for the giving of the benefice of St. Martin's Owtwich, did make request to these 4 learned men following, (being of the most famous doctors of divinitie abiding within the cittie of London, whereof 2 of Oxon and 2 of Cambridge), viz. Mr. Doctor Graunt and Mr. Doctor Andrewes of Camebridge, and Mr. Doctor Mountford and Mr. Doctor Hutchinson of Oxford, to nominate unto the companie fowre learned men qualified according to theyr ordinaunce, owt of which they might elect one to be parson of the parish church of St. Martin's Owtwich, according to the ordinaunce, whoe did, with a generall assent, nominate unto the comepanie these 4 learned men, viz.

John Arnold, Batcheler of Divinitie,	} of Cambridge.
Alexander Strange, M <sup>r</sup> of Arts,	
John Lea and	} Batchelers of Divinitie,—of Oxford.
William Tayler,	

Which nominacon was, with a generall assent of the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants, accepted and allowed."—*See minutes of court.*

\* " xiiii June, 1600. To this court resorted Mr. Ald<sup>r</sup> Ryder, a worshipfull member of this cittie, and did recomend to this companie Mr. Doctor Ravens, a learned preacher, and nowe vicar of Dunmowe, being xxvii miles distant from London, (whereof the said Mr. Ald<sup>r</sup> Ryder hath the parsonage,) that in regarde his living at Dunmowe was small, that it would please the companie, for his better maintenance, to bestowe upon him the parsonage of St. Martin Owetwich, being nowe voyd, upon which benefice the greatest parte of the yeare he was content to be resident. And to thend to make him seem capable and to stand in elecon, there was produced and openlie redd, a second nominacon made by the fowre doctors formerly entreated and elected by the companie, the tenor wherof followeth in these words, viz.

" To the right worshipfull the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens of the Marchanttailors. Whereas it pleased your worships the last day to request us to name unto yow fowre sufficient men, amongst whome you might make choice of one to present unto the parsonage of St. Martin's, and thereupon wee named amongst others Mr. Lea, of St. John's Colledg, nowe being ourselfs certified he will not accept that benefice, though yow should make choyce of him, we have thought good to informe yow thereof, and in his place to comend unto your election Mr. Doctor Ravens, a fellowe of the same colledge, (a man well knowne to us) and to manie others to be of great good dezert) whoe will presentlie give over his fellowship before Midsomer next, and will give good

not accept the living, the court felt themselves bound to proceed according to the first nomination, in which they were confirmed by the opinion of Crooke, the recorder. In consequence of this, Ravens withdrew his application, and joined in recommending one of his own college to the favour of the company. And thus the choice fell upon Tayler, who was presented accordingly.\*

attendance for the most parte of the year upon your parsonage. Dated the xiiiith of June, 1600.

“ EDWARD GRANTE.  
LANCEL. ANDREWES.  
THOMAS MONTFORDE.  
WM. HUCHENSON.

“ Upon consideracon had whereunto, and because it is made disputable, whether the companie are not in equitie, and by the true meaning of theyr ordinance to proceede upon theyr first nominacon, and that the second nominacon was voyd, therefore the companie resolve to be advysed thereof by some learned lawyer before the next courte; and the rather to the entent the parish maie have notice of an eleccion in hand, and that they maie be heard, if they have anie reasonable mocon to make to the companie, because it is informed that they earnestlie desire one that maie be continuallie resident amongst them, in regard that the late incumbent hath bene much absent from them, to the great grief and dislike of the parishe.”—*See minutes of court.*

\* “ This court being speciallie appointed for the eleccion and nominacon of a sufficient learned man to be parson of St. Martin Owtwich, the comepanie being very desirous iustlie and truelie to accomplish and performe the true entent and meaning of they ordinances according to thorder taken at the last courte, tooke advice of learned counsell for theyr better satisfaccon, viz. of the woorshipfull John Crooke, Esquyre, nowe recorder of London, concerning the nominacon of Mr. Doctor Ravens in the second certificate menconed at the said last courte of assistants, whoe under his hand certified unto the comepanie in these words, viz.

“ To add, or to putt owt one name, or change it for an other after the nominacon made, cannot fitlie be made, but that all is to be donne anewe, and newlie certified by the fowre doctors as a newe nominacon, the former not perfected or accepted by the m<sup>r</sup>, and wardens, and assistants; and, in that manner, returned to them by the request of the companie to be better advysed then as a nominacon not perfect, it resteth still *in pectore* in the brest of the doctors upon such request to be reviewed and better perfected, otherwise not.

“ Jo. CROOKE.

“ Upon a deliberate consideration whereunto had, Mr. Doctor Ravens was called

The news of the event reached Oxford before the day of admission, when four places being declared vacant, Joseph Billings, Joseph Fletcher, Lewis Paddy, and Thomas Downer, were admitted; but Paddy, the favourite, had the priority given him.\*

The company were resolved to prepare a case for the decision of the visitor during the long vacation, "for the eschewing and avoyding of such unkind controversies and doubts as" were perpetually rising between them and the college. They waited some time for the documents which the president had promised on election-day, to send to town. But in vain did they forbear even till the end of August, when they wrote for them, expressing at the same time their determination to "appeale to the visitor for his resolucon upon the same, for the avoyding of such unnecessary contencons as yearlie happen upon every elecon-day betweene the companye and the said colledg." In about two months the papers were sent, but the reading of them was deferred to another time; and as it does not appear that they were ever taken into consideration, it is probable that the threatened appeal was dropped.†

On St. Barnabas's Day, in 1601, the Dean of Westminster,

in, and informed by this courte, that they were advised by learned counsaile, that, by the true meaning of theyr ordinance, they could not accept of theyr second nomination, and therefore they entreated him to accept the comepanies good will, whoe thought him worthy of a farre better thinge: Whereupon Doctor Ravens departed well satisfied, recommending to the favourable consideracon of the comepanie one of St. Johns Colledge, whereupon the 4 learned men, named in the first certificate and entered in the last court of assistants, were putt to scrutenie, and the elecon, by moste voyces, fell upon Mr. Will<sup>m</sup>. Tayler, of St. John's Colledg, batcher, of divinitie. After which elecon, it was appointed that presentacon should be drawne and ingrosed, and the next morning to be sealed with the comon seale of this companie. The which was performed according to the said order."—*See minutes of court*, 21 June, 1600.

\* MS. account.

† *See minutes of court*, 21 June, 28 August, and 21 October, 1600.

Dr. Hutchenson, Dr. Andrewes, Dr. Marbeck,\* Sir Robert Wroth, Knt.† Mulcaster, and others, attended the examination and dinner. Perrin and Lee were the fellows who accompanied the president. And with them came Rowland Juxon, one of the five scholars who had been sent to St. John's last year. As there was no vacancy for him then, he was now come back to stand for one of the two places which were to be filled up at the present election, when he was put in nomination with four of the best boys, and carried his point by a considerable majority. Matthew Wren, the boy, who had the highest number after Juxon, was, however, not so fortunate, the president and fellows wishing the sense of the electors to be taken afresh on each vacancy. The consequence of this second scrutiny was the election of Thomas Tucker instead of Wren. But the disappointment, which he experienced in thus being dashed from the pinnacle of his hopes, laid the foundation of his future greatness. Andrewes, pitying the hardship of his case, took him under his protection, and patronized him till his death, as will be mentioned more at large hereafter.

\* Roger Marbeck, or Merbeck, of Ch. Ch. Oxford, was admitted Doctor of Physic, 2d July, 1573. "He was the son of John Merbeck, organist of Windsor, and the first standing or perpetual orator of the university. Afterwards he was canon of Ch. Ch. provost of Oriel, and the chief physician belonging to the Queen. He died in July, or thereabouts, in 1605, and was buried, as I conceive, in the church of St. Giles, without Cripplegate, London, for in that parish he died.—See more of him in *Hist. et Antiq. Univ. Oxon.* lib. 2, p. 47, a, and p. 257, a."—See *Wood's Athena*, v. i. fasti 109. The comedy of *Palæmon and Arcyte* was rehearsed in his lodgings at Christ Church, "before certain courtiers, by the players in their gowns (for they were all scholars that acted, among whom were Miles Windore, and Thom. Twyne, of C.C.C.) before the Queen came to Oxon, in 1566."—*Wood's Athena*, v. i. p. 152.

† "He was son of Sir Thomas Wroth, who fled into Germany during the reign of Queen Mary. Fuller remarks, that it was observable, that the family of this man, who thus went away for his conscience, was the only one out of all those mentioned by Norden, which were not extinct in his time, (anno, 1660.)"—*Lyons's Environs*, vol. ii. p. 316. Sir Robert died, and was buried at Enfield, early in the year 1606.

I will interrupt the narrative no longer than while I observe, that this interesting occurrence should restrain the immoderate depression of those who miss the election to St. John's, and be an assurance to them that if they do not fail through their own negligence, Providence will open for them other and, perhaps, fairer prospects of advancement.\*

\* \* St. Barnabas day, 1601. Memorandum, that the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens, observing the usuall order of theyr predecessors about one month before St. Barnabas day, did by theyr l<sup>res</sup> putt the president and seignior fellowes of St. John Baptist Colledg, in Oxon, in remembrance of the said day; and upon St. Barnabas day the stewards by order and course, viz. Charles Hoskins and Mathew Springham, twoe of the fiverye of this companye, did make very bountifull provision of vi messe of meat for the schoole dynner, unto which dynner, and for the apposition and examinacon of our schollers, the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens of this company did 4 or 5 dayes before invite these learned men following, viz. Mr. Doctor Goodman, Dean of Westm<sup>r</sup>, Mr. Doctor Huchenson, Mr. Doctor Andrews, and Mr. Doctor Marbeck, all which, together with Sir Robert Wroth, Knight, Mr. Mulcaster, and dyvers others learned men, whoe were not generally invyted, yet upon the entreatye of some private frends, came and were present at the opposition of the said schollers, and at dynner on the said eleccon day, at which tyme (according to the statute of Sir Tho. White,) Mr. Raphe Huchenson, the president of St. John Baptist Colledg in Oxford, and twoe of the seignior fellowes of the said howse, viz. Mr. Doctor Perryn and Mr. Lee repayred and came to the said schoole, presentlie upon whose coming four of the principall schollers of the said schoole did pronounce severall orations, viz. first, Tho. Tucker pronounced the schoolemaisters oration in Latin, then Richard Holbrooke an oration in Greeke, and after him Mathew Wren an oration in Greeke, and lastlie John English an oration in Latyn. Whereunto Mr. Doctor Perryn, one of the seignior fellowes, made a learned speech or aunswere. The which being ended, the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, assistants, and learned men, resorted into the chappell, where vii or viii of the principall schollers were examined, after which apposition a theame was gyven them to make exercises upon, and then they arose up, and preparacon was made, and tables covered for the dynner, and after dynner the said schollers were called in againe, and did severallie delyver exercises upon the said theame, upon consideration had whereunto by the said learned men, it was agreed that the company should proceede to theyr eleccon. And then the president and twoe seignior fellowes were demanded how many places were voyd, who made aunswere that when they came forth of the colledg, there were but onelie twoe places voyd, and that Rowland Juxon (who was one of the five schollers which were sent to Oxford, and by reason

The late election was the last publick occasion, on which Dean Goodman made his appearance.\* In less than six weeks the company and school lost by his death a zealous advocate and an intrepid champion, who had befriended their cause, on all occasions of difficulty that had risen since the decease of Sir William Cordall. But the superintending care which had provided a patron for the unfortunate Wren, was not unmindful of the general interests of the school. Andrewes succeeded Goodman not only in the deanery of Westminster but in affection for Merchant Taylors', with this additional claim on his countenance and support, that he had himself been educated within its walls.

In his new character, attended by his old master, Mulcaster, and Dr. Friar, he became an examiner at the election in 1602, when Richard Holbrooke, John English, and James Bearblock, were

there was not a fiveth place voyd) is now come back to stand for one of the said twoe places. So as onelie one of the schollers which are nowe remayning at our schoole, is to be elected. Whereupon the companye desyred to understand of the appositors, who were the best schollers and fittest to be elected, whoe made aunswere that owt of these fowre, viz. Richard Holbrooke, Mathew Wren, Thomas Tucker, and John English, the company could not choose amisse. And then the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistents, proceeded to election by scrutiny upon the said Rowl. Juxon, and the said Holbrooke, Wren, Tucker, and English. And the said Rowl. Juxon had xxii voyces, the said Holbrooke vii voyces, the said Wren (by our m<sup>r</sup> his double prick) viii voyces, and the said Tucker and English vi voyces apeece. Upon perusall whereof, the said Mr. President and seignior fellowes gave theyr assent and consent to the election of the said Juxon, but did not assent to thelection of the said Wren, yet affirmed that if the company would proceede to a newe scrutiny upon thother scholler alone, that then they would assent to whomesoever the second scrutiny so to be made by the company should fall: Whereunto the company gave theyr assent, and by the said second scrutiny the election did fall upon the said Thomas Tucker, and the said Mr. President and seignior fellowes gave theyr assent and consent thereunto. And be it remembred that before this eleccoon the act of parliament, made anno 31 Eliz. cap. 6, and the materiall points of the statute of Sir Thos. White, was openie redd, and this year the company and colledge did, in very peaceable manner, finish theyr said election to the good liking and contentment of the companye."—*See minutes of court.*

\* He died on the 17th of July, 1601.—*See note, p. 28.*

elected, unto which eleccon (it is recorded) the presydent and twoe seignyor fellowes gave their full and absolute lyking, assent, and consent, soe as the company and they did depart in farr more quyettt sort then in former elecccons they were accustomed."\*

\* " St. Barnabas day, 1602. Memorand. that the m̃r and wardens, observing the usual order of their predecessors about three weeks before St. Barnabas day, did by their l̃res put the president and seignior fellowes of St. John Baptist Colledg, in Oxon, in remembrance of the same day, and received aunsweare from them that only one place was void. And upon St. Barnabas day, the stewards by order and course, viz. William Greenwell and Richard Otwey, two of the lyvery of this company, did make very bountifull provision of fishe, for the schoole dynner, unto which dynner, and for the appositions and examinacons of our schollers, the wardens of this company did, foure or fyve daies before, invyte these learned men following, viz. Mr. Doctor Andrewes, Deane of Westm̃r, Mr. Doctor Friar, and Mr. Richard Mulcaster. All which came, and were present at the apposition of the said schollers and at dynner, on the said eleccon day, At which tyme, according to the statuts of Sir Tho. Whyte, Mr. Raffe Hutchenson, the president of St. John Baptist Colledg in Oxon, and two of the seignyor fellowes of the said house, viz. Mr. Mathew Gwyn, Doctor of Physick, and Mr. George Russell, repaired and came to the said schole, presently upon whose comyng, foure of the pryncipall schollers of the said schoole, did pronounce severall orations, viz. first, Owen Vertue, the fourth scholler, pronounced the schoole maisters oration in Latyn, then John English, the second scholler, an oration in Greeke, and after hym John Touse, the third scholler, an oration in Latyn, and after hym Richard Holbrooke, the chief or captayne scholler, an oration in Greeke, wherunto Mr. Doctor Gwyn made a lerned speech or aunsweare. The which being ended, the m̃r, wardens, assistants, and lerned men, resorted into the chappell, where sixtene of the pryncypall schollers were examyned. After which apposition a theame was given them to make excoersyzes upon. And then they arose up, and preparacon was made, and tables covered for dynner, and after dynner the saide schollers were called in agayne, and did severally delyver excoersyzes upon the said theame, upon consideracon had wherunto by the said lerned men, it was agreed that the company should proceed to their eleccon. And then the president and twoe seignyor fellowes were demaunded how many places were voyde, whoe made aunsweare that when they came furth of the colledge, there was only one place voyd, and Mr. Docter Gwyn, having two resignacons in his custody, did, in the presence of all the assistants, delyver the same to Mr. Presydent, whoe pronounced the same voide. Wherupon, by thadvise and assent of the said lerned men, these sixe, viz. Richard Holbrooke, John English, John Towse, Owen Vertue, Annayns Warren, and James Bearblock, were putt to eleccon, and,



Between thirty and forty years had elapsed since an alderman of the Merchant-Taylors' company had been raised to the chief magistracy of the city. The last was Sir Thomas Rowe, one of the co-founders of the school, who was called to the mayoralty in 1568.\* The present was Sir Robert Lee,† in compliment to whom the boys were arranged in Cheapside, on the day his lordship went to Westminster, that they might greet him as he passed with a congratulatory oration.

But a greater honour awaited them. Elizabeth, to whose immortal memory it is but justice to record, that, in her visits to the universities, she conferred distinguished marks of her approbation on the scholars of Merchant-Taylors', having died on the 24th of March, 1603, it was determined, at the first court in the following month, that the school should avail itself of the civick precedency of its patrons, and do what it could do attract the notice of the new sovereign. Hayne was directed to compose a speech, and to train one of his boys to deliver it before the king. And to this happy introduction of the school, as well as the merits of the men who had been educated at it, we may in part attribute the honours and preferments which were liberally bestowed on Merchant-Taylors' throughout the reign of James the First.‡

by scrutiny, the said Richard Holbrooke and John English had sixteene voyces apeece, John Towse foure voices, Owen Vertue twoe voices, Annanyas Warren none at all, and the said James Bearblock thirteene, so as, by the said scrutiny and most voices, thelection did fall upon these three, viz. Richard Holbrooke, John English, and James Bearblock, unto which elecon the presydent and twoe seignyor fellowes, gave their full and absolute lyking, assent, and consent, soe as the company and they did depart in farr more quyett sort then in former elecons they were accustomed."—See *minutes of court*.

\* See pages 2 and 5.

† Son of Humphrey Lee, of Bridgenorth, in Shropshire.

‡ "Upon relacon given at this court that, at the coronation of our late moast gracious Queenē Elizabeth, the company of Mercers houlding then the chief place before all other companies, in regard that Sir Thos. Leigh being one of their company,

The election, in 1603, fell on John Towse;\* soon after which, the plague increasing on account of the hot weather, the school was broken up for some months.† During this time, many of the scholars left the city, and pursued their education elsewhere.‡ But, as this was attended with considerable loss to the master, a compensation of twenty marks was afterwards voted him by the court.§

was then Lord Maior of this citty, the said companie of Mercers did cawse a scholler of their schoole to pronounce a shorte speech unto her ma<sup>ty</sup>. It is therefore thought fitt, in regard that this yere our company have the lyke precedency, and alsoe that our company maynteyne a free gramer schoole, that the schoolem<sup>r</sup> prepare one of our schollers to pronounce some such sorte and pithie speech as the schoolem<sup>r</sup> upon good consideracon shall devise, which noe doubt shall tend much to his owne comendacon, and the credit of the company. And it is agreed, that aswell all such chardges, as he disbursed in preparing his schollers, to make a shew and speech in Cheapsyde, on the day my Lord Maior went to Westminster, as alsoe all other chardges which he shall now disburse, in preparing one of his schollers to speake to the kyng shalbe defrayed and borne by the company.”—*See minutes of court*, 9 April, 1603.

\* After the usual preamble,—Mr. Docter Dow, Mr. Docter Pfyryer, and Mr. William Tailor, with others, were present at the apposition of the schollers;—Mr. Raphe H. President, and Mr. John Perryn, D.D. and Mr. Rouland Searchfield, B.D. came to the schoole;—xvii of the pryncipall schollers were examyned;—only one place voyd;—these three were putt to election, John Towse, Owen Vertue, and John Alder;—thelection did fall on the said John Towse.—*See minutes of court*, St. Barnabas day, 1603.

† “Whereas Mr. Heane, the companyes schoolem<sup>r</sup> of St. Lawrence Pountneis, doth desyre to understand the opynyon of the company, Whether yt be fitt to dissolve the schoole during the tyme of this visitacon, the company houlding him to be a man of judgment doe referre the same wholly to his owne discrecon, and what he shall thinke fytt to be done the company will allowe.”—*See minutes of court*, 11 July, 1603.

‡ The visitation was so severe that the king removed his court for some time to Wilton, the Earl of Pembroke’s seat, near Salisbury.—*Rapin’s Hist. of England*, vol. ii. p. 161.

§ “Upon the humble peticon of William Heynes, the companyes chiefe schoolem<sup>r</sup> of the companyes gram<sup>r</sup> schoole at St. Laurence Pountneyes, and upon due consideracon had to the great losses which he susteyned during the tyme that the cittie

In 1604, there were four vacancies supplied from the school. The boys elected were Owen Vertue, Francis Hudson, Thomas Clarke, and John Alder.\*

At the election in the following year, the president and fellows gave a double offence to the company, by repeating their claim to a negative, and excepting against the choice of poor men's sons.† But whether the company gave way in both or either of these points is not stated. The boys chosen were John Williamson, Christopher Wren, Brian Naylor, and Thomas Grice.‡ And towards the end of the year, a most respectable deputation from the court was appointed to wait on the Bishop of Winchester,

was visited with the plague, by reason that all or most of the quarter schollers left the citty, to the great hynderance of the said William Heynes, it hath pleased the company, at this court, to give and graunt unto him the some of twenty marks, the same to be paid by our m<sup>r</sup>, and to be allowed him in his accompts."—*See minutes of court*, 26 Sept. 1604.

\* MS. account.

† Almost all colleges, except All Souls', having been expressly founded, according to the language of former times, for "poor scholars," we must look a little further than the obvious meaning of the words for the exception taken by the members of St. John's against the sons of men in indigent circumstances. In the minutes of court, 3 October, 1601, I find:—"To this court resorted Sampson West, (mentioned p. 128,) student of St. John's Colledg in Oxon, and sonne of Richard West deceased, late clerck to the Batchelers Company, and did present unto our m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants, a l<sup>r</sup>e from the President and ten of the seignior fellows of the said colledg, in recomendacon of his towardlines and good behaviour in the said colledg. By which l<sup>r</sup>e, and by the humble peticon of the said Sampson West, the company are earnestly entreated (in regard of the poverty of the said West) to extend theyre liberality unto him towards the furnishing of his apparrell and other necessaryes against he shall proceed Bachelor of Arts, whereunto he is presently to be called, upon good consideracon whereunto had, and the rather because his father was a long officer unto the company, and upon the reporte and good comendacon of the colledg, it hath pleased the company to graunt unto him the some of tenne pownds, to be paid by our m<sup>r</sup>, and to be allowed in his accompt." And therefore it is not improbable that the society had recently felt themselves lessened in the estimation of the university, by the mean and sordid appearance of some of their under-graduates.

‡ MS. account.

at his palace in Southwark,\* to entreat his lordship to consider the statutes, and determine between the parties.† The gentlemen sent on this occasion were the master and wardens, and Mr. Elwes, Sir William Craven,‡ Sir John Swynnerton,§ Mr. Dow,|| Mr. So-

\* "Opposite St. Saviour's Church, on the west, fronting the River Thames, was situate Winchester-house; which was at first erected by William Giffard, bishop of that see, about the year 1107, for his city mansion, and that of his successors: But this house (which undoubtedly was one of the most magnificent of its kind, in the city, or suburbs of London) having been long disused by the said bishops, it is now converted into warehouses, and apartments for the poor."—*Maitland's Hist. of London*, vol. ii. p. 1391.

† "Forasmuch as, at severall tymes, (but moast especially on St. Barnabies day last) the company have fownd themselves much wronged in their eleccions of schollers unto ~~St. Johns Baptist Colledg~~ in Oxford, by reason that Mr. President and the two senior fellows have of late yeres, not only challenged a negative voice, but also refused to allowe of the sonnes of poore men, and desier to preferr ritch mens sonnes, which the company hold to be directly against the true intent and meanyng of Sir Thomas White, their worthy fownder, And whereas Sir Thomas White hath, by his statuts, appointed the right reverend ffather in God the Lord Bishopp of Winchester, for the tyme being to be the visitor of the said colledg, to judge and determyne all questions, ambiguities, and controversies, that shalbe moved upon any of the said statuts, It is therefore at this court thought fytt that the company should make relacon and complaint of their said greife and wrongs unto his Lpp. for which purpose the company have appointed and entreated our m<sup>r</sup> and wardens, Mr. Elwes, the last m<sup>r</sup>, Sir Wm. Craven, Sir John Swynnerton, Mr. Dow, Mr. Sotherton, Mr. Richard Gore, and Mr. Vernon, to take the paynes to attend his Lp. being nowe at Winchester-howse in Southwarke, and to pray his Lpp. at his convenient leisure, to consider of the statuts, and to appoint a tyme, that both sides may attend his Lpp. for his resolucon upon the points in question."—*See minutes of court*, 8 November, 1605.

‡ "Sir William Craven, Knt. Alderman, and sometime Lord Maior of this city; by his last will made anno 1617, gave to the poor prisoners in Newgate, Ludgate, and the two compters, the sum of £40, viz. £10 to each. Item, to the poor children of Christ's Hospital, the sum of £100. Item, towards the relief and curing of sick, sore, and diseased persons in St. Bartholomew's Hospital, the sum of £100. Item, to the hospital of Bridewell, towards the setting of sturdy beggars, idle, and vagrant persons on work, £100. Item, towards the relief of sick, sore, and diseased persons in St. Thomas's Hospital, in Southwark, £100. Besides, to be distributed on the day of his burial, to the poor of divers parishes in London, according to the discretion of

therton,\* Mr. Richard Gore,† and Mr. Vernon.‡ But the bishop not giving his judgment, it was ordered, on the 10th of May, 1606,

his executors, £100. And, to six parishes in Southwark, £10 to each. To one hundred poor people to attend his funeral, black gowns and 12*d.* apiece. To the parish of St. John Evangelist, £100. To the parish of St. Antholin's, one hundred nobles. To the poor of Tiverton, £50; and Burnsal, £50. Besides some thousand pounds to his servants."—*Stow's Survey*, b. i. p. 273. He was buried with great pomp and splendour in the church of St. Andrew's Undershaft. But, though he was one of the wealthiest and most eminent citizens of his time, no monument was erected to his memory. His numerous acts of charity, discreet and liberal, are the best memorials of his goodness. And these, with the other contents of his will, may be seen at large in *Stow's Survey*, b. ii. p. 68. "By his wife, daughter of William Whitmore, of London, Esq. he left issue three sons and two daughters.—1. William, who, early in his youth, signalized himself in Germany, and in the Netherlands, under Henry, Prince of Orange; and for his bravery was, on his return, knighted, at Newmarket; and, in 1626, was raised to the dignity of a baron, by the title of Lord Craven, of Hempstead Marshal, in the county of Berks.—2. John, who was held in such esteem by Charles I. that he was advanced by him, in the 18th year of his reign, 1642, to the dignity of a baron of the realm, by the title of Lord Craven, of Ryton, in the county of Salop, but, dying without issue, the title became extinct.—3. Thomas, who died unmarried."—*Playfair's British Family Antiquity*, v. ii. p. 616.

§ "Sir John Swinnerton, son to Thomas Swinnerton, citizen and merchant-taylor of London, who was son to Richard Swinnerton, of Oswestrey, in Shropshire," was chosen Lord Mayor in 1612, and, during his mayoralty, the New River was brought to London by Sir Hugh Middleton.—See *Stow's Survey*, b. i. p. 26, and b. v. p. 140.

|| "He gave, in his life-time, £3528 : 10 : 8 to perform divers charitable deeds for ever. He lived virtuously all his life-time, and died in the true faith of our Lord Jesus, on the 2d day of May, anno dom. 1612, being full of days, at the age of 90 years."—*Stow's Survey*, b. ii. p. 17.—Where the reader may see a very interesting account of his charity to the parish of St. Botolph Aldgate.

\* Nowell Sotherton, who was shortly after appointed one of the barons of the exchequer by patent, dated 8 Jul. 1606.—*Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales*, p. 102.

† Mentioned with his christian name, to distinguish him from Jerrard Gore, one of the founders of the school, who was yet alive.—See pages 2 and 10.

‡ Mr. Vernon was buried on the north side of the communion-table in St. Michael's Cornhill, where is this inscription:—

"To the pious memory of Mr. John Vernon, late a worthy member of the worshipful company of Merchant-Tailors; who, by his last will, gave many large legacies

that his lordship should be "earnestly solicited to deliver his resolution,"\* which, at length, he did in an "indifferent and honorable" manner.

No sooner, however, was that controversy disposed of, than another appeal of a more amicable nature was brought before the visitor on a new and extraordinary case. The election on St. Barnabas's Day had fallen on one Robert Cooper, who had a deformity in one or both of his legs, which, if it had been observed, would have been a statutable impediment to his success. But, owing to the boys standing in confusion at the time, the circumstance was not perceived by the president and fellows, till the youth made his appearance on the admission-day at St. John's, when they found themselves involved in no little difficulty.—On the one hand, a conscientious regard for their statutes withheld them from admitting him into their society; and, on the other, an unwillingness to disoblige the company so soon after their late reconciliation rendered them averse from absolutely rejecting him. In this dilemma, they thought the better way of proceeding would be to prevail on the company to join with them in referring the consideration of the affair to the visitor. With this view they ad-

towards the annual relief of several poor of that and other companies of this city, amounting yerely to £200. All which charities are duly paid by the said company.—Who, in gratitude to that great benefactor, erected this monument at their charge, in the place where one was ruined by the fire, anno 1666."—*Stow's Survey*, b. ii. p. 147.

\* "It is ordered and agreed, that my Lord Bishop of Winchester (being the visitor of St. John Baptist Colledge in Oxford) shalbe earnestly solicited to deliver his resolution and iudgment upon the controversies betweene our company and the colledge, touching the manner of electing of schollers out of our schoole, according to Sir Thomas Whit's statuts, and to understand who have authority to elect, and whether the President and two senior fellowes have a negative voice, as they pretent, or els are to ioyne with our m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistaunts, as three persons, according as in former tymes they have ben accustomed."—*See minutes of court*, 10 May, 1606.

dressed the court by a letter,\* dated the 30th of June, and signed by Buckeridge the new president, Adams,† Searchfield, Rains-

\* "To the right worshipfull, our very loving freinds, the maister, wardens, and assistaunts, of the company of the Marchaunt-taillores, in London, geve these.

"After our very hartly commendacions, since the retorne of our president and two fellowes from the eleccion with you, the scholler chosen by them and you is come downe against the day of our eleccion. And (that which wee are sorry to see, and take part with the poore man in his grief and his sonne's) there doth nowe a deformity appeare in the leggs of the scholler, Rob' Cooper, sent unto us, which, by reason of the confused standing of your schollers in an heape and thrust, was not then observed nor suspected. And you know that our statute is, that the schollers that are eligible must be free from all spott of mynde and all deformities of body, as you may remember it is in that statute, whereof you have the cōpy. To which wee being awoken, you will surely satisfy your selves that wee may not doe any thing directly against our oathes. And wee are soe well resolved of your integrity that wee assure ourselves you would not wish us to forswear ourselves to pleasure any man lyving. In which respect, as wee have compassion of the poore boy and his father, whome wee hartely pytty and wish well unto, (with the freedome of our consciences,) so wee are carefull and ready to give you, or any els whome it concerneth, an account of our account, and, therefore, as in comiseration of the poore boy, (whome wee otherwise doe well approve,) wee forbear to doe any thing against him. So on thother side dare wee not to admytt him, but rather have taken a mydle course to devolve it to our visitor. If he resolve us that, notwithstanding his deformity, wee may admytt him, wee shalbe ready to doe yt. Yf it be such a deformity that, in our visitor's judgement, doth exclude him wee hope you will hould us excused. Had you acquainted our president, before his coming downe, with this deformity, which was knowne and viewed by some of you, (as wee are enformed,) there might have some other course ben taken for this eleccion present by sending to some other scholler and some provision for Cooper, by your help, to which wee would not have ben wanting to our poore ability, nor will hereafter yf opportunity be offred. And thus praying you to conceive of us that wee are not willing to dissent from you without iust cause, and almost against our wills, wee pray you to continue your charitable opynion and purpose for the good of St. John's Colledg. And so wee leave you to the proteccion of the Almighty. From St. John Baptist Colledg, in Oxford, this xxixth of June, 1608.

Your very loving friends,

John Buckeridge, President, Thomas Adams, Vice-President, Rowland Searchfield, George Rainsbie, John Some, John Lee, Martyn Olyn, John Rawlinson, William Lane, Georg Blagrove, Tho. Salterne."

† Thomas Adams, elected from Bristol 1579, admitted B.C.L. died at college, and was buried in the chapel. He gave the college ten pounds.—MS. account.

bye, Sone, Lee, Okins, Rawlinson, Laud,\* Blagrove, and Salterne;† to which an answer‡ expressive of full acquiescence was

\* William Laud was elected from Reading in 1590. In 1604 he "became one of the proctors of the university. In Nov. 1607, being then B.D. he was made vicar of Stanford, in Northamptonshire, and, in April, 1608, rector of North Kilworth, in Leicestershire, which he exchanged, in Oct. 1609, for West Tilbury, in Essex. In May, 1610, he had the rectory of Kuckstone, Kent, given him, which he resigned the latter end of the same year, and was inducted into Norton. About the same time also he resigned his fellowship of this college, and was elected president 10th of May following. In Nov. 1611, he was made king's chaplain, prebendary of Bugden, in the church of Lincoln 1614, archdeacon of Huntingdon 1615, dean of Gloucester the same year, and, then resigning West Tilbury, he became rector of Ibstock, in Leicestershire, in August, 1617. On Jan. 22, 1620, he was installed prebendary of Westminster, and, in 1621, bishop of St. David's. Having resigned the presidentship of this college, November 17, he had leave given him to keep the parsonage of Creek, in Northamptonshire, in commendam with his bishopric, being inducted thereunto Jan. 31, 1622. In Sept. 1626, he was translated to Bath and Wells, Oct. 3, following, made dean of the Royal Chapel, and, July 15, 1628, translated to London: in 1630 he was elected chancellor of this university, and, Sept. 19, 1633, made archbishop of Canterbury. At length, in the beginning of the civil distempers, upon suspicion of introducing popery into the nation, arbitrary government, and I know not what, he was committed prisoner first to the black rod, and afterwards to the Tower, where, remaining about four years, he was at length by the votes of a slender house heheaded on Jan. 10, 1644-5, in the seventy-second year of his age, and his body buried in the chancel of the church of All Hallows Barking, where, remaining entire till July, 1663, it was removed to Oxford, and, on the 24th of the same month, deposited with ceremony in a little vault of brick near to the high altar of this college-chapel."—*Gutch's Colleges & Halls*, p. 544. The reader, who would judge for himself as to the real character of this learned and pious man, of whom so much evil has been unjustly said, will do well to peruse the Archbishop's Diary in the History of his Troubles and Trial, published by Wharton, and Heylin's Cyprianus Anglicus, and to let facts speak for themselves.

† Thomas Salterne, elected from Bristol 1595, admitted B.C.L. was afterwards chaplain to Thomas Lord Knevet, of Escrick.—*MS. account*.

‡ "To the right worshipfull, our very loving frends, the president and seignior fellowes of Sainct John Baptist Colledg, in Oxford.

"After our very harty comendacons, your Pres of the xxxth of June last wee lovingly receaved this present day, as wee met at our hall at a court of assistaunts, being there assembled upon speciall occacons touching the affaires of our company,



returned, on the 2d of July, by a special messenger from London, who next day arrived at Oxford, and, on the 4th, took charge of a second letter from the college, as candid as the former, signed by Adams, as vice-president in the absence of Bucker-

amongst which wee account the trust commytted unto us by Sir Thomas White, (our good brother, and your right worthy founder, deceased,) to be none of the least, wherein wee desire that the trew intent and meaning of his statuts may be performed iustly and trewly, without respect of any person whatsoever. And God forbid that any of us should carry so badd a mynde as to desire to lay any clogg upon any of your consciences in doing any act that may infringe any of Sir Thomas Whitt's statuts, whereunto (it seemeth) you are sworne. And touching the deformity which you fynd in the leggs of Rob' Cooper, lately chosen by you and us, we all protest that, at the tyme of the eleccion, wee neither knew nor hard of any such deformity. And, yf there be any error commytted in the electing of him, Mr. President and the two seignior fellowes, then present, were as much overseene in the same as any of us, for that the confused standing of the schollers in an heape and thrust can neither excuse you nor us, because wee are credibly informed that Mr. President spake with him alone over night; and for our parts only, when he came to doe his duty to the m̃r and wardens, certen daies after the eleccion, and to take his leave at the time he tooke his journey towards you, one of our wardens espied his legg, and demaunded yf he were lame; and then it appeared to the m̃r and wardens that one of his leggs was a little crooked, which did not a little trouble the m̃r and wardens that it was not knownen before, but, being only a deformity in one of his leggs, which might be covered with his gowne, the maister and wardens were better satisfied, and yet the same was never made knowne unto us all untill the reading of your l're. And for our owne parts wee doe all commend your greate care, conscience, and discrecon, and with all thanckfulnes doe accept of your l're, and doe most willingly referr the consideracon thereof to your right reverend and worthy visitor, and doe wish that yf, with the trew meaning of Sir Thomas Whit's statuts, he may be contynued amongst you, that then he may become a good member of your howse; otherwise yf by your visitor's iudgement he shalbe excluded, then wee desire, (yf your statuts will permytt it, and your visitor allowe thereof,) that John Ward, being the captayne of the schoole, and nowe about the age of xviii yeres, (as wee are informed,) may supply the said place. And then wee will move the particuler assistaunts of the company to ioine with you in your charitable care of Cooper, to whome, in regard of his father, and also of your good report of him, wee wish much good. And wee pray you to make your reverend visitor acquainted with our good meanyng herein, and to remember our humble duties unto his good lordshipp, to whome both wee and you are much bound for his indifferent and honorable care in the matters lately in question

idge.\* On the following Monday, two of the senior fellows left the university to lay the case before the visitor, who, after duly

betweene your colledge and our company. And so wee commend you and all your studies to the proteccion of thAlmighty. Ffrom Marchauntaylers' hall, the second of July, 1606.

Your very loving frends the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants, of the company of Marchauntaylers.

WILLIAM CRAVEN.

JOHN SWYNNERTON.

WILLIAM JONES.

THOMAS HENSHAW.

THOMAS JUXON, Maister.

Two of the Wardens.

ROBERT DOW.

RICHARD GORE.

JOHN VERNON.

RICHARD PROCKTER.

HUMPFREY STREETE.

THOMAS ROWE.

NEWELL SOTHERTON.

THOMAS OWEN.

ANDREW OSBORNE.

RICHARD SCALES.

"And it is ordred that the comon clark shall presently send one of men with the said l<sup>r</sup>e, and, for his horse-hyer, paynes, and other charges, shalbe allowed twenty shillings, to be paid by our maister and answered in his accoumpt."—See minutes of court, July 2, 1606.

\* "Hereafter followeth the cobby of a second l<sup>r</sup>e from the vice-president and seignior fellowes of St. John Baptist's Colledge, in Oxon, concernyng Robert Cooper, who was elect scholler from the companies gramer-schoole, in St. Lawrence-Pountney's, on St. Barnabas-day last, and was sent unto the said colledg, there to remayne as one of that howse.

"The tenor whereof followeth in these words, viz.

"To the worshipfull the maister, and wardens, and assistaunts, of the company of Marchauntailors, in London.

"After our harty comendacions, wee have, in the absence of Mr. President, received your l<sup>r</sup>es on the third of July with the same loving respect that our former l<sup>r</sup>es were received by you. In which the greate care you have that our honorable and worthy founder's statuts may be observed entier, without any wresting of our consciences, wee cannot but lovingly imbrace, and shalbe ready nowe and at all tymes not only to doe that which duty to statuts binds us, but further to testify our love by according with you in all things which impeach not the same duty. For the deformity in the legg of Robert Cooper, espied to late, and nowe not to be helped but by the visitor's determinacon, as wee verely perswaded our selves you perceived not till it was past remedy, soe doe wee knowe that, tyll the boy came to the colledge to be admytted, it was a case unknowne to Mr. President and to the electors, which comon oversight, as for this present, wee must excuse by the schollers standing at

considering the matter, declared his opinion, before the father of Robert Cooper, that, if the candidate's lameness had been known to the electors before the election they ought not to have chosen him, but that, having elected him, they ought not to displace him. At the same time, he recommended greater circumspection for the future;\* and for many years the attention of the electors

that tyme thrust together, so wee hope it shalbe made an instruccon for us, that each boy severally may appeare before you and us at all after tymes of eleccon, that wee may take notice of the parts of his body as well of the abillities of his mynde, the statuts bynding us alike to both. And for that credible informacon you say you received, that Mr. President sawe the boy alone over night, wee wish the informacon had been spared till it might have ben as credible as it seemed, for many of us heard Mr. President protest the contrary while he was with us, of which, yf it please you, you may take farther informacon from himself being by this tyme at his lyving in London. Ffor the last part of your l're, your charitable care for the mayntenance of Robert Cooper in a course of learning, yf our reverend visitor determyne against him cannot be otherwise taken by us then as of right it deserves. And yf our statuts will beare yt, and withall it seeme so good to our worthy patron and visitor, (to whome wee must now referr ourselves,) that wee assume another in the place of Cooper, though wee have a greater freedome given by our statuts, yet so farr are wee from any voluntary dissenting from you, much lesse seeking of occacons of iarr, that wee shall willingly admytt Ward or any other fytt one agreed uppon by Mr. President and your selves. Two of our seignior fellowes, according to appointment in that case, sett forth toward our visitor on Munday next, to whome as they wilbe ready to remember your love and duty, and carefull that forasmuch as in them is all things may be ended with some content to all, soe wee all desire that your love may contynue firme to us, which wilbe a comfort to us both and an honor to our worthy deceased fownder. In the memory of whose name wee hartely comend our selves to your whole company, the happy estate whereof wee comend to the proteccion of the Almighty.

"From St. John Baptist Colledge, in Oxford, this 4th of July, 1606.

"Your loving frends,

THOMAS ADAMS, *Vice-President.*

ROWLAND SEARCHFIELD.

GEORG RAINSBEE.

JOHN SONE.

MARTYN OKYN.

WILLIAM LAUD.

JOHN LEE.

JOHN RAWLINSON.

JOHN JONES.

GEORGE BLAgrave.

NICHOLAS CLYFF.

\* "Upon examynacon of the said matter before the visitor, (as the father of the

was drawn to the personal appearance, as well as literary accomplishments, of the candidates for election.

While this business was under consideration it occurred to the court that, as near half a century had elapsed since the foundation of the school, the statutes by which it was regulated might need some addition, and that a committee should be appointed to peruse and enlarge them.\* Accordingly, on the 8th of November, the master and wardens, Juxon the late master, Baron Sotherton,† and the other gentlemen who had last year been deputed as managers of the company's appeal to the Bishop of Winchester, were named as a committee to prepare the necessary additional regulations.‡ This they accomplished in the course of the Christmas-vacation, and, on the 14th of January, in the following year, they submitted the result of their labours to the approbation of the court. The measure recommended was a probation of the school three times in the year, and, as it was

said Robert Cooper reported) the said visitor was of opynion, that yf the lamenes of the said Robert Cooper had ben knowne to the electors before he had ben elected, sent, and placed, in Oxon, that then it was not fytt to elect him to the same place. But, being elected and sent to the colledge, he thought it not convenient nowe to disable him, yet advised that more circumspect care should be hereafter taken at such eleccons."—*See minutes of court*, August 2, 1606.

\* "It is ordred that commyttees shalbe named and appointed—to consider of the orders of the schoole, and that the schoole may be often visited."—*See minutes of court*, July 2, 1606.

† Nowell Sotherton "advauoned to the place of one of the barons of his M<sup>c</sup>. Court of Exchequer, who heretofore supplied the place of a warden and also of m<sup>r</sup>. of this societie."—*See minutes of court*.

‡ "The companie—perceaving that tyme and experience hath founde that it were fytt to make some addicon or enlargement of the orders of the companie's schooles, and knowing that nothing can contynue without order and government, they have entreated our m<sup>r</sup> and wardens, Mr. Juxon late m<sup>r</sup>, Baron Sotherton, Sir John Swinner-ton, Knight, Mr. Alderman Elwes, Mr. Dow, Mr. Richard Gore, and Mr. Vernon, or any six of them, to consider of such orders for the purposes aforesaid, as they in their wisdomes and discrecons shall thinck fytt, to thend the same may be redd and confirmed at a court of assistaunts."—*See minutes of court*, 8 November, 1606.

brought forward under the sanction of Dean Overall and four other doctors in divinity, it was unhesitatingly adopted, as appears from the preamble to the orders in these words :

**At a court of assistants, holden at Marchauntailors hall, upon Wednesday the xiiii day of January, anno d<sup>m</sup>i. 1606-7, Annoque, &c. Jacobi Angliæ, &c. quarto et Scotiæ quadragesimo, it was with a generall assent concluded and agreed, that these orders following, concerning a probation of the companies grammer schoole in London, three severall tymes in the yere shalbe duly observed, for the reasons therein mencioned. Which orders were devised for the great good of the schoole, by learned men at the prosecucion, and by the greate paynes and care of M<sup>r</sup> Robert Dow, a grave maister and liberall benefactor to this company, and after confirmed and allowed, as very good and necessary by the most grave and learned men, whose names are subscribed to the same.**

**The Marchaunt-tailors schoole in London, was founded at the companies charge, nowe fforty-fve yeres past, and by them mainteyned with pencions, to a maister and three ushers, and other charges yerely, to their contynuall burden and cost, and being scituat neere the middest of this honorable and renowned citty (the eye of this kingdom) is famous throughout all England, and also in some remote places beyond the seas well spoken of, and that for these three consideracons, viz.**

**Ffirst, for number of schollers, it is the greatest schoole included under one rooffe.**

**Secondly, the schollers are taught iointly by one m<sup>r</sup> and three ushers.**

**Thirdly, it is a schoole for liberty most free, being open especially for poore mens children, aswell of all nations,\* as for the marchauntailors themselves.**

**And whereas, it hath fallen out of late daies, that some persons (having had their children five or six yeres in our schoole) have complained that their sonnes have not risen in learnyng, to be worthely placed in the highest formes, as others have ben of like contynuanee, it is to be thought that such a complaynt of the schoole-maister and ushers is noe novelty, or that**

\* See Statute xxv. p. 16, and note there.

it should (as they report) proceede comonly of the maisters default; but rather rise by faults in such parents, as have not due regard in houlding their children to the schoole, or by want of capacity in such schollers, or by other defects, rather then by any negligence in their teachers. But, howsoever it be, the company greatly disliketh any evill report of their schoole or teachers, and doe rather wish and desire all good deservings and good reports, both of the maister and schoole. And thereupon, and to that end and purpose they have spent their labor and industry with the help and advice of some learned men to devise a PROBATION for reformation, and better triall of the state of the schoole hereafter, and this regard being had, the more care is to be required that this probation and triall be handled with such a faithfull circumspeccon as the company (ffounders of this schoole) understanding from tyme to tyme, how every forme in their schoole proceedeth and groweth in knowledg and exercises, may receive their iust and due contentment, and parents and friends of children may have their full, or at least convenient satisfaccon, and the credit of the teachers with the fame of the schoole, preserved. It is therefore concluded that these good orders hereafter following shall, by the maister and three ushers, be duly and truly observed.

1. A probacon of the whole schoole shall bee made onely by the master of the schoole and the three ushers, and at these three tymes,\* viz. the first on the eleaventh day of March; the second on the eleaventh day of September; the third on the eleaventh day of December; not beeing Sundaies. And if anie of the said daies happen on the Sunday, then upon the next day following.

2. The m<sup>r</sup> of the schoole, eight or nine daies before the said probacon-day, shall admonish all the schollers of the school, as well them that bee absent, by messengers, as them that bee present, by himself: first, that they prepare all such necessities as are required on the probacon-day; secondly, that they com to the schoole, on the said probation-day, in the morning, at half an howre after six of the clock at the fur-

\* A fourth probation was afterwards ordered "upon the motion of Mr. Dugard, chief schoole-master," by order of court, 15th July, 1645; but for many years there have only been two.

theſt, and ſo to continue till an eleaven; and in the afternoone, likewise, at half an hour after twelve, and to contynue till five.\*

3. The m̃r of the ſchoole, the day before the probacon-day, ſhall ſee that every ſcholler in the ſchoole bee furniſhed with paper, pennes, and ynck, for the next daies exerciſe; and alſo that every ones name, his age, the day, moneth, and yeare of his coming firſt to ſchool, bee written with his own hand on the outside of his paper, or paper-book, or on the topp of his firſt page.

4. The m̃r of the ſchoole ſhall propound to every form in the ſchoole, for fowre howres in the forenoone, and as manie in the afternoone of the probation-day, ſeveral exerciſes to bee done in writeing by every one of them within the ſett-tyne hereafter mentioned.

5. The m̃r of the ſchool, and the three uſhers, (while the ſchollers are doing their work, and dureing the preſcribed time,) ſhall carefully, and with a watchfull eye, provide, that no ſcholler of anie forme do prompt or once lean towards his fellow for help, that the founders may the better know how they proceed, by doing of their own act and exerciſe, without any help.

6. The m̃r of the ſchoole and the three uſhers at th'end of every howre (dureing the whole day) ſhall ſee that every empty ſpace, and alſo the laſt line of every exerciſe, bee croſſed, that afterwards there may bee no adding of anie thing, but that the work of every boy doe ſtand to bee viewed hereafter as hee of himſelf did perform it in that ſett-time; and that the forenoon's worke ſhall bee alwaies taken from the ſcholars at their going away by the uſhers, and delivered to the m̃r, w̃ch at one a clock ſhall bee delivered to them again to write the reſt of their taſke.

7. The m̃r of the ſchoole ſhall not propound to anie forme the ſame dialogue, epiſtle, theme, ſentence, or verſe, twice in one yeare.

8. No ſcholler of any forme ſhall bee urged to write more of the taſke preſcribed within the lymitted howre than hee is well able to perform.

9. If any ſcholler ſhalbee found on three ſeveral probation-daies, either by his owne negligence, or his friends will, to bee abſent from the

\* Since the ſchool hours were altered by order of court, 27th April, 1809, the buſi-  
neſs of the probation-days has finiſhed at four. In other reſpects the ſame hours are  
obſerved on thoſe days as in ancient times.

school; or having been p'sent, by his over-slender and weak exercises, to be unapted and unmeet to learn, or els a non-proficient, that then everie such scholar, that soe shalbee found absent, unapt, or not competently profiting, shalbee (according to the companie's order, heretofore provided in the like behalf,\*) dismissed the school.

10. The m̃r of the schoole, receaving all the schollers exercises done by them on the said probation-day, shall cause everie formes papers of exercises to bee sowed together into six several volumes or bookes, every forme apart by itself, and afterwards lay them up in some convenient place appointed thereunto. And hee shall not in anie wise diminish anie one of them, that the succeeding posterity, as well of the company as of the schoole, by comparing their present exercises with them of former tymes, may see how much and wherein they exceed or come behinde them.

11. The m̃r of the schoole, within fowre daies after the said probacon-day, shall enter into a booke, called **THE REGISTER OF THE SCHOOLE'S PROBATION**, contening 400 leaves of large paper, in forme of a brief table or callender: Ffirst, that the said tryals were performed the xi<sup>th</sup> day of that present moneth according to the orders prescribed; Secondly, all the schollers of the six formes, every form by itself in this order, viz. the name of every boy as hee sitteth in his forme, his age, and time of continuance; next, what books and how far in them hee hath read; lastly, what exercises hee usually makes, with the school-master and three ushers own hands subscribed thereunto: w<sup>ch</sup> table or kalendar thus entred into, the said register the m̃r of the schoole, accompanied with one of his ushers, shall shewe to the m̃r and wardens at their hall upon the first or second ordynarie court-day, next after following (the day of probacon beeing past fowre daies before) to th'end that, yf they so please, they may appoint some persons to repaire to the schoole, to take knowledge and view of the exercises done by every boy on the said probacon-day; and

\* See Statute xlii. p. 20. By that statute, "the schoole maister" was allowed one month to judge of a boy's ability before he was considered as permanently fixed on the foundation. By this order a power of dismissal is given at any period of his education. But as the boy must have been found wanting "on three several probation-daies," the reduction of those days from three to two in the year has had the effect of giving greater indulgence to the absent, idle, and incompetent, than was originally intended.



also that they themselves, or some other for them, may presently, or after when they think best, compare the last things registred with the like things registred at former probacons, to see every boye's contynuanee either in any forme, or in the schoole, and other like circumstances there mentioned. And the m̃r and wardens, or som one of them shall subscribe to the register so brought and confirmed under the schoole-m̃r and ushers hands; and also cause to bee entred into their court-book the day on w̃ch the said m̃r of the schoole, with one of his ushers, came and presented the same, for testimony to the company as well of the said dutifull p'sentment, as also of their care towards the schoole, and desire they have to know how their schollers doe proceede; and even then shall bee given to the said master of the school xxvi<sup>s</sup> viii<sup>d</sup> by the name of a reward to bee distributed equally (for considerations in the giver\*), to himself, and his three ushers, vi<sup>s</sup> viii<sup>d</sup> to each of them, for their good care and pains taken in the premisses, and their further encouragement. **PROVIDED** alwaies herein, that uppon any fraudulent dealing in the master of the schoole, or the three ushers, the aforesaid reward shall cease, and the blame and shame shall rest with them for their wilfull default.

12. It is thought meete that this probation of the whole schoole shalbee committed unto the honest and faithfull trust and disposition of the m̃r of the schoole and the three ushers alone, without any association, for these three causes: First, the ffounders have good experience of their faithfull government, and assured confidence of their care of this trust reposed uppon them. Secondly, this triall of the schollers being made by an act onely in writeing, it is without doubt that strange assembly will but hinder them in their said exercises. Thirdly, the watchfull eye of the m̃r and the 3 ushers onely wilbee sufficient to make the boyes the more serious and earnest in their work, and cause every boye's act to bee entirely his owne worke without any help; whereas, yf further assembly were, this probacon could not by the m̃r and the three ushers bee so carefully attended, neither the schollers worke be so heedefully and dutifully intended and done by them as it should.

\* "This giver is Mr. Robt. Dowe, an auntient and worthy maister of the company, a bountifull benefactor to the poore, and a hartly wel-wisher to the schoole, and a great lover of learning and learned men."—*See court book.*

13. These orders, with the exercises following, shall be written in the booke of the schoole's-probacon; and shall be, by the m̃r of the schoole, read and made knowne unto the three ushers on the first or second day of the aforesaid monethes, March, September, and December.

A description of such or the like exercises as every form shall do, forenoone and afternoone, on every probation-day.

Howres.

*The First Forme:—the Forenoone.*

1. They shall write the ends and terminacons of all the declensions of nounes, and one noune after every declension.
2. They shall write the ends and terminacons of the active voice in the fowre conjugations.
3. They shall write the ends and terminacons of the passive voice in the fowre conjugations.
4. They shall write a substantive masculine and an adjective masculine together, thorough every case, in both numbers; also a substantive and an adjective feminine; and a substantive and an adjective neuter.

*The Afternoone.*

1. They shall write the active and passive voice of some verb after *amo*, every tense in a severall line; without nameing either moode, tense, number, or person.
2. They shall write the active and passive voice of some verb after *doceo*, as in the former howre.
3. They shall write the active and passive voice of some verb after *lego*, as in the first howre.
4. They shall write the active and passive voice of some verb after *audio*, as in the first howre.

*The Second Forme:—the Forenoone.*

1. They shall write some anomalie, or harder noune substantive, after every declension; and also the cognata tempora of the present tense, and of the preter-perfect tense severally; or els some person singular or plurall of the same tenses of *amo*, *doceo*, *lego*, *audio*.
2. They shall write every person singular and plural alone throughout

*Howres.*

both the active and passive voice of two irregular verbs : the one of the first conjugation, as *lavo* : the other of the second, as *sorbeo*.

3. They shall write, as in the howre before, two verbs; th'one of the third conjugation, as *dico*; th' other of the fowrth, as *sentio*.
4. They shall translate into Latine dictata, or Englishes made out of the rules of the concords, or of the construction of substantives and adjectives, being uses of the examples.

*The Afternoone.*

1. They shall translate other dictata, or Englishes made out of the rules of verbs, w<sup>ch</sup> have a nominative, genitive, or dative case after them, being uses of the examples.
2. They shall doe likewise out of the rest of the rules of the construction of verbs, and the other parts of speech that followe.
3. They shall translate a dialogue, being a dictatum, or English made out of Corderius his Dialogues.
4. They shall translate an epistle, being a dictatum, or English made out of Tully his Epistles.

*The Third Forme :—the Forenoone.*

1. They shall write the ends or terminacōns of the fyve declensions, and fowre conjugations, with a note of the short or long tyme w<sup>ch</sup> peculiarly belongs to everie declension and conjugation.
2. They shall write some person singular or plurall of the cognata tempora of some anomaly-verb in every conjugation, through both the active and passive voices.
3. They shall make of themselves, according to the rules, so many uses, as they can, of one, two, or more examples propounded out of the rules of the syntaxis.
4. They shall vary some easy Latine sentence so many waies as they can.

*The Afternoon.*

1. They shall write in construing-manner, some short dialogue of Corderius, exactly observing the natural right order of construing,

*Howres.*

- and their points; and also make uses of the rarest and best phrases.
2. They shall of themselves make another dialogue like unto the former.
  3. They shall write, in construing-wise, some short and easy epistle of Tully, and make use of the rarest and best phrases alone.
  4. They shall of themselves make another epistle like unto the former.

*The Fourth Forme:—the Forenoone.*

1. They shall write, in construing-wise, a dialogue of Corderius longer than the former forme did, and of themselves make another dialogue like unto it.
2. They shall write, in construing-wise, some easy epistle of Tully, and make another like unto it.
3. They shall vary some Latine sentence soe many waies as they can.
4. They shall make two, three, or more periods of some theme or sentence in Latine, and make two, or more verses upon the same.

*The Afternoone.*

1. They shall write the Greeke ends and terminacons, or els the paradigmata of the 4 declensions of perfect nownes.
2. They shall write the Greeke ends and terminacons, or els the paradigmata of the 5 declensions of nouns contract.
3. They shall write some person singular, duall, or plurall, of the active paradigmata of the Greeke verbs, barytona, circumflexa, and in  $\mu$ .
4. They shall write some person singular, dual, or plural, of the passive or middle paradigmata of the Greeke verbs, barytona, circumflexa, and in  $\mu$ .

*The Fift Forme:—the Forenoone.*

1. They shall vary some Latine sentence in prose.
2. They shall make a longer theme, or treatise, in prose than the former forme did.

Howres.

3. They shall make verses upon the same theme or sentence.
4. They shall make a dialogue or an epistle in Latine.

*The Afternoone.*

1. They shall compare a nowne adjective in Greeke.
2. They shall write some person singular, dual, or plural, of the cognata tempora in Greeke; first in the active voice, secondly in the passive, thirdly in the middle.
3. They shall make some parodiæ, or imitacons of Latine verses.
4. They shall also make some parodiæ, or imitations of Greeke verses.

*The Sixt Forme :—the Forenoone.*

1. The schoolemaister having opened, on the sodayne, some part of Tully, shall read one period, word by word, without nameing either with what letters any word is to bee written, or where any point is to bee sett; or telling them any thing that may help their understanding of the same period. And the scholars shall write, word by word, after the schoolem̃r and presently translate the same into proper and playne English, leaving empty spaces so often as they are not able to translate it themselves.
2. They shall turne the same period into other Latine, one or more waies, and also into Greeke.
3. They shall turn it into Latine hexameters and pentameters, or sapphicks.
4. They shall make two, three, or more, periods, in prose, upon some theme or sentence propounded, and also verses upon the same.

*The Afternoone.*

1. The schoolemaister having opened, on the sodayne, the Greeke Testament, Esop's Fables, in Greeke, or some other very easie Greeke author, shall read some short sentence, without nameing letters, accent, spirit, or point, or telling them any thing that may help their understanding thereof; and the schollers shall write, word by word, after the schoolemaister, and presently translate the same into proper and plaine English, leaving empty spaces, so often as they are not able to translate it themselves.

Howes.

2. They shall turne the same sentence into proper and plaine Latin, and also into other Greeke.
3. They shall also turne it into Greeke hexameters and pentameters, or sapphicks.
4. They shall make two, three, or moe, periods in Greeke prose, and also some Greeke verses upon some Greek sentence propounded.\*

THE UTILITIE AND BENEFYTT OF THESE PROBATIONS AND TRYALLS.

First, they are provocations to the teachers and schollers to bee very studious, circumspect, and carefull, in their several places, that the former by teaching, and the other by learning, doe make good preparacon thereunto.

Secondly, they will make the teachers soe to instruct their schollers, that they, of themselves, may bee well able to practise and make use of whatsoever they teach, that all their exercises bee don of understanding and knowledg, without the helpe of any other.

Thirdly, they will cause both teachers and schollers every day more and more to surpass themselves in all things; and, namely, that the last exercises bee, for substance, more to the purpose; for the tongue, more proper; for order, better; for writeing, fayrer; and in all circumstances more pleasing the viewers than the former were.

Fourthly, these probacons and trialls wilbee to all men infallible and sure testimonies of the teachers' diligence, and the scholars' profiting, whence, as from a fountain, will flowe to the company contentment, to parents satisfaction, to teachers comfort, to scholars cheerfulness, to the schoole creditte; to posterity, yf not matters of emulation, yet patterns of imitation, and occasions of farre better exercises.

Fiftly, the company, from the exercises done on the probacon-daies, shall trewly be informed, when and how often soever they please, wch

\* The company and school, on perusing the above, cannot but observe some occasional differences between the orders of the seventeenth century and the practice of the nineteeth; but those individuals who are best acquainted with the detail of business on probation-days will rather be astonished at the general conformity which has subsisted for more than two hundred years than surprised at the few deviations which have taken place in such a length of time.

schollers, of the highest form, bee absolutely the best, and w<sup>ch</sup> simply bee the worst, whereby the Merchant-Tailors, at the election-day, shall the better know w<sup>ch</sup> of the said scholars is most fytt to bee preferred to St. John Baptist Colledge, in Oxford, and not depend so much upon others.

Lastly, although the papers of the schollers' exercises, written on the probation-daies, should presently bee cancelled, burnt, or converted into any other use, yet shall the schollers' benefit, arising principally from the makeing thereof, bee the same, as yf they were reserved for posterity. Howbeit, yt cannot be denied but that the keeping of them for the viewe of posterity will cause some greate care both in the preparacon and makeing thereof.

Wee, whose names are hereunder subscribed, allowe and thinke very good and necessarie that the orders and exercises aforesaid bee used by the schoole-maister, ushers, and schollers, of the Marchant-Tailors' Schoole, for their most profyt in learning and commendacon of the schoole and founders of the same.

JOHN OVERALL, Deane of Paul's.\*

JOHN DOVE, Doctor in Divinity.†

JOHN SPENCER, Doctor in Divinity.‡

NICHOLAS FELTON, Doctor in Divinity.§

JOHN CHILDERLEY, Doctor in Divinity.||

And also, by these assistants of the company,

NOWELL SOTHERTON, one of the Barons of the Exchequer.¶

JOHN SWYNNERTON, Knight and Alderman.\*\*

GEFFREY ELWES, Alderman.

RICHARD GORE, a M<sup>r</sup> of the Company.†† and

THOMAS JUXON, an other M<sup>r</sup> of the Company.

\* "John Overall, S.T.P. was sometime fellow of Trinity-College, in Cambridge, then master of Katherine-Hall, and at length the king's professor of divinity in that university. In 1592 I find him admitted to the vicarage of Epping, Essex, at the presentation of Sir Thomas Heneage, Knt. and, May 29, 1602, he had the prebend of Totenhale conferred on him, and the same day was elected dean of St. Paul's; and, whilst dean, was one of the first fellows, and the first in order, of the college of Chelsey, in Middlesex, appointed by King James I. himself, May 8, 1610. He was prolocutor of the lower house of convocation, called anno 1603, (1 Jac.) and continued by adjournments and prorogation to 1610, and drew up, in three books, in manuscript, the acts and canons that passed therein, and now lately published, in 1690, by Arch-

The master and ushers were then sent for and acquainted with the orders which had been agreed upon, when William Carrell,

bishop Sancroft, under the title of Bishop Overall's Convocation-Book. From the deanry of St. Paul's he was promoted to the bishoprick of Coventry and Litchfield, to which he was consecrated April 3, 1614, and from thence translated to the see of Norwich, to which he was elected May 21, 1618, confirmed Sept. 30 following, and, dying May 12, 1619, was buried in the cathedral-church of Norwich. About the time of the restauration of King Charles II. Dr. John Cousin, Bishop of Durham, (who had been his secretary,) did, in honour of his memory, as having been one of the profoundest school-divines of our nation, erect a monument on the next pillar to his grave."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 50.

† "John Dove, a Surrey man, born of plebeian parents, was elected from Westminster-school a student of Christ-Church anno 1580, aged 18, and, after he had taken the degrees in arts, became a preacher of note in the university. In 1596 he proceeded in divinity, being at that time well-beneficed, if not dignified. He concluded his last day in April (about the 19th day) anno 1618." (*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 436, among the rectors of St. Mary, Aldermay.) What he has published may be seen in Wood's *Athenæ*, v. i. p. 432.

‡ Probably the same with John Spencer, S.T.P. one of the first fellows of Chelsea-College.—See *Fuller's Church History*, b. x. p. 52.

§ "Nicholas Felton, upon the death of Griffith, succeeded next in this prebend (Chamberlain-Wood.) He was collated by the archbishop of Canterbury to the rectory of St. Mary-le-Bow Jan. 17, 1595, being then bachelour of divinity, which he resigned before April 28, 1617. He was admitted rector of Eston Magna, (Essex,) Oct. 23, 1616, but how or when he voided it appears not, and collated to this prebend March 4 following, (being then doctor of divinity.) Dec. 14, 1617, he was consecrated to the bishoprick of Bristol, (holding, it seems, this prebend in commendam, till he resigned it about Nov. 1618,) and, March 11 following, was translated to the sea of Ely. He was the son of a sea-faring man in Yarmouth, scholar, fellow, and at last master of Pembroke-Hall, in Cambridge, doctor of divinity, and parson of St. Antholine's, where, saith my author, he had been minister twenty-eight years, and, dying Oct. 5, 1626, was buried in that church under the communion-table. He was a great scholar,—a painful preacher in London for many years, with no less profit to others than credit to himself. He had a sound head and sanctified heart, beloved by God and all good men, very hospitable to all, and charitable to the poor."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 136.

¶ See page 135, note.

\*\* See page 150, note.

¶ See pages 150, 157, note.

†† See page 150, note.



the chief usher, candidly acknowledging that he was not able to teach Greek ; Hayne very kindly undertook to supply his deficiency, and promised that the new regulations should be carried into effect.\*

In the following June, Christopher Reelye, William Harris, William Rippin, and Adam Langley,† were elected scholars of St. John's ; and, in consequence of a letter from the president and senior fellows, it was determined to raise the allowance for their travelling charges from six to ten pounds, on condition that the

\* “ According to order and direcon from our m̃r, wardens, and assistaunts, and upon notice and warning in that behalf given, there resorted to this court Mr. William Heane, M̃r of Arts, being the companies chiefe schoolem̃r of their grammer schoole in St. Lawrence Pountneys, London, and William Carrell, Thomas Heane, and John Waterson, Batchelers of Arte, being the three ushers of the said schoole, unto whomne relacon was made, that the company being very desirous to preserve the creditt of their schoole, and that the schollers might increase and proffytt in learning, and that the company might receave better informacon and satisfaccon, which schollers shalbe moost worthy and fytt to be preferred, by the prosecucon and great care and paynes of the right worshipful Mr. Robert Dow, a grave and worthy old maister, and liberal benefactor to this company, diverse orders concerning a *probation* of the said schoole, three severall tymes in the yere, were devised, approved, and allowed by diverse reverend and worthy doctors, and other learned men, for the good of the schoole, which orders were openly redt unto the schoolem̃r and ushers at this court. And, by a generall consent concluded and agreed, that the same shalbe duly observed and put in execution, and it is ordered that the same shalbe entred in the booke, and added to the orders aunciently made for the governement of the schoole, and that the common clark of this company shall deliver unto the said Mr. Heane the schoolem̃r a frewe coppie of the said orders, concerning the probation aforesaid to thend he may take especiall care that the same may be putt in execucon according to the frew intent and meaning thereof. And, whereas the said William Carrell, the chief usher, doth confesse himself to be ignoraunt in the Greeke tongue, soe as he is not able to performe that which is required in his place, Mr. Heane, the chief m̃r, comending the greate care and dilligence of Mr. Carrell in teaching the Latin tongue, doth therefore on his behalf undertake to supply Mr. Carrell's want in the Greeke, and to see the orders trewlie performed by himself and all his ushers throughout the whole schoole.”—*See minutes of court*, 14 January, 1607.

† MS. account.

members of the college received it as a free gift and continued to "use the company lovingly and kindly."\*

Shortly after this the king was pleased to signify his intention of dining with the company at their hall on the day fixed for the election of master and wardens. Buckeridge was appointed to preach the sermon,† and Hayne was desired to train some of his boys to welcome his majesty. And thus would the school have borne a distinguished part in the business of the day. But, unfortunately, Sir John Swinnerton, or some one else who had the ear of the court, suggested to them that the schoolmaster and scholars not being acquainted with the kind of entertainments likely to please royalty, it would be better to contract with Ben Jonson for "a speech, musique, and other inventions,"‡ which was done accordingly.§

\* "And moreover, at this assembly there was openly redd a l're lately sent from the president and tena seignior fellows of St. John Baptists Colledg in Oxon, and upon full consideracon thereunto had it was concluded and agreed that the some of vi<sup>li</sup> which the company yerely gave to the president and two seignior fellows for their charges in coming to our schoole against St. Barnabas day shalbe increased iii<sup>li</sup> and made up the some of x<sup>li</sup> upon this condition that they use the company lovingly and kindly, and the same to have contynnuance no longer then may stand with the good pleasure and liking of the company, and not to be accompted any matter of duty but the free guift and bounty of the company.

† Thelection of schollers are entred in a bill indented, made for that purpose, whereof one parte remayneth with the company, and another with the colledg."—*Minutes of court*, 11 June, 1607.

‡ See minutes of court, 16 July, 1607.

§ "Whereas the company are informed that the kings moast excellent ma<sup>ty</sup> with our gracious queene, and the noble prince, and diverse honorable lords and others, determyne to dyne at our hall on the day of thelecocon of m<sup>r</sup> and wardens, therefore this meeting was appointed to advise and consult howe every thinge may be performed for the reputacon and creditt of the company, and to give his ma<sup>ty</sup> best lykeing and contentment, &c. &c. &c. And Sir John Swynnerton is entreated to conferr with Mr. Beniamyn Johnson, the poet, about a speech to be made to welcome his ma<sup>ty</sup> and for musique and other inventions which may give liking and delight to his ma<sup>ty</sup>

But, though the company had been prevailed on to doubt whether their young orators could give contentment to a king, they

by reason that the company doubt, that their schoolem<sup>r</sup> and schollers be not acquainted with such kinde of enterngements."—*Minutes of court*, 27 June, 1607.

§ " A. D. 1607.—On the 16th of July, the day of election of master and wardens, his majesty, (James I.) accompanied by Prince Henry, and attended by a great number of the nobility, came into the city, and repaired to M<sup>t</sup> Taylors Hall, where he was splendidly entertained with great variety of music, vocal and instrumental, and speeches, in a chamber called the King's Chamber. Dinner was no sooner over, than the master (John Swinnerton) and wardens, accompanied by the recorder (Sir Henry Montague), and divers of the aldermen of the city, in the name of the company, returned humble and hearty thanks for the great honour he had done the fraternity, and presented him with a purse of gold. Whereupon Richard Langley, the companys clerk, showed his majesty a roll, which contained the names of 7 kings, 1 queen, 17 princes and dukes, 2 duchesses, 1 archbishop, 31 earls, 5 countesses, 1 viscount, 24 bishops, 66 barons, 2 ladies, 7 abbots, 7 priors, and 1 sub-prior, besides a great number of knights and esquires, who had been members of their company. The king, having read this roll with great pleasure, declared that he was free of another company; but, to honour theirs, the prince, his eldest son, sh<sup>d</sup> become one of their members, and himself honour the ceremony with his presence, when the garland sh<sup>d</sup> be put upon his head, and then they resorted to the prince, who dined in the g<sup>t</sup> hall; which was no sooner performed, than the master of the company presented his royal highness with a purse of gold; and the clerk showing him the above-mentioned roll, he was so highly delighted therewith, that he sent one of his officers to require of all the nobility then present (who were not free of other companies), that if they had any affection for him, to accept of their freedom in his company. Whereupon they all, with humble acknowledgements to his royal highness, readily accepted the same. And so were accordingly made free 22 earls and lords, and a great many other knights and esquires; and of the clergy, Dr. Montague, Dean of the Chapel, and Adam Newton, Dean of Durham, and the prince's tutor, and three noblemen of the low countries, ambassadors to the king, viz. John Berke, Lord in Godschalk Cort, Counsellor of Dort; Sir John de Maldere, Knight, L<sup>d</sup> of Heyes, &c. and Chancellor of Zealand; Sir Noel de Caron, Knight, L<sup>d</sup> of Schoonwel, &c. Ambassador Ledger from the States. The names of some of the English nobles, that had their freedoms of this company granted them at this time, were the Duke of Lenox, the Earl of Nottingham, L<sup>d</sup> Admiral; the Earl of Suffolk, L<sup>d</sup> Chamberlain; the Earl of Salisbury, principal Secretary to the King; and several other knights and gentlemen, Scotch and English."—*Stow's Survey*, vol. ii. p. 277. The account of this royal visit in Maitland,

were not inattentive to the maintenance of the establishment in credit and reputation. With this view, they were accustomed, after prayers at their quarterly courts, to read the original statutes and more recent regulations of the school, that such salutary ordinances might never become a dead letter. And to the dinners on these occasions the schoolmaster was always invited, the court rightly judging that in honouring the teacher they honoured the foundation over which he presided.\*

At a meeting of this nature, on the 21st of March, 1608, above a year after the establishment of the probation, Dow proposed that the probation itself should be examined twice in the year by two learned men, between the hours of six and eleven in the forenoon. With the assistance of his literary friends, he had drawn up some orders for the establishment and conduct of this examination. And so manifest were the advantages likely to arise from this additional check, that the court would have given their immediate assent, had they not been apprehensive that what was so excellent in theory might possibly prove difficult in execution. However, it was agreed that the experiment should be tried without delay. And accordingly next morning Dr. Gwynn and Mr.

is remarkably incorrect. Among other inaccuracies it is stated to have taken place two years later.

\* "vii December, 1607. Memorandum.—This was the first quarter-day that this m<sup>r</sup> kept, in regard Mich<sup>s</sup> quarter-day was put of by reason of the visitation of sickness within the citty at that tyme.

"This day before dynner (according to auncient custome) the names of the livery were called, and notice taken of such as were absent. Then in reverent manner prayer was made, every man kneeling. After which the names of the benefactors and their charitable and godly devises were openly read and remembred. And also the materia<sup>l</sup>l ordynaunces for the government of the company, and the orders for the companies grammer schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneys were openly redd, and then preparation was made for dynner, whereunto were invited the whole assistaunts, and the ladies, and ould maisters wiefs, and the wardens wyefs of the present yere, and the preacher, the schoolemaister, warden. substituts, and almesmen of the livery, as in auncient tyme hath ben accustomed."—*See minutes of court.*

Wotton, a divine of considerable popularity,\* met at the school a little after six o'clock, and proceeded to ascertain, in the presence of Dow and the wardens of the company, whether what was required by the new orders could be performed within the given time. The result was highly satisfactory to all parties. The teachers were found to have done their duty. Many of the scholars were reported "to be fytt to be preferred to the universities." And Dow, highly gratified at the success of his device "did of his owne proper costs satisfy the learned men, the schoolem̃r, ushers, and officers, as in the writing, or orders, is menconed."†

\* He was the author of many polemical works, the dedications to most of which are dated "from the Tower-hill." He was probably lecturer at All Hallows, Barking, as in that church he preached a course of sermons, which were afterwards published.

† "At this court was made knowne unto the company the greate care which Mr. Robert Dow, an auncient m̃r, and liberrall benefactor of this company, hath for the good of the companies gramer schoole in St. Lawrence Pountneys, London, That, whereas above a yere past, he having had the opynion of diverse learned men, and with their approbation had caused certen orders to be drawen and allowed of for the *probation* of the whole schoole three tymes in the yere, viz. the xith day of March, the xith of September, and the xith of December, only by the m̃r, of the schoole and his three ushers, as, by the said orders being allowed, by fyve famous doctors may appeare. Now the said Mr. Dow being still desirous that the said schoole should flourish, hath likewise, with the advise of lerned men, devised certen orders for the examynation of the schoole's probation by two learned men two severall tymes in the yere, viz. betweene the xvth and last day of the moneth of March and September, and that the whole busines should be soe well plotted and foreseene, that all this examynacon be fully donne in one forenoone betweene the howers of vi and xi, or soone after. The purpose and entent of which said examynacon is for the better satisfaccon of the company as well of the trewe and faithfull performauce of the probations by the schoolem̃r and his ushers, as alsoe that they maye understand howe the boyes proffyt in learninge, which said orders for examynacon of the schoole's probation were considered and allowed by certen comyttees of the company. Neverthelesse it was desired that a present triall might be made by two learned men to understand whether the said examynacons might be performed in one forenoone, and whietlier upon examynation they should thinck fytt to alter or reforme any of the said orders. Whereupon it is ordred that the company shall presently entreate Mr. Dbctor Gwynn and Mr. Wootton, two juditious men, well learned both in Greeke and Latyn, to-mor-

## THE EXAMINATION OF THE SCHOOLE'S PROBATION.

## The Preface.

**Whereas** certen orders are appointed for the probacon of all the scholars of Marchant-tailors' Schoole three severall times in the yeare, viz. upon the eleaventh daies of March, September, and December, devised with confirmation of certeine doctors to bee done (for good considerations) by the maister of the schoole, and his three ushers, onely, and to bee entred into the Schoole's Register, with the maister and his three ushers hands subscribed thereunto, and then signified to the maister and wardens of the company of Marchaun tailors at their cōmon hall, and there entred into their court booke, It is further thought meete and convenient for the better satisfaction of the sayd maister and wardens and courte of assistants, as well for the true and faithfull pformance of the sayd probations by the maister of the schoole and his three ushers, as also, from time to time, to knowe which boyes profit most, and bee y<sup>e</sup> best and likeliest schollers in the sixe severall formes, that the said probations have their examination and tryall, and the same to bee truly and duly observed and kept for ever, except they shall, upon grave and needefull considerations, with good advise and consent, alter and chaunge any part thereof. Which sayd examination shalbee made and done, at two severall tymes every yere, in manner and forme following:

1. *Of the Examinations,—the place and tyme.*

This examination shalbee made by two judicious men, well learned both in Greeke and Latine, apt and fitt for that purpose, and being by the maister and wardens thereunto requested 2 or 3 dayes before the sayd

the next to repaire to the schoole and to perform the said trust. And be it remembered that the next morning in the presence of Mr. Dow himself and the wardens, the said two learned men mett at the schoole, considred of the orders, and performed the said examynation within the tyme lyimited, and did very much comend the devising thereof, and gave good allowance of diverse of the schollers commending many of them to be fytt to be preferred to the universities. And the service being performed, Mr. Dow did of his owne proper costs satisfy the learned men, the schoolem<sup>r</sup>, ushers, and officers, as in the writing, or orders, is mencioned."— *See minutes of court*, 21 March, 1608.

forenoone of examination, and in the south part of the schoole cōmonly called the Chappell in one forenoone onely betweene the eleaventh and twentieth dayes of the monthes of March and September. The whole business thereof shalbee so well plotted and foreseene, that all this examination bee fully done beetweene the howers of sixe and eleaven, or soone after that all that bee present may the better end and depart before twelve of the clocke, because it is meant that at this examination there shalbee neither eating nor drincking, except a little to staye one's stomach, as is hereunder appointed and mentioned.

2. *Of the Persons onely to bee present, the time of coming together, and reading of orders.*

The maister and wardens (being the surveiors of the schoole) or two of them at the least (the clarke and beadle attending upon them) shall, together with the two aforesayd learned men, bee at the schoole at six a clocke in the morning at the farthest w<sup>th</sup>out any farther assembly of comers whatsoever, except the maister of the schoole, for testimony as well of the companies care and paines for their schoole, as also of his own faithfullnes in his place, doe desire to call thither, two honest men, ffathers or ffriends of his scholers. And then and there the companies clark shall make an end of reading all such orders as concerne this present busines of examination, at a quarter of an hower before seaven a clocke at the farthest.

3. *That no impertinent matter is to bee intruded.*

In all this examination to th'end, that all thinges may bee done quietly in love and amity, and that the truth, the onely end of this mornings busines may the more plainely and sufficiently appeare, and also the better to end with the tyme, no one idle question, or impertinent talke, which may hinder the present service, shall in any case by any person then present bee moved.

4. *Wherein and how the Scholers are to bee examined.*

The scholers of every forme shalbee examined and tryed within the limited time, first, in every one's owne exercises which hee made on the last probation day in such circumstances, wayes and meanes whereby the examinours may most evidently see, quietly knowe, and certainly be assured,

that all the sayd exercises were made by every boyes owne selfe without the prompting or help of any, and that it is likely (if they shalbee thereunto required) they bee able forthwith to make the like: Secondly, for the examinours more ample, sufficient, and full insight into the ability or unabilitie of every severall boy, they may (if they thinke fitt) so soone as any forme (except the lowest) is come before them, propound and prescribe unto them all, one and y<sup>e</sup> same dictatum, vulgar or English, of two or three lines, presently either to bee turned into Latine, or a Latin sentence to bee varied out of some of their late lectures: Thirdly, if time will pmit, all shalbee further examined in the bookes which they then learne or lately have learned.

*5. Of the time to bee spent in examining every forme, and of the best scholars.*

The two learned men, or if they for more speedy dispatch shall thinke good, the maister of the schoole, in the presence of the maister and wardens, or any two of them, and the companie's clark, shall spend halfe an hower, and not above, (to the which end is delivered to the sayd maister of the schoole one halfe-hower glasse, with his case, to bee used for the better observation of the tyme,) in examyning especially eight or tenne boyes, whome the sayd maister of the schoole hath then first, and not before, at any man's request or suite whatsoever, nominated to bee the forwardest boyes in every one of the five lowest formes. Which sayd nominated best boyes (for the gayning of time) shall immediately before th'end of y<sup>e</sup> halfe hower, or dismissal of their fellowes, be brought into the chappell, or place of examination, as also all the rest of the scholars of every one of the sayd formes shalbee afterward quietly and without any disturbance likewise brought before them. And the sayd examination shall begin before seaven a clock. ffirst with the scholars of the first, or lowest forme, and so ascending and proceeding to the second, third, fourth, and fife, formes, in order, untill halfe an hower after nine a clocke, and from that time untill halfe an hower after tenne all the scholars of the sixte or highest forme; which sayd two learned men having w<sup>th</sup> all indifferency done their best indeavours to knowe and finde as well out of them that were not nominated as them that were nominated, the best and forwardest boyes, at the end of their examinations shalbee intreated to informe the



maister and wardens then present how the scholers doe profit, and whether the schoolemaister and ushers doe faithfully and wisely performe their duties, and of such other circumstances as may tend to the good of the schoole.

6. *An Entrance to bee made in the Companie's Register-Booke.*

The clarke of the company shall, after every such examination, make a record or entrance in the companie's register-booke of their courts of assistants of the day of every such examination, and of the names of the examiners, and of such of the company as were present at every such examinations, together with the conceits and opinions of the learned men how the scholers doe profit, and whether the schoole-maister and ushers doe carefully and wisely performe the duty of their place, and shall publish and reade the same at the next court of assistaunts following every such examination.

7. *Of the Money to bee given and distributed.*

In consideration of which paynes 40*s.* at each of the two severall times in the yere shalbee payd and given to and amongst the above-mentioned persons, in this manner, viz.

	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
To each of the two learned men 10 <i>s.</i> - - - - -	xx	
To the maister of the schoole and his three ushers, iiis. iiid. a piece, thought good by the donour so to bee divided equally, for the more care to bee had by the sayd ushers for their applying the scholers under them - - - - -	xiii	iiii
To the companie's clarke - - - - -	iii	iii
To their beadle for warning the assembly, and attending at the schoole, that none come to trouble the examination - - - - -	xvi	
There shalbee payd unto the maister of the schoole for beere, ale, and new manchet bread with a dish of sweete butter, which hee shall have ready in the morning, with two fine glasses set upon the table, and covered with two faire napkins, and two faire trenchers, with a knife laid upon each trencher, to th'end that such as please may take part to stay their stomacks, untill the end of the examination - - - - -	ii	

8. *An Exposition of the Companies meaning touching this examination.*

It is not ment by this examination any other matter, but to give the company light how their schoole standeth with the diligence of the maister and his three ushers, and their scholers good proceeding in learning, and how truly the probations were by the schoolemaister and the three ushers pformed.\*

In the June following the establishment of this examination, Rowland Westwood, John Hayne, and Anthony Bearblock, were elected scholars of St. John's.†

On the 13th of September, the Probation-Book was presented to the court according to order; and, on the 20th of the same month, between the hours of six and eleven in the morning, there was an examination by Robert Hill, Bachelor in Divinity,‡ and

\* The principal deviations from the above orders will be found in the following particulars; some of which may be traced to the alteration of manners, and some to express regulations of the company.—The examination now begins about the time (half past eleven) when it used to leave off.—Instead of “two honest men ffathers or ffreinds” of the scholars, called thither by “the maister of the schoole for testimony of the companies care and his own faithfullnes,” there is an “assembly of comẽers” desirous of witnessing the examination of a number of ingenuous youths, who second by their own efforts the pains of their instructors, and deserve, what they never fail to experience, the candour and liberality of their examiners.—To the “beere, ale, manchet bread, and sweete butter,” which “the maister of the schoole” is bound to “have ready,” his well known hospitality adds a “neat repast,” which I cannot better describe than in the words of Milton,—

“ — light and choice,  
“ Of Attick taste, with wine.”

The “one halfe hower glasse and two faire trenchers” have disappeared; and, instead of every one at the end of the examination going about his business, many a guest is invited to the hall by the company,—

“ Whose board, with plenty crown'd,  
“ Revives the feast-rites old.” PHILIPS.

† MS. account.

‡ Robert Hill, B. D. was presented to the rectory of St. Margaret Moses, 15 Sept. 1607, and resigned it in 1613, on being presented to the rectory of St. Bartholomew's

William Gouge, Master of Arts,\* in the presence of the wardens, and Dow, "the first devisor and sole mayntaynor of the probacon and examynacon,—who hath given satisfaccon to the company (amongst other his memorable acts) to pay xl<sup>th</sup> two severall tymes yerely for the performance of this present service of examinacon and care for ever."† The examiners "gave good allowance of the

by the Exchange.—See *Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 404. "In the *Athen. Oxon.* (v. i. fasti 167,) we are told that this Rob. Hill was bachelour of divinity of Christ College in Cambridge, and incorporated in the same degree in the university of Oxford, July 10, 1604, and was (as is there said) about that time, parson of S. Bartholomew, near to the Exchange, in London, which appears to be a mistake, for he was not admitted to this church of S. Bartholomew, till the year 1613, and was at that time doctor of divinity, as may be seen above. He was always esteemed a learned man, and a painful preacher. He died in 1623, and was buried near to the body of his wife in the chancel of this church."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 292.

\* "Will. Gouge, M.A. of Cambridge. He was a native of Stratford, Bow, in Middlesex, was educated in King's Coll. of which he was fellow, afterwards he was doct. of div."—*Wood's Athenæ*, v. i. fasti 184.

† "Whereas, upon the xiii<sup>th</sup> of September, 1608, there was presented to the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and divers of the assistaunts, the Register Booke of the Schoole's Probation, as by an order entred in the Companies Register Booke of Ordinary Courts appeareth, be it nowe remembred that upon Tuesday the xx<sup>th</sup> day of the said moneth of September, in the presence of the right worshipfull Mr. Robert Dowe, an auncient m<sup>r</sup> of this company, and the first devisor and sole mayntaynor of the probacon and examynacon herein entred, also in the presence of Mr. Thomas Henshawe, Mr. Anthony Holmeade, Mr. George Liddiatt, and Mr. Ffrancis Evington, the fower present wardens of this society, there was an examynation made of the said probation by Mr. Robert Hill, Batchelor in Divinity, and Mr. William Gouge, M<sup>r</sup> of Arts, two iudicious learned men, thereunto requested, and the same was performed according to thorders in that behalf devised, betweene the howers of vi and xi of the clock in the forenoone of the same day. And then the said Mr. Dowe and the said fower wardens intreated the learned men to informe them howe the schollers did proffitt, and whether the schoolem<sup>r</sup> and ushers did faithfully and wisely performe their duties, &c. Whoe upon examynacon of the exercises formerly made by the schollers of each forme, dyd fynde that the same were made by themselves simply without any inforcement by the schoolem<sup>r</sup> or ushers, and alsoe gave good allowaunce of the schoolem<sup>r</sup> and ushers

schoolm<sup>r</sup> and ushers care, diligence, and order, in their instruction," without excepting Carrell, whose assenting to teach the inferior forms instead of those which had formerly been under his charge, so wrought upon the company, that, at a court on the 19th of November, it was ordered that he should retain the salary and title of chief usher, notwithstanding the degradation which he incurred by not being qualified to teach Greek.\*

On Monday, the 13th of March, 1609, the Probation-Book was presented; and on the Thursday following the examination took place as before.† On St. Barnabas's Day, William Hutchenson, Martin Partridge, and John Filkins, were elected scholars of St. John's.‡ On the 18th of September the Probation-Book was pre-

care, diligence, and order, in their instruction, and did much commend the devising of the same order. And then one of the wardens of the company did satisfy and pay the some of forty shillings (as the gift of the said Mr. Dow) which was divided in forme following, viz. x<sup>th</sup> a peece to the examyners, iii<sup>th</sup> iii<sup>th</sup> a peece to the schoolm<sup>r</sup>, 3 ushers, and comon clark, xii<sup>d</sup> to the beadle, and ii<sup>th</sup> iii<sup>th</sup> upon a recreation or drincking at that tyme, provided according to an order sett down by the said Mr. Dow, the donor thereof, who hath given satisfaccion to the company (amongst other his memorable acts) to pay xl<sup>th</sup> two severall tymes yerely, for the performance of this present service of examinacon and care for ever."—*See minutes of court.*

19 November, 1608. At this court, Mr. Carill, the chief usher of the companies grammar schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneyes in London, by reason that he is not learned in the Greeke tongue, doth (according to a former motion unto him made) very willingly assent to teach the schollers of the inferior formes, whoe are onely trayned up in the Latine tongue, soe as Mr. Heyne, the schoolm<sup>r</sup>, may at his pleasure appointe some learned man experienced in the Greeke tongue, to teach these schollers which late were under the charge of the said Mr. Carill. In consideration of which said conformity, and because Mr. Carill hath long ben an usher in the said schoole, he shall still be satisfied the yerely allowance of xx<sup>th</sup> belonging to the chief usher, and carry the name of chief usher, notwithstanding he teach the inferior schollers."—*See minutes of court.*

† The memorandum concerning the presentation of the Probation-Book, and the examination that followed, is made every subsequent half year, for several years, in nearly the same form, *mutatis mutandis*.

‡ MS. account.

serted ; and on the 23d of the same month there was an examination by the same learned men as had hitherto performed that service. The only difference was that Hill had now taken the degree of doctor in divinity.\*

Shortly after this, however, the examiners were called to a painful and distressing duty. They were solicited, together with Anthony Wotton, who has been already mentioned, to assist the company in determining some differences which had risen between Hayne and Carrell, which tended much to the prejudice of the school.† What the cause of the disagreement was, or who was the offending party, we are not informed. It only appears that Carrell quitted his situation about the end of the year.‡

Of late it had been the practise of the court to vote Ffyshe's batlings as matters of course to whatsoever students were recommended by the president and senior fellows of the college. But as this had the effect of taking the election out of the hands of

\* See minutes of court.

† Fforasmuch as the company are informed of some disagreement between Mr. Heynes, the companies schoolemaister of their gramer schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneyes, and Mr. Carroll, one of the ushers of the same schoole, which is like to tend to the great preiudice of the schoole, if some speedy order be not taken therein, It is therefore agreed, that the said schoolmaister and usher shalbe warned to a courte of assistaunts, and that then Mr. Doctor Hill, Mr. Wootton, and Mr. Gouge, three iuditious learned men, shalbe intreated to be all three present to assist the company in examynation of the differences betweene the said schoolemaister and usher, to thend the company may take such further order for the redresse of the same, as to them shalbe thought convenient."—*See minutes of court*, 9 October, 1609.

‡ He subscribed his name, for the last time, at the end of "the table of the schoole's probation, made the eleventh of December." But, as the company made him a present about half a year afterwards, it is not probable that he was much to blame in the differences between Hayne and himself, though, owing to his inefficiency as a teacher, he had contended on very unequal terms, and had eventually been obliged to quit the field.—*See minutes of court*, 20 June, 1610.

the company, they took an opportunity, that offered early in January, 1610, of requiring that when a vacancy happened, two or three names should be sent up, that the court might make their own choice.\*

On Friday, the 17th of March, the Probation-Book was presented, and on the following Thursday there was an examination as usual; but, from the examiners report on this occasion, it is evident that, owing to the late changes among the teachers, the boys in some particular forms were not so forward as they ought to have been.† On St. Barnabas's Day no fewer than six vacancies occurred, which were supplied by Henry Warner, William Bignore, Thomas Harrison, Philip Parsons, Thomas Stevens, and Leonard Dorwin.‡ The Probation-Book was presented on the 10th, and the examination took place on the 14th of September.§

With the same attention "to the order prescribed by the company in this behalfe," the Probation-Book was presented on the

\* "And yt is agreed, that when any of Mr. Ffyshe's exhibitions, commonly called Mr. Fishe's Batlings, shalbe void, that then the company will have the names of two or three such poore schollers, as by the gift of the donor are capable, out of which they may make eleccion, and not to be tyed, or bring the same to a presedent, to elect such one as the colledg shall, from tyme to tyme, write for and comend."—*See minutes of court, 15 January, 1610.*

† "They did alsoe signifie that the third and fowerth fourme had not soe well profited in theire learninge as the others had done, Whereupon the schoolem̃r was called and advised by the maister and Mr. Dow, and alsoe by the said learned men, that from henceforth more speciall care and dilligence might be taken for the better teachinge and instructinge of the said third and fowrth formes then heretofore had beene, whoe did excuse the same by the late change and alteracon of ushers within the said schoole, and promised that the same shold be in all things hereafter more carefullie performed. And for the first, second, fift, and sixt formes, the said learned men did give good allowance of the schoolemaister and ushers care, diligence, and order in theire instruccon, fynding many forward and towardly children in the said fower formes," &c.—*See minutes of court.*

‡ MS. account.

§ See minutes of court.

11th of March, 1611, and the examination took place on the 14th of the same month.\* On election-day, William Sherburne and John Smith were chosen scholars of St. John's.† On the 17th of September the Probation-Book was presented, and two days afterwards the boys were examined as usual.‡

The amiable man, to whom the school was and is still indebted for such admirable regulations, was now declining in health. He lived to witness but one more probation and trial of the school. The book was presented on the 9th of March, 1612, the examination took place on the 17th of the same month;§ and, early in May, Dow exchanged this life for a better. The funeral procession moved with great solemnity from Merchant-Taylors' Hall to St. Michael's Church, in Cornhill. And the company omitted nothing in their power to testify their respect for so good a benefactor.||

About this time Hayne thought it would conduce to the improvement of the boys, if partitions were made in the school, for the purpose of separating one form from another, or the pupils of one teacher from those of the others, that every one's attention might be confined to his own business; and the company acceded to the proposal, on condition that the partitions were so contrived as to admit of being taken down at every election-day,

\* See minutes of court.

† MS. account.

‡ See minutes of court.

§ See minutes of court.

|| " 8 May, 1612. Ffirst at this courte, a mocon being made by our m̃r, that it was the desire of Mr. Raph. Hamor and Mr. Zachary Dow, two of the nearest kynd to Mr. Robert Dow deceased, a worthy member, and good benefactor of this company, to have the body of the said Robert Dow carried out of this hall, and the funerall dynner for such as accompany the corps to church to be kept in the same; it is therefore graunted, with a generall consent, that both the hall lynnens and plate, belonging to the same, shalbe freely lent, to performe the last duty of so woorshipfull a brother."—See minutes of court.

from which we may infer, that the original school-room was not inferior to the present.\* The scholars elected to St. John's were William Staple, John Speed, and Giles Rankin;† to the last of whom the company voted forty shillings "towards his chardges in setting forth to the said colledg."‡ The only remarkable circumstance that occurred towards the close of the year was, that Hayne omitted the probations in September and December; from which it is not unfair, perhaps, to conclude, that Dow's orders had never received his cordial approbation. But, though the schoolmaster was thus indelicately deficient in his duty, the company were not forgetful of the institutions of their deceased brother. The boys were examined at the customary season by Dr. Harris§ and Gouge,|| and the ushers, not being to blame, were paid their allowances.¶

\* "Whereas also at this courte, a mocon was made by Mr. Hayne, the companies schoolem̃r, to have particons made in the companies schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneys, shewing how necessary and profitable it wilbe, for the better instructing of the schollers, it is therefore upon good consideracon ordered and agreed, that such particons shalbe made as shalbe thought necessary, and so to have them contrived, that the most parte may be taken downe, at evry elecon day, so as the bewty of the schoole be no way blemished by the same, and Mr. Warden Boothby and Mr. Warden Gore are appointed to oversee the same worck."—*See minutes of court*, 8 May, 1612.

† MS. account.

‡ See minutes of court, 17 June, 1612.

§ Probably Richard Harris, S.T. P. Rector of Gestingthorp, Middlesex, 1599, and of Bradwell, Essex, 1612.—*See Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. ii. p. 85. and 280.

|| "Memorandum, that, albeit there was not at this tyme any probacon made by Mr. Haynes, the companies schoolem̃r of their grammer schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneys (of the schollers exercises) as heretofore liath byn usuall, yet be it remembred, that upon ffryday the eighteenth day of September, 1612, in the presence of Robert Jenkinson, Raph. Hamor, and William Gore, three of the wardens, there was an examynacon made of the said schollers by Mr. — Harris, Doctor in Divinity, and Mr. William Gouge, M̃r of Arts, &c."—*See minutes of court*.

¶ "x May, 1613. To this courte came the three ushers of the companyes gramer schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneyes in London, to intreate that, although Mr. Hayne did neglect the probacon exercise for two severall tymes, viz. the 11th of September



In consequence of the discussion, which, it is probable, took place on this occasion, the probation was strictly attended to the following March. On the 15th of that month the book was presented, and next day the boys were examined by Harris and Hill.\* But, as the sameness of these occurrences cannot but be tedious to the reader, I shall here bid them farewell. Only let it be remembered that, though the probations were afterwards increased to four, and in a later age reduced to two in the year, the half yearly examinations have been maintained with little or no interruption for two centuries; and while we attribute much of the diligence, which has been displayed by masters and boys during that period, to the natural effect of those periodical incitements to the discharge of duty, let not the name of the worthy member of the court, to whom we are indebted for the stimulus, be defrauded of his share of credit and applause.

On the 11th of June, 1613, Gregory Ballard was elected scholar of St. John's.†—And on the 30th of the same month, Sir William Craven‡ gave the college the parsonage of Creek in Northamptonshire,§ on condition that, as often as it was vacated, they should present to it one of their senior fellows who had been educated at Merchant-Taylors', and had spent his time in the study of divinity.¶ The conveyance was passed by an indenture tripartite, to

and the 11th of December, and therefore did not deserve the allowance due for the same, it would please the company to consider of them, whose paynes and diligence was taken as carefully for their parts, as if the said probacon had bin performed, accordinge to order by the m<sup>r</sup> of the schoole. Whereupon consideraçon being had, it is ordered and agreed, that they shall have paide them their nobles a peece for each of the two probacon dayes abovenamed, which amounteth in totall to the some of fortie shillings, Mr. Warden Hoskins to paie the same, and have it allowed in his accompt."—*See minutes of court.*

\* See minutes of court.

† MS. account.

‡ See page 149, note.

§ Gutch's Colleges and Halls, p. 541.

¶ From Bridges's History of Northamptonshire, (v. i. p. 561,) the MS. account often referred to, and other authentick sources of information, I have gleaned the following notices of the incumbents of Creek:—William Laude, Bishop of St. David's, compounded

one part of which "the company, beinge made a party to the purchase and to the trust," affixed their seal at a court on the 2d of July.\*

for his first fruits, 4th April, 1623; Nicholas Cliffe, B.D. was buried 17th Sept. 1635; Thomas Harrison compounded for his first fruits, 31st May, 1636; Stephen Fowler, M.A. was presented 1st Aug. 1650, and compounded for his first fruits 18th Feb. following; Thomas Winnard, B.D. was presented 4th Oct. 1662, and occurs in the Parish Register, 1675; Richard Bletchynden, B.D. died 1697; Arthur Buckeridge, B.D. was inducted 12th Nov. 1697, and buried 15th May, 1706; Sam. Smith, B.D. was presented 1707, and died 19 Nov. 1719; John Gillman, D.D. was inducted 1719; Hawley Bishop, D.C.L. was presented 1742; John Spier, D.D. was presented 1758; George Lethulier Schoen, D.C.L. is the present incumbent. One of the qualifications prescribed by the donor, has not been uniformly found in the fellows who have obtained this preferment: they have not all "spent their tyme in studie of divinitie in the said colledge." But all of them, except Laud and Fowler, were educated at Merchant-Taylors', and so far strictly answered part of the description in Sir William Craven's grant. Laud, who obtained leave to hold this living in commendam with the see of St. David's, as has been observed in the note, p. 153, had been educated at Reading; and Fowler, who held it two years with his fellowship, had been admitted into the college by the parliamentary visitors. "*Stephanus Fowler, M. A. Ex decreto visitatorum academia a parlamento delegatorum dat 13 Mar. 1649, admissus est socius, et paulo post vice-præses. Aug. 1, 1650, electus ad Rectoriam de Creek, adeo tamen ut per annos 2 proxime sequentes socii jus retineret.*"—*Vid. Regist. Coll. iii. pp. 426, 427, 428.*

\* "Whereas Sir William Craven, knight and alderman of London, a worshipfull member of this company, bearing a specyall affection to the preferment of the scholars, which shall, from tyme to tyme, be elected from the Merchauntailors schoole, in St. Lawrence Pountneys, in London, to St. John Baptist Colledg in Oxon, when such tyme as they shall have spent their tyme in studie of divinitie in the said colledge, and shalbe come one of the seignior fellowes of the same house, hath purchased of Sir Olliver Cramwell, the advowson and patronage of the church and personage of Creak in the countie of Northampton, and hath caused the same to be graunted and conveyed to the president and schollers of the said colledge and their successors for ever, upon trust and confidence that the said president and schollers, as often as the said church or personage shall fall voide, shall electe to the same one of the tenn seignior fellowes, which was elected from the said schoole of Merchaunt-tailors, which conveyance is passed by indenture tripartite betweene Sir Olliver Cramwell on the first parte, the president and schollers on the second partie, and the company of Merchant tailors and the said Sir Wm. Craven on the third partie, in regard

On St. Barnabas's Day, 1614, the election fell on John Lufton.\* The examiners for the company were Overall, now Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, and Bailey, Chaplain to Prince Henry ;† and for the college, Laud, Tillesley,‡ and Juxon.

whereof, the company beinge made a partie to the purchase, and to the trust, they are to putt their comon seale to the said assurance, therefore at this courte the said comon seale was annexed to two of the parts of the said assurance, to which likewise Sir Wm. Craven hath in the presence of this assembly put to his hande and seale, and the said indentures were delivered to the president's servant of St. Johns Colledge to be sent downe to Oxon to thende the president and schollers shall send to this company the thirde counterparte under the comon seale of St. Johns Colledge to remayne in the custodie of this societie."—*See minutes of court*, 2 July. 1613.

\* St. Barnabas Day, 1614. "did invite these learned men following, viz. the Bishopp of Coventry and Litchfield, late Deane of Paule's, and the now Deane of Paule's, whoe aunswereing that he should be then at Cambridge, in his place was invited Mr. Doctor Bayley, Doctor of Divinity, both which were present, with diverse other learned men, Mr. Doctor Laud, the President of St. John Baptist Colledge in Oxford, and two of the seignior fellowes of the same howse, viz. Mr. Richard Tillesley and Mr. William Juxon repayred and came to the said schoole, presently upon whose cominge, ffive of the principall schollers of the said schoole did pronounce severall orations, whereunto Mr. R<sup>d</sup>. Tillesley made a learned speech or aunswere.—16 were examyned,—5, viz. John Lufton, Thomas Atkinson, John Harvey, Xtopher Glynn, and John Dod, were put to election. Lufton had 12, Atkinson 1, Harvey 0, Glynn 6, Dod 1; soe the eleccion fell upon John Lufton."—*See minutes of court*.

† "Lodowick, or Lewis Bayly, who was born in the antient borough of Caermarthen in Wales; and, as a member of Exeter Coll. was admitted to the reading of the sentences in 1611, being about that time mlnister of Evesham in Worcestershire, chaplain to Prince Henry, and rector of S. Matthew, Friday-Street, London; but the time of his admission thereunto appears not. He proceeded in divinity two years after; much about the same time, he being fam'd for his eminence in preaching, was made one of the chaplains to King James I. who naming him Bishop of Bangor, he was consecrated thereunto, at Lambeth, Dec. 8, 1616, whereupon his church of S. Matthew, Friday-Street, became void, as I suppose, as did this his treasurership (of St. Paul's) likewise, tho' it does not appear. He published "the Practice of Piety," and dying in the beginning of the year 1652 was buried in his church of Bangor."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 107.

‡ Richard Tillesley, educated at Coventry, was admitted M.A. 1607, and B.D. November 25, 1613, chaplain to the bishop of Rochester, rector of Ruckstone, in the county of Kent, archdeacon and canon of Rochester, and rector of Stone, in Kent.

Under the auspices of the same learned prelate, and Fenton, Prebendary of Pancras,\* Thomas Atkinson was chosen in 1615; and, because Christopher Glyn, one of the other scholars, a lad of promising abilities, to whom the election was a considerable object in a pecuniary point of view, was too old to stand the following year, eleven members of the court very generously bound themselves and their executors to allow him twenty shillings each, annually, for ten years, and two others "gave him forty shillings apeece towards his charges to Oxford."†

\* "Roger Fenton was admitted to the church of St. Stephen, Walbrook, August 18, 1601, to St. Bennet Sherehog, Sept. 29, 1603, which he resigned about November, 1606, and, on the 14th of that month, was admitted to the vicarage of Chigwell, in Essex; after which, in 1609, Sept. 18, he was collated to this prebend of St. Pancras, whereby he then became rector and patron as well as vicar of that church; which prebend, vicarage, and also the rectory of St. Stephen, Walbrook, he enjoyed till his death, which happened 16 January 1615-6, in the 50th year of his age. He was buried under the communion-table in the chancel of St. Stephen, Walbrook, over whose grave was a stone laid with an inscription, whereby it appeared that he was a Lancashire man born, fellow of Pembroke-Hall, in Cambridge, doctor of divinity, and a person excellently well learned, pious, and beloved."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 197.

† "St. Barnabas-Day, 1615.—This day falling upon the saboth-day, the companye's gramr-schoole at St. Lawrence-Pountneye's was visited on the Satterday before, and examyned by the reverent and learned men hereafter named. The stewards—did make very bountifull provision for the schoole-dynner, unto which dynner, and for the appositions and examynacon of our schollers, the wardens—did invite these learned men following, viz. the bishopp of Coventry and Litchfield, late deane of Paule's, and M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Fenton, Doctor of Divinity, both which were present with diverse other learned men.—Seaven of the principall schollers did pronounce severall orations. It was agreed that, upon Sunday, about three of the clock in the afternoone, being St. Barnabas-Day, the whole assembly shoulde meete agayne, only the bishopp of Coventry and Litchfield and M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Ffenton excepted, whose did upon the Satterday sett their hand to the indenture, to confirme any of the fower that were in elecon, and then proceed to their elecon. Whereupon, by thadvice and assent of the sayd learned men, these fower, viz. Thomas Atkinson, Christopher Glyn, Thomas Day, and Anthony Death, were put to elecon, and by scruteny and most voyces the elecon did fall upon Thomas Atkinson, unto which elecon the president and two

In 1616, Smith, Bishop of Gloucester,\* as well as Overall, Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, honoured the school by at-

seignior fellowes gave their full and absolute liking, assent, and consent.—And be it remembered, that in regard Christopher Glyn, one of the fower that was in eleccon, by reason of his yeres, could not be capeable the next yere, diverse of the company, whose names hereafter follow, out of their free will and charitable devocon towards the preferment of poore men's children that are likely to proove schollers, have graunted to the said Christopher Glyn the severall somes of twenty shillings a yere, to be payed by them or their executors for the terme of tenn yeres, yf the sayd Christopher Glyn shall soe long live, for which their great love and care of the youth the President (Laud,) and fellowes, gave the company greate thanks, and promised to accept of him into their colledge with all kyndnes.

“ The names of them that have promised xxsh. a yere to the sayd Christopher Glyn, for the terme of tenn yeres, yf he soe long live, viz.

MR. RANDULPH WOOLLEY, then M <sup>r</sup> .	MR. HUMFFREY STREETE.
MR. JOHN GORE.	MR. RAPH HAMER.
MR. WILLIAM GORE.	MR. THOMAS JOHNSON.
MR. THOMAS BOOTHBIE.	MR. WILLIAM GREENEWELL.
MR. ROBERT JENKINSON.	MR. JOHN SLANEY.
MR. RICHARD WRIGHT.	

And Mr. Edward James and Mr. Thomas Marsham gave him forty shillings a peece towards his charges to Oxford.”—*See minutes of court.*

\* “ Miles Smith, a fletcher's son, received his first breath within the city of Hereford, became a student first in C. C. College about 1568, whence translating himself soon after to Brazen-nose, took the degrees in arts as a member of that house, wherein, by the benefit of a severe discipline that was in his time exercised, and by his indefatigable industry, he proved at length an incomparable theologist. About that time he was made one of the chaplains, or petty canons of Ch. Ch. and took the degree of bachelor of divinity, as a member of that royal foundation. Afterwards he became canon-residentiary of the cathedral church of Hereford, doctor of divinity, and, in 1612, bishop of Gloucester, to which see (which was given him for his great pains in translating the Bible) he received consecration 20th Sept. the same year. From his youth he constantly applied himself to the reading of antient classical authors of the best note in their own languages, wherewith, as also with neoterics, he was plentifully stored, and lusted after no worldly thing so much as books, of which, though he had great store, yet there were none scarce to be found in his library, especially of the antients, that he had not read over, as hath been observed by those who have perused them since his death. He ran through the Greek and Latin fathers,

tending the election, when Arthur Wingham was chosen scholar of St. John's.\*

and judiciously noted them in the margin as he went. The rabbins also, as many as he had, with their glosses and commentaries, he read and used in their own idiom of speech. And so conversant he was and expert in the Chaldaic, Syriac, and Arabic, that he made them as familiar to him, almost, as his own native tongue. Hebrew also he had at his finger's ends, and withall stories of all times; and, for his rich and accomplished furniture in that story, he had this elogy given him by a learned bishop of this kingdom, that he was a very walking library. For this his exactness in those languages he was thought worthy by King James I. to be called to that great work of the last translation of our English Bible, wherein he was esteemed the chief, and a workman that needed not be ashamed. He began with the first, and was the last man in the translation of the work; for, after the task of translation was finished by the whole number set apart and designed to that business, being some few above forty, it was raised by a dozen selected from them, and at length referred to the final examination of Bilson, Bishop of Winton, and this our author, who, with the rest of the twelve, are stiled, in the History of the Synod of Dort, *vere eximii et ab initio in toto hoc opere versatissimi*, as having happily concluded that worthy labour. All being ended, this excellent-person, Dr. Smith, was commanded to write a preface, which being by him done, it was made public, and is the same that is now extant in our church Bible, the original whereof is, if I am not mistaken, in the Oxonian Vatican. He hath written, besides what is before mentioned, "Sermons, Lond. 1632, fol." They are fifteen in number, and were transcribed out of his original MSS. the first of which is on Jer. ix. 23, 24. He departed this mortal life in the beginning of November, in sixteen hundred twenty and four, and was buried on the 9th of the same month in our Lady's Chappel, in the cathedral church of Gloucester, leaving behind him two sons, which he had by his first wife, (Mary Hawkins, of Cardiff,) named Gervase, of the Middle Temple, Gent. and Miles Smith."—*Wood's Athens*, v. i. p. 490.

\* "11 June, 1616.—did invite the learned men following, viz. the Bishop of Gloucester and the Bishop of Litchfield and Coventrie, both which were present, with divers other learned men at dinner. Seaven of the principall schollers did pronounce severall orations in Greek and Latin. Some sixteene of the principall schollers were examined. By thadvice and assent of the sayd learned men, the fower, viz. Arthur Wingham, Anthony Death, William Ames, and John Edwards, were put to eleccon, and by scrutinie and most voyces, the sayd Arthur Wingham had thirteene voyces, Anthony Death and William Ames none, and John Edwards sixe, so as by scrutinie and most voyces, the eleccon did fall upon Arthur Wingham, upon which eleccon the president and two segnior fellowes gave their full and absolute liking, assent, and consent. And

Next year, it is remarkable, the election was conducted without either president or vice-president, the former being with the king in Scotland, and the latter detained at home by illness. King, Bishop of London,\* and Overall, however, were present, by whose advice John Edwards was elected.† And though their

then was payed unto the president and two segnior fellows, by waye of good will from the company towards their riding charges, the some of tenne pounds. And soe all departed with good content and in loving manner."—*See minutes of court.*

\* "John King, Doctor of Divinity, was son of Philip King, of Wornal, near to Brill, in Bucks, (by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Edmund Conquest, of Houghton-Conquest, in Bedfordshire,) son of Thomas King, brother to Robert King, the first Bishop of Oxford. This our bishop was born at Wornal, before mentioned; brought up at Westminster school; became a student at Christ Church in Oxford; in 1576 took the degrees in arts; made chaplain to Queen Elizabeth, as he was afterwards to King James; installed Archdeacon of Nottingham, August 12, 1590; admitted to the church of S. Andrew's, Holborn, being then Bachelour of Divinity, May 10. 1597, and to the Preb. of Sneating, in the cathedral church of S. Paul, October 16, 1599; afterwards he was made chaplain to Egerton, Lord Keeper; proceeded doctor of divinity in 1602; had the deanry of Christ-Church aforesaid conferred on him in 1605, and was afterwards several years together, vice-chancellor of that university; in 1611 he had the Bishoprick of London bestowed on him by King James I. who commonly called him the King of Preachers; his election was confirmed September 7 the same year; his consecration performed on the 8th; and his temporalities restored on the 18th of the same month; at which time he was had in great reverence by all people; he was a solid and profound divine, of great gravity and piety, and of a most excellent volubility of speech.—He died the 30th of March, 1621, and was buried in the south isle, over against the quire, in the cathedral church of S. Paul, under a flat marble, and had a long epitaph inscribed in a table hanging by, which may be seen in Hist. Paul. p. 73."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 29.

† St. Barnabas day, 1617. "The wardens of this company did, fower or five dayes before, invite these learned men following, viz. the Bishopp of London and the Bishopp of Litchfield and Coventry, both which were present, with diverse other learned men, at dynner, at which tyme this yere in regard Mr. Doctor Lawd, the president of St. John's, was in Scotland with the king, and the vicepresident sick and not able to come, there was only two of the senior fellows, viz. Nicholas Cliffe and Edmond Jackson, which repayred and came to the said schoole upon St. Barnabas day, presently upon whose cominge nyne of the princypall schollers of the sayd schoole

lordships were much offended by the smoke from the chimney in the kitchen,\* where the dinners on these occasions had been dressed for near forty years,† they departed well pleased with their classical entertainment.

The countenance, which the school thus continued to receive from some of the highest dignitaries of the church, encouraged several opulent citizens to increase the ability, which the company already possessed, of furnishing assistance to students at the university. Of these, the first who came forward, in imitation of Ffyshe, was John Vernon, who founded four exhibitions, of the annual value of four pounds each, for students in divinity at St. John's.‡ The next was John Wooller, who established one exhi-

did pronounce orations in Greek and Latyne, &c.—some twelve of the princypall schollers were examyned,—by the advise and assent of the sayd learned men, these fower, viz. William Ames, John Edwards, Jonas Owen, and Symon Saunders, were put in eleccion, and by scrutenye and most voyces, the said Wm. Ames had one, John Edwards had twelve, Jonas Owen one, and Symon Saunders two, so as by scrutenye and most voyces the eleccion fell upon John Edwards, unto which eleccion the two senior fellowes gave their full and absolute likinge, assent, and consent.”—*See minutes of court.*

\* “Whereas, at the last eleccion of schollers at the companyes schoole in St. Lawrence Pountneys, it did appeare that the chimneys in the kitchen did much offend, by reason they are in great decay; it is therefore at this courte ordered, that the sayd chimneys shalbe pulled down, and new made, the worcke to be surveyed by the rentorwarden for those partes, he to disburse the money and have it allowed in his accompt.”—*See minutes of court, 25 June, 1617.*

† See page 66.

‡ Extracted from the Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

“In the will of John Vernon, late citizen and merchant-taylor of London, dated the 10th of October, 1615, are the words following:

“Item, I give and bequeath to the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants, and company of the Merchant Taylors, or by what other name or title they may be called for the time being, if it please them to accept thereof, fifteen hundred pounds in money, for them to purchase land to the value of ffour score and three pounds by the year, or more if they can with the said money, which is, after eighteen years purchase, and also after the rate of ffive pounds ten shillings in the hundred; the which some of ffour



bition of forty shillings per annum.\* And shortly after him, Thomas Whetenhall, Esq. founded three divinity-lectures to be

score and three pounds, by the year, is to be disbursed and paid yearly, and so for ever, by the m<sup>r</sup>. wardens, assistants, and company of the Merchant Taylors, for the time being, to their uses hereafter following:—First, I give and bequeath unto four scholars, that are students, and remain in Saint John's College in Oxford, that study divinity, sixteen pounds by the year, that is to say, four pound a man, such as the m<sup>r</sup>. wardens, and assistants, shall by their election choose and like well of, and none of them to have the said four pounds apiece no longer than they study divinity and remain in the said college, or shall stand with the good liking of the master, wardens, and assistants of the said company, and so to be disposed from one to another in the said college for ever.”

\* Extracted from the Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

“ In the last will of John Wooller, citizen and merchant-tailor of London, deceased, dated 29th day of June, 1617, are the words following :

“ Item, I give and devise to the master and wardens of the Merchant-Tailors, of the fraternity of St. John Baptist in the city of London, and their successors and assigns, for ever, one annuity, or yearly rent, of twenty and four pounds, by the year, of good and lawful money of England, to be yearly chargeable, issuing and going out, of all that my messuage or tenement, with the key or wharfs, and all other the appurtenances thereto belonging, called the Cross-Keys in Theam-Street, in the parish of Saint Magnus the Martyr, near London-Bridge, adjoining to the church there, and now, or late, in the tenure or occupation of Robert Elliott, or his assigns, to have and to hold to the said master and wardens, and their successors and assigns for ever, the said annuity, or yearly rent, to be paid on the feast-day of the birth of our Lord, the annunciation of Saint Mary the Virgin, the nativity of Saint John the Baptist, and the feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, or within forty days next after every of the same feasts, by even portions ; the first payment thereof to begin, and to be made at such of the said feast days as shall first happen next after my decease, or within forty days then next after ensuing ; and if default shall be made in payment of the said annuity, or yearly rent, contrary to the form aforesaid, then and so often, I will that such person, to whom the inheritance of the premises shall remain, or come by force of this my will, or by any other conveyance, shall forfeit, and pay to the master and wardens, and their successors and assigns, the sum of five pounds of lawful money of England, and that it shall be lawful also for the same master and wardens, and their successors and assigns, so often as such default of payment shall be made to distrain in and upon the said messuage or tenement, with the appurtenances, as well for such part of the said yearly rent as so shall be behind, as for all and every the pains or

preached at three churches in the metropolis, with this express provision, that in case, at any future time, his trustees should neglect to appoint lecturers according to the trust reposed in them, the estates in Kent, bequeathed for the purposes of his will, should pass to the master and wardens of the Merchant-Taylors' company, for the use and benefit of four boys chosen out of the school, two of whom should pursue their studies at Oxford and two at Cambridge.\* But, owing either to the conscientious care

penalties to be incurred as aforesaid, or to commence their action or suit, or pray relief in equity, as to the said master and wardens, and their successors and assigns, shall be thought fit; and I will that all expenses in the levying of the said rents and penalties (if any shall happen) shall be paid and allowed out of the said penalties, and the rest of the said penalties to be employed and bestowed at the will and pleasure of the said master and wardens, and their successors and assigns for ever: And I will, and devise, and pray, the said master and wardens, and their successors and assigns, that they do so bestow and employ the said yearly rent of twenty-four pounds in form following:—And that they bestow yearly for ever xl<sup>th</sup> of the said yearly rent of xxiiiij<sup>th</sup> to a poor scholar of the college of Saint Johns in Oxford, such a one as they shall understand to have most need, and intendeth to study divinity; and if the master and wardens shall at any time think it better or more fit to bestow the said xl<sup>th</sup> yearly upon two poor scholars of the said college then upon one, I leave it always to their best liking.”

None of the students having applied for this exhibition for many years, the company, like good stewards, doubled the value of it out of the money that had accumulated in their hands, so that it is now equal to Vernon's.

\* Extracted from the Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

“ In the last will of Thomas Whetenhall, of East-Peckham, in the county of Kent, Esquire, dated 22d November, 1615, are the words following :

“ Also, I do nominate to be overseers, for the better performance of all things contained in this my present will, my loving brother, before named, Sir Henry Whetenhall, Knight, my worthy cousin Sir Henry Finch, Knight, Serjeant at the Law to our Sovereign Lord King James, my loving cousin Mr. Richard Browne, of the parish called Blackfriars, London, Esquire, Mr. Thomas Rogers, of the same parish, Gent. Mr. William Gouge, preacher of God's word at the same parish, and Batchelor of Divinity, and Mr. John Badger, of the parish of Whitechapel; And I bequeath unto the five last named of my said overseers ten pounds for mourning, to be equally divided;

of the trustees in attending to the primary object of the testator, or to the want of vigilance on the part of the friends of the school,

between them, (that is to say) to each of them *xl<sup>th</sup>*; and my will and meaning is, that when, and as often as any of my said overseers, or of their assigns, shall depart this mortal life, that the five which, at all times, hereafter do survive, shall with expedition make choice of another to supply the place of the deceased; and whatsoever they, or the greater part of them, shall do, or appoint to be done, in and about the performance of the contents of this my present will, shall as forcible and effectual as if I myself had done it, or appointed it expressly to be done: And I will and bequeath all my lands, tenements, and hereditaments, with their appurtenances whatsoever, together with all the right, title, and interest, that I have, or any other hath to my use of, in, or to any other lands, tenements, or hereditaments, within the several parishes of East-Peckham, Yalding, Brenchley, or Tudely, and in the several tenures or occupations of George Salmon, John Butler, John Dennys, Tobias Archpoole, or their assigns, to my aforementioned executor, George Carpenter and Lisbona his wife, for and during the term of their two natural lives and the longer liver of them, and after their deceases to the issue of their two bodies lawfully begotten; and for default of such issue to my aforementioned overseers, Sir Henry Whetenhall, Sir Henry Finch, Mr. Browne, Mr. Rogers, Mr. Gouge, Mr. Badger, and their heirs and assigns for ever; but to the intents and purposes hereafter in this my present will declared; (that is to say), and my will and meaning is, that the said George and Lisbona, and the longer liver of them shall pay, or cause to be paid, during their lives, unto my said overseers, their heirs, and assigns, the yearly sum of forty pounds by even portions half yearly; the first payment to begin at the annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary, the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, whethersoever of them shall first happen next after my decease, (that is to say) at each of the said terms or feasts at or upon the font stone in the Temple Church, or place commonly called the Round, near Fleet-Street, London, the sum of twenty pounds; and my will is, that, upon every default of payment, by the space of twenty and four days, it shall be lawful for my said overseers, their heirs, or assigns, into all and singular, the premises, lands, and tenements, to enter distrain, and the distress or distresses to carry or drive away, and the same to detain, and keep until they shall be fully satisfied and paid, the said yearly rent, and arrears of rent, whatsoever shall be behind and unpaid, with whatsoever charges they or any of them have sustained, and being put to through the said default of payment; and my will and meaning is, that my said overseers, their heirs, or assigns, shall disburse and employ twenty pounds of the said forty pounds yearly, upon and for a lecturer, and lecture in divinity, in the parish church, called Blackfriars, London, every week, once yearly, and from year to year, during the limitation of the estates before-men-

this reversion has not yet devolved to Merchant-Taylors', though, considering the distracted times which have intervened, it is by

tioned: But my will and meaning is, that the said lecture shall not be on the Lord's day, neither that (by the establishment of this lecture by me before mentioned and bequeathed to be performed) the lecture, formerly accustomed on the Wednesday, shall cease, or be omitted; but that both shall be maintained and still continued on such several days in every week, as by my overseers or their successors, or the most part of them shall be, from time to time, agreed upon: Also my will and meaning is, that my aforesaid overseers, or their succeeding heirs or assigns, shall employ and bestow the other twenty pounds remainder of the said forty pounds as followeth; (that is to say) ten pounds thereof yearly towards the establishment and maintenance of a like lecture at the church, called St. Swithins, near London Stone, on some day in the week yearly, but not on the Lord's day, the services thereof appertaining to the incumbent parson or vicar, as they are called, as by my said overseers, or their succeeding heirs or assigns, or the greater part of them shall be agreed upon; and my will and meaning is, that the other ten pounds shall likewise to the like use be employed and bestowed by my said overseers, or their said successors, or the greater part of them, at the new erected church at Wapping, within the parish of Whitechapel: Provided always, and my will and meaning is, that if the parishioners of the two last recited parishes shall not contribute such further competent maintenance yearly, as by my said overseers, or their assigns, from time to time, shall be thought fit for a sufficient lecturer; or if the bishop of the dioceses, or the incumbent parson of either of the said two parishes shall not, at all times, hereafter admit and permit the said lecturers, nominated by my said overseers, or their assigns, to perform the said lectures, or being admitted, if any of them shall at any time afterward, by the aforesaid, or by whatsoever other occasions be repelled or silenced, my overseers, or their assigns, shall have power and authority to withhold from the said place or places, the said ten pounds yearly allowance, and to bestow the same elsewhere to the like use, or whatsoever else they shall think fittest, for the glory of God and the good of his people: Provided also, and my will and meaning is, that if any of the lecturers, nominated as aforesaid by my overseers or their assigns, shall publish any Popish or other heretical or corrupt doctrine, or shall be of scandalous and leaud conversation, my overseers or their assigns, as aforesaid, shall have power to displace them, or to detain the said yearly maintenance from them: Also I will and bequeath the sum of fourscore pounds of money, to be paid to my said overseers within eighteen months next after my decease, which said sum, my will is, that they shall equally divide between the two last recited parishes, either to some yearly encrease of the

no means improbable, that, in the course of two centuries, the first destination of the founder's benevolence has been forfeited.

maintenance of the said lecturers, or else upon stocks or goods of some sort, whereby the poor of the said parishes, or their children, may be set on work at all times hereafter: Also I will and bequeath unto my said overseers and their assigns, one demise, or lease bargained, sold, assigned, and set over unto me, by one George Harrison, of London, Sailer, of two tenements in Gould-Lane, al's Field-Lane, in the parish of Saint Andrew, in Holborn, for the term and space of fourscore and two years, at the feast of saint John Baptist next coming yet to endure, and upon the which twenty shillings yearly rent is reserved to them, which have the inheritance in reversion, as by the conveyances may more at large appear, all the which I will shall be committed to the safe custody of Mr. Wm. Gouge, one of my aforementioned overseers, to take such course as he shall think best for the preservation of them; And whereas I have demised and to farm letting the said two tenements to one Nicholas Smyth for years yet to endure, as by the indenture of lease may appear, and upon the which lease I have reserved twelve pounds yearly rent by quarterly payments, my will and meaning is, that my overseers, or their assigns, shall pay, or cause to be paid, the said xx<sup>s</sup> yearly, by v<sup>s</sup> every quarter, to them, which have the inheritance in reversion, and the eleven remaining of the said twelve pounds, they shall likewise quarterly pay, or cause to be paid, and equally divided to the three several lectures at the church, called St. Antolins, in Budgrowe, or to such as shall, from time to time, in the performance of the said charge, succeed them; and when the said Nicholas Smyth's lease shall be expired, my will is, that my said overseers shall likewise pay, or cause to be paid, unto the said three lectures such increase of rent, as shall be reserved upon new leases granted by them or their assigns: Also my will is, whenever the inheritance of my lands, bequeathed as aforesaid, shall come to the possession of my overseers, their heirs, or assigns, for want of issue of the bodies of the aforesaid George Carpenter and Lisbona his wife, that then they shall employ and bestow the whole revenue of the said lands, the one moiety, or half part, thereof to the aforementioned Blackfriars lecturer, the other half part to the other two lecturers, where the two several ten pounds yearly rents are appointed to be paid: Provided always, when my overseers, their heirs, or assigns, shall be seized of the said lands, if they shall not bestow the profits thereof, according to the true intent and meaning of my last will and testament; then my will is, that the master, wardens, and assistants, of the Company of Merchant-Tailors, of London, for the time being shall have, hold, and enjoy, the said lands, with their appurtenances, and bestow and distribute the rents, issues, and profits, thereof yearly, towards the maintenance of four scholars taken out of the Merchant-Tailors' School,

Not long before, several other citizens, influenced by similar motives, had become benefactors to St. John's. And, as the school has an interest to the extent of more than seven-tenths in whatever is bequeathed to the general purposes of the college, it could not be considered extraneous matter, if I here detailed the particulars of their benefactions. But as some of them cannot be traced lower than the usurpation, and are supposed to have been lost during that reign of wrong and robbery,\* I shall pass on to an incident, which shows how prudently jealous the court were of the infringement of their orders for the good government of their school.

By one of the original statutes† it was provided, that no boy

situate near London Stone, and sent two of them to Cambridge, two to Oxford, there to be trained up in the study of divinity."

The lectureship at St. Swithin's has varied in value, probably, according to the degree of augmentation it has received at the discretion of the trustees out of the produce of the four score pounds mentioned in the will. It was returned by the church-wardens in 1693, "formerly £14 per annum, but now £12:10."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 542.

\* "1. Sir Richard Lee, or Leigh, of the county of Kent, Knt. gave twenty shillings yearly rent, issuing from his lands in Kent and Canterbury, for the better maintenance of a poor scholar.—By will, Oct. 4, 1608. The like he did for a scholar of Magdalen College in Oxford.—2. George Palin, citizen and girdler of London, gave £300 to purchase £16 per ann. for the perpetual exhibition and maintenance of four of the poorest scholars of the foundation, being artists, viz. to every of them £4 yearly, till such time he or they be provided of some living abroad, or have left their fellowships, or have taken the degree of doctor of divinity, &c.—By will, March 4, 1609. Delivered to the college by the master and wardens of the Merchant-Taylors', Nov. 26, 1614.—3. Thomas Paradyne, citizen and haberdasher of London, an annuity of £10 for the exhibition and maintenance of three of the poorer scholars of less abilities and means, one scholar to have £4, the other two £3 per ann. apiece: granted 24th June, 1613: to be paid by him so long as he lived.—After his decease the college was to receive £200 of his executors, to buy lands or tenements to the value of ten pounds yearly rent, to continue the said exhibition." The first and last of these are lost; nor is it known what purchase was made with Palin's money to secure the second.—*See Gutch's Colleges & Halls*, p. 540.

† Statute xxxiv. p. 18, where see the note.

who had been capriciously removed from the school should be capable of re-admission into it; and the practise seems to have been to reserve to the court\* the power of deciding on the reasonableness of the excuse pretended for absence (where it exceeded three weeks together) or removal; for, on the first of December, their attention was called to the case of Jonas Owen, who had been some time absent on account of ill health; and, though for special reasons they thought fit to re-admit him, it was determined to be no precedent "for others to have the like favour."†

While the court were yet sitting, the executors and one of the overseers of Vernon's will made their request to have the nomination of a scholar each, which was granted; and Lady-Day next was fixed upon for carrying into complete execution the several charitable designs of that worthy man.‡

\* By order of court, 17th December, 1776, the power of decision, as to the propriety of re-admitting boys who have been absent through illness, is given to the master and wardens for the time being.

† "Whereas Jonas Owen, a scholler in the companyes grammer schoole at St. Lawrence Pontneyes, hath, by reason of sicknes, (as it is credibly enformed) bin long absent from schoole and now craveth admittance againe, this courte being acquainted therewith, have, out of their love to learninge, findinge the boye a forward scholler of eight yeares standing in the sayd schoole, and his parents poore, ordered that he shalbe received into the sayd schoole againe, not minding to make this any president for others to have the like favour."—*See minutes of court*, 1 Dec. 1617.

‡ His will might have been carried into effect at least a twelvemonth sooner, if it had not been almost too long and tiresome for plain men to attend to. It is a specimen of what an old writer calls "elaborate and studied prolixity." As soon as I saw its many folio pages opened at the Commons, on my application for an extract of the clause given in the note, p. 193, I ceased to be astonished at the repugnance felt by the good citizens of former times to encounter at any one sitting the whole of its contents:—"29 Jan. 1617. An abstract of Mr. Vernon's will red. Longer time to consider, on account of the tediousness thereof."—"31 March, 1617. Commissioners appointed to consider Mr. Vernon's will."—"9 May. Commissioners report received."—"1 December, 1617. To this court came Mr. Cheny and John Fitzhugh, executors to the

On St. Barnabas's Day, 1618, Bishops Overall\* and Buckeridge were present; when William Ames, Robert Davenant, and Jonas Owen, were elected scholars of St. John's;† the last of whom had been re-admitted little more than six months. And, though his was a stronger case than any other, perhaps, that ever came before the court, inasmuch as he had attended school regularly for eight years previous to his illness, and had been absent, at the most, not so much as six months, the event of this election is a full justification of every provision against the re-admission of boys, who have once lost the privilege of the school.‡ The kindness

last will and testament of Mr. John Vernon, deceased, and Mr. Dod, one of the overseers of the sayd will, ———, and then the sayd Mr. Cheney desiringe to have the nomination of a scholler, viz. Gregory Ballard; and Mr. Dod a scholler, viz. Martin Partridge; and John Fitzhugh, John Lufton, appointed for a scholler by this court; all which their suits this court hath graunted, not purposing to make choise of any other scholler untill our Ladye Daye next, and then the company purpose (God willing) to put the donor's will in full execucon."—*Ibid.* But from the minutes of court, 7 October, 1618, it appears that the scholars did not receive their exhibitions till from and after Michaelmas that year; and from entries, dated 28th June, and 17th December, 1622, it is evident that the company did not confine Vernon's exhibitions to Sir Thomas White's scholars, but bestowed them occasionally on superannuated boys who went to St. John's, as in the case of Richard Clarck.

\* Overall had been elected to the see of Norwich 21st May preceding; but was not confirmed till 30th September. In the mean time he was called Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, as appears by the next note.

† "did invite these learned men followings, viz. the Bishopp of Rochester, and the Bishopp of Litchfield and Coventry, both which were present, with divers other learned men.—Sixe of the principall schoolers of the said schools did pronounce orations in Greek and Latine,—some nine of the principall schollers were examined,—by the advice and assent of the sayd learned men these sixe, viz. William Ames, Jonas Owen, Ffrancis Markham, Joseph Braby, Thomas Juxon, and Robert Davenant, were put in eleccion, and by scruteny and most voyces the sayd William Ames had fowerteene, Jonas Owen tenn, Ffrancis Markham nine, Joseph Braby none, Thomas Juxon five, and Robert Davenant eleaven, soe by scruteny and most voyces the eleccion fell upon William Ames, Jonas Owen, and Robert Davenant."—*See minutes of court*, 11 June, 1618.

‡ The interests of those, who have never, by absence or removal, ent themselves



shown to Owen on this occasion had the effect of altogether diverting from academical pursuits one of his competitors, who had ten votes, and who would most probably have succeeded, if Owen had not been restored on the eve of the election, when he had the good fortune to have eleven votes. On such a nice point sometimes turns the destination of youth!

In 1619, though there was no prospect of any vacancy at St. John's, the company desired the president and senior fellows to be present at an examination of the school on the 11th of June. The examiners were Buckeridge Bishop of Rochester, Carey Dean of St. Paul's,\* and Dr. Gwynne, who, with the other learned men, expressed their high satisfaction at the manner in which the boys acquitted themselves. Laud, in particular, lamented that none of them could be elected, and encouraged them to hope

off from the benefit of the foundation, have since been as effectually secured against the entrance of old boys from other schools in the higher forms, as against the unexpected return of those, who had once lost the place and privilege of the school.—See p. 31, note, and the orders of court there referred to.

\* “ Valentine Carey was of the university of Cambridge, where he was chosen master of Christ's College in 1610, and took his degrees in divinity, commencing doctor in that faculty, it seems, not long before; for, July 1, 1608, he being then S.T.B. was admitted to the preb. of Chiswick, upon the promotion of Dr. William Barlow to the bishoprick of Lincoln. In 1603, King James I. gave him the rectory of West Tilbury, Essex, to which he was admitted, Jan. 30, that year, he being then also S.T.B. but resigned it July 2, 1607, and at the same time was admitted to the vicarage of Epping, Essex, at that king's presentation also, by reason of the promotion of Dr. Roger Dod to the bishoprick of Meth in Ireland, whom he succeeded also about the same time (as I conceive) to the rectory of Parndon Magna, Essex; but the day and year of his institution thereto doth not appear. February 13, 1610, he being then S.T.P. was collated to the rectory of Orsett, Essex, and Apr. 8, 1614, was elected Dean of S. Paul's; from whence he was promoted to the bishoprick of Exeter, to which he was consecrated Nov. 18, 1621. He died, it seems, in or about London, an. 1626, and was buried in the south-isle, by the south side of the choir, in the cathedral church of S. Paul's under a large flat marble, with this inscription round the edge of it:—Hic jacet Valentinus Carey, sacræ theologiæ doctor, olim decanus hujus ecclesiæ qui obit episcopus Exon. cujus monumentum ibidem ærectum patet, 1626.”—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 39. (1)

for advancement another year ; but, then addressing himself to the company, he informed them with regret, that, even if two places should be vacated the year following, he should not be able to fill them up on account of a lease, given by the founder, having lately determined ; in consequence of which, the college would be under the necessity of sinking two fellowships belonging to the school, unless an equivalent was supplied by some liberal benefactor.\*

\* " 11 June, 1619.—Memorandum, that the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens, observing the usuall orders of their predecessors about a weeke before St. Barnabas day, did, by their F<sup>res</sup>, put the president and seignour fellows of St. John Baptist Colledge in Oxon in remembrance of the same, and received answer from them againe that there was not a place void this yeare ; yet, notwithstanding, they wrote their second F<sup>re</sup> to have them come to see their schoole examined, though in former tyme, when there hath beene noe place void, it hath not beene accustomed. And, upon the day the stewards by order and course, viz. Thomas Bradford and W<sup>m</sup>. Shorte, two of the livery of this company did make good provizion for the schoole dinner, unto which dynner, and for the opposition and examinacion of our schollers, the wardens of this company did, fower or five dayes before, invite these learned men, viz. the Bishopp of Rochester and the Deane of Pauls, and, doubting either of them should faile, they invited Mr. Doctor Gwynn, who were all present, with divers other learned men, at dinner, at which time Mr. Doctor Laud, the president of St. Johns, and two of the seignior fellows, viz. Mr. Doctor Jackson and Mr. Ffrancis Hutson, repayed and came to the schoole upon St. Barnabas day, presently upon whose coming, tenn of the principall schollers did pronounce orations both in Greeke and Latine, whereunto Mr. Ffrancis Hutson, one of the seignour fellows, made a learned speech or answer, the which being ended, the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and thassistants, with the learned men, resorted into the chappell, where all the schollers of the highest forme were examined, after which opposicon or theame was given them to make exercises upon. And then they rose up, and preparacon was made and tables covered for dinner. And after dinner, the said schollers were called in againe, and did deliver several exercises upon the said theme, which being considered of, the schollers had a good applaud given unto them by the learned men, and were tould by the president that he was sorry there were not soe many places void as he found fitt schollers to enjoy them. And, although none were void at this tyme, yet their hopes should be to speed better hereafter, and then there was paid to the president and two seignior fellows, by way of good will from the company, towards their ryding chardges, the some of tenn pounds.

Next year, however, there were three vacancies, and Laud, in his anxiety to have them all filled up, did not scruple to ask the company to make up to the college what had been lost by the expiration of the lease, which had hitherto produced a rent of twenty marks per annum. Among the many plans which he proposed, one was that the company should remit to the college a debt of eighty pounds, in consideration of which the college should bind themselves, by a deed under seal, to maintain those two fellowships for ever out of the revenues of their house. And this offer being accepted, the company became the re-founders of two of Sir Thomas White's fellowships for the benefit of their school.\*

And be it remembred, that Mr. President did signifie unto the comp. that two places were now taken from St. John's Colledge by reason of twenty marks per annum, which the donor gave by lease is now ended, and, unlesse the same be supplied by some charitable minded man, if two places should be void the next yeare, he can choose none of them out of our schoole, which speech being ended all departed in loving manner."—*See minutes of court.*

\* " 1620. Memorandum, that the maister and wardens, observing the usuall orders of their predecessors, about three weekes before St. Barnabas day, did, by their Pres, put the president and seignior fellowes of St. John Baptist Colledge, in Oxon, in remembrance of the same day. And first received answer from them that there was but two places void, but after that letter there fell another place void, which they made knowne unto the company at their cominge. And, upon the Saterday before St. Barnabas day, the stewards by order and course, viz. Beniamyn Henshawe and Thomas Moore, two of the livery of this company, did make very bountifull provizion for the schoole dinner, unto which dinner, and for the oppisicons and examinacon of our schollers, the wardens of this company, with the clarck and beadle, did, five or sixe dayes before, invite these learned men following for opposers, viz. the Bishopp of Rochester, and Mr. Doctor White, Doctor of Divinity, and dwellinge in Broad-Streete, both which were presente, with divers other learned men, at dinner on the Saterday, on which tyme according to the statuts of Sir Tho. White, Mr. Doctor Laud, the president of St. John Baptist Colledge in Oxon, and two of the seignior fellowes of the same howse, viz. Mr. Doctor Jackson and Mr. Thomas Tucker, repayed and came to the said schoole upon the Saterday before St. Barnabas day, presently upon whose cominge twelve of the principall schollers of the said schoole did pronounce severall orations, whereunto Mr. Jackson, one of the seignior fellowes made a learned speech or answer, the which being ended the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, assistants,

The examiners at this election were Bishop Buckeridge and Dr.

and learned men, resorted into the chappell, where some nyne of the principall schollers were examined, after which oppisicon there was a theame given unto them, to make exercises upon. And then they rose up, and preparacon was made, and tables covered for dinner. And after dynner, the said schollers were called in againe, and did severally deliver exercises upon the said theame, and upon consideracon had thereunto by the learned men, it was agreed that, upon Sunday, about fower of the clock in the afternoone, being St. Barnabas day, the whole assembly should meete againe, who did accordingly meete at the hower, only Mr. Doctor White was absent, being one of the opposers, and Mr. Doctor Gwyan, Doctor of Physick, being there present was requested to supply his place, and Mr. Humfrey Streete, one of the old masters, being not well was also absent, and then proceeded to their elecon. Whereupon, by thadvise and assent of the said learned men, the whole number of nyne, viz. James Pears, John Mathews, Richard Holland, Robert Walpoole, Henry Bellamy, John Thornes, Richard Clarck, Thomas Saxby, and Edward Layfield, were put to elecon, and by scruteny and most voyces, the elecon did fall upon James Pears, John Mathews, and Edward Layfield, unto which elecon the president and two seignior fellowes gave their full and absolute liking, assent, and consent. And then was payd unto the president and two seignior fellowes of good will from the company, towards their rydinge charges, the some of ten pounds. And soe all departed with good content in loving manner. And be it remembred that, on Saturday in the afternoone, after the learned men had made an end of opposing the schollers, the president did intimate unto the company that two places are taken from the colledge, by reason that a temporary rent of twenty marks per annum is determined, and did desire that the company would be pleased to supply the same, making many offers how the same supply maye be made, and amongst the rest, that if the company would be pleased to give to the colledge the some of fflowescore pounds, which they are indebted unto this company, as parte of one hundreth pounds borrowed of them, their colledge shold be tyed under the seale of their howse to supply the said two places for ever out of the revenues of their howse. Whereupon the comp. resorting together into a private place, and duly considering thereof, have ordered, graunted, and agreed, that the said fflowescore pounds lent unto the said colledge shalbe freely given out of the stock of this howse unto the president and seignior fellowes of the said colledge, for the perpetuall maintenance of the said two places, upon condicon that the president and seignior fellowes doe give unto this company a sufficient covenant and dischargd under the seale of their colledge, to free the company from any future charge concerning the said two places, and to supply the said 2 places out of the revenues of their colledge for ever, which they have before this court saythfully promised to performe. And soe to be remembred that."—See minutes of court.

White; and the boys elected were James Peeres, John Matthews, and Edward Layfield.\*

\* What the company did on this occasion had been proposed to be done by one William Taylor, an individual member of their fraternity, as appears by several entries in their books. 18 Nov. 1615.—“ And the sayd William Taylor, hath further devised out of the sayd fowerscore pounds per annum, by another indentur tripartite betweene him on the first parte, the president and fellowes of St. John Baptist Colledge, in Oxon, on the second parte; and the m̃r and wardens of the merchant taylors, on the third parte, the some of fifteene pounds per annum, to be yerely for ever payd to the said president and fellowes for the perpetuall mayntenance of two fellowes in the said colledge, whose places and mayntenance would be taken away by the determynacon of an old lease which shortly will end, were it not the care of some good benefactor to supply the same. The first parte of which indenture remayneth under the hand and seale of the said William Taylor, with the sayd president and fellowes, the seacond parte under the comon seale of the sayd colledge is to be sent to remayne with this company, and the third parte is to be sealed with the comon seale of this societie, and to remayne with the sayd William Taylor.”

N. B. An Indenture to this effect was openly read and confirmed by William Taylor, at a court holden 20 December, 1615.—“ out of certain lands and woods in Kent,” to be paid half-yearly. The counterparts to two tripartite indentures were sealed at a court, 19 April, 1616.

16 March, 1618. “ Whereas, a rent of twenty markes by the yeare payed unto the president and schollers of St. John Baptist Colledge in Oxon, out of the kings ma<sup>ty</sup> exchequer at Westminster, and heretofore given by Sir Thomas White, Knight, founder of the sayd colledge, and is to have his determinacon and endinge at the feast of thannunciacon of our blessed virgin Mary next ensuing, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God one thousand sixe hundreth and eighteene, by reason whereof the publike state of the sayd colledge would suffer great detriment and decaye, if such charitable minded members should have supplied the same, to this court therefore came William Taylor, one of the livery of this society, who hath assured unto this company out of certaine land in Kent, the some of fifteene pounds per annum, to be payed unto the sayd colledge for the supplie of the former want; and desired that he might have the nominacon of those two schollers that should receive the sayd guift of his, duringe his lief, and after his decease to leave the choise of them to the pleasure of this company. Whereupon, deliberacon being taken, and the premisses considered, this courte held his suite reasonable, and have therefore ordered and agreed, as much as in them lieth, that the sayd William Taylor, during his liefe shall have the nominacon of these two schollers that shalbe preferred to St. Johns, and take the benefitt of his guift.”

In February, 1621, the president brought to town an instrument under the college seal, for the perpetual maintenance of the two fellowships as agreed upon;\* and, on St. Barnabas's day in that year, he delivered to the court a memorandum of some other temporary rents, that the company might make provision, before the expiration of the leases, to prevent the diminution, at any future time, of the number of scholars, to be preferred from their

16 June, 1619. "There was at this court presented to be sealed under the comon seale, a release from the company to Wm. Taylor, one of the livery of this society, deceased, of all the lands in Kent, which he had formerly devised to this company to performe charitable uses in his former will menconed, but the company considering thereof, have thought good, and soe ordered, that a copy of his last will and testament shalbe taken and perused before they seale the said release." But when his last will was brought forward, it turned out, that the charitable uses mentioned in his former will were of a reversionary or contingent nature, as appears by the following clause; extracted from the Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

"In the will of William Tayler, citizen and merchant taylor, of London, dated 1st of May, 1619, amongst other things therein contained is as follows:—

"And, if both my said sons shall die without issue, of their or either of their bodies, begotten before their several ages of one and twenty years, and before either of their marriage; then I give my said manor and farm, called Rumsteed, with all the lands and woods thereto belonging, with the land, called Visegill and Visehill woods, unto the company of Marshant Taylors in London, to such use and uses as I, by one deed made betwixt me and them, dated the                      day of                      did limit, devise, or appoint."

\* 7 February, 1621. "Our m<sup>r</sup> intimating unto this court, that the president of St. Johns in Oxford had brought an instrument under the seale of the colledge, for the maintenance of two schollers places in that colledge, which were decayed by reason that a temporary rent of twenty marks per annum was determined; and desired that he might have in the bond which the colledge stand bound to the company for the payment of fower score pounds, which the company hath freely given the colledge towards the maintenance of the said two schollers places. Whereupon, consideration being had, it is ordered and agreed by this court, that our m<sup>r</sup> and wardens, taking some of the assistants unto them, shall see and peruse the said instrument, and, if they find it agreeable to the true meaning of this meaninge, then the bond to be delivered, and not els."—See minutes of court.

school.\* Dr. Hall, and Dr. Goad precentor of St. Paul's,† examined the boys, and Henry Bellamy was elected scholar of St. John's.

\* “ 11 June, 1621.—invited these learned men following: viz. Mr. Doctor Hall and Mr. Doctor Gould, both which were present with divers learned men;—nyne of the principall schollers of the said schoole, did pronounce orations in Greeke and Latine;—some ten of the principall schollers were examined;—by thadvise of the learned men these three, viz. Henry Bellamy, Robert Walpoole, and Richard Clarke, were putt in election, and by scruteny and most voyces, the said Henry Bellamy had xxii, Robert Walpoole had one, and Richard Clarke had one, soe by scrutiny and most voyces, the election fell upon Henry Bellamy. And be it remembred, that the president did at this courts, deliver unto the company a note of certaine temporary rents under the hand of one Mr. Walter Dayrell, which note is entred here at large, and to be remembred by the company before the expiration of the leases.”

“ The rent charge of vi<sup>th</sup> xi<sup>th</sup> vi<sup>th</sup> out of the coate pastures in Charlbury, which is for fifty fower yeres from the second of November. R. Eliz. 33, if it be truly recyted, which is anno dom̃i. 1589, and is to end 1643; soe there resteth yettosome two and twenty yeres from November, 1621.

“ The lease of Evenly from the pryer of Huntington, from thannunciacon 1562, for 90 yeres, this endeth at thannunciacon 1650, soe there is therein to come at thannunciacon, 1681, 44 yeres; the rent is xii<sup>th</sup> vi<sup>th</sup> viii<sup>th</sup> and ii<sup>th</sup> x<sup>th</sup>. But if the lease from the prior be not good, the colledge hath a lease thereof (excepting the advowson of the vicaridge) from Owen Oglesherp, dated the 20th of October, primo et secundo Philippi et Marci, for fowenscore yeres from the expiration of one Thomas Waymannus lease for certen yeres then to come, which lease of Waymannus wee conceive ended quarto or quinto Elizab. R. soe as by that lease the colledge hath about one and twenty or two and twenty yeres to come, as wee conceive.”—*See minutes of court.*

† Thomas Goad was master of arts of King's College in Cambridge; afterwards chaplain to Archbishop Abbot, Rector of Hadley in Suffolke, Doctor of Divinity, Prebendary of Canterbury, Precentor of St. Paul's, and Rector of Black-Notley in Essex, but the time of his admission thereto, appears not. He was made dean of Barking joyntly with Doctor Joh. Backham, Oct. 28, 1638. His precentorship and rectory of Notley became void by his death, not in or about 1636, as my author (A. Wood) has it; but rather about Aug. 1638; for in that year and month his successor was admitted to these two last preferments, at the collation and presentation of the proper patrons, otherwise they would have fallen to the bishop, archbishop, or king, by lapse. He was a great and general scholar, exact critick and historian, a poet, astronomer, and divine.”—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 101

Before the return of the same season in 1622, Laud was raised to the episcopal bench,\* and was succeeded in the presidentship of the college by Juxon, who had been educated at Merchant-Taylors' under Smith.† But no elevation of rank could estrange Laud from the school which had produced most of his academical friends; in company with one of whom, Bishop Buckeridge,‡ his immediate predecessor in the headship, he was pleased to attend the election in June, and thereby shewed that though his official connection had ceased, he was ready to prove himself, what he uniformly did through the whole of his prosperity, the friend and patron of Merchant-Taylors'. James Croxton and Thomas Wingham were elected scholars of St. John's, the latter in consequence of a resignation delivered to the president in the chapel, after the former had been chosen.§

\* See page 153, note.

† See page 133.

‡ Buckeridge, though a founder's kin, received his education at Merchant-Taylors' under Mulcaster. See page 85.

§ "11 June, 1622. Memorandum, that the maister and wardens observing the usuall orders of their predecessors, about three weekes before St. Barnabas Daie did, by their letters, put the president and seignior fellowes of St. John Baptist Colledge, in Oxon, in remembrance of the same daie, and received answer from them againe, that there was but one place void. And upon the daie, the stewards, (by order and course), viz. Richard Aldsworth and John Orringshawe, two of the livery of this company, did make good provizion for the schoole dinner, unto which dinner, and for the opposicons and examinacons of our schollers, there was invited the right reverend and learned men followinge, viz. the Bishopp of Rochester and the Bishopp of St. Davies, latelie president of St. Johns, both which were present with divers learned men at dinner; at which time, Mr. William Juxon, the president of St. Johns, Christopher Wrenn, and Francis Hudson, two of the seignior fellowes, repayred and came to the said schoole upon St. Barnabas Daie, presently upon whose coming, nine of the principall schollers of the said schoole did pronounce orations in Greeke and Lattine. Whereunto Mr. President made a learned speech or answer, the which being ended, the maister, wardens, and learned men, with the assistaunts, resorted into the chappell, where some eleaven of the principall schollers were examined. After which opposicon, a theame was given to make exercises on. And then they rose up, and preparacon was made, and tables



Though the company resented Laud's holding in commendam the living of Creeke, in Northamptonshire,\* which had been pur-

covered for dinner. And after dinner the said schollers were called in again, and did severallie deliver exercises upon the said theame. And upon consideracon, had thereunto by the learned men, it was agreed that the companie shold goe to their election. Whereupon, by the advise and consent of the said learned men, these three, viz. George Smalewood, James Croxton, and Thomas Wingham, were putt in election, and by scrutiny, the said George Smalewood had five voyces, James Croxton had eight, and Thomas Wingham had five. Then by reason Wingham and [Smalewood had] five a peace, and the company purposing to reduce the eleccion to two, made a second scrutiny which of them should stand in eleccion with Croxton. Whereby it appeared that Wingham had tenn voyces, and Smalewood but eight. And then the company went to eleccion againe, betweene Croxton and Wingham, by which scrutiny it appeared, that Croxton had twelve voyces, and Wingham but eight. Soe, by scrutiny and most voyces, the eleccion fell upon James Croxton, unto which eleccion the president and two seignior fellowes gave their full and absolute liking, assent, and consent. Then our m<sup>r</sup> acquainted the court with another place voyd, by a resignacon from Mr. Doctor Jackson, which resignacon was delivered to the president, who affirmed that he had noe knowledge thereof before, but being entreated by the companie to accept thereof, did lovinglie condescend thereunto. And then the comp. went to eleccion of another scholler upon these two names, viz. Thomas Wingham and George Smalewood. And by scrutiny it appeared that Wingham had tenn voices and Smalewood but eight. Soe by scrutiny and most voyces, the eleccion fell upon Thomas Wingham, unto which eleccion the president and two seignior fellowes gave their full and absolute liking, assent, and consent. And then there was payed to the said president and two seignior fellowes, by waie of good will from the compasse towards their riding charges, the some of tenn pounds. And soe all departed with good content and in loveing manner." *See minutes of court.*

\* At a court, on the 19th February, 1623, a letter, of which the following is a copy, was ordered to be sent to St. John Baptist College, in Oxon, requiring the president and senior fellows to transmit, without delay, the counterpart of the deed of sale, by which the advowson of Creeke had been conveyed to them.

" After our hartie commendacons, &c. whereas, wee understand that the advowson of the parish church of Creeke, in the county of Northampton, heretofore purchased of Sir Oliver Crumwell, Knight, by our good benefactor, Sir William Craven, Knight, for the good of your colledge, is latelie become voide, and wee are likewise enformed that there is a deed of the bargaine and sale that should be indented betweene your colledge, and us, the company of Merchantailors, which wee have not yet seene.

chased by Sir William Craven, and given to the college for the preferment of Merchant-Taylors' fellows only,\* he came, with his friend Buckeridge, to the election in 1623, when Joseph Elton, Nathanael Croocher, and John Stock, were the fortunate candidates, the last gaining his election by reason of a resignation given in, as in Wingham's case last year.†

These are therefore in the name of ourselves, and of all our assistants, to desire you to send us withall convenient speed, a counterpart under the seal of your college of the said bargain and sale, that wee may thereby be the better able to understand whether the trust that our forenamed good benefactor hath reposed in you and us be performed according to his true meaninge. And soe wee comitt you to God, and send your lovinge frendes,

At Merchants Tailors Hall, the  
24th of February, 1622-3.

PETER TOWERS, Mr.

EDWARD CATCHER,

JEOFFERY PRESCOTT,

BARTHOLOMEW ELMOR,

JEREMY GAY,

} Wardens "

"To the right worshipfull the President  
and seignior fellows of St. John  
Baptist Colledge in Oxen, deliver  
these.

And as soon as the deed arrived, the question was taken into consideration how far the company could interfere in the present case, as appears by the minutes of court, 24 March, 1623.—" This court, understanding that the parsonage of Creek in Northamptonshire, heretofore purchased by Sir William Craven, Knight, deceased, for the good of St. Johns in Oxford, is lately become voide, and bestowed contrarie to the true meaning of Sir Wm. Craven, as they take it, caused the counterparte of an indenture tripartite, made between Sir Oliver Cromwell, Knight, Dame Anna his wife on the first parte, the president and schollers of St. John's in Oxford, James Whitlock of the Middle Temple, London, and Gawen Champnes of London, Gentlemen, on the second part, and the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens of the Merchautailors of the fraternity of St. John Baptist in the citie of London, and Sir Wm. Craven, Knight and Alderman of London, on the third parte, to be at this court openlie read; whereby they perceive that it is not in the companies power to amend that, which (as they take) is amisse in the bestowing thereof, but hope that, after the Bishopp of St. Davies, who is presented to the same, shall leave it, it maie hereafter be truelie ymployed to the true will and meaning of the said Sir William Craven the donor."

\* See page 196.

† " 11 June, 1623.—Invited these right reverend and learned men followinge, viz. the Bishopp of Rochester and the Bishopp of St. Davies, both which were present,

About this time the trustees, appointed under Whetenhall's will for establishing the divinity lectures, found it necessary to obtain from parliament a confirmation of the bequest so far as concerned their trust;\* and it is much to be regretted, that the company

with divers learned men, at dinner, at which time Mr. Wm. Juxon, the President of St. Johns, Theophilus Tuer and William Bailly, two of the seignior fellowes, repaired, and came to the schoole upon St. Barnabas daie, presently upon whose coming, nine of the principall schollers of the said schoole did pronounce orations in Greeke and Latine, whereunto Mr. Theophilus Tuer did make a learned speech or answer, the which being ended the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and learned men, with thassitants, resorted into the chappell, where some twelve of the principall schollers were examined. After which examinacon and opposicon a theame was given them to make exercises upon, and then they rose up and preparacon was made and tables covered for dinner, and after dinner the said schollers were called in againe, and did severally deliver exercises upon the same theame, and upon consideracon had thereunto by the learned men, it was agreed that the company should goe to their eleccion. Whereupon, by the advise and consent of the said learned men, these fower, viz. Joseph Elton, John Stock, Nathaniell Crowcher, and Joseph Crouther, were put in eleccion, and the companie going to eleccion first upon all fower, the first fell soe difficult, that they resolved to make choise (there being two places void) of one first upon two names, viz. John Stock and Nathaniell Croocher, and by scrutiny the said Stocke had but five voyces and the said Crowcher had twelve, and soe the choise fell upon the said Nathaniell Croocher. Then they went to eleccion of the other upon other two names, viz. Joseph Elton and John Stock, and by that scrutiny and most voices it appeared that Stock had but eight voyces and Elton had twelve; soe the choise fell upon the said Joseph Elton, unto which eleccion for Elton and Croocher the president and two seignior fellowes gave their full and absolute liking, assent, and consent.

" Then the Bishopp of St. Davids made another place void by a resignacon from Mr. Francis Hudson, which resignacon was delivered to the president who accepted thereof. And then the companie went to eleccion of another scholler upon these two names, viz. John Stock and Joseph Crouther, and by scrutiny the choise fell freelie upon John Stock, unto which eleccion also the president and two seignior fellowes gave their full and absolute liking, assent, and consent. And then, &c."—*See minutes of court.*

\* The bill, (21 Jac. I. c. 33,) entitled An Act for the Establishing of three Lectures in Divinity, according to the last Will and Testament of Thomas Whetenhall, Esq. was read in the Commons, 9 April, committed 10, (parties to have notice to attend,) reported and to be engrossed 21, passed 23; read second time in the Lords; 2 May,

took no steps to procure from the same authority a confirmation of the reversionary interest belonging to their school, as the number of friends they then had in both houses was sufficient to obtain for them every fair and honourable security, that on the failure of the lectures the property should immediately pass to the company for the benefit of their scholars.\* But this opportunity was either not known or not improved.

In June, 1624, the principal scholars were examined by Mason, Prebendary of Willesdon,\* and Gouge, when Richard Inkersell

and committed to the Archbishop of Canterbury, &c. 15 May, the Archbishop reported it fit to pass with a proviso, the which proviso was presently twice read, and ordered to be engrossed; 19th, read the third time, and expedited; returned (with three other bills) from the Lords, with an amendment, 21 May,—amendment agreed to 22.—*See Journals of Lords and Commons.* In the latter of which it is said, “the Lords have returned to this house four bills with amendments, and signify thus much that they make the more haste in sending these bills, because we may have time to pass them, being bills of great importance.”

\* In the upper house there were at least three prelates who had been educated at Merchant-Taylors', besides many others who, from attending the examinations, either before or after their promotions, were no strangers to the school; and in the lower there were Sir Edwin Sandys, and several more who had been scholars of Mulcaster's.

† “Hen. Mason, who was born at Wiggan in Lancashire, educated in Brasenose College, Oxon. He entered into holy orders, and was chaplain of Corpus Christi there, in 1602. At length, being made chaplain to Dr. Joh. King, Bishop of London, he conferred on him the vicarage of Hillingdon, (Mid.) Jan. 15, 1611, which, he resigning on or about Dec. 18, 1612, was on the same day collated to the Ch. of S. Matthew, Friday-Street, (Lond.); how or when he voided that appears not. But, on Feb. 14, 1613, the bishop conferred on him the Ch. of S. Andrew Undershaft, (Lond.) void by the death of Joh. Dixe, and very likely this prebend (Willesdon) about the same time, which he resigned before Mar. 29, 1637, but continued in that of S. Andrew, where, by his exemplary life and good preaching, he did great benefit, till through vexation from the Presbyterian party, he was at length, in 1641, forced to resign. But did not thereby, at present, make room for a godly brother, as my author (A. Wood) intimates; for he was succeeded therein by Mr. John Pritchett, who soon after suffered in the same cause, as may be seen in what is written of him among the Prebendaries of Mora. This Henry Mason, afterwards, retired to Wiggan, his native

was elected to St. John's.\* But ere the young man was admitted a member of the university, the master, who had qualified him for the situation to which he was chosen, was trembling in his chair at school, partly from infirmity, the visitation of Heaven, and partly from the malignity of those, who, tired of an old servant, and prematurely fixing their thoughts on a new one, were bent on his removal. The friends of his intended successor, having first encouraged complaints to be made against him, procured a committee to be appointed on the 23d of June, to inquire into the abuses of which he was alledged to be guilty.† On the 28th of August, he was ordered to appear at the next court, to receive the articles which should be exhibited against him by the committee, and to which he was to give in his answer at a subsequent meeting.‡ The articles were delivered to him on the 16th of Sep-

place, where living in obscurity for some years (not without vexation from the Rebels) died in his own house in the beginning of August, 1647."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 229.

\* " 11 June, 1624. But one place void—invited these learned men following, viz. Mr. Henry Mason and Mr. William Gouge—some seaven of the principall schollers did pronounce orations—most part of the principall schollers were examined,—these fower, viz. Joseph Crowther, Richard Inkersell, John Haine, and Dudley Hawkes, were put in elecccon. And the company going to ellecccon by scruteny, the choise fell upon Richard Inkersell, who had eleaven voices, Joseph Crowther but nine, and the other two none."—*See minutes of court.*

† " 23 June, 1624. This court calling to mind the complaints that have beené made against Mr. Haines their schoolem~r, at St. Lawrence Pountneis, London, hath ordered and agreed, that our M<sup>r</sup>. Edward Warner and Robert Draper, two of his wardens, Mr. Mathew Bedell and Mr. Thomas Johnson, Mr. John Slany and Mr. Peter Towers, or any fower of them, shalbe entreated to meete at the hall, and to examine the abuses done by him, thereby to informe a whole court of assistants that they may take some course for the redresse thereof."—*See minutes of court.*

‡ " xxviii August, 1624. It is at this court ordered that Mr. Haine, the companies schoolem~r of their grammer schoole, at St. Lawrence Pountnies, London, be summoned to appeare at the next court of assistants, and then to be first heard."—*See minutes of court.*

tember, and, on the 12th of the following month, he returned an answer, which so clearly proved the greater part of the charges to be frivolous and vexatious,\* that no ground was left on which

\* " 12 October, 1624. At this court certaine articles exhibited against Mr. Haine, schoolem̃r of the companies grammer schoole at St. Lawrence Pountnies, London, and his answere to these articles were openly red. The tenor whereof followeth, viz.

" Articles considered of by the committeis against Mr. Haine, the companies schoolem̃r at St. Lawrence Pountneis, London, delivered to him the sixteenth of September, anno dm̃ 1624.

" Imprimis, we are informed, as well by the learned men that come to our schoole on the elleccon day of schollers, as also by those examiners that are appointed twice a yeare by Mr. Dowe, That any time this seven yeares you have beene defective in teaching and practising your schollers in the grammer rules, whereof you have beene often admonished, and yet the fault is not amended.

" 2. Whereas it is expected that the oracons pronounced by your schollars on the elleccon day should be of their owne making, wee are informed that, some few daies before, you put others into their hands of your owne devising, which they pronounce and take you back againe before they goe into the chappell, and now of late your schollars make none at all.

" 3. You have chosen your cheife

" An answere to the severall articles, considered of by the committees of the woorschipfull company of Merchantailors against their schoolem̃r at St. Lawrence Pountneis.

" To the first article answere was allwaies made, when I was admonished of not teaching the grammar rules, that I had more in the schoole which could readily say their grammar rules then were in any schoole in London, and for further evidence I then proferred to lay downe a certen sume of mony against any one that would object the contrary. The same answere I make now, and say further that their exercises at the probacons kept at the schoole are good wittnesses of the boyes daily practise therein.

" 2. It is true, at the eleccon the first boy in my name doth speake an oration penned by myselfe, which by custome hath beene allwaies so. The other orations (as is fitt) are corrected by me. But wholly the first draught for matter and phrase is theirs. But that they make no oration at all is spoken from some lill. informacon, and their ability shall the contrary.

" 3. Although your woorshipps have

they could plausibly proceed to dismiss him from his mastership,

usher, and not called the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and surveyors of the schoole to the schoole to present him unto them, contrary to an order made for that purpose.

" 4. Richard Hayne, one of your ushers, called William Wright, one of his schollars, Bridewell roage.

" 5. You are allowed from the company vi<sup>li</sup> per annum for wood and xiii<sup>sh</sup> iii<sup>d</sup> per annum for candle, and yet you take vi<sup>d</sup> a peece at the least from your schollars for ffire and candle.

" 6. You have given the sonne of John Ffoy, one of the livery of our company, unlawfull correction, and when the father told you thereof and said he would complaine to the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens, you answered him that you cared not a philip for them. You also arrested the said Ffoy without licence of the said m<sup>r</sup> and wardens. The said Ffoy hath related unto us that he had rather have given xl<sup>li</sup> then his sonnes had come to the schoole.

had sufficient experience of the chiefe usher during the time he was in the second ushers place, yet nevertheles I did present him at the hall to the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens that then were, and after approbation his name was written in the hall.

" 4. He termed not the said schollar Bridewell rogue, and if at any time he hath given any ill language, contrary to my knowledge, I doe utterly disalowe the same.

" 5. I never demaunded, nor received any mony of my schollars for coales.— Further, I never rece<sup>d</sup> the some of xiii<sup>sh</sup> iii<sup>d</sup> for candles, neither had I ever the least notice that such a some was due to me from the company, but have rec<sup>d</sup> of some few of my schollars such mony as it pleased their parents, as a matter customary, ffor the greatest number goe to the writing schoole at night.

" 6. The beusines concerning Mr. Ffoy was heard and ended before some of your woorshipps, and we reconciled. Further, his sonnes correccion was but correspondent to his fault, viz. for using certaine contemptuous speeches against me, his m<sup>r</sup>, and therefore I said to the father I cared not a phillip for his complaining, knowing my cause good. But I then and ever gave such due respect to the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens as beseeemed their places. Ffor the arresting of Mr. Ffoy I answer, that the debt was due and often demaunded, and that I was much pro-

but the assertion that the infirmity of his body and the weakness

" 7. You exact from your schollars vi<sup>d</sup>. a peece at the least, and of some more, for five severall matters, viz. fflower breakings upp, viz. at Bartholomew tide, at Christmas, at Easter, and at Whitson-tide, and one victory.

" 8. You sell bookes to your schollars at deere rates to make profit to yourselfe.

" 9. You take in all your five shillings schollars without admittance under the hands of the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens, contrary to an order thereof made.

voked before I arrested him, yet nevertheless, at the master's urgent perswasion, that now is, I was content to take xxx<sup>th</sup>. for xliiii. Nor is this the only time that Mr. Ffoy hath beene arrested for mony due for his sonnes teaching, as shall appere by them that know he paid the utmost farthing and charges also.

" 7. It was a custome observed by all my predecessors, and I exact nothing of my schollars at breaking up of schoole, and the greatest nomber continually bringe nothing as by sufficient demonstration from time to time shalbe testified.

" 8. I have sold but one parcell of 100 bookes of iii<sup>d</sup>. a peece these five years, and I am so farr from making profit to my selfe by bookes sold to my schollars, that I will give any man v<sup>th</sup>. and more who will make me a saver by bookes, which I have taken of poore men for their good, and withall for my schollars use, and that at very smale charges.

" 9. Quarter schollars in Mr. Smith's tyme were never presented to the company, unles for the first halfe yeare, as a custome (unheard of in any schoole in England), yet I observed the same order for my first yeares, untill signifying to Mr. Dow (one of the auntienst of the assistants then living) how unwilling the parents of some children were to pay and pray together, he replied in this very same manner, that it had beene sufficient that the company had but admitted 3 or 4 of five shillings schollars in acknow-



of his memory incapacitated him from discharging its duties.

" 10. Once a yeere when you keepe your victory, you make also a lottery, and to encourage your schollars to bring the more mony, you sett them higher in the schoole, and you suffer none to drawe any one lott, but those that bring xii<sup>d</sup> or above. Your biggest lott is one grammer of x<sup>d</sup> which is the greate lott. The rest are ink-hornes, hobby-horses, gingerbread, points, and puddings of very smale valewe.

" 11. Your sonne, Richard Haine, being one of your ushers, is very insufficient, and for many misdemeaours not fitt to teach in any schoole.

ledgement of such respect was due to the company, otherwise their orders did not ty me to any strickt observacon.

" 10. The lottery is a recreacon used for mirth, not for gaine, as it is obiected. And if in the victory I should not sett them together which bring mony alike, I should not deale iustly. I further answer that in the lottery, besides many grammars and other necessary books for schoole, there are dictionaries of v<sup>th</sup> price, gloves of 11<sup>d</sup> price and greater valewe, also silke points and inkehornes, with divers other implements, some toyes also be used in the lottery for mirth's sake. As for this pastime, it was a custome ever observed by my predecessors, as likewise the victory (even in Mr. Mulchaster's time, as some of his auntient schollars doe assure me). And in the victory at the same tyme, the schollars have to their full contentment these things, viz. dyett bread, comfitts of all sorts, fliggs, raysonnes, allmonds, stewed prunes, wiggs, beare, and some wine, and all kinds of ffrute, which the season of the yeare affords. All which charge being counted, with some other consequences of that day, you may iudge what gaine may accrew by that lottery.

" 11. He is sufficient for any ushers place in the schoole, being approved by the university. And further, for his ability and paines with his schollars, their profiency wilbe sufficient evidence, his whole nomber being commended by the posers this last approbacon more than the rest. Lastly, he did but supply the place

To this harsh resolution against a man, who was one of the most

" 12. A general complaint of all in the citty that have children taught in your schoole.

" 13. Besides all these severall articles above menconed, we find, by reason of your sicknes and other disabilities of body, you can no way sufficiently performe the said place, therefore inexcusable.

" The committees are  
Mr. Raphe Gore, last m<sup>r</sup>. Mr. John Slany.  
Mr. Mathew Beadle. Mr. Peter Towers.  
Mr. Thomas Johnson. Mr. Warner.

till occasion and season were fitt for his goeing into Ffrance.

" 12. All the citty complaines not, for I find very many thanckfull to me for my care of their children in these last yeares, and amongst those that are more iudicious I have received sufficient testimony (yea, and in gratulatory manner) from the principallest of both universities, as those whome from time to time (by a continuall supply of hopeful plants) evidently perceive the ffirutes of my labor. And againe, it is not a thing unusuall for many to complaine of schoolemasters without iust cause, as Mr. Ffoy doth both of me and others.

" 13. I take my sicknes at this present to be God's loving hand upon me, to which by greife at that which is not in my owne hands to helpe, I add somewhat and increase that my weakenes, in which weakenes your woorshipps as instruments might by your kindnes support me, and God, the cheife author of health, will, I hope, second you, and so inable me that I shall sufficiently performe my duty, And I upon consideracon of these my particular answeres, which are most true, direct, and satisfactory, be found excusable, especially if it please your woorshipps to consider that none of these exceptions have been taken, or I admonished of them heretofore, unles it be that in the ffirst article, to which my answer might at that tyme, when the obiection was made, have beene sufficient.

" Whereupon consideracon being had, it was thought fitt and so ordered, that the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens, Mr. Raphe Gore, last m<sup>r</sup>, Mr. Mathew Beadles, Mr. Thomas

accurate grammarians of the age in which he lived,\* and who had served the school with fidelity the greater part of twenty-five years, the court were induced to come on the 12th of November.† He was directed “to depart out of the schoole and schoolehouse, and to provide for himself ellswhere” by the following Lady-Day. And lest, on contemplating the hopeful plants, such as Wren, Staple, Speed, Sherley, Edwards, and Whitlock, with which he had supplied the universities, he should flatter himself that the storm would pass over, the court thought it expedient, on the 29th of January, to proceed to the choice of a successor.

Among the candidates of acknowledged ability, who appeared on this occasion, was William Bigmore, a senior fellow of St. John's, Oxford. But no preference was given him, either on ac-

Johnson, Mr. John Slany, Mr. Peter Towers, and Mr. Warner, committees formerly appointed about the beusines shall consider of the answeare made to the said articles by the said Mr. Haine, and to certefy their opinions at the next court of assistants, whereby the company may proceed for the good of their schoole as shalbe thought meete.”—*See minutes of court.*

\* Ward, in his Preface to Lily's Grammar, informs us, that Hayne “wrote a little treatise, called Certain Epistles of Tully verbally translated, &c. printed at London, 1611; in which he sais, that among other books verbally translated, which he had used upwards of twenty years, but had not then published, was *Grammatica tota Lili.*” Hayne, in his bill of complaint, exhibited to the Bishop of Lincoln, as lord keeper of the great seal, says, that he had been “a teacher in grammar learning by the space of fflowerteene years before” his admission at Merchant-Taylors'. Q.—In what school?

† “This court, upon consideracon had of the greate decay of their grammer schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneis, and of the great infirmity and indisposicon of body of Mr. Haines, the cheife schoolem~r there, as also of his much weakenes in memory and his forgettfullnesse, as was by himself lately acknowledged, as also for other reasons this court moving, have, with a generall consent, thought fitt, and so ordered and agreed, that the said Mr. Haines shall not continew schoolem~r of their schoole any longer then till our Lady day next. And the said Mr. Haines being present, this court, in favour to him, have given him that tyme to depart out of the schoole and schoolehouse, and to provide for himselfe ellswhere.”—*See minutes of court, 12 Nov. 1624.*

count of his education at the school or connection with the college. And as for the chief usher, whether qualified or not, he was not, even "in respect of the ordynance of the schoole, putt in the eleccion," as one of his predecessors had been in a former case.\* The fact is, the dismissal of the old master and the appointment of a particular individual to succeed him were closely connected; and the same majority that could effect the one could procure the other. Accordingly, Nicholas Gray, who had lately been obliged to resign the mastership of Charterhouse school, on account of his marriage, finding himself, as the Oxford historian informs us, "out of his element," on a country living,† turned his thoughts to Merchant-Taylors', and, unfortunately for Hayne, found friends enough to secure his election; but, as it was foreseen that Hayne would not relinquish his situation without a struggle, it was thought advisable to choose his successor only for a year.‡

\* See pages 131 and 132.

† "Nicholas Grey was born in London, elected student of Ch. Ch. from the college school at Westminster in the year 1606, aged 16 years, where making great proficiency in learning under the tuition of Mr. Sam. Fell, took the degrees in arts, and being noted for a pure Latinist and Grecian, was made the first master of Charterhouse, or Sutton's Hospital School. After he had taught there some years, he married against the statutes of that school and hospital, so that thereby being made incapable of the place, the governors thereof gave him a benefice, (Castle Camps in Cambridgeshire, I think,) where for some time he lived, as 'twere, out of his element." — *Wood's Athenæ*, v. ii. col. 252.

‡ "Whereas, at a court of assistants held the xiiith day of November last, this court, for especiall reasons them thereunto moving, did order that Mr. Haine, the schoolem̃r of the schoole at St. Laurence Pountneis, London, should depart from thence, and not be continewed schoolem̃r any longer, now this day the company entring into consideracon of the elleccion of a new schoolem̃r in the place of the said Mr. Haines, there resorted to this court divers sutors capable of the same. And the company proceeded to the elleccion of a new schoolem̃r by scruteny, reducing the number of sutors to three, viz. William Biggmore, one of the senior fellows of St. Johns in Oxford, Nicholas Gray, of Christ Church in Oxford, M̃r of Arts, and now schoolem̃r of the grammar schoole at Sutton's Hospital in the Charterhouse, and

The apprehensions of the company were too well grounded.—Hayne, on the 11th of March, preferred a bill of complaint against them in the Court of Chancery, and, when the master and wardens came to instal Gray, refused to quit the school.\* Counsel were retained on both sides.† And even the spiritual court was moved on the subject.‡

The company without delay put in their plea and demurrer to part, and their answer to the residue, of the bill. Hayne replied by petition to the Lord Keeper,§ who, on the 1st of April, desired Sir Robert Rich, Knt. one of the masters in chancery, to hear the parties as to the validity of the demurrer, reserving to himself the consideration of the petition. Sir Robert, after considering the bill and demurrer, made his report on the 8th of the same month, that the demurrer was good. But his lordship reflecting that the plaintiff was displaced “not for any insufficiency but in regard of age and other infirmities,” and not liking that he “should be cast of without any respect,” ordered the company, on the 4th of May, to signify to the Master of the Rolls|| what they would voluntarily give him in regard of his relinquishing the

Nicholas Angar, of St. Johns in Cambridge, M<sup>r</sup> of Arts, schoolem<sup>r</sup> in Mercers Chappell. But by scrutiny and most voices, the choise fell upon Nicholas Gray, who was by this court admitted chiefe schoolem<sup>r</sup> of the companies grammer schoole at St. Laurence Pountneis, London, for one whole yeare, from the feast of thanuntiation of the blessed Virgin Mary next ensuing the date hereof, upon condicon, and so as that he doth solelie and wholie indeavour and imploy himselfe to the duty and performance of that place, and not to attend or follow any other calling during his continuance of cheife schoolem<sup>r</sup> there.”—*See minutes of court*, 29 January, 1625.

\* See minutes of court, 30 March, 1625.

† For the company Mr. Attorney-General, Mr. Recorder, Mr. Solicitor, Mr. Jarrett, and Mr. Stone; and, for Hayne, Mr. Atkins and Mr. Mallet.—*See minutes of court*, 17 March, and 13 May, 1625.

‡ See minutes of court, 3 May, 1625.

§ Dr. John Williams, at that time Bishop of Lincoln, afterwards Archbishop of York.—*See his Life in the Biographia Britannica*.

|| Sir Julius Cæsar.

school, and directed Dr. Duck, the Chancellor of London,\* to take an account of the sums expended by Hayne on the schoolmaster's house. This gave rise to a treaty, in which the company offered

\* " Arthur Duck was born of a wealthy family living at Heavytre in Devonshire, (the place where afterwards his father built an hospital) became a student in Exeter Coll. in the year 1595, and that of his age 15, took one degree in arts in June, 1599, and then was made commoner of the said coll. afterwards he translated himself to Hart Hall, and as a member thereof proceeded in the said faculty an. 1602, and two years after was elected fellow of All Souls Coll. But his geny leading him to the study of the civil law, he took the degrees in that faculty, and much about the same time travelling into France, Italy, and Germany, was after his return made Chancellor of the Dioc. of Bath and Wells. In which office, behaving himself with great integrity, prudence, and discretion, was honoured by and beloved of Lake, Bishop of that place, and the more for this reason, because he was beholden to him for the right ordering of his jurisdiction. Afterwards he was made Chancellor of London, and at length Master of the Requests, and was in all likelihood, in a certain possibility, of rising higher, if the times had not interrupted him. In the beginning of 1640, he was elected Burgess for Q. Mynhead in Somersetshire to sit in that parliament, which began at Westminster 13 Apr. the same year, and soon after siding with his majesty in the rebellious times, suffered much in his estate, having £300 at one time given thence to one Serle, a widow. In the month of Sept. in 1648, he and Dr. Rogers were sent for to Newport, in the Isle of Wight, by his majesty, to be assisting to him in his treaty with the commissioners sent from parliament. But that treaty taking no effect, he retired to his habitation at Chiswick, near London, where, living to see his master murdered before his own door, he soon after ended his life. He was a person of smooth language, was an excellent civilian, and a tolerable poet, especially in his younger days, and well versed in histories, whether ecclesiastical or civil. He hath extant, *Vita Henrici Chicheley Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis, sub Regibus Henric. V. et VI.* Oxon, 1617, qu. remitted into the Collection of Lives, published by Dr. Bates, an. 1681.—*De usu et Autoritate Juris civilis Romanorum in Dominiis Principum Christianorum*, lib. 2, Lond. 1653 and 79, oct.—Leydæ, 1654, Lips. 1668, in tw. &c. In which book Dr. Gerard Langbaine's labours were so much, that he deserved the name of co-author. Dr. Duck paid his last debt to nature, in the month of May, in sixteen hundred forty and nine, and was buried in the church at Chiswick, in Middlesex; to the poor of which place he gave £10. He left considerable legacies to Exeter and All Souls Colleges, and £10 to the poor of North Cadbury in Somersetshire, besides other gifts of charity elsewhere, which for brevity's sake I now pass by. He married Margaret, the younger daughter of Henry Southworth, merchant in London."—*Wood's Athena*, v. ii. col. 125. Newcourt omits the name of Duck in his Catalogue of the Chancellors of London.

one hundred pounds, and Hayne insisted on two hundred and thirty. And therefore the company petitioned the Lord Keeper for his final determination, urging that, as the time of the election of their scholars was approaching, and it was necessary for them to make some previous preparation for the reception of their friends from Oxford, they were much inconvenienced by the obstinacy of Hayne, who had surrendered merely the school and chapel, but still kept possession of the rest of the premises. On hearing which, his lordship wishing to put an end to the contention, and loth that the election should be disturbed by any unpleasant occurrence, directed Hayne, on the 24th of May, to accept the hundred pounds on pain of having his bill dismissed. To this was afterwards added, probably at the intervention of Dr. Duck, the sum of thirty pounds in consideration of the money laid out on the premises. And for this sum of £130, Hayne signed a release to the company on the 3d of June.\* But so prevalent was the idea that the new master had gained his election by undue means, that it was thought expedient for him, on the following day, to sign a declaration, that he had not either by himself or friends given or promised any thing to procure the chief schoolmastership of Merchant-Tailors', but that he had been admitted to the said place "without any manner of charge:"†

\* Little is known of Hayne after he left Merchant-Tailors', except that he gave several volumes to Sion College library, when it was first erected. The register in that library still preserves the names of them, and some of the books themselves are in existence, as I ascertained by the assistance of the excellent and attentive librarian, the Rev. Mr. Watts; but most of them have been either exchanged or lost. It is a known fact that Sion College library suffered considerably from the haste with which its contents were removed at the fire of London in 1666.

† "Whereas it pleased the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens, and court of assistants of Merchant-tailors, upon my peticon preferred unto them, freely to elect and admitt me to the place of cheife schoolem<sup>r</sup> of their grammer schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneis, London, for one whole yeare from our Lady day last past, which I thankfully accepted; and I doe hereby declare and affirme that I have not, nor any other for me to my knowledge, hath directly or indirectly given, promised, or departed with, or

and though the result was unfavourable to Hayne, reflections rose out of the case, that caused the bounty of the company to flow more copiously to his successors.

Gray, being now put in possession of the residence belonging to his place, set about the discharge of his duty with alacrity equal to his ability, which was of no ordinary character; for though many circumstances conspired to render his admission unpopular, it is not to be dissembled that he was fully equal to the government of the school. At the same time it is much to be regretted that the distinguished personages, who had been accustomed to attend on the publick days, disgusted at the late proceedings, forbore their visits for some years, and never resumed them with that frequency which had been usual. On St. Barnabas's Day, notwithstanding the plague raged violently in the city, the election was held with the accustomed ceremony in the chapel.\* Micklethwayt† and Skinner were brought forward as examiners, and Joseph Crowther, William Hutton, and Edmond Gayton, were elected scholars of St. John's.‡ Soon after which,

doe purpose to give, promise, or depart with any thing, for by reason or meanes of the procuring or obteyning of the said place, but doe hereby truely and plainly acknowledge the great love of the said company, and that my admittance into the said place was and is cleere and free unto me without any manner of charge. And, in testimony of this my declaracon and recognicon, I have hereunto sett my hand, given this 4th of June, 1625.

“ NICHOLAS GRAY.

“ Witnes CLEMENT MOSSE.  
FRA. ASHMAN.”

\* “ The plague still raged in London, so that in one week there died 5000 persons; it was also spread in many places in the country. In some families, both master and mistress, children and servants, were all swept away. For fear of infection, many persons who were to pay money, did first put it into a tub of water, and then it was taken forth by the party that was to receive it.”—*Whitelock's Memorials*, p. 2.

† Dr. Paul Micklethwayt, Master of the Temple.—See *Maitland's Hist. of London*, v. ii. p. 972.

‡ 11 June, 1625. Three places void—for the examinacons and appositions of the scholars there were invited Mr. Paul Micklethwayt and Mr. William Skinner, both



it was thought fit to make an order of court, confining the election to "such youth only as have beene, or shall hereafter continue, three yeares together at the least scholars" of Merchant Taylors, and absolutely forbidding the readmission of any boys who have gone "from thence to another schoole."\*

On the 3d of May, 1626, Gray was re-elected chief schoolmaster for one year from the Lady-Day preceding;† and, on the 10th of the same month, he petitioned the court for relief, on the ground that shortly after his appointment the plague had so diminished the number of his scholars, that he had derived little emolument from his situation; in answer to which they were "pleased to bestowe upon him the some of twenty pounds as of their free guifte, which he very thankfully accepted."‡ In June, Dudley Hawkes

which were present with some other learned men,—Nine of the principall scholars of the said schoole did pronounce orations,—the said nine scholars were examined,—these fower, viz. Joseph Crowther, Dudley Hawkes, William Hutton, and Edmond Gayton, were put in eleccion, and the company proceeding to elleccion by scruteny, the choise by most voices fell upon Joseph Crouther, William Hutton, and Edmond Gayton."—*See minutes of court.*

\* "It was thought fitt, and soe ordered, for the better encouragement of the scholars of the companies gramer schoole in St. Laurence Pountneis, to continew and proceed in their learning there, That such youth only as have beene, or shall hereafter continewe three yeares together at the least scholars there, and none other shalbe put in election to be preferred from that schoole to St. John Baptist Colledge, in Oxford. But if any such scholer (which hath or shall soe continewe three yeares together in that schoole) hath, or shall depart or goe from thence to another schoole, he shall not be thereafter admitted or received againe into the companies schoole."—*See minutes of court, 15 June, 1625.*—The eligibility to St. John's, further limited by order of court 20 December, 1750.

† *See minutes of court.*—The company thought, by these annual elections, to prevent the recurrence of so much trouble as they had experienced in expelling Hayne; and the practice continued for some years till the masters fell on the expedient of securing themselves in pretence, if not in reality, by licences from the Bishop of London.

‡ "10 May, 1626. This court uppon the humble peticon of Mr. Nicholas Gray, chiefe schoolem̃r of the comp. gramer schoole, at St. Laurence Pountneis, London, tooke consideracon of the greate hinderance that he received by the last heavy visitacon and plague, whereby the scholars did then forsake him, and he forced to discontinew,

and Richard Coxson were elected scholars of St. John's, Dr. Andrewes and Micklethwayte being examiners for the company.\* And, towards the close of the year, John Juxon, Esq.† a member of the company, bequeathed several sums of money to be paid yearly for ever out of certain lands and tenements mentioned in his will, for the better maintenance of certain lectures in the city of London; providing, at the same time, that if any of the lectures should be discontinued, a proportionate share of the said money should be paid to the master and wardens and their successors for the time being, for ever, to be paid according to their discretion "at or before the feast of St. Thomas the Apostle to some poor scholars, the one year in Oxford, and the other year in Cambridge:"‡

and give over the schoole for that tyme, he being then but newly admitted and come to that place, soe that he hath had but very little benefitt thereof. Whereuppon this court for the better encouragement of the said Mr. Gray, is pleased to bestowe uppon him the some of twenty pounds as of their free gifte, which he very thankfully accepted, and acknowledged the favour and bounty of this court towards him. Our m<sup>r</sup> is to pay the same, and this our order to be his discharge."—*See minutes of court.*

\* "11 June, 1626. Richard Andrewes, Doctor in Phisicke, and Paul Micklethwayte, Bachelor of Divinity, who were intreated to be examiners for the company,—five of the principall schollers of the said schoole pronounced severall orations, by the advice of the said learned men uppon these fower names, viz. Dudley Hawkes, Richard Coxson, John Blincoe, and George Gisby. So the eleccion by scrutiny and most voyces fell uppon Dudley Hawkes and Richard Coxson."—*See minutes of court.*

† A relative of Dr. Juxon, now president of St. John's.

‡ "Extracted from the registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, in the will of John Juxon, citizen and merchant-taylor of London, dated 17th August, 1626, is as follows:—

"And farther, I give and my will and mind is, that the severall sums of money hereafter also mentioned, shall be yearly, for ever after my decease, at two feasts or terms in the years, (that is to say, the annunciation of the blessed virgin Mary, and St. Michael the Archangel,) by even and equal portions out of the said lands and tenements by me purchased of the said Anthony Calcott, alias Calcocke, paid for the better maintaining of the lectures following, so long as they shall continue; that is to say, to him that is, or shall be, appointed to preach the lectures about six or seven of the clocke on every Sunday morning at Allhallows in Lombard Street, London, forty shillings, if it shall

and from this fund, by reason of the discontinuance of the lectures, have many deserving young men been assisted in the purchase of books at the commencement of their academical studies.\*

be performed and continued the whole year; if not, then but twenty shillings. To him that is, or shall be, appointed to preach the lecture about five of the clock in the afternoon, on every Monday, at St. Margaret's, at New Fish-Street-Hill, London, forty shillings, if it shall be performed and continued the whole year; if not, then but twenty shillings. To him that is, or shall be, appointed to preach the lecture about five o'clock in the afternoon on every Tuesday, at Allhallows the Great, in Thames Street, London, forty shillings, if it shall be performed and continued the whole year; if not, then but twenty shillings. To him that is, or shall be, appointed to preach the lecture about five of the clock in the afternoon on every Wednesday, at St. Mildred's, in Bread-Street, London, forty shillings, if it shall be performed and continued the whole year; if not, then but twenty shillings. To him that is, or shall be, appointed to preach the lecture about five o'clock in the afternoon on every Thursday, at the church in Little Eastcheap, in London, forty shillings, if it shall be performed and continued the whole year; if not, then but twenty shillings. To him that is, or shall be, appointed to preach the lecture about five of the clock in the afternoon, on every Friday, at Rood-Church, near the west end of Tower-Street, forty shillings, if it shall be performed and continued the whole year; if not, then but twenty shillings. To Mr. Spendlove, being now one of the lecturers at St. Antholins, in London, on Saturday, at six of the clock in the morning, (so long as he shall live,) forty shillings; and, after his decease, I will that the like sum of forty shillings shall every year yearly for ever, at the feasts or terms last above-mentioned, by even and equal portions, paid equally and amongst those ministers that shall perform the morning lectures (I mean the appointed lectures) at St. Antholins aforesaid, on the week days so long as the said lectures shall continue. And my will and meaning is, that if the said lectures shall not continue as aforesaid, That then for so much of the money as is aforesaid appointed to be paid for so many of the said lectures as shall not be so continued, (in case they had been continued,) shall every year yearly given and paid by my heirs and assigns, at the feast of All Saints, unto the master and wardens of the company of Merchanttailors in London, and their successors for the time being for ever, and by the said master and wardens, and their successors, paid according as they shall think fit, at or before the feast of St. Thomas the Apostle, to some poor scholars, the one year in Oxford, and the other year in Cambridge for ever."

\* In former times, when money was more valuable and books cheaper, the produce of this benefaction (which very soon fell in) was usually divided among the candidates of the year; but, for some years past, it has been given entire, to the amount of twelve pounds, to which ever young man seemed most to want it, or most likely to make a proper use of it by expending it in the purchase of books.

In 1627, George Gisby and John Blinco were chosen scholars of St. John's, in the presence of Dr. Gifford, as well as of Andrewes and Micklethwayte.\*

The following year, George Wild, Thomas Tuer, Laurence Brewer, John Heyfield, and William Page, were elected. The examiners were Andrewes and Micklethwayte as usual.† But, from something that occurred about this time, probably on St. Barnabas's Day, an order was shortly afterwards made, that no visitor or examiner should be appointed for the election, but such as the court chose and allowed of a month before.‡

It is sufficiently evident, however, that this order did not originate from any objection to the learned men who had of late years been requested to be examiners, as the same persons were appointed for the election in 1629, when Abraham Wright was chosen scholar of St. John's.§ And, equally clear is it, that Gray's

\* "11 June, 1627. Two places void,—invited John Gifford, Doctor of Divinity, Richard Andrewes, Doctor of Phisicke, and Paul Micklethwayte, Bachelor of Divinity, which were all present,—nyne of the principall schollars did pronounce orations,—the said nyne schollars were examined,—proceeded to the eleccion upon these five names, viz. George Gisby, John Blinco, John Heifield, George Wyld, and William Page. Soe the eleccion by most voices fell upon George Gisby and John Blinco."

† "11 June, 1628. Efower places voide, but afterwards fyve places voide,—Richard Andrewes, Doctor in Phisicke, and Paul Micklethwaite, Bachelor of Divinity, who were entreated to be examiners for the company,—eight of the principall schollers pronounced severall orations,—proceeded to theleccoon upon theis seaven names, viz. George Wild, Thomas Tuer, Laurence Brewer, John Heyfeild, William Page, Abraham Wright, and Humfrey Greene. Soe thelection, by scruteny and most voices, feil upon George Wild, Thomas Tuer, Laurence Brewer, John Heyfeild, and William Page."—*See minutes of court.*

‡ "18 June, 1628. This court doth thinck fitt, for speciall reasons, them movinge to order, That noe visitor or examiner shalbee hereafter appointed for thelection day att the companies grammer schoole at St. Lau. Pountneis, but such as this courte shall, a month before St. Barnabas Day, yerely, first make choice and allowe of, for that purpose."—*See minutes of court.*

§ "11 June, 1629. One place void,—Paul Micklethwayte, Doctor in Divinitie, and Richard Andrewes, Doctor in Phisicke, who were intreated to be examiners for the

interest continued unabated; for, on the 23d of July, the court bestowed on him, apparently without his solicitation, a compliment of forty pounds, which, it must be owned, the pains he had taken in the school for more than four years amply merited.\*

On St. Barnabas's Day, 1630, Humphrey Greene and Edmund Clarke were elected scholars of St. John's.† Not long after which, the plague breaking out in different parts of the city, and especially in the neighbourhood of the school, Gray was obliged to remove, with his private family and boarders, into the country, to avoid the infection. And many of the scholars who lived with their parents, being, from the same cause, removed out of town, and not returning, he was a considerable loser in consequence of this visitation of providence. But whatever misfortune befell him, he was not without an advocate‡ in the court, whose benevolence on this occasion led them to make him a "free gift of ffortie pounds." It only excites a lively regret that patrons, who were blest with the means of extending such

company,—nye of the principall schollers of the said schoole, pronounced severall orations,—proceeded to thelecon upon theis two names, viz. Abraham Wright and Humfry Gresene. See the elecon, by scrutiny and most voyces, fell upon Abraham Wright."—*See minutes of court.*

\* "This court, taking into consideracon the great paines taken by Mr. Nicholas Gray, vice schoolm'r of the companies free grammar schoole at Saint Lawrence Pountasia, theis former yeares and upwards in his place there, are pleased, for his farther incouragement and increase of industry therein, lovinglie to bestowe upon him, as of the free gifte of this court the sume of xli<sup>li</sup> our maister to pay the same, and this order to be his discharge."—*See minutes of court, 23 July, 1629.*

† "11 June, 1630. Two places void,—Paule Micklethwaite, Doctor in Divinitie, and Richard Andrews, Doctor in Phisick, who were intreated to be examiners for the company,—thirteene of the principall schollers pronounced severall orations,—the company, by thadvise of the learned men, proceeded to thelecon upon theis former names, viz. Humfry Greene, Thomas Saelling, John Goad, and Edmund Clarke. See thelection, by scrutiny and most voyces, fell upon Humfry Greene and Edmund Clarke."—*See minutes of court.*

‡ His relative, Robert Gray, served the office of warden in the years 1628 and 1629.

liberality to him, had not shown themselves equally generous to Mulcaster and Hayne; and that even on the very same day on which they showed Gray such "especiall favour and bountie," they gave Peter Mulcaster, the son of their first master, who had impoverished himself by paying his father's debts, no more than five pounds, and that on condition that he never repeated his suit.\*

Whether this little incident made Gray suspect that his present situation was not a place in which it would be prudent to outlive his friends, or whether he had all along considered Merchant-Taylors' as a temporary stepping stone, is uncertain. But, from this time, his resignation was looked for; and, so anxious was Laud to see a successor chosen who had been educated at the school and college, that he took an early opportunity of recommending Bigmore, who had, it may be recollected, been a competitor with Gray.† But, as his lordship had discontinued his

\* "Whereas, by reason of the infection of the plague beeing a long time in the next howse adioyning to the companies grammar schoole at Saint Laurence Pountneys, and in other places about the cittie, the parents of verie many of the scholars did forbear to send their children to the schoole, and Mr. Nicholas Gray, the cheife schoolem'r, having divers gentlemens children boarding with him, was advised for his and their safte, for a time to remove his famelie from thence into the country, which he accordingly did; this court taking notice of the great hindrance that Mr. Gray receaved thereby, is pleased, of their especiall favor and bountie, to give and bestowe upon him the some of ffortie pounds, as of the free gift of this court. Our m'r to paie the same, and this order to be his discharge.

"This daie, upon the humble peticon of Peter Mulcaster, the sonne of Richard Mulcaster, sometimes maister of the companies schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneys, London, sheweing, that hee, beeing engaged for his ffather, was constreyned to paie those debts, and haveing eight children to bring up, the same did impoverish him, whereby he is fallen into great necessitie and want; this court, in comiseracon of his povertie, is pleased to bestowe upon him the some of ffive pounds for his releife, uppon condicon that he trouble the companie noe more with anie such suite. And, for the paiement thereof this order to be our master's discharge."—*See minutes of court, 18 March, 1631.*

† See page 229.

visits to the school since the removal of Hayne, he preferred his request to the court through Sir Robert Ducey, the Lord Mayor; on the 21st of April; and, by this address he immediately secured to Bigmore the reversion of the mastership, whenever it should become void.\*

Laud, gratified by this acquiescence on the part of the company, honoured the school with his presence on the 11th of June, accompanied by Winniff, Dean of St. Paul's.† The scholars were

\* " This courte, uppon the speciall comendacon and request of the right honorable and right reverend ffather in God the Lord Bishopp of London, signified by the right honorable the Lord Maior of this citty, on the behaulfe of William Bigmore, M<sup>r</sup> of Arts, and one of the senior fellowes of St. John Baptist Colledge in Oxon, is pleased lovinglie and freelie to graunt unto the said William Bigmore the revercon and noxte avoydance of the cheife schoolem<sup>r</sup>s place of the companies schoole at St. Laurence Pountneys, London, whensoever the same place shall by anywaies or meanes whatsoever become void, to hould and enioy the same with all rights, comodites, and advantages thereto belonginge and apperteyninge, and the said William Bigmore to stand and bee eligible evry yeare, as Mr. Gray, nowe cheife schoolem<sup>r</sup> there, yeaslie is, and to contynue therein whensoever that place shall bee void, duringe the pleasure of this court and not otherwise."—*See minutes of court*, 21 April, 1631.

† " Thomas Winniffe was born (as 'tis said) at Shirbourn in Dorsetshire, admitted a bateler or sojourner in Exeter College, Oxon, in Lent term, 1593, elected probationer fellow thereof June 30, 1595, admitted master of arts in 1601, and about that time entring into holy orders, he became a noted preacher and tutor. In 1608, May 5, he was admitted Rector of Willingaldor, and the 15th of June following to the rectory of Lambourn, both in Essex; both which, as also his prebend of Mora, (to which the time of his admission doth not appear,) he held till they became void by his promotion to the see of Lincoln. He was chaplain to Prince Henry, and afterwards to Prince Charles. He took the degrees of doctor of divinity at Oxford, July 5, 1619. He fell into displeasure of Prince Charles and also of King James I. in 1622, for comparing Frederick, King of Bohemia, to a lamb, and Count Spinola to a bloody wolf, and for expressing himself an enemy to the Prince his marriage to the Infanta of Spain, for which matters he had like to have lost his spiritualties, had not the king highly valu'd him for his learning, who not long after gave him the deanry of Gloucester, into which he was install'd Nov. 10, 1624, and after the said king's death, being made chaplain to his successor King Charles I. had this deanry of St. Paul's conferr'd on him, to which he was elected April 18, 1631, (about which time,

examined, and nine of the principal of them delivered orations as usual. But there being no vacancy at St. John's, the business of the day concluded with compliments from the bishop and examiners to the master and his boys, and hopes on the part of the company, whom a non-election always made to suspect the worst, that no such occasion would happen again.\*

Early in the year 1632, Gray, who could not be supposed to feel any attachment to the school beyond what interest dictated, expressed his willingness to resign the mastership, to the duties of which he had been exemplarily attentive, and in the short period of which he had educated Gayton, Wilde, Wright, Goad, Wallwyn, and many others, whose cultivated talents furnished

or somewhat before, he was Preb. of Mora), afterwards, upon the translation of Dr. Williams to York in 1641, this our dean was nominated by the king Bishop of Lincoln, and was soon after consecrated; but the rebellion breaking out the next year after, he received little or no profits from the lands belonging to his see, only trouble and vexation, as a bishop. Afterwards he retired to Lambourn, (the advowson whereof he had bought, which he afterwards gave to his nephew, Peter Mews, (late Bishop of Winton,) spent there for the most part the remainder of his days, and justly obtain'd this character from a learned bishop, 'That none was more mild, modest, and humble, yet learned, eloquent, and honest, than Bishop Winniff.' He died, in the summer time, in 1654, and was buried in the church at Lambourn, where soon after was erected a comely monument over his grave, with an inscription."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 51.

\* "11 June, 1631. Paule Micklewaite, Doctor in Divinitie, and Richard Andrewes, Doctor in Phisicke, who were intreated to bee examiners for the companie, whereunto alsoe were invited the Bishopp of London and the Deane of Paules, whoe accordinglie came,—nyne of the principall schollers of the said schoole pronounced severall oracons.—But, forasmuch as this yeare there is noe place void in the colledge, therefore there was noe eleccion made, but the scholars were encouraged to proceed on in theire learninge, and the Bp. of London and other the learned men much comended the labour and industrie of the schoolemaster.—This daie was, by the statutes of the founder, solempnlie appointed and preparacon accordinglie made for an eleccion, and not barelie or simplie for an examinacon or tryall of the schollars. And this comp<sup>t</sup> hopeth that the like occasion will not fall out, or that this course shall hereafter bee drawne in president."—*See minutes of court.*



them with resources through the troublesome times that ensued. But Bigmore waving the promise which had been made him, Awgar thought it a fair opportunity to renew his application. Besides whom, John Edwards and Henry Bellamy, who had been educated at Merchant Taylors', and were now masters of arts and fellows of St. John's, appeared as candidates.

The same commendable motives which had induced Laud to recommend Bigmore, prevailed with him to interest himself in favour of Edwards, who, on the 13th of February, was unap-  
 pointedly chosen to succeed Gray at the following Midsummer.\* Gray, on his part, promised to quit at the time appointed, and the company, who were never backward to act generously to him, voted him no less than a hundred pounds at his departure "in token of their good acceptance of his endeavours in their schoole

\* "Whereas Mr. Nicholas Gray, the companies schoolemaster of their grammar schoole at St. Laurence Pountneys, London, having taken upon him a benefice, with cure of soules, is willing to leave and yeild upp into the companies hands that place to dispose thereof to such other fitt person as the company shall thinke fitt; nowe this daie the company entring into consideracon of the eleccion of another hable and fitt person to bee schoolemaister there in the place of Mr. Graye, proceeded to their eleccion by scruteny upon theis three names, viz. Mr. John Edwards and Mr. Henry Bellamy, Maisters of Arts and fellowes of St. John Baptist Colledge in Oxon, and Mr. Agar, M<sup>r</sup> of Arts, schoolemaister at Mercers Chappell. But the court taking notice of the speciall recomendacon and requeast of the right honorable and right reverend ffather in God the Lord Bishopp of London, signified by the right worshipfull Sir Robert Ducey, Kt. and Barronett, and alderman of this citty, on the behalfe of Mr. Edwards, did lovinglie and freelie elect and choose Mr. John Edwards, to bee cheife schoolemaister of the companies grammar schoole at St. Laurence Pountneys, London, in the place of Mr. Nicholas Gray for one whole yeare from the feast of the nativite of St. John Baptist next ensueing, and soe to stand eligible yearelie for his continuance therein during the companies pleasure and noe longer nor otherwise, and upon condicon that hee doe soly and wholly endeavor himselfe to the duty and performance of that place, and not to attend or followe any other calling during his continuance of cheife schoolemaister there."— *See minutes of court*, 13 February, 1632.

and their loves to him."\* On the 11th of June, Dr. Micklethwayte and Dr. Andrews examined the principal scholars, after which Thomas Snelling, John Goad, Richard Paynter, and William Wallwyn, were elected to St. John's.† And, in a few days, Gray exchanged the mastership of Merchant Taylors' for that of

\* "14 March, 1632. This daie, Mr. Nicholas Graye, the companies schoolem<sup>r</sup> of their schoole at St. Laurence Pountneys, London, here in court, promised to leave and yield up unto Mr. Edwards, lately chosen to succeed in that place, the schoole and schoolehouse there at Midsomer next, and Mr. Graye humbly praied this court to take his former paines and hindrances by meanes of the former and last visitacon into their consideracon. Whereupon this court, in token of their good acceptance of his endeavours in their schoole, and their loves to him is pleased lovingly and freely to bestowe upon him the sume of one hundred pounds to bee paid at his departure as of the free gift of this court. Our m<sup>r</sup>s to paie the same, and this order to bee his discharge."—*See minutes of court.* And after he had quitted the premises, they very handsomely purchased of him such furniture as he chose to leave, that suited the house, and gave him £20 "for divers charges."

"14 July, 1632. It is ordered that Mr. Senior and Mr. Beardall, wardens, shall veiw the companies schoolehouse at St. Laurence Pountneys, and the scholemaisters house there, and to give order for the repaire and beautifyinge thereof, and to buy such bedstedds, table, and formes of Doctor Gray, as are fitting to be left and used with the house, and likewise to see that such goods and implements there as are the companies be left in the companies use."—*See minutes of court.*

"10 October, 1632. This court, uppon the suite of Nicholas Gray, Doctor in Divinity, late cheife schoolem<sup>r</sup> of the companies gramar schoole at Saint Laurence Pountneys, London, is pleased to bestowe uppon him the sume of twenty pounds for divers charges by him disbursed during the time that he contynued cheife schoolem<sup>r</sup> there, as for tythes, repaying the schoolehouse there, and for the fine and rent for the Thames water brought into the house, for payment of which twenty pounds this order to be our master's discharge."—*See minutes of court.*

† "11 June, 1632. Fower places void,—Paule Micklethwaite, Doctor in Divinitie, and Richard Andrews, Doctor in Phisicke, who were intreated to bee examiners for the company.—Tenne of the principall scholars of the said schoole pronounced severall oracons,—the company, by thadvise of the learned men, proceeded to the eleccion upon theis sixe names, viz. Thomas Snelling, John Goad, Richard Paynter, William Wallwyn, George Miller, and William Wilkinson. Soe the eleccion, by scorteny and most voices, fell upon Thomas Snelling, John Goad, Richard Paynter, and William Wallwyn."—*See minutes of court.*

Eton College, where he was welcomed as a schoolmaster of tried abilities and success in teaching.\*

Edwards, who had been a scholar of Hayne's, entered upon his office at Midsummer. Orders were given, as usual, to repair and beautify the school and the house adjoining. Nor was any attention wanting on the part of the company to a master, who, in addition to his personal qualifications, came recommended to them by their diocesan.†

\* "And at length fellow of that house; but whether he proceeded D. of D. in the Univ. of Oxon (which degree was confer'd on him about that time) I know not, for it appears not so in the Publick Register. In the time of the rebellion he was turned out from his fellowship and parsonage by the Presbyterians, was put to difficult shifts, and, with much ado, rub'd out for some years. At length obtaining the mastership of Tunbridge school in Kent, in, or before, the reign of Oliver, (in the place of Tho. Horne made master of Eaton school;) continued there till the king's return, and then being restored to his parsonage and fellowship, was in hopes to spend his old age in peace, retiredness, and plenty; but he died soon after, as I shall anon tell you. His works are these.—Dictionary in English and Latine, Lat. and English. Several times printed at London, but when first of all published, I know not. This dict. mostly taken from that of Rider, had many additions put to it by Grey, but a second or third edit. of Holyok's Dict. coming out, prevented (as 'tis said) the publication of them. He also published *Luculenta & sacrâ Scripturâ testimonia, ad Hugonis Grotii baptizatorum puerorum institutionem*, Lond. 1647, 50, 55, &c. oct. Which catechism was written by Hug. Grotius in Latine verse, turned into Gr. verse by Christ. Wase, B. of A. and Fellow of King's Coll. in Cambridge, (since superior Beadle of Law in Oxon,) and into Engl. verse by Franc. Goldsmith, of Gray's Inn, Esq. This book is dedicated to John Hales, Fellow of Eaton Coll. by Dr. Grey, who hath also published *Parabolæ Evangelicæ lat. redditæ Carmine paraphrastico varii generis in usum scholæ Tunbrigensis*, Lond. in oct. when printed I know not, for 'tis not put down in the tit. or at the end. He gave way to fate, in a poor condition, at Eaton, in sixteen hundred and sixty, and was buried in the choir of the church or chappel there, near to the stairs that go up to the organ loft, on the fifth day of October, as I have been informed.—*Wood's Athena*, v. ii. col. 252.

† "This court is pleased lovingly and freely to graunte to Mr. Edwards, the companyes schoolemaster of their grammar schoole at Saint Lawrence Pountneys, the sume of twenty-six pounds thirteene shillings and foure pence towards the furnishinge

In June, 1633, George Miller was elected scholar of St. John's.\* And, on the 3d of the following month, John Juxon, the heir of John Juxon who had bequeathed to the company several sums of money for the benefit of poor scholars at the universities, contingent on the discontinuance of certain lectures,† came to the court, and acquainted them that the lectures appointed by his father were not continued, tendering, at the same time, a sum of money in full of all arrears that had accumulated during his minority.‡ But some difference of opinion arising between the court and Juxon, referees were appointed on both sides, with power to adjust the account and report their proceedings.§ This they did on the 11th of November, when the sum of thirty pounds was taken in discharge of all arrears to Lady Day preceding, and Juxon was complimented, at his request, with the nomination of two of the first scholars who should receive his father's benevolence.||

him with necessaries for his house and for his better encouragement in his place. Our maister to pay the same, and this order to be his discharge."—*See minutes of court*, 14 July, 1632.

\* "11 June, 1633. One place void,—Paule Micklethwait, Doctor in Divinity, and Richard Andrews, Doctor in Phisicke, who were intreated to be examiners for the company.—Tenn of the principall schollars of the said schoole, pronounced severall oracons,—the company, by the advice of the learned men, proceeded to the eleccion upon theis three names, viz. George Miller, Henry Westly, and Robert Elliott. Soe the eleccion, by scruteny and most voices, fell upon George Miller."—*See minutes of court*.

† See page 227.

‡ John Juxon the elder, made his will 17th Aug. 1626, and on 18th Sept. the same year, administration was granted to Arthur Juxon, during the minority of John Juxon the younger, to whom, on his coming of age, administration was granted, 27th Nov. 1635.

§ See minutes of court, 3 July, 1633.

|| "11 November, 1633. Whereas, at a courte of assistaunts here held, the third day of July last, Mr. Juxon, the sonne and heire of Mr. John Juxon, a brother of this company, deceased, came to the said court and offered to pay in courte a certteine some of money which hee desired might bee accepted in full of all arrerages

On St. Barnabas's Day, 1634, Henry Westley was chosen scholar of St. John's.\* And towards the close of the year, Edwards intimated his intention of relinquishing his present situation. The college looked to him to take the proctorship of the university in a few months, and the declining health of Dr. Lapworth† afforded a near prospect of the lectureship in natural philosophy, for which he was eminently qualified. And

due to this company, by defaulte of the contynuanee of certeine lectures appointed by the will of the said Mr. Juxon, which sune that courte refused to accept of in full payment thereof, but Sir Wm. Acton, Knt. and Baronet, and Captain Langham, being chosen by Mr. Juxon, and Mr. Bedle and Mr. Elner, on the behalf of this company, were entreated and authorized to conolude and putt an end to the differences betweene Mr. Juxon and the companie. Now this day the said referrees did make report to this court, that they had mett together and considered thereof, and agreed that Mr. Juxon should pay unto the comp<sup>te</sup> the sune of thirtie pounds as due unto the comp<sup>te</sup> untill our lady last, which sune, and such other sumes of money as shalbe paid to this comp<sup>te</sup> hereafter by the said Mr. Juxon, by the will of the said Mr. John Juxon, deceased, to be imployed for the reliefe and maintenance of poore schollars in the university of Oxon and Cambridge. And this court, out of their good respect to Mr. Juxon, at his request, is pleased to grant him the noiation of twoe schollars to enjoy the benifite of such releife as the comp<sup>te</sup> shall thinke fitt to bestowe upon them, for this time, out of the said thirty pounds, viz. Job Tukey and Thomas Arthure, of Emanuel Colledge, in Oxon."—*See minutes of court.*

\* " 11 June, 1634. On place void,—Paule Micklethwaite, Doctor in Divinity, and Richard Andrews, Doctor in Phisick, who were intreated to be examiners for the companie,—seven of the principall schollars of the said schoole pronounced severall oracons,—it was agreed that the company should proceed to the eleccion upon theis three names, viz. Henry Westly, Robert Elliott, and Thomas Ward. Soe the elecon, by scrutiney and most voices, fell uppon Henry Westley."—*See minutes of court.*—It appears from the MS. account, that Robert Elliot was likewise admitted a scholar at the same time. This must have been by what is now called a post election.

† " Edward Lapworth, D. M. of St. Alban's Hall, lately schoolmaster of the school belonging to Magdalen College, designed the first reader by the founder's will. He died at Bath, May 23, 1636, and was buried in the church of St. Peter and Paul there, the 24th of the said month."—*Gutch's History and Antiquities*, p. 270.

Laud, now Archbishop of Canterbury, and Chancellor of Oxford, was too well acquainted with Edwards's merits, and too well disposed to encourage his honourable ambition, to confine at Merchant-Taylors those talents which were capable of instructing a university. It is only to be lamented, that his stay here was too short to permit any individual to be pointed out as entirely educated under him.

But, though Laud was thus instrumental in depriving the school of a man, whose services would have sprung from affection as well as duty, he was careful to bring forward another, scarcely less deserving the patronage of the company. This person was William Staple, who had likewise been educated under Hayne, and transplanted from Merchant-Taylors' to St. John's.\* His pretensions, indeed, were opposed by John Phillips, the head usher, and another candidate of the name of Turner.† But his grace's recommendation prevailed over every other consideration, and, on the 31st of October, Staple was elected, according to the plan that had obtained since the ejection of Hayne, for one year, "and soe to stand eligible yearly."‡

\* See pages 185 and 220.

† Ely Turner was minister of Hadley, near Edmonton.—See *Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 621.

‡ "Whereas, the company understanding that Mr. John Edwards, their schoole-m'r of their grammar schoole at Saint Lawrence Pountneys, London, doth intend shortly to leave the same place; this day the company entering into consideracon of the eleccion of another hable and fitt person to be schoole-m'r in his place, proceeded to the eleccion, by scrutiny, uppon theis three names, viz. Wm. Staple, John Phillips, and Ely Turner. But the court taking notice of the especieell recomendacon and request of the Right Honorable and most Reverend Father in God, the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury his grace, signified unto this court by the Right Worshipfull Sir William Acton, Knt. and Bart. and Alderman of the citty, and Mr. Grigg, on the behalfe of Mr. Wm. Staple, a late student in St. John's Colledge, in Oxon, to be a fitt and hable schoole-m'r for that schoole, did lovingly and freely

In June, 1635, the boys were examined by Dr. Micklethwayte, and Styles, Rector of St. George's, Botolph-Lane,\* and there being four vacancies, Thomas Ward, Richard Stevenson, Thomas Tucker, and George Kinglake, were elected scholars of St. John's.† And, in the month following, the sum of fifty pounds was voted to Staple, "for his better encouragement" in the discharge of his duty.‡

elect and choose the said Mr. Wm. Staple to be cheife schoolem'r of the companies gramar schoole, at St. Lawrence Pountneys, in the place of Mr. John Edwards, for one whole yeare next after the ayoidance and departure of the said Mr. Edwards from the schoole and schoolehouse there, and soe to stand eligible yearely for his continuence therein, during the companies pleasure and noe longer, nor otherwise, and uppon eondicon, that he solely and wholly indeavour and imploy himselfe to the duty and performance of that place, and not to attend or follow any other calling during his continuance of cheife schpoolem'r there."—*See minutes of court*, 31 October, 1634.

\* "Matth. Styles was of Exeter College, Oxon, where he took the degree of doctor of divinity, in 1638. He was an eminent minister in this city, an excellent grammarian and casuist, and one that had gained great knowledge and experience by his travels into several parts of Italy, particularly at Venice, when he went as chaplain with an ambassador from England, anno 1624. In 1643, he was nominated one of the assembly of divines, but whether he sate among them, my author (A. Wood) knew not; because he was forced by the giddy faction, at that time, to resign his cures of this church, and S. Gregories, near S. Paul's. He was admitted rector of Orsett, (Essex), Jan. 5, 1640, at the king's presentation; but the time of his voiding it, or how, appears not."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 354.

† "11 June, 1635. Foure places voide,—Paule Micklethwayte, Doctor in Divinity, and Mr. Mathias Style, whoe were entreated to be examiners for the company;—nine of the principall schollars of the said schoole pronounced severall orations, —the companie, by the advise of the learned men, proceeded to the eleccion uppon theis five names, viz. Thomas Ward, Richard Stevenson, Thomas Tucker, Thomas Painter, and George Kinglake. Soe thelecon, by scrutiny and most voices, fell uppon Thomas Ward, Rich<sup>d</sup>. Stevenson, Tho<sup>s</sup>. Tucker, and George Kinglake."—*See minutes of court*.

‡ "This court is pleased to bestowe uppon Mr. Wm. Staple, the companies cheife schoolem'r of their gramar schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneys, for his better encouragement in that place, the sume of fiftie pounds, as of the free gift of this

Next year, the company wrote to the college as usual, to remind them of the approach of St. Barnabas's Day; but, as the plague was, at that time, beginning to spread terror and dismay through the city, they took that opportunity of suggesting, that though it had not yet made its appearance in the parish of St. Laurence Pountney, it might be prudent to hold the election at some neighbouring town.\* To this letter, Bayley,† (the new:

court. Our m<sup>r</sup> to pay the same, and this order to bee his discharge."—*See minutes of court*, 14 Jul. 1635.

\* "A lre sent to St. Johns Colleage, in Oxon, the tenor whereof followeth, viz. Our comendacons remembred, &c. Theis are to desire you to have in your good remembrance St. Barnabas Day, yearly appoynted by your good founder and our beneficiall brother, Sir Thomas White, of worthie memory, for the elecon of schollars, which, by him, is appoynted to bee in the chappell of our grammar schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneys parish in London; but, if the citty should be visited with any contagious sicknesse, or the ayre infected, soe that the schollars cannott be delt withall there safely and freely, then some other place which should not bee farr from the citty might bee appoynted by the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants, where with all possible convenience, the noiakon and elecon might bee made; and, seeing it hath pleased Almighty God to visite some part of the citty with the pestilence, yet the parish where our schoole is, and others neighbouring thereuppon, (God bee thancked), are at this presente cleere, which wee pray may soe continue, and of his mercy to cease the sicknesse begunne. In the great visitacon which was in the first yeare of his maiesties raigne, the elecon was kept in the chappell, but if you conceive that with safety the same cannot now be there kept, wee desire you to send us your opinions, and withall to certifie us what places are voyde, and to appoynt your appositors before that day, desiring that it would please Mr. President to be one, if it may stand with his conveniency, whoe, with the rest, shalbee heartily welcome unto us, and, in the meane tyme, to informe us of the names of the appositors. And soe wee commend you to the proteccon of the Almighty, whoe prosper your studies to his glory.

"Your very loving freinds,

WILL. TULLY, M<sup>r</sup>."

† Richard Baylie, (educated at Coventry), Bac. of D. and Chancellor of St. David's, elected president 12 Jan. 1632, became dean of Salisbury, an. 1635; ejected by the committee for the reformation of the university of Oxford, 20 Jan. 1647-8; and, by the visitors in the beginning of the year following. Restored by the king's



president in the room of Juxon,) and Bancks,\* Wingham, Warner, Harrison, Vylett,† Atkinson, Edwards, Cuffe,‡ Croocher, and Floyde,§ (the senior fellows in college,) replied that, as it could not be foreseen how much the contagion might settle about the neighbourhood of the school, they certainly could not make an absolute promise to attend so publick a meeting—that, however, if the daily mortality did not rise to hundreds, they would meet at the school—but that if it exceeded that proportion, they would, according to the proposal, meet them at some town in the neighbourhood of the metropolis: in which case, they gave it as their opinion, it would be sufficient if the court brought with them a few only of the boys, not exceeding six, out of whom they could make their choice; adding likewise, that if the plague should spread so far as to render any meeting at all imprudent, they would; as there was but one vacancy, readily admit the young man who was the unsuccessful candidate the year before.||

commissioners in the beginning of Aug. 1660. He died, at Salisbury, 27 July, 1667, and was buried at the upper end of the college chapel.—See *Gutch's Colleges & Halls*, p. 545, and *MS. account*.

\* Henry Bancks, elected from Coventry.—*MS. account*.

† Nicholas Vilet, a founder's kin.—*MS. account*.

‡ Robert Cuffe, elected from Bristol.—*MS. account*.

§ Thomas Floyde, a founder's kin.—*MS. account*.

|| "A Tre from the president and senior fellows of St. John's Colledge in Oxon,—the tenor whereof followeth, viz.

"Right worshipfull,

"After our love and comenda, &c. our president and twoe of our seniors, Dr. Wingham and Mr. Croucher, whoe wee have chosen electioners would bee right gladd to meete you at your chappell in St. Lawrence Pountneys, according to the iunction of our founder's statuts, your present desire and the accustomed manner uppon St. Barthabas day.

"But, forasmuch as they cannot certeynely foretell how generally the contagion of pestilence (which wee daily beseech God to avert) may spread itselfe in the city, or how the same may more particularly settle itselfe about that place where the schoole is before the day of election, whereby it might neither bee safe for you or us, to attend

On the 28th of May, however, the company abandoned the plan of going out of town, and acquainted the college that they should prefer holding the election at the school, but that there should be only four boys in attendance, and no guests invited to the dinner.\* To which the college replied in terms expressive of

so publique a meeting, they doe therefore desire that you would not expect there absolute promise to meete there.

“ Yet thus farr they are desirous to expresse themselves unto you that, in case the pestilence spread not soe that the number dying of the plague rise not to hundreds, and that it fasten not to places adiacent unto the schoole, they wilbe ready to meete you there. If either of theis come to passe, they desire that you would appoynt some neighbouring towne, free from the plague, for this meeting, and they will there accompany you, and then that you bring but foure or sixe of your youthes for examination, which number will abundantly supply the sole voyde place which wee have by the preferment of Mr. Lufton.

\* In case (which God forbid) the plague should soe encrease as that it bee imagined unsafe for us to meete together, either within or without the citty, wee refer it to your consideracon, whether it would not best become us to forbear any publique meeting, and that wee ioyntly content ourselves that younge Paynter, whome both your company and both your and our examinants approved the last yeare, bee commended to our colleadge, which wee doubt not (the younge man having proceeded as he begunne) will admitt him into their society. Thus, desiring you to accept of our readines to aunswere our duty and your desires in such manner as wee may with safety, we cease not to pray for your continuall preservacon and rest.

“ Your loving freinds,

NIC. VYLETT.

THO. ATKINSON.

JO. EDWARDS.

RO. CUFFE.

NATH. CROOCHER.

THO. FLOYDE.”

RICH. BAYLY, *President.*

HEN. BANCKS, *Vice-Præsident.*

ARTHUR WINGHAM.

HEN. WARNER.

THO. HARRISON.

\* “ Right worshipfull,

“ Our comendacons remembred, &c. Wee rece'd your l<sup>r</sup>es, and thancke you for your good respect to our company, and doe intreate you that, according to the tyme appoynted by the founder, you will vouchsafe a meeting in the chapple of the schoole of St. Lawrence Pountneys, for the elecon of a schollar to supply the place voyde, whereof you intimate unto us, and therefore wee are resolved, according to our ordinances and your desires signified by your l<sup>r</sup>es, (God willing), to meete you

great anxiety to avoid infection, and urged as a particular reason, that if they conveyed it to Oxford, it might induce the king (Charles I.) to change his intention of visiting them; and, in conclusion, they pressed for a meeting about ten miles from London, on the Oxford road.\*

This the company peremptorily declined. Besides the inconvenience that would then have attended taking so many persons so far from their homes and occupations, his majesty, who at that time kept his court at Hampton, might justly have been offended at a proceeding in direct hostility to the proclamation usually issued during times of contagious sickness.† And, therefore, the company determined to wave the attendance of the president and senior fellows, and to meet at their hall, in a private manner, on the afternoon of St. Barnabas's Day, not doubting that the college would readily assent to the election that should take place; and to this effect they wrote to St. John's on the 4th of June.‡

then, which wee intend to bee kept in private manner, both for yours and our owne safety, (which God graunt). And for that purpose wee shall provide a dinner for Mr. President and such apposers as you shall appoynt and our assistants only, and give order to the schoolem'r that some four of the youthes to bee put in eleccion bee there attending. Thus desiring your speedy aunswear wee comend you to the protection of the Almighty, and rest your loving freinds,

" Merchant-Taylors Hall,  
28 May, 1636.

WM. TULLEY, M<sup>r</sup>."

\* This letter has escaped my researches, but its contents are to be gathered from the answer which was returned to it.

† By the proclamation to restrain the access of persons to the court from infected places, the king's officers and ministers were charged to make stay of, and to turn all persons whom they should " finde to come from places infected to the place of their residence, not suffering them to approach to his majesties presence or his court, or the court or household of his dearest consort the queen, or of his sonne the prince, as they will avoid his majesties displeasure, and the paines of his lawes ordeyned agaynst contemners of his commaund."—*Rymer's Fœdera*, v. xix. p. 376.

‡ " A l're sent to St. John's College in Oxon, the tenor whereof followeth, viz.

" Right worshipfull,

" Our comendacons remembred, &c. Wee have received your l'res last written

But, before the day of election arrived, another vacancy happened, of which the vice-president and three senior fellows gave

to us, and wee cannot dislike your care to avoyde the danger of the infeccion now begonne and dispersed into many places of the citty (although, thanckes bee given to Almighty God) not yet neere our schoole; and wee doe approve of your reasons in your l<sup>res</sup> expressed, more especially for your care of preserving his m<sup>ies</sup> intencon of visiting you this somer. And, touching a meeting of tenn miles from the citty, desired by you for the eleccion, wee are of opinion the same wilbe much more inconvenient and suspicious both for you and us, in regard of his ma<sup>ties</sup> settled abode about that distance from the citty that way, which is most convenient for you to meete us, which may bee more offence to his ma<sup>ties</sup> and more notice taken thereof then if you should meete us at our schoole, in regard of the number of our company whoe are to bee at the eleccion, besides the schollers to bee put in eleccion, and such others as are necessary to bee there with us. And seeing it hath pleased God soe to dispose as that wee cannot safely performe the eleccion in that comely manner as wee usually have done for the honour of our founder and our company, for the better prevencon of danger and inconveniencies in this tyme of visitacon, and being desirous to accomodate you by the best wayes they can devise, have determined wholly to put of their intended meeting at the schoole this yeare, soe that if you thincke fitt you may spare your travaile and paines to meete us at the eleccion, either to London or elsewhere, which the company will not take in ill part. Neverthelesse our company, out of the good respect they beare to your colledge, intend to send you, as a token of their love, the money usually allowed by them towards the charges of your president and fellows coming to such eleccion as if you had come to the same, desiring you to dispose thereof as you shall thinke fittest for the supply of the occasions of your colledge best known unto yourselves, the rather for that the companie take kindly your good acceptance of the bason and ewre they sent you the last yeare. And to the end there may bee an eleccion made of a schollar to supply the place voyde, wee intend to meete at our hall in the afternoone of the day appoynted by the founder, and then in private manner make the eleccion of a schollar with the approbacion of some learned men, and thereuppon send you our indenture and the counterparte thereof, which, togeather with your assents thereunto, wee shall desire you to send back to us, wherein wee doubt not but wee shall give you good satisfaccion of our faire carriage of your buisines.

" Concerning the exhibicon of x<sup>li</sup>. per annum given by Mr. Fish to your colledge, it was not the intencon of our company to deteyne the same longer then they should bee satisfied that the number appoynted by Mr. Fish to receive the same were full, and to that purpose desired to bee informed by some of your colledge, and since

the company notice.\* In consequence of this, after an examination of the whole sixth form, Thomas Painter and Richard Pulley were chosen scholars of St. John's. The president and fellows gave their assent, as it was previously understood they would. And the company paid them the usual compliment of ten pounds,

having notice that twoe of those exhibicons were to be disposed of, they have made choice of William Wallwyn and Henry Westly to bee the twoe exhibiconers, and have given order to the warden appoynted by our companie for that purpose to make presente payment of soe much thereof as remaynes unpaid. And soe wee comend you to the proteccion of the Almighty, and rest your loving friends.

" Merchant-Tailors hall,

WM. TULLEY."

4<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1636.

\* " A L're from St. John's Colledge in Oxon, the tenor whereof followeth, viz.

" Right worshipfull,

" Our hearty comendacons remembred unto you, &c. Wee have received your L'res, and approved of your reasons concerning our not coming to London, or meeting you tenn miles on this side therein specified, finding your affection to us and our colledge fully expressed in the tender care you have of our persons, being content to make an eleccion among yourselves rather than hazard any of us in this dangerous tyme of visitacon. Notwithstanding, wee give you thancks for your loving proffer of the money and kindly accept it, presuming you will, for the credite of your schools and good of our colledge, make soe impartiall an eleccion that, whome you shall choose, they may, both for learninge and meanes, bee soe sufficiently proceeded, that wee may gladly and without question admitt him into our society.

" Wee are further to give you notice that, since our last L'res written unto you, there is another place fallen voyde by the resignacon of Mr. Thomas Harrison, uppon his preferment to the parsonage of Creeke according to the will of the donor.

" Concerning the exhibicon of tenn pounds per ann'm given by Mr. Fish, there wilbe a iust yeares payment behind at this next Midsomer. If it shall please Mr. Warden, according to your direcons, to pay it, he shall receive an acquittance for his discharge from Mr. Burser, whoe will distribute it to the three former and the twoe latter exhibiconers, according as it is due. Soe comending you to the proteccion of the Almighty, and rest your loveing freinds,

" HEN. BANCKS, *Vice-P't.*

HEN. WARNER.

NIC. VILETT.

NATH. CROSCHEL."

to be disposed of as they should think best for the supply of the college.\*

\* " 11 June, 1636. Memorandum, that the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens, observing the orders of their predecessors, did, by their severall l<sup>r</sup>es, put the president and senior fellowes of St. Johu Baptist Colledge in Oxon, in remembrance of the said day, and accordingly received severall answers that there were twoe places voyde, and withall the colledge desiring to bee spared of their accustomed attendance at the schoole, in regard of the contagion of the plague now dispersed into many parts of the city. Whereuppon, and in regard of his ma<sup>ties</sup> comand, prohibiting any publike meeting at the schoole or elsewhere for prevencon of the encrease of the sicknes, the company thought fitt to make the elecon privatly at their comon hall, togeather with the assent of their assistants and the learned men, viz. Paule Micklethwayte, D<sup>r</sup>. in Divinity, and Mr. Mathias Stile, Bachelor in Divinity, whome they intreated to be examiners for the company, in the afternoone, whoe repaired and came to the said hall, uppon whose coming tenn of the principall schollars of the said schoole appoynted thereunto, pronounced severall oracons, which being ended there was an examinacon made of the said schollars. And the said schollars being examined by the said learned men, it was agreed that the company should proceed to the elecon. Whereuppon the company, by the advise of the learned men, proceeded to the elecon uppon theis five names, viz. Thomas Painter, Richard Pully, Henry Osbaston, Peter Mewes, and Raph King. Soe the elecon, by scrutiny and most voices fell upon Thomas Painter and Ric<sup>d</sup>. Pulley. And the company, by their l<sup>r</sup>es, signified their proceedings to the colledge, whereuppon the president and twoe senior fellowes gave their absolute and full liking, assent, and consent, to the elecon.

" And the company, out of their good respect to the colledge, gave direecon to pay the accustomed tenn pounds unto the president and twoe senior fellowes out of their free good will, which hath bin usually allowed towards their rideling charges to bee employed for the good of the colledge this yeare in regard noe iourney was performed by them."

" A l<sup>r</sup>e sent to Saint Johns Colledge in Oxon, the tener whereof followeth, viz.

" Right worshipfull,

" Our comendacions remembred, &c. Your last of the 6th of this instant June, wee have rece'd, and, according to your desires and the reasons in your and our l<sup>r</sup>es more at large expressed, wee have uppon St. Barnabas day, in the afternoone, proceeded to the elecon of twoe schollars to supply the places voyde, whereof you have intimated unto us, and after examinacon of the whole 6th forme by Dr. Micklethwayte and Mr. Stile, both learned and iudicious men approved by yourselves, and with their

In the course of the summer, Staple threw himself, as Gray had done, on the benevolence of the company, pleading the loss which he had sustained by the plague. Juxon, Bishop of London and Lord High Treasurer of England, recommended his case to the particular attention of the court. And, on the 16th of August, they voted him fifty pounds as a free gift;\* to which, in the following spring, they added the sum of thirty pounds.†

approbacon wee have elected Thomas Painter and Richard Pully to supply those places voyde, not doubting but our proceedings have bin soe faire, you will signify your assents thereunto. For which purpose wee have sent you here inclosed the severall indentures, desiring you, according to the accustomed manner, to assent thereunto by wryting, and send back to us thone part thereof to bee kept and registred with us, and to reteyne thother part thereof at your colledge, allwayes desiring there may bee held that good respect and correspondency betweene your colledge and our company, which may give testimony of the hearty affeccions wee beare to each other in the reall performance of your founder and our good benefactors intent in soe pious a foundacon. And soe we comend you to the proteccion of the Almighty, and rest your loveing freinds,

" Merchant-Tailors Hall, 14th  
of June, 1636.

WM. TULLEY, M<sup>r</sup>.  
WM. ANGELL,  
SYMON WOOD, } *Wardens.*  
NATH. OWEN, }

" A l<sup>r</sup>e received from St. Johns Colledge in Oxon, the tenor whereof followeth,  
v z.

" Right worshipfull,

" Our hearty comendacons remembred, &c. Wee have rece<sup>d</sup>d your l<sup>r</sup>es, dated the fourteenth of June, with the twoe indentures, whereunto our vicepresident and twoe senior fellowes have sett to their hands in approbacon of your eleccion, and have sent one herein inclosed to you, and doe keepe the other in the colledge. Thus praying God to cease the sicknes begunn amongst you, and to keepe it from us, wee commend you to his blessed proteccion, and rest y<sup>r</sup> loveing freinds,

" NATH. CROOCHER.  
RO. CUFFE.  
HEN. BELLAMY.  
THO. FLOYDE."

HEN. BANCKES, *Vice-P<sup>t</sup>*.  
HEN. WARNER.  
NIC. VYLETT.

\* " This day, uppon the peticon of Mr. Wm. Staple, the companies cheife schoole-m<sup>r</sup> of their grammar schoole at St. Lawrence Pountnys, and uppon the special reco-

On St. Barnabas's Day, 1637, Henry Osbaston, Peter Mews, Ralph King, and John Jennings, were elected scholars of St. John's;† for, though the school continued shut in consequence of the plague, Staple still kept the head form together, and gave them regular instruction, without a precaution of which kind the school might have been considered as dead in law, and the advantages bestowed upon it by Sir Thomas White might have devolved, according to his statutes, to Christ's Hospital.§ This prudent management on the part of the schoolmaster secured to him a gratuity of twenty pounds the latter end of June,|| a similar com-

mendacon of the right honorable and right reverend father in God, W<sup>m</sup> Lord Bishopp of London, Lord high Th<sup>r</sup>er of England, signified by his honorable l<sup>r</sup>es on his behalfe, this court is pleased for his better encouragement, and in regard of his hinderance this tyme of visitacon and sicknes, to bestowe uppon him the sume of fifty pounds, as of the free guift of this court. Our m<sup>r</sup> to pay the same, and this order to be his discharge."—*See minutes of court*, 16 Aug<sup>t</sup>. 1636.

† "5 April, 1637. This daie, uppon the peticon of Mr. William Staple, the companies cheife schoolemaister of their gramar schoole at St. Laurence Pountneys, this court, in regard of his losse susteyned for that the schoole hath bin dissolved a yeare last past and upwards by reason of the contagion of the plague in and about the citty, is pleased to bestowe uppon him the sume of thirty pounds as of their free guift to him. Our m<sup>r</sup> to pay the same, and this order to bee his discharge."—*See minutes of court*.

‡ "10 June, 1637.—Fower places voyd,—Paul Micklethwayte, D<sup>r</sup>. in Divinity, and Mathias Styles, whoe were intreated to bee examiners for the companie,—seaven of the principall schollars of the said schoole pronounced severall oracons,—it was agreed that the company should proceede to the elecccon, the next daie being uppon Sunday, after evening prayer, according to the said order,—Whereuppon the company, by the advise of the said learned men, proceeded to the elecccon uppon theis seaven names, viz. Henry Osbaston, Peter Mewes, Raph King, John Jennings, Samuel Smith, William Conyers, and James Aston. Soe the elecccon, by scrutiny and most voyces, fell uppon Henry Osbaston, Peter Mewes, Raph King, and John Jennings."—*See minutes of court*.

§ Vide Coll. Stat. lxi.

|| "28 June, 1637. This daie, uppon the humble suite of Mr. Staple, the companies schoolemaister of their grammar schoole at St. Laurence Pountneys, this court



pliment the beginning of October,\* and a third sum of twenty pounds soon after Christmas.†

By directions from Laud, promoted to the Archbishoprick of Canterbury,‡ the school was opened on the 19th of October, after having been shut, on account of the plague, nearly a year and a half.§ But no sooner were the boys assembled than the consequences, which were always to be apprehended from superseding the head usher, began to show themselves, and to threaten the

is pleased to bestowe upon him, for his better encouragement, the sume of twenty pounds for the present, and about Christmas next this court doth intend to take his losse, by reason of the contagion of the plague in and aboute this citty, and his paines in teaching the head forme in the meane time, into their further consideracon. Our m<sup>r</sup> to pay the same, and this order to bee his discharge."—*See minutes of court.*

\* "4 October, 1637. This daie, uppon the humble suite of Mr. Wm. Staple, the companies schoolemaister of their gramar schoole at St. Laurence Pountneys, this court is pleased to bestowe upon him for his better encouragement, the sume of twenty pounds to supply his present occations, in part of such benievollence promised him at Christmas next, in regard of his losse susteyned by reason of the late infeccion of the plague, in and about this citty. Our m<sup>r</sup> to paie the same, and this order to bee his discharge."—*See minutes of court.*

† "Upon the humble suite of Mr. William Staple, the companyes cheife schoolem<sup>r</sup> of their gramar schoole at St. Laurence Pountneys, London, this court is pleased to bestowe upon him the sume of twenty pounds more then the ffourty pounds hee hath already received, in consideracon of his losse susteyned by reason of the late visitacon of the plague in and about this citty. Our m<sup>r</sup> to pay the same, and this order to bee his discharge."—*See minutes of court, 31 Jan. 1638.*

‡ "28 August, 1637. This daie Mr. Benson, Mr. Bardolph, and the present wardens, or any twoe of them, are appointed to attend the right honorable and most reverend father in God the Lords Grace of Canterbury, to knowe his pleasure, and take his direcccons concerning the opening of the companies schoole at St. Laurence Pountneys, for that it is conceived that schoole will susteyne great prejudice, if that it shalbee any longer shutt upp."—*See minutes of court.*

§ "This was the firste probation after the dissolution of the schoole, May the 17th, 1636, from which time it continued shatte, untill the 19th of Oct. 1637."—*Note to the Table of the Schoole's Probation, (viz. 84), made y<sup>e</sup> 11th of Decem<sup>r</sup>, A<sup>d</sup> 1627.*

subversion of the government of the school,\* Phillips, who had been next in succession for eleven years, hurt at having been thrice passed over, in favour of Edwards, Bigmore, and Staple, was ill-disposed to live on friendly terms with his superior. On the 20th of November, sundry incivilities were, among other matters, laid to his charge, for which he was suspended from his place,† and, on the 31st of January, 1638, this suspension was followed by an absolute dismissal of him. But, in consideration of his long services, and the recommendation of Sir George Whitmore,‡ the court were pleased to bestow on him a parting present of forty marks.§

Peace being thus restored by a sacrifice to discipline, every thing went on smoothly till election-day, when the vice-president of St. John's informed the company there was no vacancy. But some of the court offering to prove that one of the fellows of the college had been married some months, and thereby vacated his fellowship, Samuel Smith was chosen conditionally;||

\* See page 131.

† See minutes of court, 20 November, 1637.

‡ "He was the son of William Whitmore, who was son to Richard Whitmore, of the parish of Charely, in the county of Salop." He was a member of the Haberdashers' company, and served the office of lord mayor in 1631.—"*London's Joy-Honorarium*; expressed in sundry triumphs, pageants, and shews, at the initiation or entrance of the Right Honourable George Whitmore. At the charge and expence of the Right Worshipful the Society of Haberdashers. By Thomas Heywood, 1631."—See *Stow's Survey*, b. v. p. 142.

§ See minutes of court, 31 January, 1638.

|| "11 June, 1638. Some encouragment of a place void,—Paul Micklethwaite, D<sup>r</sup>. in Divinity, and Mr. Mathias Stiles, whoe were entreated to bee examiners for the company,—seaven of the principall schollers of the said schoole pronounced severall orations,—upon consideracon had betweene the said learned men and the assistants, whether there were any place void, the vicepresident affirming that there was noe place actually void, and, on the contrary, there were produced certeine certificates of records, whereby it appeared that one Mr. Blincoe, a fellowe of that colleadge, had bin marryed nine months before (upon whose marriage,

and the president afterwards declaring the fellowship in question to be void, the young man was admitted accordingly.\*

Hitherto, most of those who had conferred advantages on the school, had been members of the Merchant-Tailors' company.† But, from this time, benefactors of a new description arose,—men, who having been educated at the school, were anxious to bequeath to it proofs of their gratitude and affection.‡ The first of these was Dee, Bishop of Peterborough. He had been a scholar of Smith's,§ and, during Hayne's mastership, had officiated as one of the examiners.|| Having risen through a gradation of preferments to the episcopal dignity, he gave to the master and seniors of St. John's College, in Cambridge, after the death of his wife, the impropriation of Pagham, in Sussex, held by lease from the dean and chapter of Canterbury, for the maintenance of two fellows and two scholars for ever, particularly charging, that one fellow and one scholar should be taken either from Merchant-Tailors' school, or Peterborough school,¶ of his kindred or of his name, if any such should be fit, and should be offered to them at their elections.\*\* His lordship

by the statutes of the founder, his fellowship was void), it was afterwards agreed, that the company should proceed to the election upon their three names, viz. Samuel Smith, William Coniers, and James Alston. Soe the election, by scrutiny and most voices, fell upon Samuel Smith, unto which election, the vicepresident and two senior fellows gave their assent and consent, in case the president should declare a place to be void."—*See minutes of court.*

\* MS. account.

† Sir Thomas White, Ffyshe, Vernon, Wooller, Whetenhall, &c.

‡ Bishop Dee, Dr. Stuart, Mr. Parkyn, Dr. Andrew, &c.

§ See page 183.

|| See minutes of court, 14 March, 1614.

¶ It is remarkable, that though the bishop mentions Merchant-Tailors' School before Peterborough, Wood and most other writers confine his benefaction to the latter school, not even naming the former.

\*\* Extracted from the Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

"In the will of the Right Reverend Father in God, Francis Dee, by divine

died on the 8th of October, 1638. On the decease of his wife, his benefaction took effect. And, for many years, St. John's

permission, Lord Bishop of Peterborough, dated 28th of May, 1638, is as follows:—

“ Imprimis, I give and bequeath unto my dearly beloved wife, Elizabeth Dee, the full and whole sum of five hundred pounds in ready money, and the yearly revenue of the rectory, or parsonage appropriate, of Pagham, in the county of Sussex, as also of all the free lands, glebe lands, tythes, compositions, copyholds, whatsoever, within the parish of Pagham aforesaid are leased out and lett together at this present unto Henry Deacon, of Giving, and James Lamper, of the said Pagham; to accrue, come, and be unto her, my said wife, entirely during her natural life, she carefully discharging the rent due unto the church of Canterbury, and keeping all the covenants, contained in the grand lease, granted from the said church, that is to say, the dean and chapter, unto my good friends, Mr. Thomas May and Mr. Christopher Lewknor, as in the said grand lease under the common seal of the said dean and chapter doth appear. And also she, my said wife, paying unto mine old aunt, Mrs. Katherine Rogers, twelve pounds per ann. by twenty shillings a month, and ten shillings over and above every Christmas, so long as the said Katherine Rogers shall live. And also she, my said wife, paying unto her sister, Mrs. Anna Ledder, the sum of eight pounds per annum, by forty shillings quarterly, during the life of the said Anna Ledder, who, if she shall outlive my wife, then I do discharge my will of this charge and legacy to the said Mrs. Ledder. And, after the death of my said wife, Elizabeth Dee, I do, by these pre'ts, devise the same lease and leases of Pagham rectorie aforesaid, and all the remainder of the estate in the said parsonage, freelands, glebe lands, tyths, compositions, copyholds, and what else soever to me belonging, or any wise appertaining, within the parish of Pagham aforesaid, unto my good friends the master and seniors of St. Johns College, in Cambridge. And I desire my trusty and well beloved friends, Mr. Thomas May, of Rawmeere, and Mr. Christopher Lewknor, of Chichester, in the county of Sussex, Esquires, in whose names the said grand lease is taken, to give the said college all their assistance in the assurance of this estate unto them. And my will and mind is, that they, the said master and seniors and their successors, shall have full and absolute power, in as absolute and ample manner as I myself might have done, should I live, and had I not made this gift and grant or endowment, to sell, sett, let, or renew, the said estate, as they shall find to be most behooffull for the said college, within one year after the death of my said wife, the same lease and all the other lands, and whatsoever estate there any way belongeth unto me, for so much as all the premises shall be worth and will yield;

## College admitted the claims of candidates from Merchant-

always provided, and this gift and grant is upon condition, that the said college shall found, in my name, two fellowships and two scholarships, and shall for ever maintain one fellow and one scholar of the house, of my kindred, or of my name, if any such shall be fit and shall be offered to them at their elections, either from the Merchant Taylors' school in London, or from Peterborough school; unto the library of which college, whereof my self was sometimes a schollar, I do also give all those Hebrew, Greek, Latin, French, and English books in my study, which they have not already then in their library; let them pick and take what they will, with power also to chuse and to change for any book I have, if any of mine be better than theirs. Item, I give moreover to the said college, and, namely, to their chappell, and to the service of God therein, all my chappell plate, namely, a chalice and patine cover, two taper standards and basin, which are all perfectly gilt, also my coape, alter cloth, communion cloth, and all the pictures there. Item, I give in present unto my daughter, Mary Dee, the wife of Doctor Greenehill, the sum of three hundred pounds lawful English money, which I will to be paid unto her by mine executor hereafter named, within one year immediately after my death. And this legacy, as also that which I have otherwise given her when it shall come to her, I do give upon condition, that both the one sum and the other as received shall be laid out either in some copyholds or leaseholds, such as may be to her, during her life, and may descend, after her death, to her nearest kin of blood by name; my bretheren's children, but to such of them as she shall make choice of, only I wish the eldest son may have the best share. Item, I bequeath unto my son-in-law, my daughter's husband, Doctor William Greenehill, the sum of ten pounds, and mine own saddle gelding, with such furniture as belongeth unto him; also all myne apparell of cloth and of grogram. Item, I give unto my brother, John Dee, fifty pounds, and I forgive him whatsoever my executor might demand of him upon accompts; and I give unto my sister, his wife, five pounds, and to their daughter and only child, my niece, Jane Billedge, fifty pounds; and to her husband, Mr. Richard Billedge, and to their daughter, Elizabeth, and to their daughter, Meliora, forty shillings a-piece: and to the rest of my said niece's children, twenty shillings a-piece. Item, I give to my sister-in-law, the relict of my brother Daniel Dee, ten pounds, and to every one of her children by my said brother that shall be living at my death, one hundred pounds a-piece, they being five orphans, to wit, John Dee, Elizabeth Dee, Lawrence Dee, Thomas Dee, and Denys Dee, to be paid the girl, if she live, at one and twenty years of age, and the boys at four and twenty years of age, or at the expiring of their apprenticeships, at the discretion of my executor; And I will the eldest brother to be heir unto the rest, if they happen to die before

Taylors', without requiring them to be of the founder's kindred or name.\*

On St. Barnabas's Day, 1639, three places were declared to be actually void, and one likely to be void; in consequence of which, William Conyers, James Aston, and Arthur Buckenridge, were chosen absolutely, and John Osborne, conditionally,† all of whom were admitted at St. John's.‡

In 1640, the examiners were Dr. Stiles, and Griffith rector

the said ages or expiration of their apprenticeships. Item, I give unto my sister, Mrs. Sibylla Spaldinge, and to her three children, Robert, Marie, and Jane, five pounds a-piece, if they be living at my death. Item, I give unto my cousin, Hester Kempster, and her three children, which are daughters, five pounds a-piece, to be paid them at one and twenty years of age; and, if any of them die before, the survivor, or survivors, to have, or divide, the part of the other. Item, I bequeath unto Mrs. Cecilia Clifford, forty shillings; and her three children, Martin, Margaret, and Mabell, twenty shillings a-piece; and, to Mrs. Elizabeth Fotherby, my niece, forty shillings. It.—To my niece, Hamon, and my godson, Frank Hamon, forty shillings a-piece, and, to her other children, twenty shillings a-piece; to my niece, Carike, and her children, twenty shillings a-piece; leaving my wife wherewith to enlarge these small legacies."

\* As candidates from Merchant-Taylors' are now required to be of the kindred, or name, I have inserted that part of the bishop's will which points out his relatives, in order to assist the claims of those who are interested in this bequest.—Should my researches prove successful, I shall subjoin to this work the pedigrees of the family of Dee.

† "11 June, 1639. Three places void,—Pauls Micklethwayte, and Mathias Stile, Drs. in Divinity, whoe were intreated to bee examiners for the company,—nyne of the principall schollers of the said schoole pronounced severall orations. The eleccion, by scruteny and most voices, fell upon William Coniers, James Aston, and Arthur Buckenridge; and, whereas, it was intimated, that there was likely to bee another place shortly, unto which eleccion, the president and two senior fellowes gave their absolute and full likeing, assent, and consent. And, if there shall bee any other place void before Midsomer next, then there was elected, by the advise and consent aforesaid, John Osborne was to supply that place."—*See minutes of court.*

‡ MS. account.

of St. Bene't Sherehog,\* by whose advice the election fell upon Francis Lownes, Giles Jenkins, and John Wells.†

By the advice of the same examiners, William Hardinge was chosen absolutely, and William Levinz conditionally, on the

\* "Matth. Griffith, was born of gentile parents in London, became a commoner of Braze-nose College, Oxon, in the beginning of May, 1615, aged about 16 years, or more, took one degree of arts as a member of Gloucester-Hall, then holy orders, and soon after became lecturer of St. Dunstan in the west, under the inspection (as 'tis said) of Dr. John Donne, whose favourite he was. In 1640, he was instituted to this ch. He was likewise collated by the dean and chapter of S. Paul's to the church of S. Mary Magdalen, Old Fish-Street, but the time of his admission appears not; where, shewing himself a hearty episcoparian, he was, in the beginning of the rebellion, sequestred, plundred, and imprisoned in Newgate, whence, being let out, he was forc'd to fly; but taken, and afterwards imprison'd in Peter-House (London). At length, getting loose thence, he retir'd to the king at Oxon, by virtue of whose letters, he was actually created doctor of divinity, in June, 1643, and made one of his chaplains. Afterwards, upon the continu'd successes of the rebels, he return'd to London, and there privately read and continued prayers and other ordinances, according to the church of England, (particularly, to my own knowledge, at the little obscur'd church of S. Nicolas Olaves, on the back side of Old Fish-Street), to the poor cavaliers, during the usurpation, for which he suffered seven violent assaults, (as it is said), and five imprisonments; the last of which, was in Newgate, in the beginning of the year 1660, pressing too zealously the royal cause, in a sermon preached by him at Mercers' Chappel, March 25, on Prov. xxiv. 21, published afterwards, under the title of 'The Fear of God and the King,' before General Monk, before he durst own that cause, but was soon after released. After the king's return, he was restor'd to his ch. of S. Mary Magdalen, which he held till his death; was made preacher to the Honourable Societies of the Temples, and rector of Bladon, near Woodstock, in com. Oxon, where he died, Oct. 14, 1665, and was buried in the chancel of the church there."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. 305.

† "11 June, 1640. Three places void,—Dr. Stiles and Mathias Griffith, whoe were entreated to bee examiners for the company,—nyne of the principall schollers of the said schoole pronounced severall orations,—the company, with the advice of the learned men, proceeded upon divers names. Soe the eleccion, by scrutiny and most voices, fell upon Francis Lownes, Giles Jenkins, and John Wells."—*See minutes of court.*

11th of June, 1641,\* and, on the Monday after Midsummer-Day, they were both admitted scholars of the college.†

At the election in 1642, the examiners were Dr. Featley,‡ Rec-

\* " 11 June, 1641.—But one place void.—Dr. Styles and Mr. Griffith, whoe were entreated to bee examiners for the companie,—seaven of the principall schollers of the said schoole pronounced severall orations,—the eleccion, by scruteny and most voices, fell upon William Hardinge, unto which eleccion the president and two senior fellowes gave their absolute and full likinge, assent, and consent. And whereas it was intimated that there was likely shortly to bee another place void, the companie went to a second eleccion upon sundry names, and the eleccion, by scruteny and most voices, fell upon William Levinz, who, (if the said place shall fall void,) before the Monday after Midsomer day next, is, by the assent and consent aforesaid, to supply the place void."—*See minutes of court.*

† MS. account.

‡ " Dan. Featly (so commonly call'd, tho', in truth, his surname was Fairclough) was born at Charlton upon Otmore, in the county of, and near unto the city of Oxford, on or about the 5th of March, 1582.—Educated in the school joyning to Magdalen-College there; admitted scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxon, Dec. 13, 1594; Probationer Fellow, Sept. 20, 1602, being then Bachelour of Arts; afterwards a severe student in divinity. He went chaplain to Sir Tho. Edmunds, (whom King James I. sent ambassador into France,) and spent three years there, during which time he became the honour of the Protestant religion and the English nation; insomuch, as his many conflicts with, and conquests of the learned Sorbonists, in defence of the Protestants, and opposition to the Papists, caused even those his adversaries to give him this encomium, that he was *Featlaus acutissimus et acerrimus*. Upon his return into England, he repair'd to his college, took the degree of bachelour of divinity 1613, and soon after became rector of Northill, in Cornwall. But, before he was well warm there, he was sent for from thence to be domestick chaplain to Archbishop Abbot, and by him was soon after preferr'd to the rectory of Lambeth, in Surry. In 1617, he proceeded in divinity,—was made a brother in the Savoy Hospital by the Archbishop of Spalato, the master thereof; about the same time the Archbishop of Canterbury col-lated him to the church of Allhallows, Bread-Street, which he soon after changed for this of Acton, and at length became the third and last provost of Chelsey College. In 1625, he left Canterbury's service, and being married retired to Kennington, near Lambeth. In 1642, after Brentford fight, some of the rebels took up their quarters at Acton, who, after they had missed this our Dr. Featley, whom they took to be a Papist, or at least that he had a Pope in his belly, they drank and eat up his provision, burnt down a barn full of corn, and two stables,—the loss amounting to £211; and



tor of Acton, and Griffith, and the boys elected were Benjamin Needler, David Hitchins, and James Thompson.\*

But, early in May, 1643, the great rebellion having broken out,† travelling had become so very unsafe between Oxford and the metropolis, that the college, in their reply to the customary letter

at the same time did profane the church by their beastly actions, burnt the rails, pulled down the font, broke the windows, and I know not what. In February following, the rebels sought after him in Lambeth-Church, on the Lord's day, to murder him, but he having timely notice of their coming, withdrew and saved himself. In 1643, he was appointed one of the members of the assembly of divines, but there he refus'd to take the covenant, and became a great stickler against it; and, in a letter to Archbishop Usher, then at Oxford, shewed him his reasons why he excepted against it, a copy of which, or else another which he wrote about the same time, being treacherously got from him, was carried to the House of Commons, whereupon, being judg'd to be a spy, and a betrayer of the Parliament's cause, was, on Sep. 30, seiz'd upon, and committed prisoner to Peter-House, in Aldersgate-Street, and his rectories taken away; this of Acton being given to Phil. Nye, and that of Lambeth to John White of Dorchester. He continu'd prisoner in Peter-House till the beginning of March, 1644; but being drawn very weak and low by the dropsie, was by much supplication to the parliament, remov'd for his health sake to Chebsey College, where he died April 17, 1645, and was, according to his will, buried in the chancel of Lambeth Church. Over whose grave was a comely monument erected, with an epitaph engraven thereon, a copy whereof may be seen in *Antiq. Ox. lib. ii. p. 242*. He was esteemed, by the generality, to be one of the most resolute and victorious champions of the reform'd Protestant religion in his time, a most smart scourge of the Church of Rome, a compendium of the learned tongues and of all the liberal arts and sciences, he was most seriously and soundly pious and devout, and *tam studio, quam exercitio theologus insignis*, &c. as 'tis expressed in his epitaph."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 570: What he published may be seen in *Wood's Athenæ*, v. ii. p. 76.

\* "11 June, 1642.—But three places void,—Daniel Ffeatley, B<sup>d</sup>. in Divinity, and Mathias Griffith, whoe were entreated to bee examiners for the company,—the election, by scruteny and most voices, fell upon Benjamin Needler, David Hitchins, and James Thompson."—*See minutes of court*.

† "Mercurius Belgicus: a brief chronology of the battels, sieges, conflicts, and other most remarkable passages, from the beginning of this unnatural war to the 20th of March, 1646," is added to the "Mercurius Rusticus; or The Countries Complaint of the barbarous Outrages committed by the Sectaries of this late flourishing Kingdom." Printed at London, 1685.

of invitation, declined coming to town. In their letter of the 15th of that month,\* which was signed by Bailey, Vilett, Ed-

\* "A letter in answer (to the customary l're from the comp'y) from St. John's.

" Right worshipfull,

" Our respects most heartily premised, Your letters, dated the first of May, wee received the 13th of the same; immediately upon the receipt of them, our president called the seniors together, and openly read the contents. In answer whereunto, it is our ioynt desire that you should understand that wee beare in mynd the approach of St. Barnabas day, and are somewhat greived that wee doe not finde other circumstances concurring with our wonted readinesse to meet you at your schoole in St. Lawrence Pountneyes, and there, according to our statuts, ioyne with you in the eleccion of one fellowe, who might supply the place in our fellowship now voyd by the death of Mr. Greene.

" In reference to the comon troubles and distraccons of the tymes, our fellowes are somewhat more daunted then that they dare willingly adventure the hazard of passing and repassing to your schoole and backe againe to us. And what other place you please to nominate (as in case of comon danger, is permitted by our statuts) where wee may both conveniently and safely meete is not very apparent to us.

" If it bee not soe ordred by our wisdomes that wee may securely meete together, you may please to consider with us what course, in a seacond manner, may bee resolved upon as next complying with the direcccons of our statuts.

" The statute *de elec. scholar.* (the parte whereof, concernig this businesse, wee have transcribed for your view,) seemeth to intimate unto us the posible interveninge of such circumstances as may hinder our meetinge, and in such a case (for the preservacon of both our rights in electing of schollars,) provided that after you have chosen at the schoole, wee againe should re-elect here, and in case the party nominated by you were in our judgement unfitt, proceed to the eleccion of another.

" Wee are not willinge to conceale that our desires lead us to the maintainance of that lawdable custome of meeting at your schoole, where wee have been formerly presented with variety of choice, but in case wee bee prevented herein, and shall not in our accustomed manner ioyne in the elleccion, wee desire you would consider wether it will not bee most agreeable to our statuts and the preservacon of both our rights in eleccion, That you send downe two at the least for this one place, and leave us to take either of them into our colledge, or if in tendernesse of the ancient custome (which wee are willing not in the least degree to vyolate) you resolve not herein, wee desire to know whether you would not please to ioyne with us by searchinge the statuts for a fuller informacon, whether you might deferr the eleccion of a schollar into this voyd place, untill such tyme as it may please God, in his singular mercy, (which wee dayly implore,) to appease the comecons of the tyme, and suffer us, to our mutuall content,

wards, Cuffe, Inkersell, Bankes, Crowther, Croocher, Gisbye, and Wyld, they pathetically lamented "the comon troubles and distraccons of the tymes," which not only rendered it too hazardous for them to come to the school, but even put it out of their power to mention any other place, where they might meet in safety. Under these circumstances, they proposed that the company should choose at the school, and they re-elect at St. John's, reserving to themselves a power of rejecting in case of unfitness, as the nearest approach they could make to an exact compliance with the statutes, and an expedient for saving the rights of both parties—or that the company should send down two boys, of whom the college should choose one—or that the election should be altogether deferred till the present commotions had subsided. To these proposals the company returned an answer on the 30th of May,\* to which they desired a reply might be sent by the

to meete at the wonted tyme and place, and proceed unanimously, as in former tymes wee have done, for such eleccion.

"Thus committing you to the proteccion of Almighty God, wee rest your loving freinds,

"Richard Baylie, *Psid't*; Nich. Vilett; John Edwards; Robert Cuffe; Richard Inkersell; Hen. Bankes; Jos. Crowther; Nat.

"St. John's, Oxon, Croocher; Geo. Gisbye; Geo. Wyld.

May 15th, 1643."

\* "Right worshipfull,

"Our comendacons remembred, &c. Yours of the fifteenth of this instant May wee receaved, togeather with a coppie of a branch of a Statute *de elec<sup>one</sup> Scholar*. Uppon consideracon whereof, and comparing the other statuts of the founder therewith, wee cannott admitt of that construccion thereof as you seeme to inferre, in regard wee conceive that your founder hath positively appointed the nominacon and eleccion of such scholars from our schoole to places voyd in the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens, with the consent of the assistants of our companie, togeather with the assents of your president, or vicepresident, and two senior fellowes.

"Wee comiserate togeather with you the comon troubles and distraccons of the tyme, and the danger of our joynt and publike assemblinge at our schoole, or any other place agreeable to your founders meaninge in such case, wee not being hable to give you, or such as you shall thinke fitt, accordinge to the accustomed manner, to

bearer. But, as the company were very tenacious of their rights, and declared their resolution of holding an election at the school, hinting that it would be peremptory on the college to receive the person so chosen, the president and fellows showed themselves no less punctilious in their reply of the 2d of June,\* which was

send for that purpose, such assurance of safe and secure meetinge for the eleccion at this tyme as you may expect.

" And, concerning your intimacon to us of searchinge the statuts for a fuller informacon, whether the deferringe of the eleccion of a scholar into that one place, which you signifie unto us to bee nowe voyd, untill such tyme as it may please God to appease the comocoons of the tyme, and suffer you to meete at the wanted tyme and place, thereunto wee desire you to be certified, that wee are soe well satisfied therein, that wee shalbee ready at the accustomed tyme and place, on St. Barnabas day next, to meete, and give a furtherance, as much as in us lyeth, for the eleccion of a scholar to supply the place voyd, in performance of the appoyntment of Sir Thomas White, your founder deceased. Thus desiringe your speedy answere by this bearer, whome wee have sent of purpose, wee comend you to the proteccon of the Almighty, and rest your loveing freinds,

" Merchant-tailors' Hall,

NATHANIEL OWEN, M<sup>r</sup>. &c.

London, 30th of May, 1643."

\* " Right worshipfull,

" Wee have received, June 1, your letters of the 30th of May, in answere to ours receaved by you the 15th of the same, wherein wee perceive your extraordinary desires to mainteine the trust reposed in you by our founder, an affeccon very worthy your companie, and soe much the more willingly acknowledge *in presente* by us, for that wee take ourselves thereby encouraged to conclude that it cannot bee noe way offensive unto you, that wee use all lawfull meanes to preserve the rugl entrusted uppon us since you conceive yourselves justified in the maintenance of y<sup>r</sup> owne.

" That our ffounder hath positively graunted the nominacon and eleccion of scholars to the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens of your companie, with the assent of the assistants, togeather with the assent and consent of the president, or vice-president, and two senior fellowes then at your schoole, and sent by the choyce of the president and maior parte of seniors to that purpose unto your schoole, is more evident in the letter of statute then any one of comon brow or understanding should deny. Wee freely and unasked graunt this to bee as your letter suggesteth, positively appointed by our statute.

" Onely wee shall herewithall presume soe much uppon your favor as to signifie with this our acknowledgment, that wee take the statute *De Qualitate et Circumstantiis*

signed by the president and the same fellows as the former letter was, only with the addition of Webb\* and Creed† in the stead of

*eligend. in Scholar. triennio probandos*, directed meerey to our president and seniors, to bee noe lesse positive then that other wherein wee find you to be ioyned with them in the eleccion; and further desire you seriously to consider whether it bee not of waight and moment on our partes, that our ffounder, in the statute prescribing a form of electon made unto us here att Oxon, uppon the Munday after Midsomer day, (soe many daies after that made on St. Barnabas day,) doth impose the same uppon our seniors by corporall oath solemnly taken before the president in our chappell.

Our selves having weighed this and diverse other circumstances, (amonge the which that swayed not the least with us, that wee were willing, if possibly it might bee to continue inviolable the course used for many yeares by our predecessors, in electinge first with you at your schoole,) wee did, by our letters, intimate unto you our inclinacion to ioyn with you in the search after some course, which might have respited this electon untill some opportunity might have brought us together after our accustomed manner. And wee will not yett give of the hope of your condescendinge unto that mocon which againe wee doe hereby soe much the rather re-inforce, for that wee see not howe wee can answer the trust and right which our ffounder hath soe solemnly fastned uppon us; if by anie choice made without us att your schoole or some other place where wee might ioyntly meet, you shall necessitate us to receive that one and onely one in whose choise wee neither representatively had any parte with you, nor in such case shalbee formerly permitted to exercise at our colledge. Thus comittinge you to the proteccion of Almighty God, wee rest your lovinge friends,

Rich. Baylie, P<sup>re</sup>s<sup>t</sup>; John Edwards; Rob. Cuffe; Rich. Inkersell; Jos. Crowther; Nath. Crowcher; George Gisby; Ffran. Webb; Hen. Bancks; Geo. Wyld; Will Creede.

St. John Bapt. Coll.

Oxon, Jun. 2, 1649.

*"De qualitate et circumstantiis eligendor. in scholar. triennio probandos. Hactenus de electone interna domi facienda. Caterum de iis, qui aliunde, de certis scholis, inferiis a nobis expressis, perpetua successione, mittendi sunt, approbacionem solam ad presidentem vel eo absente vice presidentem ac alios decem socios maxime seniores spectare volumus. Ita ut si quis eorum omnium, aut majoris partis eorundem judicio, minus aptus et idoneus alicunde mittatur, penes eos sit renuendi repellendique potestas, et ipsis deinceps liberum sit ad eam formam quam prescripsimus electonem inire atque in eo casu deficientis cujuscunque inferiis notata schola privilegio gaudere. Qui vero in hoc casu sic electus fuerit, is pro deficientis cujuscunque schole alumno habetur, tantisper locum ejus occupaturus, dum in collegio permanerit."*

\* "Franciscus Webb, ejectis praeide legitimo et consociis se prorsus accommodavit tem-

Vilett. However, when the day of election arrived, the company, hearing that there were two vacancies and a prospect of a third, and understanding that the principal scholars would be superannuated unless elected that year, chose Thomas Winnard and William Bell absolutely, and William Lea conditionally, notwithstanding the absence of the president and fellows. In adopting this course of proceeding, they were much encouraged, not only by the advice of Dr. James Marsh† and Dr. Styles, the examiners; but, also, by the recollection that seven years before, during the plague, the election by the company alone was acceded to by the members of St. John's. A notification to which effect was sent down to Oxford, together with the indentures, to be executed by the president and fellows, to whom the company promised that the sum of ten pounds should be remitted as usual. §

*poribus, et creatus est Cheynelli vice-prases.—Fundat. Consang. ut suspicor, quoniam intersocios vestis liberata participem invenio.*—MS. account.

† Regias Professor of Divinity in the place of Dr. Robt. Sanderson, July 12, 1661. He died July 19, 1663.—*Vide Wood's Athena Oxon*, v. ii. col. 218.—*Kennett's Regist. & Chronicle*, p. 199, and 260, and 494.—MS. account.

‡ This James Marsh was of Merton Coll. Oxon, took the degree of doctor of divinity 22 June, 1630, was afterwards Rector of St. Dunstan's in the West, and Archdeacon of Chichester, and died in obscurity the latter end of this year, having been a little before sequestered by the rebels.—*See Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 337. v. ii. p. 148.

§ “ St. Barnabas day, the eleventh day of June, 1643, Annoque Regni Regis Caroli Angliæ, &c. Decimo Nono.

“ M.—That St. Barnabas day this yeare did fall uppon the saboth day, by meanes whereof, accordinge to a late decree made the 14th day of June, 1592, by the then Bishop of Winchester, beinge visitor of the colledge of St. John Bapt. in Oxon, the companies grammar schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneys was visited and examined uppon Satterday (beinge the day before St. Barnabas day) by the learned men hereafter named, in the presence of the right worshipfull Master Nathaniel Owen, Master, Mr. Nash, Mr. Gardiner, and Mr. Antrobus, Wardens, with other right worshipfull persons, assistants, and Councellors of this mystery, whose names hereafter ensue, viz.

“ Mr. Abraham Reynardson, Alderman; Mr. Mosse; Mr. Bardolfe; Mr. Wetherall; Mr. Turner; Mr. Turlington; Mr. Marsh; Mr. Pocock; Mr. Idell.

But, as the college had all along wished the election to be deferred,

“ And the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens observing the orders of their predecessors did, by their severall letters, put the president and senior fellowes of the said colledge in remembrance of the said day, desiring them to joyne with the companie in election of schollars to such places as should bee void accordinge to the accustomed manner; to which l<sup>res</sup> they received severall answers, that there was then but one place voyd, and that they did well beare in mind the approach of Saint Barnabas day, but were grieved that they did not find other circumstances concurring with their wonted readinesse to meet at the companie schoole for the eleccion, and that, in reference to the common troubles and distraccons of the time, their fellowes were somewhat more daunted then that they did dare willingly to adventure the hazard of passing and repassing to and from London, and inclyned rather so the puttinge of the eleccion for this yeare, or untill such time as they might safely come to London without disturbance or danger of the armies. But the company consideringe that the schollars whome they were to elect would have been superannuated and rendered incapable of eleccion to their greate prejudice, if such their eleccion had been deferred, and in regard uppon search in anno 1636, they found that, uppon the request of the president and senior fellowes of the said colledge, (the plague then being in London,) the company did proceed to the eleccion of schollars uppon St. Barnabas day, (although the president, or vicepresident, and senior fellowes were not with them at such eleccion, but they did approve thereof afterwards uppon the indent. sent unto them) and for that alsoe it did appeare to the companie that there were two places actually void, and another, in probabilitie, to bee void before Midsomer next by resignacon; the companie therefore, accordinge to the accustomed manner, (as much as in them lay,) with the assents of their assistants and learned men, viz. James Marsh and Mathias Styles, Doctors in Divinity, whome they intreated to bee examiners for the companie, in the afternoone of the said Saterdag at the said schoole appointed thereunto, pronounced severall orations; which beinge ended there was an examinacon made of the said schollars. And the said schollars being examined by the said learned men, it was agreed that the companie should proceed to the eleccion. But the nominacon and eleccion was deferred untill the next day in the afternoone, which was the saboth day. And then the companie, by the adviee of the learned men, proceeded to the eleccion upon these sixe names, viz. Thomas Wynnard, William Bell, William Lea, William Mainston, Wm. Batcheler, and Edward Cooke. Soe the eleccion, by scrutiny and most voices, fell uppon Thomas Wynnard and William Bell to supply the places already void, and uppon Wm. Lea to supply the other place, if it fall void before Midsomer next. And the companie, by their l<sup>res</sup>, signified their proceedings to the colledge.—The tenor whereof followeth, viz.

they replied in a manner plainly showing how much they were

“ Right worshipfull,

“ Your l<sup>r</sup>es of the seacond of this instant, June, wee have received, and although wee could willingly have condescended to respite the eleccion of schollars untill some better oppertunity might have brought you to ioyne and meete with us, after the accustomed manner, in performance of the appointment of your founders, as you seeme, by your l<sup>r</sup>es and by our messenger, to intimate unto us; yett, consideringe and well weighinge with ourselves, that the schollars whome wee have elected, would have been superannuated and rendred uncappable of such eleccion, (as by a noate of their ages here inclosed may appeare), to their great prejudice, if wee should have deferred the eleccion untill the next yeare, or untill such further uncertaine time of meeting together, and, in regard uppon search in anno 1636, wee have found, that uppon the requeast (the plague then being in London) the companie did proceed to eleccion of schollars uppon St. Barnabas Day, although you were not with them at such eleccion, but you did approve thereof afterwards uppon the indent sent unto you, as, if you please to searche your bookes, you may easily find, which proceedings in our bookes remaine to be seene; and, for that alsoe, it did appeare unto us, that there were two places voyd, and another in probabilitie likely to bee void before Midsomer next, viz. one whereof you signified unto us by Mr. Thompson himself, and the third by the resignacon of one nowe at your colledge, whereof wee are certainly enformed; wee did, therefore, accordinge to the accustomed manner, in performance of the appoyntment of Sir Thomas White, your worthy founder, (as much as in us lay), proceed to the eleccion of three schollars to supply those places, viz. of Thomas Winnard and William Bell, to supply the places already voyd, and of William Lea (whom wee are informed is of your founder's kindred) to supply such place as shalbee voyd before your accustomed eleccion, the Munday after Midsomer Day, as by the indentures subscribed by us hereby sent unto you may appeare, desiringe you, that you wilbee pleased, for the reasons before alleadged, to signifie your consents to such eleccion under your handes uppon the indent, and retorne one part thereof unto us by the bearer to bee registred with us, and retaine the other parte att your colledge, accordinge to the usuall course, not doubtinge but our proceedings have beene soe faire, as that you will make noe scruple to approve thereof; the rather in regard, the sufficiency of the schollars elected are approved and testified by such worthy and learned men uppon their examinacons of them, as by the inden. appeare, alwayes desiringe there may bee held that good respect and correspondence betweene your colledg and our company, which may give testimony of the hearty affecons wee beare to each other in the reall performance of your founders, and our good benefactors intent in soe pious a foundacon. And our company, out of their good respect to your colledge, have, out of their free good will, thought fitt to allowe



hurt at what had been done.\* Their letter, on this occasion, was signed by most of those who had signed the two last, with the addition of Pixley.†

The taking of the covenant was now pressed with great strictness, wherever the parliament prevailed, which brought a terrible persecution on all loyal clergymen and schoolmasters. Those who refused to comply were turned out of their houses and preferments. And, to give a colour to these unwarrantable proceedings, a committee for plundered ministers was formed, under pretence of providing for such partisans of the two houses as had suffered in their effects by his majesty's forces, or had been deprived by the bishops for their puritanism or rebellion.‡

unto the president and fellowes the accustomed tenn pownds, towards theire ridinge charges, to bee employed for the good of the colleadge this yeare, although noe journey was performed, which you may please to receive by bill of exchange or otherwise, as you shall thinke fitt. And soe wee comend you to the proteccion of Almighty God, and rest your loving freinds."

\* "Right worshipfull, our respects heartily premised,

"Had you been pleased (accordinge to the aptnesse intimated in your l<sup>res</sup>) to have ioyned with us in the respitinge of the. eleccion att your schoole this yeare, wee must have testefied unto you, that such performance would have been welcome unto us in our particulers, and due regard (as wee conceive) had been exhibited unto the exigencies of the tyme, and some other concernments in our colleadge. Since it hath otherwise seemed good unto you, wee shall only in *presente* meete att tyme and place required heere att Oxon by our founder, and then and there (as the most proper meanes to satisfie our founder, and maintaine a sure correspondence with those whom hee hath, with soe much favor, remembred in his statuts). wee shall apply ourselves to the strict observacon of those statuts, which our founder in this behalfe hath charged uppon us by oath. Thus comendinge you to the most gracious proteccion of Almighty God, wee rest, your loving freinds,

RICHARD BAYLIE, *Presid<sup>t</sup>*.

JOHN EDWARDS.

RICHARD INKERSELL.

WILL<sup>m</sup> PIXLEY.

HENRY BANKES.

GEORGE WYLD."

JOS. CROUTHER.

NATH. CROUCHER.

GEO. GISBYE.

† William Pixley, educated at Coventry, was elected scholar of St. John's, 1624.—*MS. account.*

‡ "Tis observed there were more turned out of their livings by the presbyterians

Before this committee Staple was summoned to appear, in the month of March, 1644, to answer for his superstition and malignancy.\* But he, fully aware of the rigour with which he should be treated for his known attachment to the church and king, left the school as soon as he could convey away his goods, and sending the keys to the hall, retired to a place of safety. On this, the committee sequestered his mastership, and, on the 5th of April, recommended to the company Nicholas Awgar, who has been already mentioned,† and whom they described as “a godly and learned schoolem̃r, approved so to bee by the reverend assembly of divines, upon their examinacon of him.” But, when the court asked him, at a meeting on the 13th of that month, “Whither hee would put himselfe upon the companie for a free elecon;” he, knowing from experience that he was not acceptable to them, refused to wave the nomination which he had brought with him, and desired them, in confirmation of the appointment he had received from “the comittee of sequestracons, to settle upon him the schoole house and all the stipends, fees, wages, rents, availes, and emoluments, due unto the schoolem̃r.” This interference with their just and undoubted patronage, which neither Elizabeth, nor James, nor Charles, had ever, in the plenitude of their royal power, attempted to use, they were not disposed to yield to the delegates of an upstart faction. But, that they might not needlessly give offence to the tyrants of the day, they appointed a deputation to wait on the chairman and leading members of the committee, and desire that they might still have the free election of their

in three years, than were deprived by the papists in Queen Mary's reign; or had been silenced, suspended, or deprived, by all the bishops from the first year of Queen Elizabeth, to the time we are upon.”—*Collier's ecclesiastical History*, v. ii. p. 829.

\* “Ordered, That the committee for plundered ministers shall have power to enquire after malignant school-masters.”—*Journals of the House of Commons*, 18 Oct. 1643.

† See pages 222 and 234.

schoolmaster as their predecessors had always enjoyed. And thus, while the headship of almost every other school in the land was disposed of by the presbyterian sequestrators, as best suited the views of their party, that of Merchant-Taylors' was saved to the successors of its founders, by the temper and firmness which they displayed on this occasion.\*

Two months after Staple had abdicated his office, sooner than renounce his allegiance to his monarch, and had thereby given to Mews, and his other pupils, the assurance of a confessor, that he had not inculcated principles of loyalty on which he would not himself act, the company proceeded to the election of a successor, and, on the 10th of May, actually chose a man, who, though his conduct had been too equivocal at the beginning of the troubles, was afterwards not less distinguished for attachment to his sovereign than Staple himself. This was William Dugard, a native of Bromsgrove, in Worcestershire, and master of arts of Sidney College, Cambridge,† who had recently given up the mastership of the grammar school at Colchester, in consequence of the ingratitude and unkind usage he met with in that town.‡ His competitors were,

\* See minutes of court, 13 April, 1644.

† "*Admissus sum in Col. Sid. Sep. 17, 1622, an. tunc agens, 17 ann. Natus Bromsgrovia in agro Wigornensi Januarii 9, 1605. Die Jovis.*"—See his Register.

‡ Morant, in his History of Essex, gives the following account of Dugard's mastership at Colchester:—"April 24, 1637. Mr. Knowles, the town preacher, was desired to nominate a learned and able scholar to be the free schoolmaster of the grammar school of this town, (to be approved of by the mayor, aldermen, and common council, or the greater part of them); accordingly he nominated William Dugard, M. A. educated at Sidney College, in Cambridge, and heretofore master of Stanford school, a most excellent scholar. He was elected 27 July, 1637, by the mayor and commonalty, with one mutual consent and agreement, and was to be presented to the Bishop of London for his approbation, and to enter upon the school at or before the Michaelmas-Day following, which he did September 9, 1637. Before his admittance, he gave security to the mayor and commonalty for his continuance, and attending the school without departure from thence without the licence of the mayor for the time being, during the term of four years next after his admittance. He not only brought the school into a most flourishing condition, but also made

Nicholas Awgar, Humphry Prichard,\* Anthony Death,† and William Wise, out of whom the court might have made a very

several useful repairs and improvements about the school-house. He built a fire room, and a study over it adjoining to the school, and did other great and useful repairs about the whole house, to the amount of above £71, which the corporation repaid him. Notwithstanding which, he met with so much ingratitude and unkind usage, though many persons of the highest eminence interposed in his behalf, that he was fain to be content to resign his place, Jan. 17, 1642-3, upon condition the mayor and commonalty should pay him what he had truly disbursed about the house, with a competent allowance for his prejudice in removing, all which amounted, according to his computation, to £100, which was paid him. A letter had been sent to the mayor and ald'n in his favour, signed by the Earls of Manchester and Exeter, Sir Harbottle Grimston and his son, Peter Wentworth, Tho. Cheek, J. Wray, Tho. Mountagu, &c. dated Jan. 6, 1642, and of which these are the contents:—"Gentlemen, Whereas, wee are informed of the faithfulness and integrity of Mr. Dugard, schoolemaster at Colchester, and of his good affection to his majestie, the which he hath manifested by lending xxl. when as yet he hath received but xviil. per annum (as a stipend) from you; and is further ready to spend both life and livelihood in the publique cause, and therefore may justly expect from the parliament protection in all his just rights and privileges, and encouragement and maintenance from you. And, whereas, wee are also informed, that a disaffected party in the towne intend shortly to sett upp another unnecessary schoolemaster to teach grammar in the same towne, whereby wee conceive their ayme is to take away the livelihood of the sayd Mr. Dugard, and to raise factions and divisions, and to foment distractions and contentions, which must needs breed great disturbance in your towne; to prevent which inconveniencies, wee, whose names are subscribed, at the humble request of the said Mr. Dugard, doe recommend the consideration of his case unto you who are the governors of the towne, and doe desire you to take order that no other schoolemaster may be admitted to teach grammar there, so long as the said Mr. Dugard shall continue faithfully to discharge his duty in his place."—However, their recommendations had no effect, as appears by the following entry in his register book: "Ἐπεὶ οὖν Θειῶ (διὰ) τὰς τῶν διαβόλων βλασφημίας τῇ ἱερῇ ἀπολίσει, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀγαθοποιῇ φιλίᾳ τῇ τῶν ἀφρόνων ἀνθρώπων ἀγνωσίᾳ."—v. i. p. 177. Morant procured the above particulars from the books of assemblies and other documents belonging to the corporation of Colchester.

\* "Humph. Prichard, of Bangor, in North Wales, sometime an Oxford scholar, wrote the preface to Rhese's *Cambro-Britannica, Cymeracave lingua institutiones et rudimenta, &c. ad intelligend. Biblia sacra nuper in Cambro-Britannicum sermonem eleganter versa*. Lond. 1592, fol."—*Wood's Athena*, v. i. p. 355. One Humphry

good choice, but could not have selected a better scholar or abler master than Dugard. Thomas Bunting, the chief usher at the time, does not appear to have been a candidate.†

No sooner was Dugard elected than he provided a folio register,§ in which he first inserted the names of the scholars whom he found in the school on his admission, and afterwards added those of the boys who were entered under him, subjoining to each, among other particulars, the place of birth, the age at admission, and the parent's rank or condition in life; by the assistance of which I have been enabled to identify, among his pupils, many individuals who by their private worth reflected no less honour on the seminary that trained them, than their elder brethren had done in

Prichard was second usher of Merchant Taylors' from 1608 to 1610, and chief from 1610 to 1616. But I should hardly think him the same person.

† Antony Death was admitted one of Dr. Watts's Greek scholars at Pembroke-Hall, Cambridge, 15th November, 1619.

‡ "10 May, 1644. Whereas Mr. William Staple, late cheife schoolem~r of the companies gramer schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneys, London, hath absented himselfe from the schoole above two moneths, and hath conveyed away his goods from the house belonging to the schoolm~r and caused the keyes thereof to be sent to the hall, this day the companie entring into consideracon of the eleccion of another able and fitt person to be schoolem~r to supply his place, proceeded to the eleccion by scrutiny upon these five names, viz. Nicholas Augar, Humfrey Prichard, Anthony Death, William Dugard, and William Wise, and the choice, by most voices, fell upon William Dugard to be cheife schoolem~r of their said schoole, in the place of the said William Staple, for one whole yeare next ensueing; and so to stand eligible yearly for his continuance therein during the companies pleasure and no longer or otherwise. And the said Mr. Dugard is to hold and enjoy the said place and employment, together with the dwelling house adjoyning to the said schoole, and all stipends, quarteridge, profitts, and comodities whatsoever, in any wise belonging to the said place and employment of cheefe schoolem~r during the companies pleasure, upon condicon that he wholly and solely endeavour and imploy himselfe to the duty and performance of that place, and not to attend or follow anie other calling during his continuance of cheife schoolem~r there."—*See minutes of court.*

§ "*Registrum Admissorum in Scholam Mercatorum Scissorum, An. Dom. 1644, &c.*" preserved in the archives of Sion College library, to which he was a benefactor.

better and happier times by meritoriously rising to some of the highest stations in the liberal professions.\*

Early in June, the company were engaged in nominating and appointing apposers in the room of those eminently orthodox divines, who had lately been accustomed to examine the probations and the candidates for college.† Men of that stamp were now not within reach. And, therefore, their places were supplied by Coleman‡ and Cranford,§ who were both men of learning, but

\* The reader may form some estimate of the accuracy of the man, and the usefulness of his register to an historian of the school, from the following titles to the two parts above alluded to:

*"Discipulorum, qui, ante Archididascalatús mihi traditam provinciam, literis grammaticis in schola libera Mercatorum-Scissorum operam navarant, numerum tantum, et nuda nomina recensui; eorum verò qui postea admissi sunt, non solum nomina, sed et insuper parentum titulos et vitæ conditionem, comitatum et locum, quo nati sunt, ætatem quam vixerunt, tempus quo admissi sunt, et quid pro ingressu solverint, non minus fideliter quàm sedulo descripsi, et in librum non tantum successuris in hunc locum Gynnasiarchis, sed et omni posteritatis memoriæ relinquendum retuli.*

Guilielmus Dugard

Scholæ libere

Mercatorum-Scissorum

Moderator

Maii 10<sup>mo</sup>, 1644."

"Anno Domini, 1644.

*"Elenchus sive nomina discipulorum, qui admissi sunt in scholam liberam Mercatorum-Scissorum ab eo tempore, [Maii sc. 10<sup>mo</sup>, 1644,] quo Guil. Dugard in Artibus Magister et Collegii Sidneiiani apud Cantabrigienses alumnus scholæ moderationem suscepit."*

† "5 June, 1644: It is ordered that our m<sup>r</sup> and wardens for the time being are desired to consider of and give direcon for repaireing of the companies grammer-schoole and schoolehouse at St. Lawrence Pountneys, London, and likewise to nominate and appoint examiners for the schooles probacon and elecon of schollers, which is to be performed on St. Barnabas day, being the *nineteenth* (*sic in orig.*) of June instant, in the afternoone, with a banquet only as the same was done and performed the last year."—*See minutes of court.*

‡ His principles were sufficiently developed about a twelvemonth after in "Hopes deferred and dashed, observed in a sermon to the honourable House of Commons, in Margaret's, Westminster, July 30, 1645, being the monethly fast. By Thomas Coleman, preacher of the gospel at Peter's, Cornhill, London."

§ "Ja. Cranford, son of James Cranford, master of the free-school in Coventry,

violent abettors of the Parliament. By their advice, on the 11th of June, the court elected Daniel Batchellor and John Speed, to fill up two scholarships, which, as they had been informed, had been vacated by death, and chose Edward Cooke, conditionally, in case any other vacancy should happen before Midsummer; and, on the 15th of that month, they sent an account of their proceedings to the president and fellows, but, on account of the continued distractions of the times, did not conceive it requisite to send either the boys for admission or even the indentures for approbation; for such was the state of the country between Oxford and London, that though the company had written several letters to the college one only had reached its destination, and the answer to that miscarried by the way.\*

was born in that city, became either commoner or batteler of Baliol Coll. Oxon, in Lent Term, 1617, aged fifteen, or thereabouts; took the degrees in arts; entred into the sacred function; became rector of Brookhall, or Brockhold, in Northamptonshire; and at length of St. Christophers, (London,) which he obtained upon the forced resignation of Mr. Hansley (his predecessor). He was a painful preacher as to the doctrine he profess'd, (being a zealous Presbyterian) an exact linguist, well acquainted with the fathers, not unknown to the schoolmen, and familiar with the modern divines. He concluded his last day Ap. 27, 1657, and was buried in the Ch. of S. Christoph.—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 324.

\* "11 June, 1644. Memorandum, that the m<sup>r</sup> and wardens, observing the orders of their predecessors, did, by their severall l<sup>res</sup>, put the president and senior fellows of the colledge of St. John Baptist in Oxon, in remembrance of the said day, desireing them to ioine with the companie in the eleccion of schollers to such places as should be void, according to the accustomed manner, and accordingly were informed, that the president and senior fellows did signifie by their l<sup>res</sup>, (which, although they miscarried by the way,) yet the bearer did informe that, by the contents it did appeare, that two places were void by death. Whereupon the companie, according to the accustomed manner (as much as in them lay) with the assents of this assistants and learned men, viz. Mr. Thomas Coleman and Mr. James Cranford, two learned divines, whome they entreated to be examiners for them on the same day at the said schoolehouse, upon whose comeing seaven of the principall schollers of the said schoole appointed thereunto pronounced severall orations, which being ended there was an examinacon made of the said schollers. And the said schollers being

On the 7th of May, 1645, the company wrote a letter to the president and fellows,\* in which for the first time, in compliance with

examined by the said learned men, it was agreed that the companie should proceed to the eleccion upon these seaven names, viz. Daniell Batchellor, Edward Cooke, John Speed, Richard Garford, Edward Taylor, William Brookes, Thomas Medicott. Soe the eleccion, by scrutiny and most voices, fell upon Daniel Batchellor and John Speed to supply the places already void. And if there shall be any other place void before Midsomer next, then they did elect, by the advise and consent aforesaid, Edward Cooke to supply that place. And the companie, by their letters, signified to the said colledge their proceedings therein. The tenor whereof followeth, viz.

" Right worshipfull,

" Our commendacons remembred, &c. Wee desire you to be certified that wee, being desirous (as much as in us lies) to performe the appointment of our late worthy brother and your good founder Sir Thomas White, did according to our accustomed manner send severall letters to you to put you in remembrance of St. Barnabas day last, being the time appointed for the eleccion of schollers from our schoole to your colledge, one of which Ires, as wee are informed, came to your hands, and in answer thereunto you did signifie unto us by your Ires, which, (although they never came to our hands, but miscarried by the way,) yet the bearer thereof did informe us that, by the contents thereof, you did intimate unto us of two places void by death. Whereupon wee have, with the approbacon of Mr. Thomas Coleman and Mr. James Cranford, learned divines, elected Daniell Batchellor and John Speed to supply the places void, and, if there shall be any other place void before Midsomer next, wee have likewise chosen, by the approbacon aforesaid, Edward Cooke to supply that place, whereof wee have thought fitt to give you notice, but doe not conceive it requisite to send the indentures for your approbacon, nor the schollers for their admittances, untill these distracted times shall be better settled, which wee beseech Almighty God to grant. And soe we comend you to his proteccion, and rest

" Merchant-taylors' hall,

Your loving freinds,

15<sup>th</sup> Junii, 1644."

\* " A Ire sent to St. John's Colledge in Oxford,—the tenor whereof followeth, viz.

" Right worshipfull,

" Our comendacons remembred, &c. These are to desire you to remember St. Barnabas day, yearely appointed by your good founder and our beneficiall brother Sir Thomas White deceased, for the eleccion of schollers in the chappell of our grammar schoole in Lawrence Pountneys parish, London, and to appoint your appositors, whose presence, together with Mr. Presidents, (if it may stand with your good likeing or safety in these distracted times,) we shall be glad to enjoy, being sorry that wee have beene deprived of the benefitt thereof these two yeares last past, wee likewise entreate you



the squeamishness of their Presbyterian teachers, they were pleased to uncanonize St. Laurence;\* but, owing to the military operations in the neighbourhood of Oxford,† under Sir Thomas Fairfax, who had lately been made general of the parliament-forces, in the room of the Earl of Essex, it did not reach college till noon on the 10th of June. Baylie, Crowcher, Edwards, Inkersell, Vilett, Gisbie, Creed, and Farmer,‡ in their answer, dated the 11th of June, informed the company that, if they would send down some of their “choycest schollers for learning and manners” before St. John’s Day, as many of them should be admitted as circumstances allowed.§ But this letter did not arrive in town till

will bee pleased to send us the number of the places now void, and how they became so, a convenient time before the eleccion day, to the end wee may by supplying thereof performeing the appointment of your founder. And if you please to come and ioyne with us in the eleccion, as you have heretofore accustomed to doe, you shall be wellcome unto us, desireing to be certified of your resolucon therein, whereby wee may provide for your entertainment accordingly. And soe comend you to the proteccion of the Allmighty, who prosper your studies to his glory, and remaine

“ Merchant-tailors’ hall,

Your loving freinds.

London, 7<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1645.

\* “ In the mayorality of Alderman Pennington, the saints were thrown out of doors, and the parishes unsainted. For, in the year 1642, the title of saint in the weekly bills of mortality, in London, was commanded, by the authority then prevailing, to be expunged for the future; the blessed Virgin Mary and the holy Apostles, whom no Christian dare deny to be holy saints in Heaven, being for company unhallowed and unsainted also. This divorcing of the parishes from their saints in the said bills continued until the year 1660; when, at the restoration of King Charles II. they were again restored; and so it hath continued hitherto.”—*Stow’s Survey*, b. v. p. 7.

† “ The chieftest matter observable is the 15 days siege of Oxon by Sir Thom. Fairfax, beginning May 22, and ending June 5.”—*Wood’s History and Antiquities of Oxford*, vol. ij. p. 475.

‡ Elisha Farmer, educated at Bristol, elected scholar of St. John’s 1633.—*MS. account*.

§ “ Right worshipfull,

“ Your l<sup>res</sup> of the viith daie of May, which put us in minde of the xith of June, and your desire first to have our concurrence with you at your schoole in St.

after election-day. Meanwhile, by the advice of Coleman and Packingham, the examiners, five boys were chosen scholars of St. John's, on condition that they continued at school till they could be settled at the university: their names were Richard Garford, Edward Taylor, Thomas Medlicott, John Broadgate, and John Robinson.\* But it does not appear that any of them were received into the college at that time.†

Lawrence Poultnis, then to informe you what places were void and how they were soe voided, we rec'd not till the xth of June about noone.

" Upon this tardines wee must discharge our selves in present, for that wee doe not returne you that answer which yourselves might expect, or we would willingly impart.

" How wee, or our aunswer, should (as the case stands) come to you before the apposeing of your schoole, we see not, and since wee are prevented therein, wee apprehend not how any further answere should be usefull (for this present yeare) unto your company. Notwithstanding, upon the presumpon which wee have, that your care is continued for the upholding the honor of your schoole, and the furnishing our colledge with such schollers as might be serviceable (according to the intendment of our ffounder) to God, his church, and the king, wee are ready to lett you understand, that if you please to send unto us, before St. John Baptist Daie, some of your choycest schollers for learning and manners, wee will make a serious enquiry after such places as allready are or must necessarily be voided, and then, with due reference to our statutes and pressing necessities, make choice of and admitt respectively such of those schollers sent by you as shall answer the premisses. Soe leaveing you to the gracious direccon and proteccon of Almighty God, wee rest your loving ffreinds,

	NIC. VILETT.	RICHARD BAILEY, <i>President.</i>
Oxon, 11 <sup>o</sup> Jun.	GEO. GISBY.	NATH. CROWCHER, <i>Vicepresid<sup>t</sup>.</i>
1645.	WILL <sup>m</sup> CREED.	JOHN EDWARDS.
	EDW. FFARMER.	RICH. INKERSELL.

" To the Right Worshipfull our very loving ffreinds the M<sup>r</sup>, Wardens, and Assistants, of the Comp<sup>e</sup> of Merchant-Tailors, at their Hall, in London, these."

\* " 11 June, 1645. Meinorandum, that the master and wardens, observing the orders of their predecessors, did, by their severall l<sup>r</sup>es, put the president and senior fellowes of St. John Baptist Colledge in Oxon in remembrance of the said daie, desireing them to ioyn with the company in the eleccon of schollars to such places as should be void, according to the accustomed manner. Of which said l<sup>r</sup>es, in re-

On the 15th of July, Dugard recommended the establishment of a fourth probation, to which the company acceding, it was fixed for the fifteenth of June in every year;† and, on the 25th of November, the day when the Elector Palatine was admitted to the freedom of the company, he officiated as their chaplain.||

gard of the great distraccon of the time and the presente blocking up of Oxford, they rece'd no answe're untill after the elleccon day: Howsoever, the company, according to the accustomed manner, (as much as in them lay,) with the assents of their assistants and learned men, viz. Mr. Thomas Coleman and Mr. John Packingham, two learned divines, whome they entreated to be examiners for them on the same day at the said schoole, did performe an eleccon. Upon whose comeing, eight of the principall schollers of the said schoole appointed thereunto made severall oracons, which being ended there was an examinacon made of the said schollers. And the said schollers being examined by the said learned men, it was agreed that the companie should proceed to the eleccon upon these eight names, viz. Richard Garford, Edward Tailor, Thomas Medicott, John Broadgate, John Robinson, Thomas Warner, Richard Worrall, and Nathaniel Snow. Soe the eleccon, by scrutiny and most voices, fell upon Richard Garford, Edward Taylor, Thomas Medicott, John Broadgate, and John Robinson, to supply the places void, upon condicon that they continew in the said schoole till they goe and be settled in the university."

† " *Nulla scholarium electio.*"—*MS. account.*

‡ " Upon the moeion of Mr. Dugard, cheife schoolem'r of the companies grammar schoole at Lawrence Pountneys, it is ordered, that there shall be another private probacon of the schollers at that schoole, besides those three which are already settled by the orders of the schoole, which shall be performed the fifteenth day of June yearely."—*See minutes of court.*

|| " And the company resorted into the hall, where, according to the auncient custome, the names of the livery were called, and notice taken of such as were absent, and then in a reverent manner prayer was made by Mr. Dugard, cheife schoolem'r att Laurence Pountneys, and some of the ordinances of the house were openlie read. Then preparacon was made for dinner. Whereunto were invited by our m'r, Charles Lodowicke, Prince Elector Palatine, and other noble personages, and parliament men, and likewise the aldermen of this company and their wives, the whole assistants and livery, the old masters' wives, the present wardens' wives, the preacher, schoole-m'r, and wardens substitutes, and the almesmen of the livery, as in auncient time hath beene accustomed. And be it remembred, that att dinner our m'r tooke place of the Prince Elector, and sate in the chaire, and, towards the end of dinner, the

In the following year Fairfax, resolving to resume the siege of Oxford, came out of the west with a greater force than before, and by the first of May appeared before the city.\* In a short time, all communication with the university was cut off. And, therefore, on the 3d of June, the company determined to keep the approaching election in the same private manner as they had lately been constrained to do.† Cranford and Walter examined some of the principal scholars. Out of whom Thomas Warner, Nathaniel Snow, Alexander Davis, Samuel Tailor, and William Wright, were selected for the supply of the vacancies at college,‡ whither however they could not

Prince Elector Palatine was pleased to accept the freedom of this society, and to acknowledge himself to be a member thereof, and was admitted thereunto accordingly."—*See minutes of court*, 25 November, 1645.

\* *See Wood's History and Antiquities of Oxford*, vol. ii. p. 478.

† "It is ordered, that the probacon and eleccion of schollars at the companies schoole, at Lawrence Pountneys, London, on St. Barnabas Day, the xith of June instant, shall be performed in a private manner in the afternoone of the same day, with a banquet only, as the same was done and performed the last yeare, and our master is to nominate and appoint examiners."—*See minutes of court*, 3 June, 1646.

‡ "Memorandum, that the company having no incouragement this yeare to send any letters to Oxford, in regard of the present blocking up thereof, and in regard upon former messages, no persons have appeared theis three or foure yeares to ioyne with this company in eleccion of schollars according to the accustomed manner, as much as in them lay, with the assent of the assistants and learned men, viz. Master Cranford and Mr. Walter, two learned divines whom they entreated to be examiners for them on the same day at the said schoole, did performe an eleccion: upon whose coming, seaven of the principall schollars of the said schoole appointed thereunto, made severall orations, which beeing ended, there was an examinacon made of the said schollars, and the said schollars beeing examined by the said learned men, it was agreed that the company should proceed to the eleccion upon theis seven names, viz. Thomas Warner, Nathaniel Snow, Alexander Davies, Samuel Tailor, William Wright, Samuel Bickley, and Robert Alvey. So the eleccion, by scruteny and most voices, fell upon Thomas Warner, Nathaniel Snow, Alexander

yet proceed, the city holding out with great loyalty till St. John's Day, when, according to a treaty which had been carrying on for some time previous, it was surrendered to the parliament.\* But no sooner was the intercourse opened between London and Oxford, than the court took into consideration the propriety of sending down to St. John's the several scholars who had been chosen at Merchant-Tailors' at the three last elections; and, on the 15th of July, they wrote to the president and fellows on the subject, trusting that the necessity of the case would be an excuse for all irregularities, and earnestly entreating that the young men might be admitted to their scholarships.†

Davies, Samuel Tailor, and William Wright, to supply the places void."—*See minutes of court*, 11 June, 1646.

\* See *Wood's History and Antiquities of Oxford*, vol. ii. p. 485.

† "15 July, 1646. Whereas, by the blessing of God, the city and university of Oxon is now reduced into the hands of the parliament, the alarum of warre ceased there, and learning begining to be planted in its ancient soile, this courte tooke into their consideracon the sending of their schollers to St. John's Colledge there, which were elected from their schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneys theis 3 last yeares, and, by reason of the great distracons of theis times, not yet admitted, and, according to the trust reposed in them by Sir Thomas White, late Knt. Alderman, and Merchant-Tailor, deceased, doth thinke fitt, and so order, that I'es shall bee forthwith framed and sent to the president and senior fellows of the said colledge, together with the indentures of elecon for theis 3 last yeares, desireing their admittance of the said schollars, and confirmacon of their elecons accordingly. The tenor of which I'es followeth, together with the answer thereunto, viz.

"Right worshipfull,

"Our comendacons remembred, &c. Theis are to certifie you, that in pursuance of the trust which Sir Thomas White, late Knt. Alderman, and Merchant-Tailor, of London, deceased, your beneficiall founder, and our good benefactor, comitted unto us in the elecon of schollars from our schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneyes to your colledge; our company have mett in the chappell of the said schoole according to the time limited by Sir Thomas White, and (as much as in us lay) with the advise of learned men, performed the said severall elecons mentioned in the three indentures which wee now send you herewith, desireing your accustomed approbacon and confirmacon thereof.

To this, however, there were no inconsiderable obstacles. Sir Thomas White had fixed the Monday after St. John's Day for the election at college, and the president and fellows did not feel themselves at liberty to admit on any other day. Besides which, the college was on the point of dissolution, from the impoverished state of its funds.\* But, above all, the committee

" And, although it pleased god, through the distracons of theis late calamitous times, you could not with safety be present to ioyne with us in such elecons as heretofore, as you have intimated unto us, and as was our earnest desire and endeavours; yet, neverthesse, wee have proceeded therein so farre as we could, conceiving it to bee nearer to the intencon of your ffounder then wholly to neglect the same. The necessity of the occasion likewise requiring it to prevent the great discouragement and preiudice of so many hopefull young schollers in the indentures named in their course, so much tending to the advancement of God's glory and the good of this kingdome, which otherwise would have beene rendred both incapable of the benefitt of our elecon and of the admittance of them into your colledge.

" Wherefore wee entreat you to make a favorable construccon of such our proceedings, and to accept of the schollars which, by the indentures, appeare to bee elected by us, wee, being assured by the testimony of learned men, that they are sufficiently quallified and capable of your admittance. Daily praying to Almighty God for his blessing uppon us all, that there may never bee the like separacon of you from us att any elecon for time to come, and soe wee comend you to his gracious proteccion, and rest

" Merchant-Tailors' Hall,  
15 Julii, 1646.

Your loving ffreinds.

" To the Right Worshipfull our loving ffreinds, Dr. Baylie, President of St. John's Colledge, in Oxon, and the Senior Ffellows there."

\* The wretched state of St. John's College, at this conjuncture, affords a specimen of what the vice-chancellor at that time, in his letters to Dr. Langbaine, says was the condition of the university at large:—" Wee now perceive (saith Dr. Fell) what a miserable condition wee are like to be in concerning our rents. Our tenants from all parts take strange advantages, and complying with country committees (some of them being *in eadem navi*) seek to undoe the universitie utterlie. I pray let the worthy Mr. Selden, the great honor of our mother the universitie, know it, and desire him to relieve his declining undon mother. I know you have acquainted him what great debts wee have contracted in all our societies; wee have not, either

for the university of Oxford had, on the 2d of that very month, inhibited the heads of houses from admitting any persons to fellowships and scholarships till the pleasure of parliament was known respecting them.\* And, to this effect, an answer was written to the company on the 27th of July, by Baylie, Gisbie, Inkersell, Farmer, Creed, Croocher, Goad, Walwyn, and Miller.†

in publick or privat, wherewithall to supply our necessary burdens, &c."—*Wood's History and Antiquities of Oxford*, v. ii. p. 487.

\* See the order in *Wood's History and Antiquities of Oxford*, v. ii. p. 489.

† " Right worshipfull,

" Our respects most heartily premised. Wee cannot but professe, that with some greife and regret of minde wee set our hands unto this paper, which must testifie unto you how wee are straightned, partly by our locall statutes, partly by comands from our superiors, in such manner, that instead of the compliance so much desired us with your honoured master and his assistants, for the advancement of some towardly youthes from your schoole into our colledge, and the incosagement of others which might succeed them; we are at present constrained to present unto you the reasons which withstand our proper desires in this kind, and inforce an answer which may hapily bee lesse suitable with your expectacon.

" Our ffounders statutes, which precisely appoint the xith of June for your sets certaine day of meeting, doe likewise straightly bind us here in Oxon unto an eleccion of schollars upon the Munday after Midsummer Day, though (as we thinke) with this difference, that wee are tied to that day upon oath. So not you to the xith of June; in which regard, if you might att any time thinke it fitt to alter your day of choice (which yet wee never knew you doe) yet doe not wee (who are under this stricter ingagement) see how wee may dispence with the time prefixed to us, and elect and admitt your schollars upon any other day than that prenamed Munday.

" To this wee have lately received an inhibicon from the comittee of the university of Oxon, ordering that the governours of colledges admitt not any men into schollarships or places of preferment or advantage in the university, untill the pleasure of parliament bee further made knowne. So that if our locall statutes had left us free, or deferred or eleccion unto some other day not allready past, yet doth it not appeare unto us how, att this time, we might with safety have pursued your desires in electing and admitting such as you have now propounded unto us.

" Hereunto wee could adde the great wants which at present presse so heavily upon ourcolledge, so that we have not for divers monthes past beene able to buy

Some, at least, of the impediments which they urged were insuperable, for there was no election at St. John's that year.\*

Early in the spring of 1647, the college wrote to the company, to deprecate any additions being made to their society at the ensuing election-day, urging, not only that the inhibition against admissions had not been taken off, but also that the distressed state of their finances rendered it impossible for them to maintain any more than their present number of fellows and servants, "for the procureing of whose diett" they had already been reduced to many shifts, and were now involved in much debt. This letter, which was signed by the same persons as addressed the company last year, with the substitution of Edwards, Ward, and Jennings, for Farmer and Creed, was read at a court on the 5th of May, when an answer was ordered to be returned expressive of the company's intention to proceed

commons for the few remayning with us, otherwise then as some among us, upon their bonds, have taken up monies for our supply, or some charitable gentlemen lodging among us (understanding our wants) have freely given us such sumes as might prevent our dissolveing, and keepe us together. All which wee shall bee able to manifest unto you, when God shall bring us unto you.

"But we hold it lesse fitting to prosecute a theme which must necessarily renew our one sufferings, and may happily beget a compassionate sadnes in you, who have ever held the honour of our founder and the livelyhood of his fellowes (the fruite of our nursery) most deare unto you. And doe rather betake ourselves to our humble and earnest praiers, that the Almighty would so prosper you in all his wayes that you may be eminent instruments of his glory, and the patrons of them who unfainedly worship this god in spirit and trueth. So rest wee,

"July 27th, 1646.

Your very loving freinds,

JOHN GOADE.	EDWARD PFARMER.	RICHARD BAYLIE, <i>President.</i>
WM. WALWYN.	WM. CREED.	GEORGE GISBIE, <i>Vice-Presid<sup>t</sup>.</i>
GEORGE MILLER.	NATHANIEL CROOCHER.	RICHARD INKERSELL.

\* "*Nulla electio ut liquidò constat ex anniversario dispensatorum computo, in quo iidem 50 socii et scholares usque ad festum S. Joan. Bapt. anni 1647, perpetuò conspiciuntur, qui istum numerum compleverant ad fest. nativ. S. J. Bapt. A. D. 1644.*" MS. account.



to an election on St. Barnabas's Day, and desiring to be previously informed of the number of vacancies.\* This answer was accordingly

\* " L<sup>r</sup>es from Oxon were this day read, the tenor whereof followeth, viz.—

" Right worshipfull,

" Wee are put in minde by the course of the yeare of the l<sup>r</sup>es you were wont to send unto our colledge, concerning the addresseing first of a notice unto you of the places voided in our colledge, then of our president and two electioners comeing unto London for a new supply.

" There could not any thing have beene more welcome to us, then an assurance that wee might have expected your l<sup>r</sup>es in the ordinary course, and have given you upon them a free testimony of our abilities to meete you at your schoole in St. Lawrence Poultnes, and to have ioyned with you in the probacon of such as might have beene presented unto our colledge.

" But (although wee were in some good hope that it might have beene much better) it is not yett cleared unto us, how either you should to the purpose (so mutually desired) dispatch l<sup>r</sup>es unto us for the inviting us unto your schoole, or wee upon such invitacon come up unto you.

" In regard first, that there lyeth an absolute interdiccon upon us, inioyning not to make the admission of any new members into our house.

" And, secondly, for that we are, upon the consequents of such misfortunes which have attended these unhappy distracons, utterly disabled, in our presente condicon, to provide for the necessary sustentacon of that number which our ffounder hath prescribed unto us.

" Some prooffe whereof we are ready by these to exhibite unto you; and if you shall intimate your desire of any more full or satisfactory intimacon, wee are most ready to make unto any one or more of your companie whome you shall appoint, the same more amply and att large apparent.

" In the interim, please you to take this relacon which we undertake to be true, and trust, that in your love and care to our founder (your most worthy brother) and to us, the members of his colledge, you will thereby be induced to take into consideracon how to releve us, not any waies use the same to prejudice; and thus it is.

" Our ffounder endowed a colledge for one president, fifty fellowes, one chaplaine, one steward of his lands, nine servants; the rents for maintenance are per annum, plus minus CCCC<sup>l</sup>. The statute of provision made by Queene Elizabeth, hath doubled this in ordinary yeares. This is the sett allowance for our maintenance, from whence you easily guesse how lesse exceeding the maintenance is which can be afforded to the best amongst us, and to the rest in proporcon.

" This sett maintenance hath suffered large abatement in these foure last past

sent on the 12th,\* and was followed by a letter from the college to

yeares. Instead of £400 due from Kirtlington these foure yeares and upwards, wee were constrained upon full prooffe made unto us, that almost the whole sune was dispended in contribucon and quartering of souldiers in both armies, (and that wee certainly know the rent to be at a rack), to take for the whole, C<sup>th</sup>, and to accompt the rest as lost.

" Att Moore, our tenant, who is likewise at a rack rent, doth not only forbear to tender unto us any rent at all, but he likewise pleadeth that we are to make unto him, for his charge and losse upon the place by these warrs for the two yeares immediately passed, an allowance of L<sup>th</sup>; and other answere ourselves and friends (whome we have used) cannot upon their and our many fold sollicitacons obtaine.

" Divers other of our leaseholders upon easy rents, as Mr. Fferrand, Mr. Yates, and other, in stead of paying their rents, suggest that the burthens which have beene charged on their lands doe farr exceed all the comodity which might thence arise, in which regard they imagine we should claime no rent, since they reaped no benefitt at all for this space by the land, neither can we hope to gett (though upon some tolerable abatement) any arreares of rent from them without suite at law.

" The citty of Coventry, upon a very considerable sune paid by our ffounder unto them were yearly to pay unto our colledge xl<sup>th</sup>. They have deteyned this annuity for full foure yeares past, in sum total 160<sup>th</sup> and now we have come to demaund it, they doe not only denie the same, but pretend they have (according to an ordinance of parliament) disbursed the same and thereupon not only refuse to pay the same unto our colledge, but further contend that we ought to make no claime thereof, but rather to seale unto them a full discharge and acquittance for those arreares.

" Our tenants being all about Oxon, and within the compasse of tenn miles or thereabouts, have beene so burthened with contribucon to each armie and quarterings, that though many of them make hard shift to pay their yearly rent, yett the representacon of their so many and great losses, which we know to be very true, leaveth such impression upon us, that wee can neither according to charity or justice presume they should, as occasion serveth, fine for the renewing of their liveings as in former times they have done.

" Our woods close to Oxon, which served to discharge the expence for ffewell in the kitchen and hall, yeilding unto us ordinarily by the yeare betwixt 50<sup>th</sup> or 60<sup>th</sup>, have not only beene as a dead stock unto us for the time of this wretched discord, but likewise have beene so spoiled by the souldiers on both parts, the woods lying between the two garrisons of Oxon and Abington, that we cannot expect for many yeares that they should be alike helpfull unto us.

" Our number of fellows residing ordinarily with us dureing those warrs hath beene constantly 30<sup>r</sup> or 40<sup>r</sup> sometimes more. Our servants have beene constantly

the company, on the 17th,† and another from the company

with us in their full number. Some of our fellowes, which were of our fifty, were cleerely gone, but not many. The rest, more or lesse, were coming up and downe, and so in diet with us as they came; for the procureing of whose diett, it is very well knowne that our officers were forced to engage themselves for the loane of moneys to buy meate, and the colledge to give bond to the brewers for beere, and the officers with the colledge to undertake to our bakers for bread.

“ In all which regards, though we find by sad experience that wee were driven to very hard shifts that we might keepe our company together, and, in like manner, are now made sensible, that in present we are not able to discharge the debts which we have (without any ill husbandry of our owne, but that we saw our rents disposed by other hands) contracted and scarcely in hope to discharge them, and keepe the number of fellowes which we have, utterly in very deed unable to provide for the full number compleated to fifty; yett are we encouraged by recounting that tendernes of affeccon wherewith your honoured company have ever prosecuted this colledge, to confide that you will take charitable notice of the pressure and extremities which wee have iustly presented unto you, and be pleased to devise and impart as it shall seeme best unto you, some ready way how to free our colledge from debt, mainteine the present number which we have, or others, if you resolve to nominate them to us, and doe not rather hold it fitting to suspend the nominacon for some certaine space untill our colledge shalbe hable to mainteine them, as they have ever beene willing to receive them when they were able.

“ More wee could easily add to the larger bill of our iust complaints, if it could be thought any whitt gratefull either to your court of assistants or ourselves, to be exercised in the rehearsall of greivances. Wee cannot take pleasure in our sufferings. And wee conceive you, haveing heard how pressing our calamities are, wilbe prompted by your charities rather to lend our reliefe your open hands, then the exageracon of our greifes any longer eare. To your charitable thoughts we comend our presente condicon, and both you and ourselves to the most grations providence of Almighty God, and so rest, your very observant and loveing friends,

“ To the Right Worshipfull  
the M<sup>r</sup>, Wardens, and Assistants,  
of the Company of Merchanttailors.”

RICHARD BAYLY, *President.*

GEORGE GISBY, *Vicepresident.*

JOHN EDWARDS.

RICHARD INKERSELL.

NATHANIEL CROWCHER.

JOHN GOAD.

WILLIAM WALWYN.

THOMAS WARDE.

GEORGE MILLER.

JOHN JENNINGS.

to the college on the 28th of that month.† But the president

" Whereupon it is ordered that answers shalbe returned that the company purpose to make the eleccion, according as they have accustomed and are inioyned by the ffounder, and to desire the president and fellows to send the number of the places void."—*See minutes of court, 5 May, 1647.*

\* " A Lre to the president and senior fellows of St. John Baptist Colledge in Oxon in answer to theirs,—the tenor whereof followeth, viz.

" Right worshipfull,

" Our comendacons remembred, &c. Your Lres which lately came to our hands wee have received. The same haveing beene likewise read at our court of assistants, whereby wee are (amongst other things at large contained) advertized of the interdiccon which lyeth upon you, enjoyning not to make the admission of any new members into your colledge, together with an intimacon of your dissability of meeting us at our schoole att the time appointed by your worthy ffounder, for eleccion of scholars, the performance whereof wee doe much desire, according to the iniunccon laid upon both you and us by Sir Thomas White, if it may be agreeable with the demands of authority.

" Wee are heartily sorry to heare you recount the sadd story of your losses and wants signified by your Lres; the rather knowing that it lyes not in our power to rectifie or helpe the same. However wee conceive ourselves bound (as much as in us is) to performe the appointment of your ffounder, and soe resolve to meete at our schoole on St. Barnabas day next, to make the eleccion of such scholars as, by the advise and iudgment of learned men, whome we shall call for that purpose, shalbe found capeable thereof, desiring that you wilbe pleased to certifie us before that time the number of the places which are void, to the end they may be supplied, that a worke, soe much concerning the benefitt both of this church and comonwealth, may not be prejudiced through our defaulte. And so comending you to the providence and protection of the almighty and mercifull God, wee rest y<sup>r</sup> loveing freinds.

" Merchant-tailors' Hall,

this 12th of May, 1647.

" To the right worshipfull the president  
and senior fellows of St. John  
Baptist Colledge in Oxon.

GEORGE MELLISH, M<sup>r</sup>.

RICHARD PERY,

ANTHONY DIEPER,

NICHOLAS JERRARD,

OZIAS CHURCHMAN,

} Wardens.

† " Lres from Oxon, in answer to the companies last, were this day read,—the tenor whereof followeth, viz.

" Right worshipfull,

" Your Lres came to us on Satterday night late, betwixt eight and nine of the clock at night, and our president was this morning early to take his journey into

and fellows persisting in not certifying the company how many

Wales; in which regard being straitened in the time of convening and deliberating, wee shall beseech you instead of an ample to accept this short answer.

" It had much improved our readines to meete you at your schoole for the discharge of our duty to our worthy ffounder, our respects towards yourselves, the encouragement of your scholars there, if you should have pleased soe far to engage yourselves for this accomodacon, as through your more powerfull mediacon, to have procured that our comeing to you might have beene cleared from the xception of our superiors who have forbidden us to meddle in any new elecons.

" Since we have thought fitt (as we collect from y<sup>r</sup> letters) either not to move at all in that busines or not to give us the informacon thereof, or any incouragement to meete at your schoole, further than this that yourselves are resolved, for your own parts to make good your ancient custome in that behalfe, wee trust your wonted candor will expect no other answer from us in this present haste then this, that we give you to understand how our utmost endeavor shall continue us firme in as strict an observacon of our ffounders will and statutes, as faire a compliance with your selves, as hearty an advancement of your scholars, as the difficulties of the times and our present condicon will permitt. Soe comending you all to the most gracious proteccon of Almighty God, we remaine your very loveing friends,

" St. John's Colledge, Oxon,  
Maii 17<sup>o</sup> 1647.

JOHN GOAD,  
WM. WALWYN.  
THO. WARD.  
JOHN JENNINGS.

RICHARD BAILY, *Presid<sup>t</sup>*.  
GEORGE GISBY, *Vice-Præs<sup>t</sup>*.  
JOHN EDWARDS.  
NATHANIEL CROWCHER.  
WILLIAM CREED.

" Whereupon it is ordered that an answer shalbe returned to desire the colledge to send the number of the places void against the elecon day now neere at hand,—whereby the companie may proceed for the supplying thereof in that manner as hath beene aunciently prescribed by Sir Thomas White, their worthy ffounder."—*See minutes of court*, 19 May, 1647.

‡ " A l<sup>r</sup>e to the president and senior ffellowes of St. John's in Oxon, in answer to their last of the 17th of this instant.—The tenor whereof followeth, viz.

" Right worshipfull,

" Wee have received your last l<sup>r</sup>es, wherein we find not that satisfaccon concerning the number of the places void in your colledge as we conceive you would have given us, the same being within your knowledge and power. Wee entreate you to advertise us as speedily as you may the number of the places void, to the end we may the better proceed to the elecon of scholars to supply such places, and you may prevent a default therein on your parts, being sorry the same elecon cannot be com-

vacancies there were, Samuel Bickley and Thomas Handidey were elected on the 11th of June, on the supposition that there were at least two scholarships vacant. Arrowsmith\* and Cranford were the examiners on this occasion. Three days afterwards the court apprised the college of what they had done,† and, notwithstand-

pleated at this time by your presence with us, although our utmost endeavors for the obtaining thereof should be employed. And so we comend you to the proteccion of the Allmighty, and rest

“ Merchant-tailors' Hall,  
28<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1647.”

Your loving ffreinds.

\* Probably John Arrowsmith, Master both of St. John's and Trinity Colleges successively, and Regius Professor of Divinity in the University of Cambridge, author of 'ARMILLA CATECHETICA, A Chain of Principles: or, An Ordinary Concatenation of Theological Aphorisms and Exercitations: wherein the chief heads of Christian religion are asserted and improved. Printed by John Field, at Cambridge, 1660.'—See *Kennet's Register & Chronicle*, p. 42.

† “ 11 June, 1647. Memorandum.—That the master and wardens haveing received l<sup>res</sup> from St. John Baptist Colledge in Oxon, that they were by ordinance prohibited to receive or admitt any scholars into their colledge, desire the company to forbear any elecon at this time, yett, neverthelesse, the master and wardens, observing the orders of their predecessors, did, by their severall l<sup>res</sup>, put the president and senior ffellowes of the said colledge in remembrance of the said day, desireing them to ioine with the company in the elecon of scholars to such places as should be void, according to the accustomed manner; desireing further that they would be pleased to send the number of the places void, which the said president and senior ffellowes did not doe, whereby the company could not know the certaine number of the places void. Notwithstanding, the company, according to the accustomed manner, (as much as in them lay,) with the assents of their assistants and learned men, viz. Mr. Arrowsmith and Mr. Cranford, two learned divines, whome they intreated to be examiners for them on the same day at the said schoole, did performe an elecon in the afternoone of the same day: upon whose comeing seaven of the principall scholars of the said schoole appointed thereunto made severall oracons, which being ended there was an examinacon made of the said scholars. And the said scholars being examined by the said learned men, it was agreed that the company should proceed to the elecon upon these seaven names, viz. Samuel Bickley, John Hall, Thomas Handidey, William Swalden, Samuel Christopher, Thomas Wyatt, and Daniel Niccols. Soe the elecon, by scrutiny and most voices, fell upon Samuel Bickley and Thomas Handidey to sup-

ing the rigidness of the order already alluded to, the boys were admitted at St. John's.\*

Meanwhile Dugard had the happiness to continue in favour with his patrons, and, on his expressing a wish to be admitted to the freedom of the city, they undertook, on the 12th of January, 1648, to recommend his petition to the court of aldermen, and to give it all the furtherance in their power.† And when, a few months afterwards, they made a progress for the purpose of visit-

ply the places void : and the company, by their l<sup>res</sup>, signified their proceedings therein to the said colledge.—The tenor whereof followeth, viz.

“ Right worshipfull,

“ According to the appointment of Sir Thomas White, late Knight and Alderman, and merchant-tailor of London, deceased, (our l<sup>res</sup> signifying the same to you) wee have mett in the chappell of the Merchant-Tailors' schoole in London, and although we have had no intimacon from you of the places void as we desired by our last l<sup>res</sup>, yett we have, with the approbacon of two learned men, by us called to that purpose, elected and chosen two scholars to your colledge, menconed in an indenture herewith sent unto you, desireing your assent thereunto, as both you and we are directed by your worthy ffounder. Thus intreating that there might be no misconstruction of our doeings herein, the same being only to preserve the pious intencon of Sir Thomas White, and as we conceive, in performance of our duties therein and the trust reposed in us, we comend you to the proteccion of the Almightie, resting

“ Merchant-tailors' Hall,

Your loving freinds.

14<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1647.

“ To the right worshipfull the president and senior ffellowes of St. John Baptist Colledge in Oxon.”

\* See *MS. account*. Wood also informs us that, notwithstanding the order of 2d July, 1646, “ several colleges made elections and leases of lands till the general rout of them in an. 1648.”—*History and Antiquities of Oxford*, v. ii. p. 489.

† “ Upon the peticon of Mr. William Dugard, chiefe master of the companies schoole at Lawrence Pountneys, desiring this court would be pleased to recomend his suite for the freedome of this citty to the right honorable court of aldermen, whereupon this court, out of their experience of the care and paines of Mr. Dugard taken in the schoole, doth order that his said peticon and request for his freedome of the citty shalbe recomended unto the court of aldermen by this court accordingly, and to have all the furtherance of this company for the obtaining thereof.”—*See minutes of court*, 12 January, 1648.

ing some schools in the country, for which they were trustees, they took him with them as examiner; for his service in which character they voted him, on the 3d of May, a compliment of twenty pounds.\*

Far different from this was the situation of the loyal president and fellows of St. John's. Baylic had been voted out of his presidentship by the committee of Lords and Commons for the reformation of the university of Oxford, at a meeting in the painted chamber, on Tuesday the 28th of December;† and an order for his removal had been sent down to Oxford, signed by Rous, their chairman, on the 20th of January.‡ By the same authority Francis Cheynell, a bold and daring Presbyterian, who had formerly been a fellow of Merton,§ had been placed in his room, for whose

\* "This court taking into consideracon the paines of Mr. William Dugard, cheife schoole master of the companies schoole at St. Lawrance Pountneys, in the companies late journey in the examinacon of the schooles they went to visitt, doth freely and lovingly bestow upon him the sum of xx<sup>li</sup> for his paines and incouragement. Our master to pay the same, and this order to be his discharge."—*See minutes of court*, 3 May, 1648.

† See Wood's *History and Antiquities of Oxford*, v. ii. p. 545.

‡ "xx<sup>o</sup> Januar. 1647-8.

"Att the comittee of Lords and Comons for reformacon of the university of Oxon. "Whereas severall answers of Doctor Pfell, Deane of Christ Church and pretended vice-chancellor, heads of houses, doctors, proctors, and others of the university of Oxon, refusing to submitt to the authority of parliament for visitting the said university, were referred to this comittee by a speciaall order of both houses of parliament, to heare and determine and to apply effectual remedies as the cases should require; upon full hearing and debate of the said answers, it was resolved and ordered that Doctor Baily, president of St. John's Colledge, aforesaid; and accordingly the said Doctor Baily is required forthwith to yeild obedience hereunto, and to remove from the said colledge and quitt the said place and all emoluments, rights, and appurtances thereto belonging and depending; and he who supplyes the vice-president or senior fellowes place in the said colledge, is required to publish this order to the whole society and such others as may be concerned herein.

"FRANCIS ROUS."

§ See his character by Wood in his *History and Antiquities*, &c. v. ii. p. 617.



admission an order of the same description was despatched on the 17th of February.\* But Baylie was resolved to maintain his post to the last, and contrived to keep his successor out of his lodgings till the beginning of June.†

\* " xvii<sup>o</sup> Ffebruar, 1647-8.

" Att the comitte of Lords and Comons for the reformacon of the university of Oxon.

" Whereas it appeared to this comitte, and accordingly was resolved, that Doctor Baily was guilty of high contempt and deniall of authority of parliament, and for an effectuall remedie thereof, it was also resolved that the said Doctor Baily be removed from being president of St. John's Colledge, and that Mr. Ffrancis Cheynell be president of the said colledge; it is therefore ordered that the said Mr. Cheynell be and hereby is constituted and established president of the said colledge to all intents and purposes, and shall enioy and have all the power, right, emoluments, roomes, and lodgeings, by any statute, custome, or right belonging to the president of the said colledge. And the senior ffellowe in the said colledge is hereby required to publish this order to the ffellowes, scholars, and others of the said colledge, who are, or may be, concerned in the knowledge thereof. And the fellowes, scholars, and others of that colledge, are hereby required to receive, respect, obey, and submitt, to the said Mr. Cheynell, as president of that colledge, as they will answer the contrary at their perills. And that the former order of this comitte for removing Doctor Baily, and this order for establishing Mr. Cheynell president of the said colledge, be entred into the Register of the said colledge.

" FFRANCIS ROUS."

† The following particulars, collected by Walker, may be added to the notices respecting Dr. Baylie, given at page 241.

" Upon the breaking out of the wars, he was concern'd in sending the plate of this university to his majesty; for which he was soon after forc'd to fly and abscond for some time. When the visitation came on in the latter end of 1647, he made a stand in defence of the rights and liberties of his college, was on that account summoned before the reforming committee at London, and by them voted out of his presidency, in December, the same year. March 17th following, he was by the same committee, threatned to be taken into custody for not paying obedience to such orders as the parliament and themselves had issued out relating to this college. However, nothing of this could drive the old gentleman from his hold; untill the chancellour in person, at the head of a party of dragoons, (commonly known in those times by the name of Visitors,) and these again, supported by another party of the garrison soldiers, came to this college in their grand round, Ap. 13, 1648; at which time he found

By this time St. Barnabas's Day was approaching, when the company hoped that the business of the election would be con-

Dr. Bayly in the quadrangle, coming out to receive him at the gate. When the calf was come into the college with his train, they went directly to the hall; and taking Dr. Bayly with them, there required of him to submit himself and his college to the Visitors; and that he shall be obliged immediately to quit his presidentship, on the very first notice from them *in scriptis*. But the good old gentleman told the chancellor, that he could not submit to the former without manifest perjury, and that the latter would be in a manner to cut his own throat: adding, that he believed the answer which he had in writing delivered in to the visitors relating to that matter had never been laid before the parliament; for that he had therein shewn from eight several places of his college statutes, that they could not, under pain of perjury and expulsion, submit to any other visitor than what the statutes had themselves appointed: and that he had also requested the visitors that they would use their good offices with the parliament that the case might be try'd in any court of England, or any other course might be taken to examine their cause than this of a visitation. But what he had then said, or what he now offered was all in vain; saving that it put the visitors to such miserable shifts for pretences in answer to plain facts, and the undoubted rights which were alledg'd, that it exposed them to the laughter (and probably the indignation and contempt too) of all that were present, themselves excepted. However, they go directly from the hall to the lodgings, to put the successor, Dr. —, in possession of them. There they meet the doctor's lady, who had brought her children (then very small) with her, in hopes to move compassion, if any thing could pierce their stony hearts; but, alas! to little purpose: for Sir Nath. Brent goes immediately to her, and tells her she must prepare to leave the lodgings, and they would allow her a fortnight's time to remove her goods. To whom the poor afflicted lady reply'd that she could not do it in a month, because her children were sick of the ague. Upon which they were so merciful as to allow her a fortnight longer; but withal declare — president, and possess'd of the lodgings. And here I cannot forbear to add a pleasant passage, which happened on this melancholy occasion.—The old doctor, in the heat of discourse, under these unheard-of and barefaced oppressions, had said 'By my faith;' at which the godly Sir William Cobbe cry'd out in astonishment, 'Blasphemy! O, horrible blasphemy!' Whereupon the old gentleman desir'd to know what was the matter?—What was it he had said? 'Why,' saith Cobbe, 'he hath sworn by his faith, when faith is not his own.' 'Say you so, Sir William,' reply'd the doctor? 'But, with your good leave, I do not know what is my own, if faith be not; and I doubt, Sir William, you will come but lamely off, when you are to be saved, if you depend upon another's faith.' 'No,' said Cobbe, 'faith is not your own, it is the gift of God.'

ducted without interruption. But their school was of too much consequence, from its connection with the university, not to be narrowly watched by the parliament, as will be seen in the sequel.

On the 6th of May, the master and wardens wrote to the col-

‘Alas, Sir William,’ returned the old gentlemen, ‘how much a wise man may be mistaken! For that very reason it is my own: for what gives a man a fuller and more unquestionable right to any thing than a free gift?’—Such was the exquisite hypocrisy of those times and saints, who, tho’ they came to commit the most outrageous robbery and oppression imaginable, yet were their consciences so very tender, that they could not, without astonishment, hear a man swear by his faith; and so perfectly holy and righteous were they, that they had their very ears (and every thing else except their hearts) sanctify’d. But to proceed with the account of Dr. Baily, who was not actually dispossest’d at this time neither; but, continuing in the lodgings some weeks longer than the visitors had allow’d him, the patience of the person whom the committee had appointed to succeed him, was quite worn out; and at length he comes to the college, breaks open the lodgings, and takes possession of them by downright force, June 2, 1648. Nor must one circumstance of his sufferings, which renders them barbarous, in a very peculiar manner, be omitted; which was, that one of the greatest persons concerned in them, as well in point of quality as malice, afterwards, with pleasure and delight, boasted that he had turned out by force Dr. Bayly, his wife, and six pretty children, from St. John’s. What the doctor had to live upon when he was then dispossessed of his preferments, I know not; save that I have been told, his dignity in the church of St. Davids had a very good corps belonging to it, which, at the time that Dr. Bayly was possess’d of it, depended only upon a single life; and the tenant hoping to have a very good bargain, and keeping at a distance, offer’d what was nothing near the value for two lives more. But the doctor generously refused it, and was resolved rather to leave the benefit of it to his successor than to make such an unreasonable abatement in the fine. Which honorable resolution was afterwards providentially rewarded; for the life dropt during the doctor’s being possess’d of the preferment: Whereupon he fill’d up the corps with the lives of three of his own children: and this estate was a great part, if not the whole, of his subsistence, during the usurpation: which he pass’d over privately in Oxford; and at length surviving, he was restor’d to his college in the latter end of July, 1660, as also to his deanery, and no doubt to his prebend of St. Paul’s; and dy’d at Salisbury, in a good old age, on the 27th of July, 1667. He was much a gentleman, very hospitable and charitable, and bore his sufferings with a great deal of cheerfulness.”—*Walker’s Sufferings of the Clergy*, part ii. p. 116.

lege, " desiring them to ioyne with the company in the eleccion of scholars to such places as should be void, according to the accustomed manner.\* To which lres they rece'd answeres, subscribed [on the 15th] by Nathaniel Crowcher, vice-president, and divers other of the senior ffellowes of the said colledge, signifying that there were then but three places actually void, further intimating their readynes to ioyne with the company in the said eleccion, to which purpose they nominated Mr. Goad and Mr. Walwyn, their appositors, to accompany the president or vice-president,† and that [in reply to a second letter from the company

\* " Right worshipfull,

" Our comendacons remembred, &c. These are to desire you to remember St. Barnabas day, being the eleaventh day of June, yearely appointed by your good ffounder and our beneficiall brother Sir Thomas White, dec'd, for the eleccion of scholars in the chappell of our gramar schoole in St. Lawrance Pountneys parish in London, and to appoint your appositors, whose presence, together with Mr. Presidents, we shalbe glad to enioy: wee likewise entreate you to send us the number of the places void, and how they became so void, a convenient time before the eleccion day, to thend we may by supplying thereof performe the appointment of your ffounder. And if you please to come and ioyne with us in the eleccion, as you have heretofore accustomed to doe, you shalbe wellcome to us, desiring to be certified of your resolucon therein, whereby we may provide for your entertainement according. And so we comend you to the proteccon of the Allmighty, who prosper your studies to his glory, and remaine your loveing ffreinds,

" Merchant-tailors' Hall,  
vi<sup>o</sup> Maii. 1648.

" To the right worshipfull the  
president and senior ffellowes  
of St. John Baptist Coll. in  
Oxon."

GEORGE NASH, Mr.  
NICHOLAS JERRARD, }  
OZIAS CHURCHMAN, } *Wardens.*  
RICHARD TURNER.  
JOHN STONE.

† " Right worshipfull,

" Our hearty comendacons premised. These are to certify you, that we rece'd yours of the sixth of this instant May, wherein you desire us to remember the day appointed by our honored ffounder, Sir Thomas White, dec'd, being the xith of June next ensuing, for the eleccion of scholars in the chappell of your gramar schoole,

on the 19th]\* forasmuch as the day happened on the Suunday this yeare, they were willing to conforme to the practise heretofore in that particuler. [The last letter from the college was dated

In the parish of St. Lawrance Pountneys, London, and thereupon likewise desire us to signifie the number of the places voided amongst us, with the reasons of such their voydance; after our due thanks returned to you for your free and hearty profession of your glad hopes to receive Mr. President and our eleconers that with him shalbe appointed, wee doe here, by these presents certifie you of our resolucons, that according to your desires, by the grace of God, wee shall not faile to meete at the said schoole by that appointed time to the performance of our worthy ffounders statutes, and satisfaccon of your desires before expressed. And to this effect we have nominated and chosen Mr. John Goad and Mr. William Wallwyn, two of our senior fellowes, to accompany Mr. President, or in his absence Mr. Vicepresident, in the said elecon of your scholars. The places actually at this instant voyded are three, the first of Mr. Richard Pulley, the next of Mr. Ralfe King; the third of William Lea; the two first vacant by marriage, the last by cession. For any more we are not as yett acquainted. Soe with our hearty respects and thankfulness tendred for your curtesie and good will signified towards our ffoundacon, we comend you to the Almighty God's proteccion and blessing, whilst we remaine,

" St. John's Coll. Oxon,

15<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1648.

" To the Right Worshipfull our very loving freinds, M<sup>r</sup>, Wardens, and Assistants, of the Companie of Merchanttailors."

Your loveing freinds,

NATHANIEL CROWCHER. *Vice-P<sup>t</sup>*.

JOHN EDWARDE. WILL. WALWYN.

GEO. GISBY. GEORGE MILLER.

\* " Right worshipfull,

" Our comendacons remembred. Wee have rec<sup>d</sup> your l<sup>res</sup> whereby you signifie unto us of your resolucons to meete us at our gramar schoole, at St. Lawrence Pountneys, at the elecon of scholars there, upon St. Barnabas Day next, according to the appointment of your worthy ffounder, against which time, wee shall prepare for your entertainment according to our accustomed manner. Butt we desire you to be further informed, that the eleaventh of June this yeare falleth uppon the sabboth day, being a day not fitt for such entertainment and businesse. Therefore, we have thought fitt (as heretofore we find the usage hath beene) that the entertainment and examinacon of the scholars may beeuppon the Satterday before, and then, if you

on the 29th.]\* Afterwards the company received another l're from Oxon, subscribed [on the 2d of June] by Mr. Ffrancis Cheynell (who, as he alleadged, was chosen president by the parliament in Dr. Baylie's roome) intimating that the company, he conceived, were obliged to give him notice of the said eleccion, and that Doctor Baily, Mr. Goad, and Mr. Walwyn, were ejected by authority of parliament.†

shall not think fitt that the eleccion likewise be not made then, it may be made upon the sabboth day after the sermon or otherwise as you, upon consideracon thereof, shall advise us, whereof we entreate you to send us word; and soe wee comend you to the proteccion of the Allmighty, and rest,

" Merchanttailors' Hall, 19<sup>th</sup> Maii, 1648.

" Your loving freinds,

" To the Right Worshipfull the President  
and Senior Ffellowes of St. John Bapt.  
Coll. in Oxon."

GEORGE NASH, M<sup>r</sup>.  
&c. &c.

\* " Right worshipfull,

" Our hearty comendacons remembred, &c. Having rece<sup>d</sup> your l'res of the xixth of this instant May, and the informacon therein contaiped, these are to signifie unto you that since the xith of June next ensuing, being the day appointed by our worthy founder for the eleccion of scholars at your gramar schoole happens this yeare, upon the Sunday (which we right well understood before) we are ready and willing to conforme to the practise heretofore obtaining in this particuler, soe that the probacon of your scholars may be on the Satterday before, att which time our elecconers shall (God willing) meete you att the place abovesaid; till when, we comend you to the proteccion of the Allmighty, and remain, your very loving freinds,

" Oxon, St. John's Coll.  
29<sup>th</sup> Maii, 1648.

NATHANIEL CROWCHER, Vice<sup>pt</sup>:

JOHN EDWARDS.

GEO. GISBYE.

WILLIAM CREED.

WILLIAM WALWYN.

GEORGE MILLER.

THOMAS WARDE.

JOHN JENNINGS.

" Ffor the Right Worshipfull the  
M<sup>r</sup>, Wardens, and Assistants,  
of the Comp<sup>y</sup> of Merchant Tailors."

† " Gentlemen,

" I shall be ready to performe any service to your company. I heare of an eleccion to be made at London; of which I conceive you were obliged to give me

Whereupon the company, according to their accustomed manner, mett in the chappell of their gramar schoole at Lawrance Pountneys, upon Satterday, the day before St. Barnabas Day, together with Mr. Bedford\* and Mr. Cranford, two learned divines, whome they entreated to be examiners for the company at this elecon. And then Mr. Crowcher, the vicepresident of St. John's Colledge, Mr. Goad and Mr. Walwyn, two senior ffellowes of that colledge, came to the schoole, and offered to ioine in the elecon of scholars to the said colledge after the accustomed manner, declaring their right thereto, but Mr. Chenell, accompanied by Mr. Wells, and Mr. Needler, two other of the ffellowes of the said colledge, [who meanly accommodated themselves to the times]† came likewise and declared to the company that he was constituted and established president of the said colledge by authority

notice, that I might first have received instruccons from the parliament, and so have proceeded in a regular way. Doctor Baily is eicted by authority of parliament. Mr. Goad and Mr. Walwyn, the two men he hath named to visitt your schoole, are likewise expelled by the same authority, and it will heare very ill at Westminster if you shall make use of such disaffected instruments. Moreover it were to be wished; that the colledge were reformed, and some good tutors settled in it, before you send any youths thither. I am very plaine in demonstraung my affecons to your companie in these blunt expressions, that I might prevent all mistakes and inconveniences. I cannot be spared as yett to doe your service, but as soon as I can compose differences here in any tolerable manner you shalbe attended by,

“ Your affeconate freind to serve you,

“ Oxon, June 2d, 1648.”

“ FRANCIS CHEYNELL.

\* “ This person (Thomas Bedford) had been thrust upon the company by the committee that took upon itself to dispose of other men's livings, as rector of St. Martin's Outwich, in the room of Thomas Peirce ejected, though the patronage of that church had for centuries belonged to them. In 1650, this Bedford gave *Davenant de Morte Christi et de Prædest inatione, &c.* and *Vindiciæ Gratiæ sacramentalis* to the library at Sion College.—*See Reading's History*, p. 40. He died about Michaelmas, 1652.

† See Bp. Kennet's Account of them in his Register, v. i. pp. 780 and 800.

of parliament in the roome of Doctor Baily, removed thence by the same authority. To which some of the said ffellowes answered, that he was not actually president, having taken no oath, neither would governe according to the statutes of the ffounder, and according to the companies letters they were accordingly come up to ioyne in the said eleccion, having received noe notice of their expulcon till after the receipt and answer of the l<sup>r</sup>res.\* Whereupon Mr. Cheynell produced an order of the comittee of lords and comons for reformacon of the university of Oxon, dated the ixth of this instant, June; whereby the said Mr. Crowcher, Mr. Goad, and Mr. Walwyn, were expelled the said colledge, and power given to Thomas Lindsay, messenger of the said comittee, then attending Mr. Cheynell, to apprehend and bring the said Mr. Crowcher, Mr. Goad, and Mr. Walwyn, before the said comittee, if they should act in the said eleccion as ffellowes of the said colledge.† And thereuppon they departed; and Mr. Cheynell, the

\* " May 26, Friday. The visitors sate and ordered—that 7 fellows of St. John's Coll. viz. Dr. John Edwards, Mr. George Gisby, Mr. — Walwyn, Mr. Creed, &c. be expelled the college and university.—June 6, Tuesday. The expulsion of the aforesaid members of St. John's was put in execution, notwithstanding several of them were at London."—*Wood's History and Antiquities of Oxford*, v. ii. pp. 587 and 590.

† " June the 9th, 1648.

" Att the comittee of lords and comons for reformacon of the university of Oxon.

" Whereas Mr. Crowcher, Mr. Walwyn, and Mr. Goad, ffellowes of St. John Baptist Colledge, in Oxon, were removed by order of this comittee from their places in the said colledge, and expelled the university, for their contempt of authority of parliament; and whereas this comittee is informed, that the said persons presume to interest themselves in an eleccion at Merchanttailors' Schoole, as if they were still ffellowes of the said colledge, notwithstanding the former order of this comittee; it is, therefore ordered, that if the aforesaid persons shall act in any eleccion at Merchanttailors' Schoole as ffellowes, contrary to the former order of this comittee, by which they are disabled for being members of the said colledge, that then they shalbe apprehended, and brought before this comittee to answer the same the next sitting.

"To Thomas Lindsey, messenger."

" FRANCIS ROUS."



new president, with Mr. Wells and Mr. Needler, did performe the service. The company, therefore, according to the accustomed manner (as much as in them lay) with the assent of their assistants and learned men aforesaid, proceeded on in the busines, and immediately repaired into the schoole, upon whose coming seaven of the principall scholars of the schoole appointed thereunto, pronounced severall oracons, which being ended, Mr. Needler, one of the said ffellowes, made a speech. And then the company resorted into the chappell againe, where there was an examinacon made of the scholars, and a theame given them to make exercises upon, and then preparacon was made for dinner, provided by Mr. Codrington and Mr. Rawson, stewards appointed thereunto, for the entertainment of the master, wardens, and assistants, of this company, and president and ffellowes of the said colledge and learned men aforesaid. After dinner, the said scholars delivering up their exercises made up the said theame, it was agreed that there should bee ffive or six scholars chosen from the schoole to the colledge the next day, being St. Barnabas Day, but the no<sup>i</sup>iacon and elecon was deferred till then. Att which time in the afternoone of the same day; after sermon, most of the assistants, together with the president, ffellowes, and learned men aforesaid, againe mett in the chappell, and then the company, by advise and consent of the said president and ffellowes, proceeded to the elecon upon divers names. Soe the elecon, by scruteny and most voices, fell upon Samuel Christopher, Thomas Jerrard, and Daniell Nicolls, to supply the places void, and if there shalbe any other places void before Midsomer next, the company, by the advise and consent aforesaid, elected Thomas Wyatt, John Baker, and Joseph Barker, to supply those places. And then there was paid tennē pounds to the said president and two ffellowes, by way of goodwill from the company towards their riding charges.\*

\* See minutes of court.

A few days afterwards, some of the fellows who had been expelled the college by the visitors, and who now found themselves thrown upon the world with little more than the testimony of a clear conscience to subsist upon, applied to the court for the arrears of Ffysshe's batlings, which had not been paid to them for some years. Nor were they the only individuals who called for justice. The vice-president and senior fellows, who had lately come up to the election, though they had been prevented from interfering in it, prayed to be reimbursed their travelling charges. To the former, one year's arrears were ordered to be paid; and to the latter, the sum of five pounds to be given "as of the companies free gift."\*

But while these worthy men were obliged to petition for their own, Cheynell and his party were preparing to feast themselves "upon the spoils of others." On St. John's Day, the governor of the garrison, and principal friends of the parliament, were entertained at the gaudy; and Baylie's lodgings resounded with the mirth of the intruders.†

\* "This day, Mr. Wallwyn and other fellowes of St. John's Colledge, in Oxon, came to this court on behalfe of themselves and others who have enjoyed Mr. Fish his battlings, praying that the arreares thereof for many yeares past due to them, may be paid; and further, that this court would consider the paines and charge of the vicepresident and two senior fellowes of the said colledge, who came up from thence to London to the eleccion of scholars upon the companies l'res. Whereupon this court taking into consideracon of divers ordinances of parliament, which did prohibite the company from any payments to scholars in the university of Oxon, for divers yeares past, yett, forasmuch as there have beene no late restraint, and for that the said university hath beene free for a yeare past and upwards, therefore, this court doth order, that the said battlings for this last yeare, ending now at Midsomer, shalbe paid to such as the wardens shall think fitt, and that there be given to Mr. Crowcher, the vicepresident, Mr. Goad, and Mr. Wallwyn, the two senior fellowes, who came up lately from the colledge to the scholars eleccion here, the sume of ffive pouds, as of the companies free gift. Our master to pay the same, and this order to be his discharge."—*See minutes of court*, 23 June, 1648.

† "June 24, St. John Bapt. Day, a great and solemn time commonly at St. John's,

This, however, was a charge which the state of the college could ill bear, and, therefore, on the 3d of July, Cheynell took an opportunity of informing the company of the desperate condition in which the affairs of the society were. Passing over in silence the pillage of which he had himself been guilty, he enlarged on the tenants' refusal to pay their rents and on the opposition he met with from the bursar. In short, he represented the college on the point of dissolution, unless the company could prevail on the committee of lords and commons to apply a remedy to the evils with which they struggled.\*

when the society used to have a sermon, sacrament, and gaudies. Mr. Cheynell, the new president, though he was not for sermon or sacrament, yet he was for the gaudies, had a dinner at the college charges, invited the governor, visitors, and divers of the well-affected of the garrison, eating up the bread of other people in another man's lodgings. Beheld as damn'd and devilish by the royal party, but honest and good by the well-affected, who now made it their endeavour to live upon the spoils of others, &c."—*Wood's History and Antiquities of Oxford*, v. ii. p. 591.

\* "Gentlemen,

"I have prevailed with the visitors to elect and admitt Wyatt, as well as the other three who were nominated to void places, but they will have no benefitt of their eleccion or their admission, unlesse there be some course taken with the tenants, and such as have imbeazilled the goods, monies, evidences, and seale of the colledge. The bursar refuses to pay any debts for beare, bread, meat, which was spent before I tooke possession of the colledge, though he hath colledge money in his hands, nor will he part with any money for maintenance of the colledge. Beside, he hath forbidden the tenants to pay any money to me, though I am authorized by the authority of both houses of parliament to receive all. When I was in London waiting upon you, he discharged such as were wont to bring in provision for the colledge, and the colledge had broken up if I had not taken order for its maintenance upon my owne credit. This is the fourth weeke that is runing on. Unlesse there be some speedy course taken, the colledge will dissolve; for I am not able to mainteine upon my purse or credit. I have imprisoned the bursar, but cannot prevaile with him to pay any debts for what is past, or to make any provision for the future. Bee pleased to represent this our sad condicon, to the comittee of lords and comons for the reformacon of Oxon. Mr. Rous will procure a comittee and audience. I have faithfully discovered our broken estate, that I might declare myself to be the college freind, and

"Julii 3<sup>o</sup>, 1648."

"Your humble servant,

FRAN. CHEYNELL."

On the 13th of that month, the court took Cheynell's letter into consideration, and ordered their clerk to communicate with the chairman of the committee on the subject,\* which he did; and, in consequence of what passed between them, the court wrote to Cheynell, on the 18th, pointing out the course he was to pursue to obtain a redress of his grievances.†

In 1649, a year rendered infamous to all generations by the execrable murder of the king, a letter was written to the college about a month before election-day,‡ to which, on the 23d of May,

\* " 13 July, 1648. A l're from Mr. Cheynell, the president of St. John's Colledge, in Oxon, complaining that he could not keepe the colledge together, unlesse some course were taken for his receipt of the rents which were denied him, was this day read. Whereupon it is ordered, that the clerke of this company shall attend Mr. Rous, the chaireman of the said comittee of the said university, and acquaint him with the complaint of Mr. Cheynell, to the end some course may be taken for the redresse thereof."

† " A l're to Mr. Ffrancis Cheynell, president of St. John's Colledge, in Oxon, the tenor whereof followeth, viz.

" Right worshipfull,

" Our comendacons remembred, &c. Wee have received your l'res of the third instant, whereby you certifie us of your admittance of ffoure of our scholars lately sent to your colledge, desiring that you will take care for the admittance of the other two in discharge of your ingagement to the company. Wee have, according to your request to us, given direcons for addresses to be made to Mr. Rous, the chaireman of the Oxford comittee, on your behalfe, to presse your complaint to him for a speedy redresse thereof. Whereof an accompt hath been given to us from Mr. Rous, that it is required that you send some persons authorized to sollicite it att the comittee, and likewise witnesses to prove your complaint, inasmuch as the bare testimony of a l're from you will not be of sufficient force with them for your remedy therein. This is all that we have at this time to you, comending you to the proteccion of the Almighty, and rest,

" Merchant-tailors' hall,

Your loving ffreinds.

18<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1648.

‡ " Right worshipfull,

" Our comendacons remembred, &c. These are to desire you to remember St. Barnabas Day, the eleaventh day of June, yearly appointed by your good founder, and our beneficiall brother, Sir Thomas White, deceased, for the eleccon of scholars in

an answer was returned\* by Webb, Lowndes, Gorges, Humbardston, Wells, and Brace.† And so shifting were the members of

the chappell of our gramar schoole, in St. Lawrance Pountneys parish in London, and to appoint your appositors, whose presence, together with Mr. President's, wee shalbe glad to enioy. Wee likewise entreate you to send us the number of the places void, and how they became so void, a convenient time before the eleccion day, to thend wee may, by supplying thereof, performe the appointment of your founder. And if you please to come and ioyn with us in the eleccion, as heretofore hath beene accustomed, you shalbe welcome to us, desiring to be certified of your resolucon therein, whereby wee may provide for your entertainment accordingly. And so we comend you to the proteccion of the Allmighty, who prosper your studies to his glory, and remain,

" Merchanttailors' hall,

6<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1649."

" Your very loving freinds.

\* " Right worshipfull,

" Your loving l're had been answered the last weeke, if our president had been at home. Our president and appositors intend (God willing) to be presente the time appointed, the xith of June next, for the examinacon of such youths as are eligible out of your gramar schoole into our colledge, because it is probable, that some places may become void before June, 1650, (*sic in orig.*) There were but three places pronounced void the last yeare in this colledge, but our president prevailed with the visitors of the university to superadde three more of your gramar scholars, and by that meanes therè were six of your scholars sped here this last yeare. Wee did really antedate our respects to that schoole, and performed the worke of two yeares in one. The fairest part of our colledge revenues doth arise out of impropriacions, and may easily coniecture how negligent men are in paying ecclesiastical dues, now tithes are generally decried by such as take more care to save their purses then their soules. The presente state of our colledge wilbe better opened unto you and our president meete, and what expedients can be found out for the encouragement of your young scholars shall not be neglected by,

" John Baptist Coll.

23<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1649."

" Your loving ffreinds,

" FRAN. WEBB, *Vicepresid<sup>t</sup>.*

FRAN. LOWNDES, *Burs. sen.*

ROBT. GORGES, *Dec. Artium.*

EDW. HUMBARSTON, *Dec. Art.*

MIC. WELLS, *Burs.*

THO. BRACE."

† The four last were supposititious fellows thrust in by the visitors, to whom it seems Michael Wells had been useful as a secretary.—The summons for Dr. Potter, president of Trinity College, to appear before the visitors, 30 Oct. 1647, was subscribed " Mich. Wells, regist. comm. deputat."—See *Wood's Antiquities*, &c. v. ii. p. 529.

the university at this time, that, notwithstanding the admission, as asserted, of the six boys who were chosen last year,\* in addition to the number appointed by the visitors, two places were declared vacant, into which, on the 11th of June, Nathaniel Cranford and Robert Saltern were elected;† but the latter of them went abroad without making his appearance at St. John's.

\* The names of five only occur in the MS. Account. It is not improbable that one of the six (Barker) was deterred by the circumstances of the times from settling at the university.

† " 11 June, 1649.—The master and wardens, observing the orders of their predecessors, having a moneth before, by lres, putt the president and senior fellowes of St. John Baptist Colledge in Oxon, in remembrance of the said day, desiring them to ioyn with the company in the eleccion of scholars to such places as should be void, and to certifie the number thereof; to which lres the company received answer of their resolucons and intencons to come and ioyn in the said eleccion and examinacon, and of a probability that some places might shortly become void, with severall other particulers therein menconed touching the state of their colledge, as by the said lres and answers (the tenor whereof hereafter followeth) more at large appeareth. Whereupon the company, according to the accustomed manner, mett in the chappell of their said grammar schoole, upon the said day together Mr. Bedford and Mr. Cranford, two learned divines, whome they intreated to be examiners for the company at this eleccion; whereunto presently after came Mr. Cheynell, the president of the said colledge, accompanied with Mr. Wells and Mr. Neidler, two of the senior fellowes thereof, and then all immediately repaired into the schoole. Upon whose comeing seaven of the principall scholars of the said schoole appointed thereunto pronounced severall oracons, which being ended Mr. Neidler, one of the said ffellowes, made a speech, and after that they resorted into the said chappell againe, where there was an examinacon made of the head scholars, and a theame given them to make exercises upon, and then preparacon was made for dinner, provided by Mr. Edisbury and Mr. Lukyn, stewards appointed thereunto, for the entertainment of the m<sup>r</sup>, wardens, and assistants of this company, and president, senior ffellowes, and learned men aforesaid. After dinner the said scholars delivered up their exercises made upon the said theame. And upon consideracon thereof by the learned men, it was agreed that the company should proceed to the eleccion of two scholars for two places declared to be void. And thereupon the company, with the advise of the learned men, proceeded to the eleccion upon divers names. Soe theleccon, by scruteny and most voices, fell upon Nathaniel Cranford and Robert Saltern to supply the places void; to which eleccion the said president and two senior ffellowes gave their full liking, consent, and approbacon.

Shortly after, the royal family, now in exile, prevailed upon Claudius Salmasius, a man of very uncommon abilities and erudition, to write a defence of the martyred monarch.\* And this book, with others of a similar nature, the plain-dealing Dugard, from an eagerness to wipe off the aspersion of being a party to the king's murder, (with which the Royalists did not scruple to charge every one who had supported the parliament cause at the outset of the rebellion, though he might have abandoned it on perceiving the hideous lengths they were going,)† boldly printed, at a press in his own house, in defiance of a triumphant faction and victorious army. Irritated hereby, the council of state‡ committed him to Newgate, and ordered his presses and other im-

"And then there was paid x<sup>li</sup> to the president and two senior fellows by way of good will from the company towards their riding charges, and so all departed with good content and liking."—See *minutes of court*.

\* "*Defensio Regia pro Carolo I. ad Serenissimum Magnæ Britannia Regem Carolum II. filium natu majorem, heredem et successorem legitimum. Sumptibus Regiis, anno 1649.*" For an account of the author, see the Biographical Dictionary, vol. x. p. 225. ART. SALMASIUS.

† Of this description were some of the Presbyterian ministers, who, like Dugard, subscribed to the contributions, which were raised in their respective counties at the commencement of the troubles, when, by sophistically identifying the cause of the king with that of the parliament, the latter obtained the support of too many, who if they had seen the end from the beginning would not have joined them. Though they had preached up the warrantableness of opposing the government, and had consequently failed in their allegiance to the king, they had not intended to lay him at the mercy of the army. And when they found that they could not prevail with the junto at Westminster to abstain from trying him, they published a paper in vindication of themselves, and abhorrence of his murder.—See "*A Vindication of the Ministers of the Gospel in and about London, &c. Lond. printed in the year 1648.*" So clearly proved is the excellence of Solomon's advice,—"*Meddle not with them that are given to change.*"—Prov. xxiv. 21. When once subjects take on themselves to oppose their sovereigns, it is impossible to say at what point they will stay their proceedings, or from what outrages they will refrain.

‡ "The parliament (that is, the commons, who assumed that name) made choice of thirty-nine persons to form a council of state for the administration of publick affairs under the parliament."—*Rapin's History of England*, v. ii. p. 574.

plements to be seized and disposed of; and, on the 1st of February, wrote to the company, desiring he might be removed from his office, as a person unfit to "be entrusted with the education of soe much youth."\* Bradshaw, who had presided at the mock trial of the king, and whose hands were stained with his blood, signed this letter in the name and by order of the council.† And immediately on the receipt of it a court was purposely called for the 8th inst. to take it into consideration, when Dugard was dismissed, and the 20th of the same month appointed for the choice of a successor, in which they expressed their wish "to give all obedience and satisfaccion to the direcccons of the councill of state."‡

\* "Gentlemen,

"Whereas there hath beene severall scandalous and seditious bookes printed by William Dugard, some of which are of a very dangerous nature against this comonwealth; for which wee have comitted him the said Dugard to Newgate to bee proceeded against according to law, and have appointed his presses and other implements to be seized and disposed of according as the act of parliament in that case hath provided; and for that wee conceive it not safe for the comon wealth, that a man of his principells, manifesting continually soe great disaffeccon, should be entrusted with the education of soe much youth as are under his charge in that schoole, who may have very ill principells instilled into them by him in their youth, that may mislead them afterwards to their owne prejudice and the prejudice of the comonwealth; wee therefore desire you to discharge and remove the said William Dugard for the place, charge, and office of schoolemaster of Merchant-taillors' hall, (*sic in orig.*) and to elect and choose into that place such a person as being otherwise fitt, may be alsoe well affected to this comon wealth and government established. And wee desire you to certifie us of your proceedings herein.

"White-Hall,

1<sup>o</sup> Febr. 1649-50."

Signed in the name and by order of the  
councill of state, appointed by authority of parliament.

JOHN BRADSHAWE, *Presid<sup>t</sup>.*

† This miscreant dying during the usurpation, the first parliament that sat after the restoration ordered his body to be taken out of his grave, drawn on a hurdle to Tyburn, and there hung from ten a clock till sun-set, and then buried under the gallows.—*See Rapin's History of England*, vol. ii. p. 622.

‡ "There was this day produced and read unto this court a l're lately sent and



On the day of election five candidates appeared, namely, Nicholas Augar, who usually came forward on such occasions,\* John Stevens, Bachelor of Law, Thomas Bunting the chief usher,† Thomas Singleton, and Thomas Widdowes, of whom John Stevens was preferred “to be cheife schoolemaster,‡ in the roome and place of Mr. William Dugard.”§

directed to the m̃r, wardens, and assistants of this company from the Councell of State, concerning the removing of Mr. Dugard from the place of cheife schoolem̃r of the companies schoole at Lawrence Pountneys, London, (touching which I re this court was purposely called.) Whereupon this court, after serious consideracon thereof, doth discharge Mr. William Dugard from the said place of cheife schoole-master of the said schoole; and it is ordered for the companies better informacon of the abilities, sufficiency, and fitt qualificacon of divers persons who are now suitors for the said place, whereof this court is not as yett fully informed, and for that this court doth desire to give all obedience and satisfaccon to the direccons of the Councill of State in theleccon of their said schoolemaster, this court doth therefore appoint a court of assistants upon Wednesday next come se’night in the afternoone for the choice of a new schoolem̃r in the roome of Mr. Dugard, and in the mean time enquiry is to be made of the said persons who are suitors for the said place, and that two of the wardens, together with the clerk of the company, shall attend the lord-president to-morrow morning to give him an accompt of the companies proceedings herein.”—*See minutes of court*, 8 February, 1650.

\* See pages 222, 234, 269, notes.

† See page 270.

‡ “Whereas, at the last court of assistants, Mr. William Dugard, by vertue of a l̃re from the Councell of State, was discharged from being chief schoolem̃r of Merchant-tailors schoole, London, and this day being appointed for the choice of another able and fitt person to supply that place, this court in pursuance of that order accordingly proceeded to the said elecccon by scruteny upon these five names, viz. Nicholas Augar, John Stevens, Thomas Singleton, Thomas Bunting, and Thomas Widdowes. And the choice (upon good testament first received in his behalfe by learned divines) by most voices fell upon *Thomas (sic in orig.)* Stevens, Batchellor of Law, to be cheife schoolemaster of the companies said schoole at Lawrence, in the roome and place of Mr. William Dugard for one whole yeare next ensuing, and soe to stand eligible yearely for his continuance therein during the companies pleasure, and noe longer or otherwise; and the said Mr. Stevens is to hold and enjoy the said place and employment, together with the dwelling adioyning to the said schoole, and all stipends, quarteridge,

Thus plundered of his printing materials, which he valued at more than a thousand pounds, and deprived of all means of supporting his family, which consisted of a wife and six children, this worthy man suffered a months imprisonment in Newgate; at the end of which time he found means to pacify his enemies and procure his enlargement.|| On this he returned to his house,

lawfull profitts, and comodities whatsoever belonging to the said place and employment of cheife schoolemaster during the companies pleasure, upon condicon likewise that he wholly and solely endeavour and imploy himselfe to the duty and performance of that place, and not to attend, use, or follow, any other calling or employment whatsoever, during his continuance of cheife schoolemaster there."—*See minutes of court*, 20 February, 1650.

§ The following is Dugard's own account of this affair taken from the register of his scholars now remaining in Sion College :

" Ad 20 Februarii, 1649.

" Atque hæc sunt nomina discipulorum quos ego Guilielmus Dugard in scholam liberam dignissimæ societatis Mercatorum Scissorum admisi à Maii 10<sup>mo</sup>, 1644, ad Februarii 20<sup>um</sup>, 1649, quo tempore à concilio novi-status ab archididascalatus officio summotus, et in carcerem Novæ Portæ coniectus sum; ob hanc præcipue causam, quod Claudii Salmasii librum (qui inscribitur *Defensio regia pro Carolo primo, ad serenissimum regem Carolum secundum, legitimum heredem et successorem*,) typis mandandum curaveram: typographeo insuper integro spoliatus ad valorem mille librarum, minimùm. Nihil jam reliquum habens unde victum quæram uxori et sex liberis, quos dei misericordis et benignissimi Patris Providentiæ alendos cômmitto et cômendo per Jesum Christum dominum nostrum."

" E carcere Novæ-Portæ,

GUILIELMUS DUGARD.

Martii 7<sup>mo</sup>, Anno Domini 1649."

|| " He would have been severely punished, if Milton, who was his intimate friend, had not used his interest to bring him off, which he effected by means of Bradshaw, but upon this condition, that Dugard should add Pamela's prayer to the book he was printing, (an edition of the *Icon Basilike*,) as an atonement for his fault, they designing thereby to bring a scandal upon the performance, and blast the reputation of its authority. In expectation of which they used frequently to laugh at their dexterity, in thus inserting among the king's genuine pieces a prayer out of Sir Philip Sydney's *Arcadia*. The book thus being interpolated, Milton was employed by the Council of State, to whom he was Latin secretary, to censure the king for the use of this

where, on the 22d of March, he received notice from the company to "depart with his family hence within 14 dayes, and to yeild up the full possession of the said house and other things pertaininge to the schoole unto Mr. Stevens."\* The only act of justice, which the company felt themselves at liberty to perform in his behalf during this reign of terror, was to order that, "touching the quartridge and profitts due to the cheife schoolemaster of the companies schoole at Lawrance Pountneys, for the quarter ended at Lady-day," as the new master had not been admitted till the 21st of February, "two-thirds of all the profitts" and "quatridge belonging to the cheife schoolemaster should be allowed and paid unto Mr. Dugard and the other 3d part to Mr. Stevens, and likewise that all other quartridge and profitts formerly due and owing unto Mr. Dugard untill Xmas last should be fully and wholly paid to and received by Mr. Dugard."†

Meanwhile he opened a private school on St. Peter's Hill, near Doctors' Commons.‡ But such was his attachment to Merchant-

very prayer. 'Who, (said the arch regicide,) would have imagined so little fear in him of the true all-seeing Deity—as, immediately before his death, to pop into the hands of the grave bishop that attended him, as a special relique of his saintly exercises, a prayer stolen word for word from the mouth of a heathen woman praying to a heathen god?'—*Bowyer's Anecdotes*.

\* "It is ordered by this court, that notice be given from this company unto Mr. Dugard to remove his dwelling out of the house adioyning to the companies schoole at Lawrance Pountneys, London, and depart with his family hence within 14 dayes, and to yeild up the full possession of the said house and other things pertaininge to the schoole unto Mr. Stevens, the present schoolemaster."—*See minutes of court, 22 March, 1650.*

† See minutes of court, 8 and 17 May, 1650:

‡ Where he continued till he was re-instated at Merchant-Taylors', for in the Register above quoted he has this entry:

"Nomina discipulorum quos ego Gulielmus Dugard admisi in privatam scholam quam aperui in vico vulgo dicto Peter's Hill in ædibus conductitiis, ab Aprilis 15. ad Septembris 25, 1650, quo tempore à dignissima societate Mereatorum-Scissorum,

Taylors', where his son Richard was now finishing his education, that, on the death of Bunting, who survived his late disappointment not quite three months, he became a suitor "for the place of head usher,"\* persuading himself, in all probability, that as he had made his peace with his persecutors, he might thereby pave the way for his restoration to the head mastership, especially as it had been insinuated that his successor was not sufficiently qualified for the situation which he held.†

On the 22d of May, D'Arande, who had been thrust into a fellowship no longer ago than the beginning of that very month,‡ was authorized by the president and fellows to inform the company that only one place was vacant, and that the college would scarcely be able to afford a subsistence to the young man who should be elected into it.§ However, when St. Barnabas's Day

"hortatu tamen concilii status, ad antiquam provinciam scholæ Mercatorum-Scissorum restitutus sum." These boys amounted to 67, of whom 28 had been scholars at Merchant-Taylors'.

\* See minutes of court, 17 May, 1650.

† See minutes of court, 22 March, 1650.

‡ "Paulus D'Arande inter socios 2<sup>da</sup> Mensæ, i. e. Magistros cooptatus circa Init. Mensis Maii."—MS. account.

§ "Right worshipfull,

"According to your expectacon and our custome, we doe intend (God willing) to ioine with you in the elecon att our honored ffounders appointed time, the xith of June. Our president's absence hath made us something delay to signifie unto you, that we have only one place void, and wee shall scarce be able to give a subsistence to him that shalbe elected in it, our colledge being in a slender condicon, (which cannot be unknowne to you,) and your ablest tenants pleading poverty, and consequently not paying their rents. This doubting not but you will take into consideracon, comending you to the protecon of thAlmighty, wee rest your most affectionate friends to serve you,

The senior ffellowes of St. John Baptist Coll.

"Maii 22<sup>o</sup>  
1650."

By the president and ffellowes appointment,

I subscribe in the name of all,

PAUL. D'ARANDE.

arrived, after the scholars had been examined by Dr. Gell,\* as well as Bedford and Cranford, the ordinary examiners, on an intimation being given that another vacancy was likely to happen, Richard Dugard and Thomas Edwards were chosen scholars of St. John's.† Saltern, indeed, who lost the benefit of his election last year by not going to Oxford, had made his appearance again as a candidate, and had been admitted as such, though declared unfit by the examiners. But the company not thinking proper to elect him this second time, the committee for regulating the university ordered the college to admit him, which was done accordingly. And, though the company sent a deputation to remonstrate with the committee on this violation of their rights, they could not procure any redress or satisfaction.‡

\* Dr. Robert Gell was of the family of Sir John Gell, a noted colonel in the parliament army. After the restoration, he was rector of St. Mary Aldermay, London, and of Pampisford, in Cambridgeshire, and some time chaplain to the Archbishop of Canterbury. — See *Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 436, and *Wood's Athena*, xii. p. 282.

† “ 11 June, 1650. At presente only one place actually void,—Doctor Gell, Mr. Bedford, and Mr. Cranford, three learned divines, whome they intreated to be examiners for the company,—seven of the principall scholars of the said schoole appointed hereunto pronounced severall oracons,—upon an intimacon this day by the said president and fellowes, that probably one other place might shortly become void, it was agreed that the company should proceed to theleccon of two scholars for the said two places. And thereupon the company, with the advise of the learned men, proceeded to the eleccon upon divers names. Soe the eleccon, by scruteny and most voices, fell upon Richard Dugard and Thomas Edwards, to supply the places void. To which cleccon the said president and senior fellowes gave their full liking, consent, and approbacon.”—See *minutes of court*.

‡ “ This day, upon the mocon of Dr. Cheynell, the president of St. Johns in Oxon, relating that, whereas Robert Salterne, who was the last yeare elected from Merchant-tailors' schoole, butt neglected his time and studies, went beyond the seas, and lost the benefit thereof and admittance into the colledge; yett, by the especiall favor of the company, (although iudged uncapable and unfitt, by the examiners in the last eleccon, to be admitted a scholar there,) was admitted a candidate there againe, and

On the 11th of July, the court proceeded to the choice of a head usher. But Dugard had by this time withdrawn his suit for that appointment, encouraged as he was to aim at a higher, though at the expense of his consistency. Milton, in the insolence of his nature, seeking to complete his triumph over the fallen publisher of Salmasius, had undertaken to intercede for him with the Council of State;\* nor was it long before the court received a letter signed by Bradshaw, their president, calling upon them to restore Dugard to his former place.† But as there was no ground on

putt in eleccion the last eleccion day, and by most voices lost the same. Neverthelesse, the comitte of parliament for regulacon of the university of Oxon have lately ordered that he shalbe admitted a scholar there; this court being desirous, as much as in them is, to maintaine the right and priveledge belonging to the company and the colledge, in preferring and admitting of scholars into that colledge, doth order and appoint Mr. Taylor, Mr. Alport, and Mr. Orme, three of the wardens, and Mr. Orlebeare, with the clerke of the company, accompanying the president, to attend the said comitte sitting at Westminster, and acquaint them with reasons why the said Salterne cannot be admitted without great prejudice, as well to the colledge as to the youth, and violacon of the right and privileges belonging to the company and colledge."—*See minutes of court*, 28 August, 1650.

\* See page 307, note.

† "Gentlemen,

"Wee formerly wrote unto you upon occasion of some matters laid to the charge of Mr. Dugard, then schoolem<sup>r</sup> of the schoole of your company, that you should chuse some other to that imployment, which accordingly was done. Since which time the said Mr. Dugard hath given us satisfaccon, both of the due sense of his former error and of his resolucon for the future to deserve well of the commonwealth, whereof and of his speciall abilities to doe good service to the publique both as a schoolem<sup>r</sup> and a printer, wee, having taken due consideracon, have thought fitt, in the quality of printer to the state, to employ him, and for his better encouragement and support conceive it fitt that he be restored to his former place of schoolem<sup>r</sup>, and that you proceed accordingly att your next eleccion, and certifie us of your doings therein.

"White-Hall."

"Signed in the name and by order of the  
Councell of State, appointed by authority  
of parliament.

JOHN BRADSHAWE, *Presid<sup>t</sup>.*"

which they could dismiss Stevens, they took the liberty to pause before they obeyed, and to offer their reasons why they could not ;\* in consequence of which, Bradshaw wrote a second letter, on the 16th of July, peremptorily directing them to re-admit their late schoolmaster within four days.† Still, however, the company hesitated till the council in a third letter, on the 11th of September, pronounced Stevens " obnoxious to the iustice of the state in regard of the charge of delinquency against him,"‡ and then yield-

\* " This day a l're directed to this company from the Council of State, on behalfe of Mr. Dugard, late schoolem'r of Merchant-Tailors' Schoole, was read. Whereupon, it is ordered by this court, and Mr. Alderman Avery, the wardens, and Mr. Churchman, are desired to attend the Councill of State, and give them satisfaccon, with reasons why the company cannott att present displace the presente schoolem'r and admitt Mr. Dugard."—*See minutes of court*, 11 July, 1650.

† " A second l're from the Councell of State for the readmission of Mr. Dugard to his former place of schoolem'r, the tenor whereof followeth, vtz.

" Gentlemen,

" Wee expected an aaccount from you, touching Mr. Dugard's restitucon to his schoole according to our late intimacon to you on his behalfe. Wee heare you have since had a meeting, butt that you have not yett acted as you were by us directed, and what you further purpose concerning this matter is nott as yett made knowne unto us. Wee look upon the man as deserving well of learning, and in other respects fitt to be encouraged, and our iudgment is he be restored to his former course and way, from whence for some cause then appearing he hath beene by us for some time diverted. You are, therefore, to proceed herein as you were directed by our late l're, and to give us an accompt of your doings within foure dayes after receipt hereof, that wee be not occasioned to give out further orders touching this business.

" Whitehall,  
16<sup>th</sup> Julii, 1650."

" Signed in the name and by order of the  
Council of State, appointed by authority  
of parliam<sup>t</sup>.

JOHN BRADSHAWE, *Presid<sup>t</sup>*.

‡ " Gentlemen,

" Wee have formerly written to you concerning Mr. Dugard, and having now considered of the matter touching Mr. Stevens, wee hold him, the same Stevens, unworthy and unfitt to continue in that place which he now possesseth of m<sup>r</sup> of Merchanttailors' schoole, and obnoxious to further examinacon and the iustice of the state, in regard of the charge of delinquency against him, in which respect, and for

ing obedience to the necessity of the case, they, on the 25th of that month, reinvested Dugard,\* who, in the course of a few

the reasons in our former l'res contained, wee hold fitt that you forthwith discharge Mr. Stevens, and reinvest Mr. Dugard in his said place which he formerly held, and thereof give us an account with all convenient speed. Wee have referred the further examinacon of the charge of delinquency against the said Stevens, and of William Radford, his usher, one formerly in Oxford garrison, and by Stevens recomended to that place, whome wee iudge fitt also to be removed from that imployment, to the comissioners for composicons and sequestracons, to thend they may be dealt with according to their demeritts and the nature of their offences.

" Whitehall,  
11<sup>o</sup> Sept. 1650."

" Signed in the name and by order of the  
Council of State, appointed by authority of parliament.

JOHN BRADSHAWE, *President.*"

\* " This day a third l're from the Council of State, for the reinvesting of Mr. Dugard into the place of m'r of the companies schoole, at Lawrence Pountneys, was read unto this court, being purposely called therefore.

" Whereupon this court, after long debate and serious consideracon of the reasons in the said l're contained, and yeilding obedience thereunto, doth discharge the said Mr. John Stevens, the presente schoolem'r of the said schoole, from that place and imployment, and he is to forbear to officiate there after Saturday next, and this court doth restore Mr. William Dugard to the said place of cheife schoolem'r of the said schoole untill the next eleccion-day, and then he is to stand eligible as hath beene accustomed for his continuance therein during the companies pleasure, and upon such conditions as att his first admittance. And it is thought fitt, and so ordered by this court, that Mr. Stevens shall receive and enjoy the whole profitts and benefitts of the schoole for the time of his continuance therein, and likewise that he and his family may continue in the schoolehouse untill he can conveniently provide himselfe, and Mr. Dugard promised here in court to stand to the order of the company in case of difference betweene them, and also further promised to observe the orders and ordinances of the schoole during his continuance as head m'r there. And, as concerning Mr. Radford, the cheife usher of the said schoole, menconed in the l're, this court doth respite the further proceeding therein untill the next court; and, it is ordered that Mr. Marsh, the clerke of this society, doe repaire unto the lord-president tomorrow morning, and certifie his lordshipp of the companies proceedings herein accordingly." *See minutes of court, 25 September, 1650.*

Stevens left this single memorial of himself in the Register of the School's



months, paid his advocate the price of his restoration, by prostituting his types in the service of the commonwealth, and printing with them the arch regicide's answer to Salmasius.\* We may pity the man who, surrounded by a family, submitted to such degrading terms; but, we must ever execrate the wretch who could find in his heart to impose them.†

On the 11th of June, 1651, there was but one indisputable vacancy, nor would the new president, Owen,‡ who had been placed at the head of St. John's by the committee for the reformation of the university, in the room of Cheynell, dismissed by the same authority,§ agree to the election of more than one scholar,

Probation in allusion to his short continuance (seven months) at Merchant-Taylors'.

*Res Deus nostras celeri citatas*

*Turbine versat.* John Stevens, Septemb. 25, 1650.

*Dat ventam corvis, vexat censura columbas,*

*Pejus merenti melior, et peior bono.* J. S.

And Dugard commemorated his restoration by a distich in the same book:

*Dugardum sequitur Stephanus, Stephanumque vicissim*

*Dugardus: Sortes versat utrinque Deus.*

\* "*Joannis Miltoni Angli Defensio pro Populo Anglicano: contra Claudii Anonimi, alias Salmasii, Defensionem regiam, Londini, typis Du Gardianis; anno domini 1651.* A copy of this edition was in the library of Richard Battersby, of St. John's College, Oxford, and afterwards in that of Edward Waple, of the same college, and by him bequeathed to Sion College, where it now remains bound up with the Paris edition of Salmasius's Defence, v. iv. 31.

† For which is Milton to be the more detested, his disloyalty to his sovereign, or his cruelty to a literary friend, in making him pay such a price for his patronage as the publishing a book contrary to his principles? We may well suppose that Dugard's poverty and not his will consented in thus becoming a tool to regicides.

‡ Thankful or Gracious Owen, M.A. Fell. of Linc. Coll. and sen. proct. of the university, was appointed president in September, 1650. On the restoration of Baylie, in 1660, he retired to London. "He died at his house in Hatton-Garden, on the first of April, an. 1681, and was buried in the fanatical burial place by Bunhill, near the grave of Dr. Thomas Goodwin."—*Gutch's Colleges & Halls*, p. 545.

§ "He being not thought fit by the visitors to hold the office of president, because possessed of the rich rectory of Petworth in Sussex, of which he was deprived after

though the company, influenced by information they had received of more vacancies, thought fit to choose three, John Ewer, William Merifield, and William Bedford;\* all of whom, so elected, the court shortly after sent for admission at college, giving them at the same time a letter of introduction to the resident members there, dated the 17th of June, in which they express their hope, that, on more mature deliberation, the college consent may not be withholden.† To which communication an answer was returned

the restoration; and retiring to Preston in the same county, died there in 1665."—*Gutch's Colleges & Halls*, p. 545.

\* " 11 June, 1651. Butt one place indisputably void in the colledge,—Mr. Bedford and Mr. Cranford, two learned divines, whom they entreated to be examiners for the company,—seven of the principall scholars of the schoole appointed thereunto, pronounced severall oracons,—uppon the report of the two apposers of the sufficiency of the scholars, it was agreed that the company should proceed to theleccon of three scholars to supply three void places in the colledge, which, amongst others, the company were informed were vacant, although the president and fellows insisted upon it that there was butt one place void by the marriage of Mr. Needler. Nevertheless (notwithstanding the contest and gainesaying of the president and fellows therein) the company with the advice of the learned men proceeded to theleccon upon divers names by scrutiny, and the choice by most voices fell upon John Ewer, William Merifield, and William Bedford, to supply the places void. To which eleccon the said president and fellows being requested by the company to give their consents and approbacon, according to thaccustomed manner, they refused to subscribe the indentures untill they did conferr with the rest of the fellows of their colledge."—*See minutes of court*.

† " Right worshipfull,

" Our comendacons remembred, &c. Wee have herewith sent you the indentures for the scholars last eleccon, together with the scholars by us chosen, whereunto you did not att this time give your consents, by subscribing your names as hath heene accustomed, according to the appointment of your worthy ffounder, although you did then approve of the abilities of the scholars elected, nott doubting but that upon your more mature deliberacon and advice together, you will now subscribe the same, and returne us one part thereof, earnestly desiring that the same mutuall and loving concord and agreement, which wee and your predecessors have alwaies hitherto had from the first ffoundacon of your colledge, may be continued, conceiving it the best meanes for incouragement of scholars and advancement of learning in the schoole and colledge.

on the 25th, signed by Owen, Fowler,\* Webb, Gorges, Brace, and Levinz, expressing their acquiescence in the wishes of the company on this occasion, but trusting that, for the future, more consideration might be shown to the inability of the society to maintain its full number.† The beadle who conducted the three scholars to the university, and brought back the indentures, subscribed by the president and fellows, received, on the 16th of July, “xxv<sup>s</sup>” for his bill of charges, and moreover xxv<sup>s</sup> for his paines.”‡

And soe wee comend you to the proteccion of the Allmighty, whom wee pray may prosper your studies to his glory, and remaine,

“ Merchant-tailors’ Hall,

17<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1651.

Your loving freinds.

JOHN STONE, *M<sup>r</sup>. &c.*”

\* See p. 187, note, among the Incumbents of Creek.

† “ Right worshipfull,

“ Wee have received your l<sup>r</sup>e with the indentures which concerne your last eleccion, to which, though our ffounder’s statutes doe iustifie our non-subscribing, there being butt one place undisputably void, and the colledge (as the state of things now stands) not being able well to beare more then one, yett, in regard of your auncient and late respects and love to this ffoundacon, wee are desirous to study all possible waies of compliance with your desires for thadmission of these three, though wee must assure you, that in regard of taxes and debts, which are very great, wee must necessarily make deduccons out of all our allowances to satisfie your desires. Sirs, it is not any humor of clashing with you, or any desire of enriching ourselves by vacancies, (which we much abhorre) but the upholding of the colledge, which hath made us thus zealous in the busines of the eleccion, and wee trust that you will so farr consult the being and welfare of this place, as that for the future you wilbe sparing in importuning us to any thing beyond the ability of the colledge, and the intencon of our worthy founder, which favour wee must earnestly begg of you, resting

“ Your faithfull freinds and servants,

“ TH. OWEN, *Presid<sup>t</sup>.*

STEVEN FOWLER, *Vice-Presid<sup>t</sup>.*

FRANCIS WEBB.

ROBT. GORGES.

THO. BRACE.

WM. LEVINZ.”

“ John Bapt. Coll. Oxon,  
Junii 25<sup>o</sup>, 1651.”

‡ “ This day, Robert Harvey, beadle of the batchellors, presented to the court a bill of xxv<sup>s</sup> for charges in his late journey to St. John’s Colledge, in Oxon, lately

In the following year, the president and fellows made the usual plea of inability, as appears by a letter, dated the 14th of May,\* but finding the company not disposed to admit it, they assented, on the 11th of June, to the election of Stephen Alvey, Thomas Hough, and Thomas Greatbach.†

In 1653, the boys were examined by Cranford and Dr. Smallwood,‡ the latter of whom had succeeded Bedford in the living of St. Martin's Outwich. The president and fellows affirmed that there were only two vacancies. But the company being informed there were three, Thomas Smith and Richard White were chosen absolutely, and Samuel Turner conditionally; the friends of the last named youth undertaking to maintain him "according to the allowance of the colledge" till a vacancy happened for him.§

sent thither by the company with l<sup>res</sup> and indentures of eleccion from the company, together with the three scholars lately elected from hence to the said colledge, one part of which indentures he brought back with him subscribed by the president and fellowes. Whereupon this court doth allow of his said bill of charges, and doth bestow upon him moreover xxv<sup>sh</sup>. for his paines. Our master to pay the same l<sup>th</sup>, and this order to be his discharge."—*See minutes of court*, 16 July, 1651.

\* See minutes of court.

† "11 June, 1652. Butt two places void,—Dr. Gell and Mr. Cranford, two learned divines, whom they entreated to be examiners for the companie,—seven of the principall scholars of the said schoole appointed thereunto pronounced severall oracons,—it was agreed that the company should proceed unto theleccon of three scholars to supply three places, which the company were informed were vacant in the said colledge. And thereupon the company, with the advise of the learned men, proceeded to theleccon upon divers names. So theleccon, by most voices, fell upon Steven Alvey, Thomas Hough, and Thomas Greatbach, to supply the places void; to which eleccion the said presid<sup>t</sup> and fellowes gave their full liking, consent, and approbacon."—*See minutes of court*.

‡ At the restoration he was collated to the Prebend of Rugmere, and in 1671 was made Dean of Lichfield.—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 208.

§ "11 June, 1653. Mr. Cranford and Mr. Smallwood, two learned divines, whom they entreated to be examiners for the company,—seven of the principall scholars of the said schoole appointed thereunto, pronounced severall oracons,—it was agreed that the company should proceed to theleccon of three scholars to supply three places.

However, to prevent, if possible, the recurrence of these differences about plain matters of fact, the college were desired to send the company a list of their fellows and scholars:\* a letter to which effect was sent on the 14th of July.† And on the same day the company, highly mortified at some books, which Dugard had

which the company were informed were vacant in the said colledge, (although the president and fellows affirmed that there were but two places actually void,) yet the company, with the advice of the learned men, proceeded to the election upon divers names. So the election, by scrutiny and most voices, fell upon Thomas Smith, Richard White, and Samuall Turner to supply the places void, with this promise, that if it shall appeare that there are but two places void, then the said Samuel Turner is to be maintained at the charges of his freinds, according to the allowance of the colledge, untill a place shalbe void."—*See minutes of court.*

\* "It is ordered that lres shalbe forthwith sent to the president and senior fellows of St. John Baptist Colledge in Oxon, to putt them in mind of their promise, to send the names of the fellows and scholars now resident in the said colledge to thend the company may know the better how to proceed att future elections."—*See minutes of court, 22 June, 1653.*

† "Right worshipfull,

"Our comendacons remembred, &c. Upon some occasions offered, and conference betweene you and us at our last meeting att the election, the matter came in question how many fellowships in your colledge were supplied out of our schoole, as likewise out of the other schooles lymitted by your ffounder, wherein you promised to advertize us as they now stand, wherby wee might receive satisfaccon that the appointment of your worthy ffounder was in all points performed both by you and us, which wee are the more earnest to knowe from you, in regard, wee are tould by others, that wee are wanting to our schoole in furnishinge your colledge from thence with the full number appointed by the statutes of Sir Thomas White, in the due performance of our trust therein. Wee intreate you not to blame us, if wee endeavour to vindicate ourselves. Wee doe therefore intreate you, according to your promise to us, to send us a particular note of the names of the scholars elected by us, and admitted by you into your colledge from our schoole, which now receive the benefitt thereof, as alsoe from thother schooles appointed by your founder, and of the founder's kindred, wherby wee may not onely satisfie ourselves, but those who are readie to taxe us with any omission of our dutye in that trust. And soe wee comend you to the proteccon of the Almightye, who wee pray to prosper your studies to his glory, and rest

"Your loveing freinds."

printed, being ordered by the House of Commons to be publicly burnt,\* took occasion to intimate to him that it would be very acceptable to them, if he would discontinue his typographical pursuits, and devote himself entirely to the business of the school.†

At this time the companies of London were much impoverished by the forced loans, with which they had been obliged to accommodate the contending parties in the state. The Merchant-Tailors' in particular had been compelled to sell part of their rental,‡ and to arrange plans of retrenchment and economy. On the 27th of August a committee was appointed for this purpose; and, on the 3d of May, 1654, a proposal from them was received and agreed to by the court that, for the future, the sum of five pounds should be given to the president and fellows instead of the ten which had usually been allowed.§ But when election day ar-

\* See Journals of the House of Commons, 10 February, 26 March, 2 April, and 22 June, 1652.

† "William Dugard, cheife schoolem'r of the companies schoole at Laurence Pountneys, by a full consent of this court, for one whole yeare next ensuing. And it is ordered that it be forthwith intimated unto Mr. Dugard, that it wilbe very acceptable unto the company, if he shall leave his printing, and apply himselfe wholly, and solely to the duty of the schoole, according to the order, when hee first admitted to the said place."—*See minutes of court*, 14 July, 1653.

‡ "It is ordered, that the upper rentor warden for the time being shall from henceforth pay all the sallaries and payments to the schoolem'r and ushers of Merchant-tailors' schoole, and such other payments and sallaries charged in the lower rentor wardens accompt as may well be transferred from thence to the said upper rentor wardens, and his rentall to be charged therewith, in regard of the great payment upon the rentall of the said lower rentor warden and of Clxxx" per annum lately sold, which was received by him."—*See minutes of court*, 25 June, 1651.

§ "This day the comittees, appointed by order of court of the 27th of August last, for mitigacon of the companies charge, presented severall proposals to this court, the tenor whereof followeth, viz.—That there be allowed to the president and two senior ffellowes of St. John Baptist Colledge in Oxon, att thelecon of the scholars towards their riding charges, the sume of £v and noe more, &c. &c. &c. Upon

rived, the company in their liberality forgot their economy. They paid the representatives of the college ten pounds "towards their rideing charges," and promised to re-imburse them, whatever expense they had been put to by Turner during such time as he had been a supernumerary member of their society.\* The boys elected on this occasion were John Eldred and John Braine.†

On the 20th of July, "the bill of charges from St. John's" on Turner's account was referred to the consideration of a committee,‡ but how much it amounted to, or what was done respecting it, we have no means of ascertaining, the records of the

raeding of which proposalls, this court doth thinke fitt to confirme and establish the same, and it is ordered that for the time to come the same be observed in all points accordingly."—*See minutes of court*, 3 May, 1654.

\* It is evident from the MS. account that Turner had been actually admitted a scholar in 1653.

† "10 June, 1654. Mr. Cranford and Mr. Smallwood, two learned divines, whom they entreated to be examiners for the company,—seven of the principall scholars of the said schoole appointed thereunto, prononced sevrall oracons,—it was agreed that the company should proceed to the eleccion of two scholars to supply two places, which the company were informed were vacant in the said colledge. Whereuppon the company, with the advice of the learned men, proceeded to thelecccon uppon divers names. So thelecccon, by scruteny and most voices, fell uppon John Eldred and John Braine to supply the places void. To which eleccion the president and ffellowes gave their full likeing, consent, and approbacon. This day, uppon the mocon of Mr. Owen, President of St. Johns Colledge in Oxon, it is ordered that Samuel Turner, who was the last yeare chosen to the colledge extraordinary, (when it shall appeare how long hee hath beene maintained by the colledge before there was any place void that hee could not be admitted unto) then the company will satisfie such reasonable charges as hee put the colledge unto during that time. And then was paid x<sup>li</sup> to the president and two senior ffellowes by way of good will from the company towards their rideing charges. And soe all departed with good content and likeing."—*See minutes of court*.

‡ "It is ordered that Mr. Stone, Mr. Churchman, and the wardens, doe consider of the bill of charges from St. Johns Colledge in Oxon, concerning one Turner, who was elected from the companies schoole to the said colledge in anno 1653."—*See minutes of court*, 20 July, 1654.

company being imperfect from this time till the beginning of 1663.

In June 1655, Edward Bernard and Joseph Taylor were elected scholars of St. John's. Taylor, indeed, was deformed in his person, and on that account statutably objected to by the college. But the then visitor overruled every objection, and ordered him to be admitted the following January.\*

While these irregularities were practising at college, under the sanction of the highest existing authority, matters were ordered much more becomingly at school. Both boys and their parents were brought to punctuality, the one in their attendance and the other in their payments. Expulsion was denounced in all cases of non-payment of the quarterage for twenty-eight days, or absence without reasonable cause for six days in any quarter.†

\* "*Edvardus Bernard è Sch. M. Sciss.—Josephus Taylor electus hoc anno è Schol. M. Sciss. etsi non admissus fuerit ante Jan. 1656. Statut. de deformibus excludendis repugnante. V. Coll. Regist. iii p. 564.* He was admitted by an order of the visitor, dated Jan. 26, 1655-6.—See Reg. No. 3. p. 564."—MS. account.

† "Merchant-Taylors',

Novembris 7<sup>mo</sup>, 1655.

"Tempest Milner, Alderman, Master.

"Whereas complaint hath been made of the failer of many in payment of their quarteridges and duties of the school, whereby the masters place is greatly damaged; for remedie whereof, and for the better encouragement of the cheif school-master in his duty, it is by this court ordered,

"I. That every scholar, that is admitted into the school, shall duly pay his quarteridge at the four usuall quarter-dayes, vizt. Martii 25, Junii 24, Septembris 29, and Decembris 25. And that, if any bee behinde in payment of their quarteridges, for the space of xxviii daies after the said quarter-daies, hee shall then bee dismissed from the school, and loos the benefitt and privilege thereof.

"II. That none bee absent from the school by the space of six daies in a quarter, unless hindred by sickness, or leav (uppon other reasonable caus) bee granted by the master under his hand; and that, if any shall otherwise absent himself, hee shall lose his place and privilege of the school.

"Ex<sup>d</sup> by ROBERT MARSH."

*The Register of the School's Probation, v. ii. p. 22.*

T t



At the election in June, 1656, George Meryfield, Philip Nevill, and Edmund Cressy, were chosen scholars of St. John's.\* In 1657, the election fell upon John Asgill, William Warner, and Peter Willett.† And, in the course of this year, the head master of Merchant-Taylors' for the time being, became, under the will of Abraham Colfe, an examiner and elector, in conjunction with several schoolmasters, clergymen, and citizens, pointed out by the testator, on every vacancy of the grammar school, founded by him, on Blackheath, in the parish of Lewisham, in the county of Kent.‡

\* *The Register of the School's Probation*, vol. ii. p. 803, and *MS. account*.

† *The Register of the School's Probation*, vol. ii. p. 810, and *MS. account*.

‡ "Abraham Colfe, Vicar of Lewisham, by his will, bearing date 1656, bequeathed the greater part of his real and personal property to the Leathersellers' company, in trust, to be bestowed in charitable uses, principally for the benefit of this parish and the hundred of Blackheath. In his life time he had founded a grammar school on Blackheath, (within the parish of Lewisham,) which was opened in the month of June, 1652. By his will he gives the following directions relating to this school:—that it shall be for the education of thirty-one boys, five of whom shall be of the parish of Lewisham, ten of Greenwich, eight of Deptford, one of Lee, one of Charlton, three of Eltham, and three of Woolwich, to be chosen in the several parishes at a public meeting of the chief parishioners. In addition to this number, every incumbent minister in the hundred of Blackheath, and also the minister of Chislehurst, to have the privilege of sending their sons to the school for education, but no minister to have more than one son in the school at a time. The master is to be examined and approved by the head masters of Westminster, St. Paul's, and Merchant-Taylors' schools, by the president of Sion College, the ministers of the hundred of Blackheath, and the minister of Chislehurst; and to be chosen by them, in conjunction with the wardens of the Leathersellers' company, and the lord of the manor, who has the privilege of nominating a Westminster scholar, to stand in election with one, two, or three candidates nominated by the other electors.—A scholar from the grammar school having been examined and chosen by one of the chief schoolmasters in London, and the ministers of Lewisham, Lee, Greenwich, Deptford, and Chislehurst, is to be sent every year to one of the universities, (Oxford and Cambridge,) and to have an exhibition of £10 per annum during seven years."—*Lysons's Environs of London*, v. iv. pp. 529, &c.

In 1658, Isaac Roote, John Torbuck, Israel Edwards, and Peter Kentish :\* and in 1659, John Bearblocke, Charles Crosse, and Thomas Usborne,† were elected scholars of St. John's.

By the original statutes of the school, it may be recollected, the number of boys was limited to two hundred and fifty, of whom one hundred were to pay five shillings per quarter, and one hundred were to be taught gratuitously, while the remaining fifty were to form an intermediate description, paying two shillings and two pence quarterly ; and none to be admitted but by the master and wardens, in writing certified by the clerk of the company.‡ But, in these respects, it must be owned, Dugard had failed of that strict observance of the company's orders, to which he was bound.§ The number of boys, in constant attendance for the last three years, had been on an average two hundred and seventy-five, and those not exactly in the proportions prescribed by the statutes.|| And therefore, on the 15th of February, 1660, the court drew up some orders to stop these irregularities, but did not communicate them to Dugard till the examination day in March,¶

\* *The Register of the School's Probation*, vol. ii. p. 817, and *MS. account*.

† *The Register of the School's Probation*, vol. ii. p. 824, and *MS. account*.

‡ See Statutes iv. v. vi. pp. 12 and 13, and Statutes xlii. and xliii. pp. 20 and 21.

§ Mulcaster had failed in the same respect, and had been censured for it.—See page 34.

|| Had the average been taken during the whole of his mastership, the number would have fallen short of the statutable compliment by six. But the fact is, his immediate predecessors, Gray, Edwards, and Staple, had kept within the limited number. And the company having, for wise reasons, drawn the line in the first instance, did not think proper to let it be transgressed for the gratification or emolument of an individual.

¶ “ Merchant-Tailors.

“ Mr. Aldr<sup>n</sup> Bolton, Master.

“ The 15th of February, 1659-60.

“ Whereas, this court hath often taken notice of Mr. Dugard's irregular proceeding in the companies school, at St. Laurence Pountneyes, London, contrary to y<sup>e</sup> statutes

at which time, the boys in the school amounted to two hundred and sixty-four.\*

However, on the 11th of June, the number was very satisfactorily reduced to two hundred and thirty-six,† out of whom Charles Adland, Brian Dickinson, John Wells, John Dickinson, and Henry Davis were elected scholars of St. John's;‡ only Wells does not appear to have been admitted at College.§ But no little dissatisfaction having been excited against Dugard, the court thought proper, on the 12th of December, to resolve on discharging him from his mastership at the ensuing Midsummer, an order

of y<sup>e</sup> same; for remedy whereof, it is by this court ordered, that Mr. Du Gard (as to y<sup>e</sup> number of y<sup>e</sup> scholars and the manner of their admittances into y<sup>e</sup> said school) shall stand to, abide, observe, perform, and keep, all y<sup>e</sup> former orders and statutes made in that behalf, by the company at y<sup>e</sup> ffounda<sup>n</sup> thereof, in all points whatsoever, and that a table bee hung upp in y<sup>e</sup> said school of y<sup>e</sup> orders and statutes aforesaid.

" It is likewise ordered, that Mr. Du Gard do p<sup>r</sup>sent to our master, by this day seavennight, the names of one hundred of the said scholars, that now are, or should bee, in y<sup>e</sup> said companies school, gratis, and, likewise, y<sup>e</sup> names of fifty of y<sup>e</sup> said scholars, that are, or should bee there at two shillings and two pence a quarter; and, also y<sup>e</sup> names of one hundred of the said scholars, that are, or should bee there at five shillings a quarter; and, also y<sup>e</sup> names of y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> scholars that are over and above y<sup>e</sup> said number of two hundred and fifty scholars; to thend this court may take such further order therein, as they shall think fitt.

" Ex<sup>r</sup>, ROBT. MARSH.

[Then follow the statutes above mentioned, some of which have been altered by the order of court of 9 April, 1805. See note, page 13.]

" These orders (dated Ffebruar. 15, 1659-60) I rec<sup>d</sup> by Aldr<sup>n</sup> Bolton, [Master] Martii 16, 1659, beeing examination-day.

" GUIL. DU GARD,  
Scholæ Merc. Sciss. Moderator."

*The Register of the School's Probation*, v. ii. p. 763.

\* *The Register of the School's Probation*, v. ii. p. 424.

† *The Register of the School's Probation*, v. ii. p. 435.

‡ *The Register of the School's Probation*, v. ii. p. 831.

§ MS. account.

to which effect, drawn up in terms rather verbose and indefinite, was sent to him on the 27th of that month.\*

\* " Merchant-Tailors.

Duodecimo die Decembris, anno d<sup>ni</sup>, 1660.

" Mr. John Orlibeare,  
Master.

Annoque regis Caroli s<sup>edi</sup>, Angliæ; &c. duodecimo.

" Whereas many complaints have been frequently from time to time made to the master and wardens of this company, and to this court, by the parents and friends of y<sup>e</sup> yong scholars taught in y<sup>e</sup> companies free grammar-school, at St. Laurence Pountneys, London, commonly called MERCHANT-TAYLORS' SCHOOL, of y<sup>e</sup> neglect of y<sup>e</sup> chief master's duty in that school, and of his breach of y<sup>e</sup> companies orders and ordinances thereof; w<sup>ch</sup> this company haveing observed, and often examined, and finding the truth thereof, have, from time to time, and severall times, both privately and publickly warned and admonished Mr. Wm. Du Gard, the chief school-master thereof, adviseing him and requireing him to y<sup>e</sup> performance of his duty in the school, and to y<sup>e</sup> observance of the orders and ordinances thereof: notwithstanding which admonishment and long time of forbearance, the same hath been still neglected by him; neither hath hee conformed or submitted himself to y<sup>e</sup> orders and ordinances of the company, made for y<sup>e</sup> better government of that school; whereby y<sup>e</sup> school, heretofore famous for discipline and exact teaching, and a publick nursery of hopefull yong scholars, hath of late been, and is now in great danger to decay. This court, seriously considering that the decay of y<sup>e</sup> school will tend to y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>re</sup>judice of this commonwealth in general, and to the great dishonor and disgrace of this company in particular, (who have been not onely the ffounders, but are y<sup>e</sup> governors thereof), if the same bee not timely p<sup>re</sup>vented, doth therefore discharge Mr. Wm. Du Gard from the place of chief-school-master, and from all benefitts, profitts, and commodities, thereunto belonging.

" Nevertheless, to thend hee may bee y<sup>e</sup> better provided for his departure, this court (in favor to him) doth give him time with his family to remain in y<sup>e</sup> school-house, and other lodgings thereof, and enjoy y<sup>e</sup> profitts of his place untill y<sup>e</sup> feast of the nativitie of St. John Baptist, now next ensueing.

" Provided that hee supply y<sup>e</sup> place and duty of school-master there untill that time.

" And, it is further ordered, that Mr. Du Gard have speedy notice of this order.

" Ex<sup>r</sup>, ROBT. MARSH."

" This order (dated Decemb. 12, 1660,) I rec<sup>d</sup> (inclosed in a l<sup>r</sup>e from John Miller) Decemb. 27, 1660.

" GUIL. DU GARD,  
Scholæ Merc. Sciss. Moderator."

*The Register of the School's Probation, vol. ii. p. 765.*

On the 15th of May, 1661, he presented a remonstrance to them,\* but to no purpose; and on the following election-day, a little before his final departure from the school, Josiah Smith, Thomas Harris, and Edward Wrigglesworth, were chosen scholars of St. John's;† to which college, it may be remembered, he had sent Levinz and Bernard, who, in after-life, distinguished themselves in the literary world. Of the boys who missed the election, and completed at Oxford the education he had so well begun, Hall and Hopkins were raised to the bench of bishops. Nor was there any department of the liberal professions in which his pupils were not to be met with, and recognized by the critical knowledge which they had imbibed from the exactness of their teacher. On his removal from Merchant-Taylors' he opened a private school in the neighbourhood of Coleman-Street, whither many of his scholars followed him,‡ but where his labours were of short

\* "A remonstrance of William Dugard, discharged from the mastership of Merchant-Taylors' School, in London, made and presented to the master, wardens, and assistants, of that right worshipfull company under six heads:—1. That I left a good livelihood in another place, when I entred upon your service, and brought with me many scholars to the school, &c. dated 15 May, 1661."—*Kennet's Reg. and Chronicle*, p. 447.

† *The Register of the School's Probation*, v. ii. p. 838. It is true, that all three appear to have been admitted at St. John's; but it is remarkable, that, in the indenture of election still preserved in the archives of the college, Smith is named alone "to supply the place now void."—*MS. account*.

‡ He left this verse to his successor, concerning the Register of the School's Probation, which hitherto he had diligently kept himself.

Munere cedens

*Hanc successorì sribendi lampada trado.*

*Gul. Dugard haud ita pridem Mercatorum-Scissorum, jam vero privata scholæ in vico de Coleman-Street, moderator*, Nov. 21, 1661. So great was his reputation and the fame of his abilities, that, by the 25th of March following, he had gathered an hundred and ninety three scholars. Besides the qualifications of his mind, which caused him to be highly valued and esteemed, he was a good orator and poet. He wrote a very neat and beautiful hand, and published some few books for the use of his schools. 1. *Rhetorices Elementa, Questionibus et Responsionibus explicata, per Guil. Dugard*; dedicated

duration. In the near approach of eternity, when credit may be given to his asseverations, he, in the name of God, attributed his

to the Merchant-Taylors' Company. 2. A Greek Grammar. 3. *Luciani Samosatensis Dialogorum selectorum Libri duo. A Gulielmo Dugardo recogniti, et (varijs collatis exemplaribus) multo castigatius quam ante editi. Cum Interpretatione Latina, multis in locis emendata, et ad calcem adjecta.*—He has a copy of verses in Latin, before Wm. Hill's edition of Dionysius in 1658; part of which work he printed, (contrary to the hint he had received from the company in the year 1653,) as we are informed in the following advertisement to the reader:

"Quandoquidem Dionysius ex tribus Typographiis prodierit, lectorem monitum velim, Textum Græcum cum Interpretatione Latina apud *Th. Newcomb*, Commentarium cum Indice Rerum et Verborum apud *R. Daniel*, Appendicem vero et Institutiones Geographicas una cum Indicibus aliis apud *G. Du Gard* excusa fuisse."

In Dionysii Περιήγησις τῆς Οἰκουμένης,

A  
GUILIELMO HILLO,

*Lucidissime Explicatam.*

Portitor æthereas cum conscendisset ad auras

(Dum staret Stygiis linter inanis aquis)

Et Maïæ cum Prole locum disquireret, unde

Prospiceret geminum tutus uterque polum,

Carminibus binis Ossæ superaddit Olympum

Mæonides, montes montibus accumulans:

His superimpositus totum circumspicit orbem

HILLUS, et Eoas Hesperiasque domos.

Hinc Homines, Urbes, Populos, Fluvios, Freta, Campos,

Conspicit, et toto quicquid in Orbe patet;

Omnia luminibus lustrat, signatque tabellis,

Atque oculis præbet conspicienda tuis.

Qua spectatus Atlas, qua Pelion, Ossæ, et Olympus,

Qua reliqui montes, notus et HILLUS erit.

Qua situs Orbis erit, necnon Dionysius Afer,

Eustathius notus, notus et HILLUS erit.

Mantua Virgilium jactat, Verona Catullum;

Miratur vatem Bilbilis ora suum;

Gloria turrigeræ numerosus Horatius Urbis,

Cui Venus Appuliis nomina fecit agris.

Mæoniden Salamis, Colophon, Chios, Argos, Athenæ,

Smyrna, Rhodosque; HILLUM totus at Orbis amat.

Ὁ πορθῆναι,  
Charon &c.

Vid. Luciani  
Dialog. qui  
inscribitur,  
Χάρων, ἢ ἐπι-  
κυπτοῦντι.

ἐπὶ τὰ πόλεις  
&c.

GUIL. DU GARD,

Scholæ Mercatorum-Scissorum,

Moderator.

last dismissal to "the contrivement of Master Thomas Nevill;"\* and, in December, 1662, death released him from a life of disquietude and grief.

He has also a Distich on the Death of Mr. Thomas Gataker, after the life and sermon by Simon Ashe. And he has left us a stroke or two of his poetry in Greek, in his own handwriting, whereby we may see how he at last stood affected to the great changes that took place in the age wherein he lived. One on the beheading of King Charles I.

Μάρτυς ὑπὲρ Θεῶν πατρικῶν τε νόμων ἔχ' ἄριστον  
Σκηπτέχων ΚΑ'ΡΟΛΟΣ μὲν ἀλειτῶν χερσὶν ἐπιπύην.

And another on the mother of the usurper Cromwell, which is, perhaps, the only epitaph extant on her.

Μήτηρ τῷ τέκνῳ καταράτῃ ἰνθαδὶ κεῖται,  
Ὅς δύο μὲν βασιλῆς τε καὶ ἄλλισι τρεῖς βασιλείας.

Some few further particulars may be seen in Wood's *Athenæ*, v. ii. p. 178. Stow's *Survey*, b. i. pp. 169, 170, and 203. And the *Biographia Britannica*.

\* Extracted from the Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

"In the will of William Dugard are the words following:—

"In the name of God, amen; the four and twentieth day of November, anno domini 1662, and in the fourteenth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord Charles the Second, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. I, William Dugard, born at the Hodges on the Lickhayside, in Shepley Yield, in the parish of Bromesgrove, in the county of Worcester, January the ninth, one thousand six hundred and five; king's scholar at Worcester school, under Master Henry Bright; master in arts of Sydney Sussex College in Cambridge; usher of Oundle school, in the county of Northampton; afterwards master of the free school in Stanford, in the county of Lincoln; then master of the free school in Colchester, in the county of Essex; last of all, master of the Merchant-Tailors' school, in the parish of Saint Laurence Poultney, in London, for the space of seventeen years, but from thence discharged *indictâ causâ*, by the contrivement of Master Thomas Nevill, anno domini, one thousand six hundred and sixty-one; and, now master of a private school, &c."

## CHAPTER III.

*The Masterships of Goad, Hartcliffe, Bonwick, and Shortyng;  
containing the Space of Forty-Six Years.*

THE master, who succeeded Dugard, was John Goad, Bachelor in Divinity, who had been educated under Edwards, and elected from Merchant-Tailors' to St. John's, but expelled from his fellowship by "the committee of Lords and Commons for reformation of the university of Oxon."\* Who, or how many, were his competitors on this occasion cannot be ascertained. The only information that is preserved to us, connected with his appointment, is that he entered on his office on the 12th of July, 1661,† and, with the assistance of Baylie, now restored to his headship, rescued the statutes of Sir Thomas White‡ from that state of perio-

\* See page 297.

† See a table, entitled "The Names of all those who have been Chief-Schoolmasters, since the Foundation of Merchant-Tailors' School in the Parish of St. Laurence Pountney, London, viz. Anno Domini 1561, Elisabethæ Reginae 3<sup>to</sup> with the Time of their Entrance upon, and Continuance in the Place," inserted in the Register of the School's Probation.

‡ As I have had frequent occasion, in the course of this work, to allude to the statutes of St. John's College, I shall here subjoin such of them as materially concern Merchant-Tailors' School, together with Sir Thomas White's letter concerning the election of the quiristers, alluded to in the note, page 98.

XII. De qualitate et circumstantiis eligendorum in Scholares triennio probandos.

*Quum iuxta veteris atque novi testamenti sacram paginam divina pariter ac humana iura, regni quoque Angliæ leges et consuetudines, illi de genere nostro et sanguine patri-*



dical violation, in which they had lain during the domination of the Regicides.

*monium nostrum, dominia, maneria, advocaciones ecclesiarum, et possessiones alias temporales quascunque quæ habuimus, et alias de bonis nobis a deo collatis gravibus sumptibus et laboribus adquisivimus essent iuste habituri, et in eadem debite successuri; cumque patrimonium, dominia, maneria, advocaciones ecclesiarum et alias possessiones quas habuimus, ut Jesum Christum filium Dei vivi hæredem mihi constituerem prædictis præsidi et scholaribus (clericis) collegii nostri pro sustentatione ipsorum, et in fidei Christianæ cultusque divini augmentum in ecclesia sancta dei dederimus et concesserimus intuitu charitatis, nos iuxta doctrinam doctoris Gentium primò nostris domesticis providere volentes, ut qui ex præmissis donatione et concessione nostris gravati existunt, in alio se sentiant relevatos, et ne pena duplici conterantur, statuimus, ordinamus, et volumus, quod in omni electione scholarium prædictorum, futuris temporibus, in dictum nostrum collegium, faciendâ, principatiter, et ante omnes alios, ille, ac illi, qui sunt, vel erunt, de consanguinitate nostru, et genere (si qui tales fuerint), dum tamen competenter in grammaticâ eruditi existunt, ita ut logicis deinceps vacare possint, ubicunque fuerint oriundi, seu moram traxerint, per viam specialis prærogativæ, in verum et perpetuum socium, vel veros et perpetuos socios, per præsidem et socios ejusdem collegii, virtute juramenti præstiti in eorum admissione, absque difficultate qualibet, seu aliquo probationis tempore, admittantur, et de bonis communibus dicti nostri collegii, sicut ceteri veri socii et perpetui, ejusdem, honestè et debite sustententur.*

*Et quia inter opera misericordiæ Christus præcipit pauperes recipere in hospitio, illosque in sua indigentia misericorditer refocere; quod nos ad memoriam reducentes, et Christi præcepta sequi corditer affectantes, statuimus, ordinamus, et volumus, quod omnes, et singuli, in collegium nostrum, ad annos probationis, eligendi, post nostros consanguineos sint pauperes indigentes scholares (clerici primam tonsuram clericalem habentes aut habituri priusquam admittantur) bonis moribus et conditionibus perornati, conversatione honestâ, ad studium habiles et idonei, et in studio proficere cupientes, in cinctu saltem plano competenter instructi, in nulla scientia graduati, nec infra annum ætatis decimum quartum nec ultra decimum nonum, non spurii, (quales tamen spurii, si qui forte clam in numerum scholarium irreperint, et ante completum primum annum probationis innotuerint, eo ipso nomine a collegio nostro amoveantur) alioqui locum perpetuum in eodem perinde occupaturi, atque si spurii non essent.*

*Modus autem eligendi et approbandi omnes et singulos scholares, tam aliunde, quam ex infra dictis scholis assumendos ad triennem probationem ita se habet. Singulis annis, die lune proximo a festo Sancti Johannis Baptiste, horâ primâ pomeridianâ, præsidens, aut eo absente vice præsidens convocet decem socios simpliciter seniores tunc in universitate præsentis, in sacellum dicti collegii vel alibi intra collegium, ex causa infirmitatis convocantis, si ea infirmitas non fuerit contagiosa; cujus convocationi omnes et singulos volumus parere sub*

The restoration of Charles the Second, which had taken place about a twelvemonth, had produced a change of scene at school

*pœna expulsionis perpetua, et lecto tunc ibidem publicè statuto proxime præcedente, tactis sacrosanctis evangeliis, astringat præsidens, vel eo absente vice præsidens, eorum unumquemque vinculo juramenti, ad omnes et singulas particulas in eo statuto expressas, quatenus eum concernant; deinde procedatur ad electionem hoc modo.*

*Primo duo socii simpliciter et maxime seniores tunc in universitate præsentis, quos in hac electione scrutatores esse volumus, scribant in schedulis, eâ de causa ordinatis, sua, et eligendorum nomina, neutro tamen eorum conscio, quem alter nominet. Deinde præsidens, si affuerit, qui tunc in hac electione duo habebit suffragia, in utrâque schedulâ unum et eundem nominet, eligat, et ita deinceps reliqui octo socii seniores, tunc in universitate præsentis, in alterâ duntaxat schedularum, secreti tamen, sine ulla expressione aut ostensione alicujus personæ, aut nomine, per dictos scrutatores, præidentem aut vice præidentem, unquam, nisi ad mandatum patroni collegii, quovis modo sub pœna perjurii, faciendâ. Tum demum, calculatis suffragiis per scrutatores, et visis per præidentem, aut eo absente per vice præidentem, ille, a præidente aut, eo absente, a vice præidente, pro electo pronuncietur, in quem omnes aut major pars suffragiorum omnium, tunc eligentium, consenserint. Si vero isto prædicto modo, non consenserint, tunc in eo casu, rursus continuò scribant decem dicti socii simpliciter, et maxime seniores, tunc in universitate præsentis, ac præterea præsidens si in universitate fuerit, pro novo scrutinio faciundo, in quo scribant primo duo præfati scrutatores, (ut præfertur) deinde præsidens, si affuerit, deinceps reliqui octo, et omnia fiant secretè ordine ut supra notatum est, in duabus tamen schedulis. Et tunc illo scrutinio calculato, illa persona pro electa habeatur in quam Præsidens, si præsens fuerit, et quinque ex illis in illo scrutinio eligentibus, vel ipso præidente dissentiente, major pars ex illis electoribus unanimiter consenserint, et ita pronuntietur. Quod si neutro istorum modorum in unum in hoc scrutinio consensum fuerit, tunc aliud fiat continuò consimile scrutinium, in quo, si adhuc nullo modo jam dicto in unum consensum fuerit, tunc illa persona pro electâ habeatur quam præsidens in illo tertio et ultimo scrutinio nominavit; et ita pronuncietur.*

*Quod si præsidens ab universitate hujus tempore electionis abfuerit, ac electio, ex causa prædicta, ad dictos decem seniores devolvatur, tunc consimile scrutinium inter eos continuo habeatur, et tunc ille pro electo habeatur in quem major pars illorum decem in primo vel secundo hujusmodi scrutinio consenserint. Quod si major pars ex iis in neutro scrutinio post devolutionem, in unum eundem consenserint, tunc ille censeatur et sit electus, quem vice præsidens in illo postremo scrutinio nominaverit duxeritque eligendum.*

*Adjicientes præterea, quod nullus sociorum instanter roget, laboret, aut aliquam faciat pactionem, pro alicujus electione, sub pœnâ amissionis sui salarii per duos annos. Et quod nulla fiat electio, nisi præidente præsentis, aut ex proposito, et per contumaciam absente, si domi sit, et valeat, vel saltem consentienti, si domi sit et agrotet.*

as well as in the realm at large. The countenances and manners of the boys were different from what they had been. Instead of

*Ac etiam volumus, quod quacumque hujusmodi electio semel incepta, prius finiatur, quam dicti eligentes exeant a sacello, vel loco ubi celebratur electio. Itactenus de electione interna domi facienda.*

*Ceterum de iis, qui aliunde, de certis scholis, inferius a nobis expressis, perpetuâ successionem, mittendi sunt, approbationem solam ad præidentem vel eo absente vice præidentem, ac alios decem socios maxime seniores, spectare volumus, ita ut si quis eorum omnium, aut majoris partis eorundem, judicio, minus aptus et idoneus alicunde mittatur, penes eos sit renuendi repellendique potestas, et ipsis deinceps liberum sit, ad eam formam, quam præscriptimus, electionem inire, atque in eo casu deficientis cujuscumque inferius nominatæ scholæ privilegio gaudere. Qui vero in hoc casu sic electus fuerit, is pro deficientis cujuscumque scholæ alumno habetur, tantisper locum ejus occupaturus, dum in collegio permanserit.*

### XIII. De Juramento Scholaris triennio probandi.

*Ceterum ne fraus ulla in electo latitet, quæ ignorantes faciliè occæcâret, statuimus ut unusquisque, qualitercunque electus, aut admissus, ad triennem probationem, in dicto nostro collegio, intra quindecim dies a prima electione sive admissione suâ coram præidente, si domi fuerit, vel vice præidente, duobus decanis, uno bursario, et tertia parte sociorum omnium graduatorum tunc in universitate præsentium, tactis et inspectis per ipsum tunc ibidem sacrosanctis evangeliiis, hujusmodi præstet juramentum.*

*“ Ego N. ad triennium probationis in Collegium Sancti Johannis Baptistæ in Universit. Oxon. electus juro, quod firmiter et sine ullâ fraude, in hoc juramento jaciendâ, credo me, quantum vel per meipsum vel per alios mihi de iis cognoscere contigit, ætatis esse duntaxat, non ultra decimum nonum, nec infra decimum quantum annum ætatis, circa diem et mensem N—— in comitatu N—— et diocesi N—— natus, [tonsurâ quoque clericali initiatus] et nullum animi impedimentum ad ordinem sacerdotii in me sentientem, nec ulli præterea parti statuti de qualitate et circumstantiis eligibilis, jam lecti mihi, quo minus ritè et legitime, juxta illud, electus sim, quovis modo repugnantem. Item, quod non habeo aliquod certum, unde possum expendere annuatim, ultra quinque libras sterlingæ. Item, si contingat me scire aliqua secreta istius collegii, ipsa, in illius damnum, aut præjudicium, nunquam revelabo. Item, augmentationem bonorum, tenurum, possessionum, reddituum, jurium ejusdem conservationem, defensionem, promotionem, aut expeditionem negotiorum quorumcumque dicti collegii, ad quemcumque statum posthæc devenero, in sanis consiliis, beneficiis, factoribus, et auxiliis, quantum in me fuerit, et ad me pertinebit, diligenter jurabo, et pro eadem fideliter laborabo, quamdiu vixero in hoc mundo. Item, quod non procurabo diminutionem, translationem, mutationem, seu destructionem alicujus numeri in præsentibus statutis assignati, contra formam statutorum, vel ea fieri, quantum in me fuerit, permittam aut*

demurely wearing their hats over their eyes, in imitation of the men who had now, for twelve miserable years, set the fashion in

*consentiam quovis modo. Item, quod omnia statuta, et ordinationes dictum collegium concernentia, per venerabilem virum, magistrum Thomam White fundatorem hujus collegii edita et edenda, secundum planum, literalem, et grammaticalem sensum, et intellectum, quantum ad me pertinuerit, inviolabiliter observabo, ac, quantum in me fuerit, faciam ab aliis observari; neque alia statuta ulla, seu ordinationes, interpretationes, injunctiones, declarationes, aut expositiones presentibus ordinationibus, et statutis, vel qualitercunque vero intellectui eorundem, repugnantia, derogantia, vel contraria, per quemcunque, seu quoscunque, alium, seu alios, quam per dictum venerabilem virum, Thomam White, fundatorem, facienda, ullo pacto scienter acceptabo, vel eis consentiam, aut ea admittam ullo tempore, nec illis, vel eorum aliquo, utar, in collegio predicto, vel extra, tacite vel expresse; interpretationibus tamen, injunctionibus, declarationibus, et expositionibus, per reverendum in Christo patrem Dominum Winton diocesis episcopum, et ejus successores, super dubiis statutorum emergentibus, secundum formam in eisdem descriptam, disputatis, faciendis, obediam, et cum effectu, etiamsi mea opinioni adversentur, parebo. Item, quod non ero detractor, susurro, faciens obloquia, aut provocans odium, iram, discordiam, invidiam, contumelias, rixas, vel jurgia, aut speciales, aut præcellentes, prærogativas nobilitatis, generis, scientiarum, facultatum, aut divitiarum, allegans, nec inter socios ejusdem collegii, aut alios universitatis Oxon. scholares, australes, aquilonares, seu boreales, aut scientiarum ad scientias, facultatum ad facultates, patriæ ad patriam, generis ad genus, nobilitatis ad nobilitatem, vel ad ignobilitatem, seu alias quascunque comparationes, quæ odiosæ sint, in verbo, vel in facto, causa commovendi socios, aut scholares aliquos, ullo unquam tempore, aut pacto, faciam. Item, quod nulla conventicula, conspirationes, confederationes, seu pactiones aliquas, intra regnum Angliæ, vel extra, contra ordinationes et statuta, dictum collegium concernentia, vel contra ipsius statum, commodum, vel honorem, vel contra præsidentem, vel vicepræsidentem, vel aliquem socium, aut scholarem, ejusdem collegii, illicitè faciam, vel ipsa procurabo, seu permittam ab aliis fieri, quantum in me fuerit, seu ipsa facientibus, vel eorum aliquod, dabo consilium, auxilium, vel favorem, aut iisdem interesse præsumam, nec ipsi consentiam tacite vel expresse. Et si aliquem, vel aliquos sciverim contrarium vel contraria facientes, aut procurantes, ea præsidenti, aut vice-præsidenti, decanis, et dispensatoribus, quam primum potero, denuntiabo expresse, verbis, vel scriptis. Quodque tranquillitatem, pacem, utilitatem, commodum, et honorem dicti collegii, et sociorum unitatem, quantum in me fuerit, et ad me pertinuerit, viis et modis, quibus potero, observabo. Et, si contingat me (quod absit) juxta formam, et exigentium statutorum præsentium, a collegio predicto expelli, seu amoveri, per præsidentem, et alias personas, in hujusmodi expulsionem interesse habentes, ipsum præsidentem, vel eas personas, vel earum aliquam, occasione expulsionis, vel amotionis hujusmodi, nunquam persequar, molestabo, seu inqui-*

every thing, they assumed a more liberal air and English deportment. The clouds of discontent and chagrin at being obliged to

*etabo, per me, alium, vel alios, seu ab aliis persequi, molestari, seu inquietari, quomodo libet procurabo, in foro ecclesiastico, seu seculari, seu alio modo quocunque, sed omni actioni seculari, canonica, et civili, appellationique et querela, in ea parte, faciendis, et quarum libet literarum impetrationi, precibus, instantiis, principum, praelatorum, procerum, magnatum, et aliorum quorumcunque ac quibuscumque juris, vel facti, remediis aliis, per quæ me petere possem in integrum restitui, vel ad jus, et titulum seu possessionem in ipso collegio vendicandam, reconciliari, in vim pacti renuntio expresse, in presenti, et renuntiabo in scriptis, si exactus fuero, in mea expulsionem. Item, quoties contingit me aliqua statuta dicti collegii, aut aliquam partiunculam in eis, quæ me concernit, violare, aut non observare, pœnas omnes, quæ, secundum formam eorundem statutorum, mihi infligentur, sine contradictione, subibo, et me humiliter subiturum promitto. Item, quod non impetrabo dispensationem aliquam, contra juramenta mea prædicta, vel contra ordinationes, et statuta, de quibus præmittitur, aut ipsorum aliquod, nec dispensationem hujusmodi, per me, alium, vel alios, impetrari, aut obtineri, procurabo, directè vel indirectè. Et, si forsan aliquam dispensationem hujusmodi impetrari, vel gratis conferri, aut concedi, contigerit, cujuscunque fuerit authoritatis, seu generaliter, seu specialiter, aut alias, sub quacunque forma verborum concessa, ea non utar, nec eidem consentiam, quovismodo, sicut deus me adjuvet, et hæc sancta dei evangelia.”—Quo juramento præstito, statim per præsentem, vel, eo absente, per vice-præsentem, in scholarem triennio probandum, in dictorum præsentia admittatur. Proviso, ut cum plures, in eodem anno, ita admittendi fuerint, ille prius cæteris admittatur, qui prius fuerit electus. De quo quidem juramento, loco, et die præstationis ejusdem juramenti, et anno incarnationis domini nostri Jesu Christi, una cum nominibus, et cognominibus, tam jurantium, quam eorum, qui intersint, ac etiam ætate uniuscujusque jurantis, per eum, in hoc ejus juramento, asserta, quo præterea comitatus, et diocesi, in hoc juramento, se natum asseruit, publicum instrumentum fieri volumus, per aliquem notarium publicum, in registro nostri collegii, ad hoc, et hujusmodi, faciendam, perpetuo conservandum. Quod juramentum, si intra tempus ejus admissionis supra limitatum, præstare protinus recusaverit, ipso facto omne jus, quod ratione suæ hujusmodi electionis ad collegium habuit, amittat. Et ne bona dicti nostri collegii circa personas inhabiles, quæ literarum studio, ad profectum scholasticum et divini cultus augmentum, insistere non intendunt, contra nostræ intentionis propositum, ac in exclusionem, seu retardationem aliorum, proficere cupientium, inefficaciter expendantur. Statuimus, ordinamus, et volumus, quod quilibet scholaris, in collegium nostrum, ad annos probationis admittendus, antequam admittatur, juret, quod proponit firmiter, et intendit, per quinquennium, ad minus, in dicto collegio permanere, insistendo per idem tempus studio literarum. Et, si contingat eorum aliquem, a collegio prædicto, infra quinquennium dictum, finaliter rece-*

stifle and subdue the generous feelings and buoyant spirits of youth, vanished as soon as they perceived those around them

*dere, præterquam in casibus, in statutis nostris, limitatis, seu absque alia causa rationabili necessaria, et sufficienti, per præidentem, vice-præidentem, decanos, bursarios, approbata, pro communis, emolumentis et proficuis aliis quibuscunque, a dicto nostro collegio, per eum, et nomine suo, perceptis, eidem collegio satisfacere debeat et teneatur. Nec admittatur aliquis, electus quovismodo ad annos probationis, in dictum nostrum collegium, donec hujusmodi præstiterit juramentum, quem sic ad tres annos probationis admissum, et juratum, scholarem dicti nostri collegii, non socium, quoties de scholari, in nostris statutis, inferius fit mentio, volumus nuncupari, ac sic declaramus intelligi de eodem. Quem etiam infra dictos tres annos probationis existentem, conciliis interesse, aut officia aliqua ipsius collegii gerere, vel exercere, nolumus quovismodo.*

LXVIII. 29, 30. Conclusio omnium Statutorum.

*29. Cæterum cum hactenus in his statutis nostris multa multis in locis occurrant, ad quæ omnia et singula observanda, præidens socii et scholares prædicti collegii nostri in virtute sui iuramenti astricti videri possint, iam inde statim a prima sua in collegium admissione, quorum tamen nonnulla, imposterum, magis per nos perficienda, per dei gratiam, speramus, quam adhuc suis numeris perfecta, cernimus, et idcirco fieri omnino nequeat, ut ad amissum exacteque prius a collegialibus nostris observentur, quàm annui eorundem redditus ad eam summam excreverint, quæ prædicto totali numero alendo, ceterisque necessariis impensis, et oneribus ferendis sufficiat; illud postremo omnium loco, tanquam colophonem operis, et totius sententiæ nostræ, scopum certissimum, subicimus, ad quem illius modi omnia referri debeant, quæ comode adhuc, vel per numeri defectum, vel per redditu inopiam, præstari minime possint, haud esse instituti, aut voluntatis nostræ, ut ulterius illa quenquam obligent (iniecto conscientie periurii luqueo) quam pro eius numeri, reddituque ratione, quæ vel, imposterum, per dei gratiam, suo opportuno tempore, a nobis, atque hæredibus nostris, concedetur, eam vero utrobique tempore, numero et annuis redditibus, consonam, tum in præsentiarum quæ præsens est, tum imposterum (quod speramus) futuram inviolabili fide perpetuo observandam, collegialibus prædictis nostris, omnibus, et singulis, quanta religione possumus, in Domino mandamus, præcipimus, imperamus.*

*30. Et ne quis, in animis eorundem scrupulus resideat, ex eo quod, in statuta, perinde deinceps per nos edenda atque iam edita, suæ fidei verba iurati dederint, per addenda huiusmodi sola (et nulla alia) intelligi volumus, quæ præidens eiusdem collegii, una cum assensu libero, et consensu decem sociorum maxime seniorum qui pro tempore erunt, rata habere velit. Alioqui irrita prorsus et pro addendis, nullo modo, habenda.*

LXIX. De Qualitate et circumstantiis eligendorum in Scholares.

*Quum nihil sit in universa hominum consocietate divinius, nihil nostræ naturæ aptius,*

looking chearful and gay. Glad of an opportunity of shaking off the Presbyterian discipline, which ill accorded with sports and

*quam in eos liberales esse ac munificos quibus plurimum debere nos arbitramur, nec in ullos arctiori sumus amicitiae ac necessitudinis vinculo obstricti ac obligati, quam in Londinenses inter quos non solum versati diu et ab ineunte fere aetate educati fuimus, sed maximam etiam istorum bonorum ac commodorum partem (quibus Dei ope ac misericordia perfruimur) adepti sumus et consecuti, idcirco illa charitatis ac pietatis quam in nostros rivos habemus magnitudine permoti, statuimus, ordinamus ac volumus, ut ad hoc nostrum collegium (propriis impensis ac sumptibus fundatum ac dotatum) quadraginta tres scholares pauperiores qui Londini vel suburbiis eiusdem grammaticis operam diligenter impenderint admittantur, ac omnibus illis commodis quibus iam eiusdem collegii scholares gaudeant, perfruantur.*

*Habebunt etiam singulae haec scholae Coventrensis, Bristolensis, et Redensis scholares duos, eorundem omnino commodorum ac immunitatum cum reliquis participes. Sit etiam unus de Schola Tunebrugensi in comitat Cant.*

*Accedant etiam his choristae sex ex civitate London ad hoc nostrum collegium evocandi ac eligendi, qui omnes ut sunt perpetuis temporibus debite successuri sic ab eisdem locis quos iam diximus semper imposterum profecturi, nec aliquem ad scholarium numerum adscisci ac cooptari volumus, qui non fuerit ab una ex his scholis evocatus ac electus, nec choristam admittimus nisi Londinensem.*

*Ac ut quinquagesimus ille scholarium numerus habeatur perpetuus ordinem ac modum praescribemus, cui illos omnes teneri ac astringi volumus quorum erit nominare, eligere ac admittere aliquos in hoc nostrum collegium scholares vel choristas.*

*Ac cum omnes Londinenses charos habemus, illos tamen praecipue quibus Mercatorum-Scissorum nomen imponitur (e quorum numero nos esse profiteamur) singulari benevolentia prosequimur idcirco volumus ut a venerabilibus viris magistro et gardianis Mercatorum-Scissorum fraternitatis sancti Johannis Baptistae cum consensu assistantium fraternitatis eiusdem, una cum praesidentis aut eo absente vice-praesidentis et duorum sociorum maxime seniorum assensu et consensu assignentur et nominentur perpetua temporum successione scholares quadraginta tres, omnes honestis moribus ac vitae integritate donati, grammaticis sic instructi, ut ad operam dialecticae impendendam idonei ac habiles reperiuntur, in nulla scientia graduati, nec infra annum aetatis decimum quartum, nec ultra decimum nonum, non spurii, at qui ut nulla animi labe sic nec aliqua corporis deformitate impediti, Londini vel suburbiis eiusdem aut nati aut grammaticis instructi. Et hi omnes nominentur et eligantur a venerabilibus viris magistro et gardianis Mercatorum-Scissorum fraternitatis sancti Johannis Baptistae, cum consensu assistantium fraternitatis eiusdem, una cum assensu et consensu praesidis aut vice-praesidis et duorum seniorum (qui duo seniores annuatim per praesidem et maiorem partem decem seniorum ad hoc ipsum munus obeundum eligendi sunt.)*

pastimes, they omitted nothing, whereby they might testify their joy at what appeared to them a return of the golden age. And,

*Atque his etiam si liberum damus et spontaneam quorvis scholares, (habiles ac idoneos ac Londini, vel suburbis eiusdem in gramaticis instructos) nominandi ac eligendi potestatem (quoties locus aliquis aut plures ex iis qui his quadraginta tribus scholaribus assignantur vacuus extiterit) eos tamen scholares ceteris anteponi in omnibus electionibus volumus qui in schola literaria fraternitatis predicta in parochia S<sup>c</sup>i Laurentii Pountney gramaticæ operam dederint, quam scholam maiorem in modum prosequimur, quia ab eisdem magistro gardianis et assistentibus extructa fuit ac dotata, modo tot apti illic ac ad dialecticam percipiendæ idonei a predictis magistro gardianis cum assistentibus et præside aut vice-præside et duobus senioribus videantur.*

*Quod si in hac schola fraternitatis totidem idonei non reperiuntur, eadem evocatio nominatio et electio per eosdem coram eisdem fiat a schola literaria de Christ Church in Hospitale puerorum orphanorum et aliorum pauperum eiusdem civitatis.*

*Sin autem neque illic reperiuntur, tunc evocentur et eligantur per eosdem ex omnibus totius civitatis passim ludis literariis quoad numerus ille quadraginta et trium scholarium plenus sit, nec ulla ex parte vacuus. Atque hanc evocationem, nominationem et electionem per eosdem venerabiles viros magistrum gardianum et assistentes fraternitatis predicta, et præsidem aut vice-præsidem et duos ex sociis maxime senioribus omni temporum perpetuitate inviolabiliter firmam et certam esse statuimus iam ordinamus ac volumus.*

*Atque ut predicti venerabiles viri magister gardianus cum assistentibus suas partes in eligendis scholaribus et rectius agere et aptiores ac in gramaticis instructiores nominare possint, duorum utuntur eruditissimorum ac doctissimorum virorum consilio quos ad scholares solum examinandos et quantum in gramaticis profecerint dijudicandos adesse volumus.*

*Tempus autem illud quo hæc nominatio ac electio habeatur, sit dies illa quæ divo BARNABÆ sacra habetur, ita ut numerus ille quadraginta et trium scholarium semper ante natalicia S<sup>c</sup>i Iohannis Baptiste plenus existat ac integer.*

*Examinentur autem omnes hi scholares qui ad nostrum collegium profecturi sunt in capella predictorum magistri gardianorum et assistentium quæ ad australem partem scholæ literariae fraternitatis predicta in parochia S<sup>c</sup>i Laurentii Pountney spectat.*

*Sint autem illic ex hospitio Christi scholares sex quos etiam examinari volumus ac (si in schola predicta fraternitatis tot apti ac idonei non reperiuntur) a predictis nominari ac eligi, et in collegium nostrum admitti, omniaque cum reliquis scholaribus commoda ac emolumenta percipere.*

*Quod si morbi alicuius et aeris contagione (quod absit) sic civitas London laboraverit, ut libere illic ac tuto cum scholaribus agi non possit, tunc locus alius qui non multum a civitate abfuerit a predictis magistro gardianis et assistentibus statuatur ubi (quam commode fieri potest) hæc nominatio et electio fiat.*



for some time, it must be owned, mirth and merriment superseded all application to books.

*Choristarum autem numerum (quoties aliquem ex prædictis sex vacuum contigerit) eodem tempore ac loco per eosdem electores nōiari ac idoneos et in musicis sufficienter instructos eligi volumus. Atque hunc ordinem evocandi nominandi ac eligendi quadraginta tres scholares et quem sex choristas iam præscripsimus, perpetuis temporibus duraturum ordinamus statuimus ac volumus.*

*Atque nunc ut de illis septem scholaribus nominandis ac eligendis aliquid certi statuatur, quos pares cum cæteris in omnibus collegii comōdis ac inūnitatibus esse volumus, quoties aliquem locum ex eis septem vacuum esse contigerit infra quadraginta dies ab huiusmodi vacatione volumus, ut presidens ac socii per literas manibus suis subscriptas de eadem prætores vel seniores eorum locorum e quibus eiusmodi scholares noiandi ac eligendi sunt certiores reddant (sunt enim ex singulis his civitatibus sive Oppidis, Coventria, Bristolis, Redinga, et Tunebrugia eligendi duo, præterquam ex Tunebrugia e qua etiam propter eximium illum amorem quem in Andream Judde militem gessimus, scholæ literariæ ibidem extractorem, unum scholarem, quoties locum huic scholæ assignatum vacuum contigerit, evocandum nōiandum ac eligendum statuimus ac volumus,) qui ex suis scholis eos ad collegium mittendos curent quos aut per se noverint, aut aliorum iudicio crediderint ad dialecticam percipiendā aptos ac idoneos.*

*Atque hanc nominationem, assignationem, evocationem, et electionem quadraginta trium scholarium et sex choristarum per venerabiles viros magistrum, gardianos, ac assistentes et præsidem aut vice-præsidem et duos ex sociis maxime senioribus ac etiam illorum septem scholarium per prætores ac seniores eorum locorum quorum antea meminimus, nominationem ac evocationem omnium temporum perpetuitate faciendam ac habendam statuimus, ordinamus ac volumus. Nec unquam prædici et socii qui iam sunt aut qui eis imposterum succeduri sunt hanc eligendorum scholarium formam quam præscripsimus, aut invertere, mutare, frangere, labefactare aut aliter quam verus et germanus ac grāmāticalis verborum sensus fert, interpretari aut exponere licebit, sub pena amotionis ac expulsionis a collegio neque aliter facientibus aut re unquam aut factis consentient.*

*Adjicientes præterea quod si ambiguitas aliqua aut contentio in hac forma nominationis et electionis quadraginta trium scholarium et sex choristarum quam præscripsimus suborta sit, eadem tota per judicem vel iudices in statuto de visitatione superius nominatos assignatos et constitutos dirimenda est eorumque iudicio standum. Proviso tamen quod hoc statuto non obstante sint semper sex scholares in nostro collegio de consanguinitate et genere nostro oriundi, si tot habiles et idonei reperiantur, qui quidem scholares statim ut electi et admissi sunt pro sociis habeantur, quos volumus semper æquales esse cum reliquis sociis in omni emolumento percipiendo.*

*Licebit etiam uxori meæ JOHANNÆ tres scholares sc̄dm formam statutorum eligibiles*

Such was the state of things at the critical conjuncture when Goad was called to the government of the school. He had him-

*notare et assignare cum primū post mortem meam totidem scholarium loca vacaverint, quos quidem per presidentem et decem viros modo apti et idonei eorundem iudicio reperiantur eligi et assumi volumus. Quod si postea cuius dictorum scholarium sic assumptorum locus vacaverit, eum per eandem Joannam rursus durante (ut præfertur) vita, eiusdem suppleri volumus. Quod idem concedimus dilectæ filio nostro RICHARDO WARREN post mortem matris ejus, sperantes eum de collegio nostro bene meriturum, ut vel eundem ternarium numerum scholarium modo ut præfertur suppleat, vel eorum trium loco duos filios, etsi non satis doctos ut logicis vacare possint, competenter tamen in grammatica eruditos surrogare possit.*

*Concedimus etiam dilectæ nobis filia nostræ JOHANNÆ CROMWELL ut iisdem conditionibus unum ex suis filiis in collegio habeat, quibus antè Richardo Warren filio nostro de suis filiis concessimus.*

*Volumus etiam et ordinamus quod dilectorum famulorum meorum videlicet Johannis Wall, Richardi Evans, et Thome Hands, necnon omnium apprenticiorum meorum filii, vel eorum qui iam sunt, vel antea fuerunt, vel in posterum futuri sunt, in scholares collegii nostri, modo habiles apti et idonei scdm formam statuti reperiantur, eligantur.*

*Postremo eos etiam in scholarium numerum haberi et esse volumus quos vel per literas assignavimus vel per promissa in posterum notabimus aliquo statuto in contrarium non obstante.*

*Denique quod de numero quadraginta trium scholarium Londinensium eligendorum superius a nobis dictum est, ita intelligi volumus ut numero consanguineorum nostrorum et reliquorum (quibus in hoc statuto a nobis provium est) crescente minuatur numerus Londinensium, aliqui plenus sit et perfectus.*

*De cetero choristas superius nominatos etiam ex aliis locis sumendos volumus, si Londini habiles et idonei et in musicis sufficienter instructi non reperiantur.*

*Nolumus autem præsens hoc statutum de Londinensibus et aliis scholis statuto nostro de choristis in scholares promovendis ullo modo præiudicare aut aliquid detrudere.*

*Insuper quemadmodum prænominatos choristas, sic quoque scholares (eorum loco quos supra è Londino et reliquis scholis eligendos esse decernimus) etiam ex omnibus totius regni Angliæ partibus sumendos volumus si modo habiles et idonei secundum formam statuti (de qualitate et circumstantiis eligendorum in scholares in triennium probandos) Londini et reliquis scholis superius nominatis non reperiantur.*

*Ultra duos fratres simul et semel in nostro collegio scholares aut socios esse nullo modo permittimus.*

*Prædictos vero scholares omnes et sex choristas è scholis Londini (ut prædiximus) eligendos eorum filios solum esse volumus, quorum facultates bona et catalla valorem centum marcarum non excedant.*

self suffered much from the fanatical party for his attachment to monarchy, and was sincerely rejoiced at seeing the ancient government restored in church and state. But his loyalty was not that of a drunken partizan, whose zeal consisted in talking aloud, drinking healths, and anathematizing those who had for twelve years been eating his bread: it was the fidelity which a scholar, a gentleman, and a christian, was proud to pay to his prince on enlightened and religious principles. Leaving, however, the conduct of this eminent individual to be treated of in the latter part of the work, I shall only observe here, that to his temper and discreet management it was principally owing, that our youth did not so far catch the popular phrensy as to pass from one extreme to another. The school exhibited a scene of chearful application to business. The boys were studious without being dull, and sedate without affectation. The under-masters lived together on terms

Sir Thomas Whit's letter to the colledg.

Mr President and Fellowes, I hartely recomend me unto you, being glad to heare of your welfare, which I pray God long to contynue, to God's pleasure, and to your hart's desire. For that my very desire is that the service of Almighty God might be mayntayned to the uttermost of my power. I doe therefore will and require you, that the six queristers appointed by my statute be from tyme to tyme chosen and elected by my president for the tyme being, and the more parte of the tenn seniors of my colledg, of the most aptest and meetest, that may be had for that purpose, without respect of any place or country, so he be borne within England, any statute, lre, decree, or ordynance, by me heretofore made to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And if it please Almighty God to take me out of this transitory lief, before I may putt my hand to my statute booke for the assuraunce hereof, then I charge and command you, that you and others that be putt in trust by me to make statute after my decease, doe with as convenient speede as may be, make a good and sure statute for the performance of this my will and entent in that behalf. And keepe this my lre to declare that this is my very deede herein. No more to you at this tyme, but God have you in his keeping. The second day of Ffebruary, in the year of our Lord God, after the computation of the church of England, 1566.

By me, THOMAS WHITE,  
Knight and Alderman of London.

*See Register of St. John's Coll. No. 1, fol. 56.*

of friendship and harmony in the apartments allowed them by the foundation. The statutes of the school were duly attended to. The catechism of the church of England resumed its former place and consequence in the plan of education that was adopted. And the company were prevailed upon to erect a library, towards furnishing which with books many of their members contributed very considerably.\*

At the election in 1662, Simon Baylie and Abraham Markland;† and at that in 1663, Jacob Smyth, Joshua Stanley, Thomas Dunne, and Edward Waple, were chosen scholars of St. John's; on the latter of which occasions the examiners were Dr.

\* "The worshipful company of the Merchant-Tailors of London, at the motion of their worthy schoolmaster (Mr. Jo. Goad) erected a fair library, and replenished it with store of choice books: some contributing 50 pounds, others too very considerable sums towards it."—*Ward's Considerations concerning Free Schools*, p. 106.

† MS. account.

‡ "11 June, 1663.—Dr. Dukeson and Doctor Buck, two learned divines, whome they entreated to be examiners for the company at this election, whereunto presently after came Dr. Bayly, president of the said colledge, accompanied with Mr. William Levinz and Mr. John Speed, two sen. fellows thereof. And then all immediately repaired into the schoole, upon whose coming ten of the principall schollars of the said schoole appointed thereunto pronounced severall oracons, which being ended Mr. Speed, one of the said fellows, made a speech, and after that they resorted into the chappell againe, when there was an examinacon made of the head schollars, and theemes given them to make exercises upon. Whereupon preparacon was made for dinner, provided by Mr. Sherwood and Mr. Gregory, stewards appointed thereunto, for the entertainement of the mr, wardens, and assistants of this company, the president, and fellows, and learned men aforesaid. And after dinner the schollars delivered up their exercises made upon the said theame. And upon consideracon thereof by the learned men, it was agreed that the companie should proceed to the election of foure schollars to supply the 4 places which the company were informed were vacant in the said colledge. Whereupon the companie, with the advise of the learned men, proceeded to the election upon diverse names. Soe the election, by scrutiny and most voices, fell upon Jacob Smyth, Joshua Stanley, Thomas Dunne, and Edward Waple, to supply the places now void or voidable: to which election the said president and 2 sen. fellows gave their full likeing, consent, and approbacon. And there was then paid and given to the said president and two sen. fellows by way of good will from

Dukeson, Rector of St. Clement's Danes,\* and Dr. Buck, Rector of St. James's Garlickhithe.†

In 1664, the election fell upon Samuel Jennings, Issac Backhouse, John James, Charles Rose, and Joshua Lasher.‡

Early in the following year the attention of the court was drawn to Whetenhall's will.§ Having been informed that the divinity lectures, established by that worthy citizen, had not been kept up according to his directions, they appointed a committee to investigate the business for the sake of their scholars.|| But

the comp<sup>te</sup> towards their rideing charges the sune of x<sup>li</sup> and soe all departed with good content and likeing."—*See minutes of court.*

\* "Ric. Dukeson was doctor of divinity of Cambridge, and being sequestred of this church by the factious and rebellious Presbyterians, because of his orthodox principles, as also plunder'd of his goods, and forced to fly for his own security, retir'd to Oxford, where, in 1645, Aug. 12, he was incorporated in the same degree, and where for a time he exercis'd his function. After the king's return in 1660, he was restor'd to what he had lost, and liv'd several years after in a quiet repose."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 593.

† "James Buck was afterwards preacher at the Temple: a man of great learning, and of a good old age when he died in 1686."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 368.

‡ MS. account.

§ See page 194.

|| "Upon reading of an act of parliament made in the xxi yeare of the reigne of the late King James over England, &c. for the establishing of three lectures in divinity, in the severall parish churches of Blackfryers, London, and St. Swithens, near London-stone, and at the new erected church at Wapping within the parish of White-Chappell, according to the last will and testament of Thomas Whetenhall, Esq. wherein it is provided that, when the overseers therein named, their heirs, and assignes should be seized of the lands given by the said will for the maintenance thereof, if they should not bestowe the proffits thereof, according to the true intent and meaning of his said last will and testament, then his will is that the master, and wardens, and assistants of the companie of Merchant-Taylors of London, for the time being, should have, hold, and enioye the said lands, with their appurtenances, and bestowe and distribute the rents, issues, and proffits thereof yearly, towards the maintenance of ffoure schollers taken out of the Merchant-taylors' schoole, scituate neare London-stone, and to send twoe of them to Cambridge, and twoe of them to Oxford, there to be trained up in study of divinity. And this court being informed

either the information proved inaccurate, or difficulties presented themselves which the company could not then surmount, as it does not appear that the committee even made a report on the subject.

About the same time the boys acted a play at the hall, "Love's Pilgrimage," a comedy, by Beaumont and Fletcher,\* built on a

that the said lectures are not performed, or the profits of the said lands employed or bestowed for any other use, doth therefore order, and our m<sup>r</sup> and w<sup>ts</sup> John Ellis, Esq. Mr. Church, Mr. Smarte, Mr. Jenkin, and Mr. Chilcott, or any 3 of them, are desired to meet at such time as our m<sup>r</sup> shall appointe, and consider of the said device, and to informe themselves the best they can concerning the same, and to reporte to this courte their opinions therein."—*See minutes of court, 1 February, 1665.*

\* "The persons represented in the play.

Governor of Barcellona.

LEONARDO, a noble Genoese, father to Mark Antonio.

DON ZANCHIO, an old lame angry soldier, father to Leocadia.

ALPHONSO, a cholerick Don, father to Theodosia.

PHILIPPO, son to Alphonso, lover of Leocadia.

MARC-ANTONIO, son to Leonardo.

PEDRO, a gentleman and friend to Leonardo.

RODORIGO, General of the Spanish gallees.

INCUBO, Bailiff of Castel Bianco.

DIEGO, Host of Ossuna.

LAZARO, Hostler to Diego.

Host of Barcellona.

Bailiff of Barcellona.

Chirurgeons.

Soldiers.

Attendants.

Townsmen.

Attendants.

WOMEN.

THEODOSIA, daugh. to } Lovesick ladies  
Alphonso. } in pursuit of

LEOCADIA, daugh. to } M. Anton.  
Don Zanchio.

EUGENIA, wife to the Governor of Barcellona.

Hostess, wife to Diego.

Hostess, wife to the Host of Barcellona.

"The Scene Barcellona and the Road."

novel of Cervantes, called "The Two Damsels," and which had been performed before the late king and queen, at Hampton Court, on the 16th of December, 1636, by the king's players.\* The cost to the company for "erecting the stage and seates and other necessities," amounted to "seaventeen poundes, tenn shillings, and nine pence." But, whether the expense was considered too great, or it was apprehended, that such exhibitions <sup>not</sup> draw the attention of the scholars from more useful <sup>a course</sup>, it was ordered, that this should "bee noe president for the future."†

On the 11th of June that year, John Guest, Richard Blechyn-den, Francis Baldwin, Joshua Lasher junior, and Richard Warren, were elected scholars of St. John's.‡ On the return of that season in 1666, the election fell on John Rogers, Nicholas Buckeridge, Charles Layfield, and Edward Spark.§ And, on the 20th of June, the court taking notice that several of their members had not subscribed towards furnishing the school library with books, an object,

\* "The scene in the first act between Diego, the host of Ostuna, and Lázaro, the ostler, is stolen, or rather borrowed from Ben Jonson's 'New Inn,' since it is not improbable, as that play miscarried in the action, that Jonson might give them his consent to make use of it."—*Baker's Biographia Dramatica*, vol. ii. p. 204.

† "There was this day presented to this court, the bill of charges in erecting the stage and seates and other necessities in the hall, when the schollers of the compained schoole, at St. Laurence Pountneys, London, acted the play called Love's Pilgrimage, amounting unto seaventeen poundes, tenn shillings, and nine-pence. Whereupon, it is ordered, that the said sume of £17:10:9 be paid by our m<sup>r</sup>, and for his doe doing this order to bee his discharge. But this to bee noe president for the future."—*See minutes of court*, 15 March, 1665.

‡ MS. account.

§ 1. *Nicolaus Buckeridge. Elect. & St. John's M. Sciss. et post Rogers, ut constat ex Indentura Electionis inter Archiv. liii. 49. Attamen admissus statim socium esse videtur et ordine quem sortitus est in Anniv. Dispensatorum computo; sed utrum ut jurista, an ut fundatoris consang. querendum est. 1. John Rogers. 2. Nic. Buckeridge. 3. Car. Layfield. 4. Edo. Sparke. Hoc nempe ordine in Indentura Electionis.*—MS. account.

which it seems had before this seriously engaged their attention, ordered that for the future no one should be admitted an assistant of the company till he had subscribed forty shillings at least for this laudable purpose.\*

But all their care had nearly been frustrated by the great misfortune which a few months afterwards befel the metropolis. Early on the morning of Sunday the 2d of September, a fire broke out at the distance of a few streets from the school, which continued to burn for three days, nor stopped till it had laid the greater part of the city in ashes. By the afternoon of the first day's conflagration, the Gothic pile, through whose halls the Lay of the Minstrel was wont to echo when "princely Buckingham was lord and host,"† but which had now for more than a century been dedicated to learning, fell a prey to the devouring flames.‡

\* "This court taking notice, that severall of the assistants are very backwards in subscribing of monies towards the furnishing the companies library at Merchant-Taylors' schoole with bookes, doth therefore order, that from henceforth noe person shall bee admitted or sworne an assistant of this society, untill he hath subscribed to pay some monies towards the furnishing of the said library with bookes, and hee is not to subscribe less than the sume of xli<sup>sh</sup>."—*See minutes of court*, 20 June, 1666.

† I have mentioned in the beginning of this work, that Merchant-Taylors' school was established in part of the MANOR OF THE ROSE, a house belonging to the Duke of Buckingham in the time of Henry VIII.—Mr. Bishop, the late head master, wrote an ode on this subject, which was spoken in the public examination-room, called the chapel.—*See his Poems*, v. i. p. 31.

‡ "It was on Sunday, the 2d of September, about one o'clock in the morning, that it began in an heap of baying in a baker's house, in Padding-Lane, on the east side of New Fish-Street-Hill, within ten houses of Thames-Street. It had gotten some strength ere discovered, yet seasonably enough to allow a merchant, who dwelt next door, time to remove all his goods. But as soon as it felt the violent impressions of a strong east-north-east wind (which had continued so a week before and as long after, with some little intermission, and some alteration of two or three points) leaving a small force to finish the conquest of the house where it received its birth, immediately directed its greatest strength against the adjacent ones. It quickly grew powerful



And to Goad's activity it is principally owing, that the contents

enough to despise the use of buckets, and was too advantageously seated among narrow streets to be assaulted by engines: it was, therefore, proposed to the Lord Mayor (Sir Thomas Bludworth, who came before three o'clock) that it would be necessary to pull down some houses to prevent its spreading: but he, with a pish, answering, 'that a woman might — it out,' neglected that prudent advice, and was not long ere undeceived of the foolish confidence; for, before eight o'clock, it was gotten to the bridge, and there dividing left enough to burn down all that had been erected on it since the last great fire, 1633, and with the main body pressed forward into Thames-Street. About seven o'clock this morning, a little stable in Horseshoe-Alley, near Winchester-Stairs, in Southwark, was a fire (supposed by a spark) but was stopped within two hours by the pulling down a third house after two had been burnt. I heard nothing of all this till nine o'clock; and then running down into the Temple Garden saw the smook of both, and the flames of the former. I was not satisfied at this distance; but going with some others into the street, found it free of people, and those of fears; for it was already imagined the design of the French and Dutch in revenge of what our forces had lately done at Brandaris, upon the island Schelling; and the riding of an hot headed fellow through the street (with more speed and fear than wit) crying, *Arm! Arm!* had frightened most of the people out of the churches. About ten o'clock, we came into Gracechurch-Street, and there, from the top of an high house saw it was come as far westward as Coldharbor, and as far northward as Crooked-Lane. Returning homeward, we found a party of forty horse of the Life Guard in Cornhill, and met some companies of the king's regiments, and of the trainbands and auxiliaries marching into the city. After dinner, we took boat and rowing towards the bridge, found it come to the Stilyard. Landing at Paul's Wharf, and walking towards the fire, we were stopped in Cannon-Street, by the abundance of goods and carts with which it was filled. Here we met my Lord Mayor on horseback with a few attendants, looking like one frightened out of his wits. The tall-spired steeple of St. Laurence Pountney was then a-fire, which appearing first at the top (where it had melted the lead with which it was covered) discovered itself with so much terror, as if taking a view from that lofty place of what it intended suddenly to devour."—*See an original Letter concerning the Fire of London, communicated by Mr. Gough to Mr. Malcolm, who has published it in his Londinium Redivivum, v. iv. p. 73.*

"The information of Thomas Middleton, chirurgeon, late inhabitant of St. Bride, London," is one among many proofs which might be laid before the reader, that the progress of the fire was assisted by incendiaries in different parts of the city, and especially in the neighbourhood of Merchant-Tailors'.

of the newly-established library were in part saved from destruction.\*

The same high sense of honour and duty, which made Goad not consult for his personal safety till he had removed the greater part of the books belonging to the school, induced him likewise to continue his instructions to as many of the boys as he could keep together in such a season of general terror and dismay; in acknowledgment of which, no less than of his former services, the court, on the 8th of February, 1667, voted him his usual salary.† At the same time, they directed an estimate to be made of what it would cost to rebuild the school.‡ And, early in June, they

"I, the said Thomas Middleton, do hereby certify, that upon the Sunday, in the afternoone, (the day wherein the dreadful fire broke out in Pudding-Lane, which consumed the city), hearing the general outcry that the city was fired by papists and French, I repaired to the top of a church steeple near the Three Cranes in the Vintry, where myself and several others observed the motion of the fire for two or three hours together; and we all took notice, that the fire did break forth out of several houses, when the houses which were then burning were at a good distance from them every way; and more particularly, I saw the fire break out from the inside of Lawrence Pountney steeple, when there was no fire near it. This, and such like observations, begat in me a persuasion that the fire was maintained by design."—*Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum*, v. iv. p. 63.

\* "These books were, through the great industry of the master, preserved as to the main in the fatal conflagration of that city, and remain a monument of the donors' munificence, still growing to the advantage of the foundation."—*Wase's Considerations concerning Free Schools*, p. 106.

† "The court taking notice of the great care and paines taken by Mr. John Goad, in teaching and instructing of severall youth before the late dreadfull fire, belonging to our schoole in London, doth therefore order, that the said Mr. Goad shall have his usual salary of tenn pounds continued and paid unto him by the upper renter warden, and for his soe doing this order to be his discharge."—*See minutes of court*, 6 Feb. 1667.

‡ "It is ordered, that there be an estimate made of what it will cost to rebuild the companies schoole att St. Lawrence Pountneys, London, and that it be presented to the next court of assistants to consider thereof."—*Ibid.*

took a view of the ground previous to their receiving the estimate.\*

On this melancholy occasion probably it was, that the necessity suggested itself for application to be made to Morley,† Bishop of Winchester, for his permission to hold the next election at some other place in or near the city; for, on the 8th of that month, his lordship being visitor of the school so far as concerns the election of its scholars to St. John's,‡ granted a dispensation to the company under his hand and seal, enabling them to keep the school elsewhere without forfeiting any advantage conferred upon it by the statutes of Sir Thomas White,§ in consequence of which permis-

\* "It is ordered, and the whole court, or any two of them, are desired to meete at the hall on Ffriday next, in the afternoone, to view the ground where our late schoole stood, and to compute the charge thereof; and Mr. Oliver to make a draught thereof and an estimate of the charges, and to report to this court their opinions therein."—*See minutes of court*, 1 June, 1667.

† For the life of this respectable prelate, see the *Biographia Britannica*.

‡ That is the only point in which Merchant-Tailors' school is subject to the visitation of the Bishop of Winchester. In some respects it must necessarily be under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of London. But with regard to making and altering statutes, &c. the company are undoubtedly their own visitors.

§ "George, by divine permission, Lord Bishop of Winton, to the Worshipfull the Master and Wardens of the Merchantailors and their Assistants, sendeth greeting. Whereas the statutes of your schoole doe positively enioyne all elections of schollars out of the said schoole to St. John's Colledge, in Oxon, to be made in the chappell of the said master, wardens, and assistants, and that the said statute, by reason of the said chappell and schooles being burnt by the late dreadfull fire, cannot at this next election be observed, nor the schoole kept in the place nominated and appointed by the said statutes. I have thought fit, at the petition and request of you, the said master, wardens, and assistants, to me visitor of the said schoole, to dispense with your non-observance of the said statute at your next election, and hereby permit you to make use of any other convenient place in or about the citty of London for that occasion, and for the keeping of your schoole in, till the places appointed by the statutes be rebuilt, provided that noe other thing or circumstance of the election, nor order of the schoole, enjoyed by the said statutes, be by any meanes omitted or neglected. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seale this eighth day of June, in the yeare of our Lord 1667, and in the sixth yeare of our translation."

sion, William Baylie was chosen on St. Barnabas's Day, and was afterwards admitted at Oxford accordingly.\*

Where Goad taught his pupils is not now to be discovered. The ruins of the old building were not even yet removed. And the company's hall, where otherwise the work of education might have been carried on, was still in ashes.† It appears, that near another twelvemonth elapsed before any certain place offered itself in the city, where Goad could, conveniently, assemble the whole of his scholars. But, at length, information being given that St. Mary's Grammar-School, in the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft, was unoccupied, the master and wardens were, on the 10th of April, 1668, ordered to treat with the church-wardens for the use of it.‡ And there§ it is most likely the election in June

\* MS. account.

† "It is ordered, that our master and wardens are desired to take care to save all the pewter, iron, and lead, that can be found att or about our hall or schoole, untill the companie shall dispose thereof."—*See minutes of court*, 26 June, 1667.

‡ "This court being informed, that the schoole in St. Mary Axe is void, it is therefore ordered, that our master and wardens doe treat with the churchwardens of St. Andrews Undershaft about the same, that Mr. Goad may teach the companies scholars there untill the companies schoole be built, or a better conveniency may be found for Mr. Goad."—*See minutes of court*, 10 April, 1668.

§ St. Mary's Grammar-School was a room over the burial place belonging to the inhabitants of St. Andrew's Undershaft, which was the site of the ancient church of St. Mary at Axe; the master of which school was to be nominated by the rector, church-wardens, and parishioners, in order to be licensed by the bishop, and was to teach four poor children of the parish gratis, in consideration of his enjoying the said room rent-free. But that the reader may know more of a school, which offered an asylum to the outcast muses of Merchant-Taylors', and may be disposed to lament with me the present state of what was designed by Bishop Juxon to be a free grammar-school for ever, I shall here subjoin "*An Instrument for the confirming of part of the ground where the church of S. Mary at Axe, now demolish'd, stood, for a burial place for, and to the use of the parishioners of S. Andrew Undershaft, London, and for erecting a free grammar-school upon the said ground.*"

"William, by the Providence of God, Bishop of London, to our well beloved in Christ, Henry Mason, Bachelour of Divinity, Parson of the Parish Church of S. An-

took place, when William Gibbons was chosen scholar of St. John's.\*

drew Undershaft, in the city of London, of our diocese and jurisdiction of London, and to the churchwardens and parishioners of the same parish, and to all others whom these presents do, shall, or may, concern, sendeth greeting, in our Lord God everlasting. Whereas you, the said Henry Mason, and the churchwardens, and divers of the better sort of the parishioners of the same parish, have signify'd unto us, by way of petition, under your hands, and have also alledg'd and signify'd before the right worshipful Mr. Arthur Duck, Doctor of Laws, our chancellor, that, in the year of our Lord God 1561, and in the 4th year of our late sovereign Queen Elizabeth, the parish church of S. Mary at Axe, in the city of London, with the assent and consent of the then parson of S. Andrew Undershaft, and parishioners of both parishes, the parish church of S. Mary at Axe, being then destitute of an incumbent or curate, and by the authority of the right reverend Father in God, Edmund Grindall, then Lord Bishop of London, one of our predecessors, was united, annexed, incorporated, and appropriated unto the parish church of S. Andrew Undershaft aforesaid, together with all and singular rights and appurtenances thereunto belonging, and that the parishioners and inhabitants of the parish of S. Mary at Axe should from thenceforth repair unto the parish church of S. Andrew Undershaft aforesaid as to their own parish church, and that the church and church-yard of S. Mary at Axe was assigned and reserved for a burial place for and to the use of the parson and parishioners of S. Andrew Undershaft aforesaid, perpetually for the time to come; and you have further alledged and signify'd that the said church of S. Mary at Axe since the said union, falling into decay, was afterwards converted to profane and common uses, which you have lately caused to be reformed, and that you intend and desire that the lower part of the said church of S. Mary at Axe (which you purpose to have paved with tiles) may be assign'd and again restored and order'd to be for a burial place, for the use of the parishioners of your said parish, perpetually for the time to come; and that over the floor or pavement of the said church there may be a room built and made, which may be assigned and ordered to be a grammar-school; and our said chancellor having view'd the same church, hath found it convenient for the uses aforesaid. And you have further alledged and signify'd, that you having first obtain'd our leave, have accordingly built an upper room, over the floor or pavement of the said church, at your own proper costs and charges, which you intend and desire may be a grammar-school for the bringing up and instructing the children of the parishioners, for the time being, for ever; and that you intend that four poor children of your said parish of S. Andrew Undershaft from time to time shall be taught gratis, and that in consideration thereof the master of the same school shall have and enjoy the same

But, though the company were not yet enabled to undertake the rebuilding of the school, they had not lost sight of the library,

school-room rent-free; and that you desire the said school master shall from time to time be nominated and recommended by the parson, churchwardens, and parishioners of the said parish, for the time being, unto the Bishop of London, or his Chancellor, for the time being, and by them approved, licens'd, and authorized to teach the grammar and the Latin tongue, and to exercise the office of a schoolmaster in the said room or school. And you also desire that the lower part of the said church, being first pav'd with tiles, as aforesaid, may be assigned, ordered, and confirmed, for a burial-place as aforesaid. We therefore, the bishop aforesaid, for the reason before specify'd, and for other good causes and considerations us thereunto especially moving, have, and do, by these presents, by our authority, ordinary and episcopal, so far as in us is, and by law, we can or may assign, decree, and confirm, that upper part or room of the said church of S. Mary at Axe, containing in length sixty-two feet, or there about, and in breadth twenty-five foot and a half, built for a grammar-school as aforesaid, for and to the only use of keeping a grammar-school for teaching and instructing of the children of the parishioners of the said parish, wherein four poor children of your said parish, from time to time, are to be taught gratis by the master of the said school, rent-free. Provided always, that the said master of the said school shall, from time to time, for ever, be licens'd, approved, and authoriz'd by us or our chancellor for the time being, upon the recommendation, nomination, and testimony of the parson, churchwardens, and parishioners, for the time being, of the said parish, from time to time, first made and exhibited under their hands. And we do also by these presents, by our authority, ordinary and episcopal, assign, ratify, decree, and confirm the said lower part or room of the said church of S. Mary at Axe for a burial place, for and to the use of the parishioners of the parish of S. Andrew Undershaft aforesaid, perpetually for the time being, as formerly it was assigned and reserv'd by our said predecessor, upon the uniting and incorporating of the said church of S. Mary at Axe thereunto as aforesaid, provided that the said burial place be kept and reserv'd from all common and profane uses, as it ought to be. In witness whereof, we have caused the seal of our said chancellor (which is used in this behalf) to be set to these presents. Dated the 6th day of the month of October in the year of our Lord God, 1634, and in the first year of our consecration."—*Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 775.—I am truly sorry to add, from a modern historian, that, on "Sept. 28, 1741, it was leased to the trustees of Cornhill and Lime-Street wards society for 21 years, at a pepper-corn rent; and was renewed, at the same payment, for 21 years from Michaelmas 1761."—*Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum*, v. i. p. 61.

\* MS. account.

towards the establishment of which several of them had been liberal contributors.\* Many of the books having fallen into the hands of Nathaniel Withers, who was master of the company at the time of the fire, and who seemed disposed to detain them, a deputation was appointed, on the 14th of June, to demand them of him, and in case they were not delivered up, to search his house for them by virtue of a warrant, which was previously to be obtained from the Chief Justice or Lord Mayor.† And, on the 26th of October, the court, taking into consideration that several of the assistants had not contributed towards furnishing the library, repeated, in somewhat stronger terms, their order of the 20th of June, 1666.‡

\* See page 341.

† "Whereas Mr. Nathaniel Withers, the last master, hath had and rece'd severall messages from this court, desireing him to deliver, or cause to be delivered, all the bookes in his custody, and which he had charge of, and came to his hands at the time of the late dreadfull fire in London, that belong to the companies library, and other goods of the companies, either to our present master or to Mr. Goad our schoolemaster, which he hath hitherto altogether neglected to doe, and doth still keepe and deteyne the said bookes and other goods to the great preiudice of the companie. Whereupon, and after serious debate therein, it is by the court ordered, that the two wardens and Col. Thomas Nevill, or any two of them, doe forthwith repaire to the said Mr. Withers his house in Seething-Lane, and demand all the said bookes and all other goods whatsoever that are in his custody, or that he hath knowledge of and belonging to the company.

"It is further ordered, and the said Col. Nevill and the wardens are desired to procure a warrant ready from the Lord Cheife Justice of England or the Lord Maior of this citty, (in case the delivery of the said bookes and other goods be denied,) to search his house, or elsewhere, for the same, and there, or elsewhere, being found to take and carry away, and cause them to be brought to our hall, to be disposed of as this court shall thinke fitt."—*See minutes of court*, 14 June, 1668.

‡ "This court, taking notice that sevrall of the assistants of this society have not as yet given or paid any monies for and towards the furnishing of the companies library belonging to St. Lawrence Pountneys, doth therefore thinke fitt and soe order that every assistant that now is, or hereafter shalbe admitted an assistant and councillor of this ffraternity, shall pay at the least the sume of ffifty shillings a peice for

On the 11th of June, 1669, Ambrose Bonwicke, Richard Oliver, Thomas Sayer, and Daniel Pratt, were chosen scholars of St. John's.\* And, on the 25th of that month, the court appointed Allen Cliffe, Esq. treasurer for subscriptions towards furnishing the library with books. Nor was it long before he was called upon to record a legacy bequeathed by Wild, who had been educated by Gray, and within these few years promoted to the see of Londonderry in Ireland. This respectable Prelate left several of his books and five pounds in money to the library.†

In 1670, the election fell upon Arthur Buckeridge and Phanuel Bacon;‡ soon after which Patience Ward, Esq.§ who occupied the premises adjoining the school, which had likewise been a part of the manor of the Rose before its dismemberment in 1561, being chosen one of the Sheriffs of London, began to build a room under the chapel for the reception of his guests. From the man-

and towards the furnishing of the said library with bookes."—*See minutes of court*, 26 October, 1668.—The former order may be seen in page 345, note.

\* MS. account.

† "This court doth nominate and appoiate Allen Cliffe, Esq. to be treasurer for all monies subscribed towards the furnishing of the companies library with bookes. This day Colonel Nevil acquainted this court that the late Lord Bishop of Londonderry had left by his will five pounds towards the furnishing the companies library with books, and likewise had given severall of his owne books to the library. Whereupon it is ordered that a letter of attorney be sealéd under the comon seale of this society unto Mr. Ths. Nevil, jun. thereby empowering him to demand and receive the said five pounds legacy, and the bookes of the late Lord of Londonderries executor, and to retorne the same to the company as soone as conveniently may be."—*See minutes of court*, 25 June, 1669.

‡ MS. account.

§ Patience Ward, son of — Ward, of Pontefract in Yorkshire, Gent. served the office of Sheriff, A.D. 1670, and of Lord Mayor, A.D. 1681. [London's Glory, Sir Patience Ward, Knt. Lord Maior.—By Jordan.]—*See Stow's Survey*, b. v. pp. 148, 149.

"Under the south-east window of St. Mary Abchurch there is a handsome tablet, with weeping infants, and a female virtue, to the memory of Sir Patience Ward, Lord Mayor of London, 1696."—*Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum*, v.ii. p. 324.



ner in which the property had been originally divided he had a right to the ground floor on that spot; but, as it would have interfered with the situation of the chapel, if he had been suffered to carry up his new erection beyond a certain number of feet, it was thought adviseable, on the 23d of September, to order the immediate restoration of the chapel. And, though more than four years had now elapsed since the fire, this seems to have been the first active step that was taken towards rebuilding any part of the school. The company undertook to advance the money out of their stock, to be repaid them with interest at six per cent. out of such monies as should afterwards be raised.\*

On the 11th of January, 1671, a building-committee, consisting of Sir William Bolton,† and near twenty other gentlemen, was formed, to which Sir William Turner, Knight and Alderman,‡

\* "Upon report made to this court, that Mr. Sheriffe Ward is building a roome for the entertainment of his guests, under the companies chappel of the schoole of St. Lawrence Pountneys, it is thought fitt and so ordered that the same be forthwith covered, or the chappell built thereupon, in such manner as our master and wardens shall direct and appoint. The charge thereof to be paid by our master out of the stock of this society, and to be repaid him, together with interest for the same, at the rate of 6<sup>th</sup> per cent., to be raised as this court hereafter shall direct."—*See minutes of court*, 23 September, 1670.

† "Sir William Bolton, Lord Mayor in 1667, seems to be the son of Randolph Bolton, of Hankelow in Cheshire."—*Stow's Survey*, b. v. p. 147.

‡ "Sir William Turner, Lord Mayor in 1669, was son of John Turner, of Kirk-Leedham in Cleveland in Yorkshire.—A great benefactor, and founder of an hospital, and richly endowed by him at Kirk-Leedham in his life time. Some brief account whereof follows:—It contains 40 persons, viz. 10 old men, and as many women; all which must be of the age of 63. Ten boys and as many girls, their age to be between 6 and 11 when admitted, who are all taught free; the boys to read, write, and cast accounts, by a master; the girls to spin, card, and sow, by a mistress. To each boy and girl 2s. 6d. weekly; to the old men and women the same allowance. The old men have cloaks, and the women gowns, yearly. The boys and girls wear blew coats, as in Christ's Hospital. Each of the poor folks have a lower room, and another above it. There belong to the hospital a chappel and a chaplain, who is to read prayers every day, morning and evening, except on days when publick prayers are said in the church, whither they are then obliged to resort. The salary to the chap-

was appointed treasurer.\* On the 20th, a contract was entered into for the carpenter's work,† and on the 27th for the bricklayer's

lain is £10 yearly. The boys, when they go out from the school, which is at 17 or 18 years of age, have £3 to buy them cloaths; and, seven years after, if not married, and have a good character, are allowed £7 more and an angel; and the girls the same. The said poor folks and children have their cloathes given them every Midsummer-day, when they all in order walk round the court, and sing the Psalm, *Blessed is the man that careful is*, &c. And then they repair to the church, where the chaplain reads the orders to them.

"In the same town also is more lately erected a very fair, spacious, and noble structure for a free school, and an habitation for the masters; the said Sir William Turner having left by will £5000 for the building and endowing of the same, the master's salary being an £100 a year, and the usher's £50. Mr. William Oakly, of New College, Oxon, was appointed the first master there, and Mr. Forder, usher. Chelmley Turner, Esq. nephew and heir of Sir William Turner, sole patron.

"The said generous and christian benefactor lies interred under a comely tomb, on the north side of the churchyard of the said church of Kirk-Leedham. The inscription shews his quality, and at the bottom a verse taken out of the Psalms, *He hath dispersed abroad, he hath given to the poor, his righteousness endureth for ever*.

"Add to the rest, that he gave divers large pieces of silver plate to the said parish church, for the use of the communion.

"Memorandum, Sir William Turner fined for alderman before Alderman Starling, who held sheriff the year before him. But Turner was mayor the year before Starling, his seniority of alderman being reckoned according to his fining."—*Stow's Survey*, b. v. p. 147.

\* "It is ordered, and our master and wardens, Sir William Turner, Knight and Alderman, Patience Ward, Esq. and Alderman Sir William Bolton, Knt. Walter Pell, John Ellis, Nicholas Delves, Benoni Honiwood, Edmund Lewin, Allen Cliffe, Thomas Plampin, John Foster, Esqrs. Mr. Smart, Mr. Bret, Mr. Allot, and Mr. Bushell, or any five of them are desired to meete at the hall next Munday, by eight of the clock in the morning, to procure a draught for the building of the schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneys, and to present the same to the next court of assistants. And it is further ordered, that Sir William Turner, Knt. and Alderman, be treasurer for the same."—*See minutes of court*, 11 January, 1671.

† "It is this day ordered, that Joseph Avis, carpenter, citizen and Merchant-Taylor of London, shall have, for the carpenter's worke in the companies schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneys the rates following, viz. for girders, 12 inches by 16; joyces, 8 by 3½; the first floare being of oake, five and fifty shillings the square. Roofing, rafters of oake, 7 by 10, purloines, five and forty shillings. Windows, 5th for every,

and smith's.\* And so readily did Mews, who had succeeded Baylie in the headship of St. John's, and others who had been educated at the school, come forward with their subscriptions,† that in a few months the treasurer was enabled to advance money to the workmen on account of what they had done.‡

The chapel, however, not being yet completed, the election was held once more at the hall, where, on the 11th of June, after an examination by the Dean of Lichfield and Dr. Dukeson, Richard Battersby, John Fitzherbert, and Stephen Harvey, were chosen scholars of St. John's. The vice-president, and the fellows who accompanied him, assented to the election. After which the company gave them the increased "sume of twelve pounds towards theire riding charges."§

light 5 foote wide, 10 foote high, 6 lights in a window 7 by 5; for lintelling 1<sup>th</sup> a foote; particons, xx<sup>th</sup> per square, 5 by 7; for doores, 12<sup>th</sup> a peice. Lutherne lights in the rooffe, 4 foote square, 1<sup>th</sup> x<sup>th</sup> a-peece; for guttering, 1:6 a foote."—*See minutes of court*, 20 January, 1671.

\* "It is this day ordered, that Joseph Lem, the companies bricklayer, do build the companies schoole, the master's house, and usher's lodgings, with the appurtenances, situate in Suffolke-Lane, with good and well burnt bricks and workemanlike, for ffive pounds per rod, and for the chimneys and tiling of the building aforesaid, should referre himselfe to a court of assistants of this company what hee should have for the same, and submit thereunto, and to be finished by or before the first of September next, which he promised to do accordingly. And the said Mr. Lem is to have all

"It is this day ordered, that William Barton, one of the livery of this society, shall do all the smyth's worke at the schoole, he promising here in court to referre himselfe to the court of assistants what rates he shall have for the doing thereof."—*See minutes of court*, 27 January, 1671.

† "It is thought fitt and so ordered, that there be a letter sent by our master and wardens unto the president of St. John's, returning him thanks for his free contribucon for the rebuilding of the schoole, desiring him to promote the same, perswading such other persons as he shall thinke fit to contribute towards the same."—*See minutes of court*, 24 February, 1671.

‡ "It is thought fit and so ordered, that Sir William Turner, Knt. Alderman, and treasurer for the rebuilding of Merchant-Taylors' schoole, do pay unto Joseph Avis, carpenter, and Joseph Lem, bricklayer, one hundred pounds a-peece in part for worke done at the schoole."—*See minutes of court*, 6 April, 1671.

§ "June, 1671. The companies grammar schoole, late of St. Laurence Pountneys,

But no sooner was Alderman Ward raised to the office of master of the company,\* than still more vigorous measures were adopted for carrying on the building. Nor were the court at all backward in taking care that proper materials were used in the work, and that the money contributed by the friends of the school was prudently

London, was visited and examined on Saturday, the day before St. Barnabas Day.—The master and wardens observing the order of their predecessors, having about a month before by letters, put the president and senior fellows of St. John's Colledge, in Oxon, in remembrance of the said day, desiring them to ioyn with the companie in the elecon of scholars to such places as should be void, and certify the number. To which lres the companie rece'd answer of their resolucons and intencons to come and ioyn in the said elecon and examinacon, as by the said answer more at large appeareth. Whereupon the companie, according to their accustomed manner, met in their hall on the Saturday aforesaid, together with Dr. Smallwood, deane of Litchfeild, and Dr. Dukeson, two learned divines, whom they intreated to be examiners for the companie at this elecon. Presently after came Dr. Mews, president, and Dr. Taylor, vice-president, of the said colledge, accompanied with Mr. Perrot and Mr. Dickenson, two senior fellows thereof, and then all immediately repairing to the upper end of the hall, and nine of the principall scholars of the said schoole appointed thereunto, pronounced severall orations, which being ended, Mr. Dickenson, one of the said fellows, made a speech; and after that they resorted into the parlor, where there was an examinacon made of the head scholars, and themes given to make exercises upon. Whereupon preparacons was made for dinner by Mr. Smith and Mr. Damaske, stewards appointed thereunto, for the entertainement of the master, wardens, and assistants, of this companie, the president, senior fellows, and learned men aforesaid. And, after dinner, the scholars delivered up their exercises made upon the said themes, and then the companie departed and met againe this day, and upon consideracon thereof by the learned men, it was agreed that the company should proceed to the elecon of three scholars to supply the three places which the company were informed were vacant in the said colledge. Whereupon the company, with the advice of the learned men, proceeded to the elecon upon divers names. So the elecon, by scrutiny and most voices fell upon Richard Battersby, John Fitzherbert, and Stephen Harvey, to supply the places now void. To which elecon, the vice-president and two senior fellows gave the full liking, consent, and approbacon. And there was then paid, and given to the said vicepresident and two senior fellows, by way of good will from the said company, towards their riding charges, the sume of twelve pounds, and so all departed with good content and liking."—*See minutes of court.*

\* In July, 1671.

expended.\* Thomas Wardall, Esq. one of the assistants, gave the sum of twenty pounds;† and William Baynbrigg, Esq. who had past the chair, left a legacy of sixty pounds‡ towards the advancement of the fabrick. And, it is highly probable, from an inscription in one of the windows of the chapel, that a considerable progress was made by the election in June, 1672, a little before the

\* “ It is ordered, and the wardens are desired to veiwe the scantlings of timber for the schoole, and to measure the bricklayer’s worke, calling to their assistance whome they shall think fit, and that the iron worke of the schoole be weighed from time to time by such persons as the wardens shall appoint.

“ It is ordered, that the smyth do bring a noate in writing of the severall peeces of iron worke to be used in the rebuilding of the school, and the price thereof, against the next court of assistants.”—*See minutes of court*, 7 July, 1671.

“ Upon the peticon of Andrew Hal, citizen and plasterer of London, the courte doth thinke fit to choose and admit the said Andrew Hal to do all the plasterer’s worke belonging to the company, provided he will do the same as cheape as any other will, and referre himselfe to the court of assistants for the prices thereof, which he promised here in court to submit unto.”—*See minutes of court*, 4 August, 1671.

“ It is ordered, and the former comitte appointed for the rebuilding of the companies schoole, at St. Laurence Pountneys, London, are desired to veiwe the building on Ffriday next, at three of the clock in the afternoone, and to give such order to the workemen for their proceeding therein as they shall thinke fit, and to report to this court how they find the same, and their opinions therein.”—*See minutes of court*, 11 August, 1671.

† “ This day, Thomas Wardall, Esq. paid in court twenty pounds which he freely gave for and towards the rebuilding of the companies school at St. Laurence Pountneys.”—*See minutes of court*, 25 August, 1671.

‡ Extracted from the Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

“ In the last will of William Baynbrigg, Esq. late of the parish of Saint Giles in the Fields, in the county of Middlesex, deceased, dated 3d July, 1672, is as follows:—

“ Towards the finishing of Marchant-talors Scole, £60.”

“ It is thought fitt, and so ordered, that the legacy of threescore pounds, given by the will of William Baynbrigg, Esq. late an auncient master of this society, for and towards the rebuilding of the companies school in London, be discounted with the executors, upon the severall bonds owing to them under the comon seale of this society; and new bonds to be sealed to them under the comon seale of this society, for the remander that shalbe due to them.”—*See minutes of court*, 14 April, 1676.

expiration of Ward's mastership,\* on which occasion, Godfrey Shuttlewood was chosen scholar of St. John's.†

In the course of a few weeks afterwards the workmen were ordered to send in their bills‡ for what they had already done, that the company might judge how far the money, which had been subscribed, would go towards defraying the whole of the expense; and a committee was appointed to audit Sir William Turner's accompt of receipts and disbursements for rebuilding the school, and Colonel Nevill's accompt for furnishing the library with books.§ The former was attended with no difficulty, but the lat-

\* A. 1666.

SACELLUM HOC  
SCHOLA AC ÆDIFICIA  
Contigua Urbis LONDINI  
Incendio consumpta  
secundioribus auspiciis et  
PATRONORUM imprimis MER-  
CATORUM singulari munificentia.  
Fælicitèr INSTAURANTUR.  
CL. viro PAT. WARD.  
Armig. et Senatore LON.  
DIN amplissimæ MERC  
Sciss. Soc. Præside.

In the other compartment of the same window is a dial with the motto **LUMEN UMBRA DEI**; and in the other windows, proceeding westward, are the arms of the company, of 'James Smith, Master, 1700,' of 'Pat. Ward, Esq. Ald<sup>n</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> 1672,' and of 'Walter Pell, Esq. and M<sup>r</sup> 1650.'

† MS. account.

‡ "It is thought fit, and so ordered, that all the workemens' bills for the hall and school be brought in, that this court may consider thereof."—*See minutes of court*, 28 June, 1672.

§ "This day, Sir William Turner, Knt. and Ald<sup>n</sup>, presented to this court an accompt of all receipts and disbursements for and towards the rebuilding of the schoole-house in Suffolke-Lane, and his vouchers for the said disbursement. Whereupon, it is ordered, that the said accompt be audited when the master and wardens accompts are audited. For which purpose was-chosen Sir William Turner, Knt. and Alderman, Sir William Bolton, Knt. John Ellis, Nicolas Delves, Benoni Honiwood, John Mellish, Edmund Lewin, Edward Nash, Allane Cliffe, William Baynbrig, Henry Ashurst, Thomas Polhill, John Ffoster, Esqrs. Mr. Church, Mr. Nevil, Mr. Withers, Mr. Smart, Mr. Bret, sep<sup>r</sup>, Mr. Bewley, Mr. Russell, Mr. Hallam, Mr. Bushell, Mr. Kay, Mr. Strange, and Mr. Short, who, or any five of them, are desired to audit the last master

ter, for want of proper vouchers, was at best too loosely stated to be accurately or speedily adjusted.\* In consequence of which the court were occupied, in various meetings, on the business for several months afterwards.†

On the 11th of June, in 1673, Francis Harding, George Freman, and Jacob Thompson, were elected to St. John's.‡ In the following month, when Goad was re-elected according to the course which had obtained since the time of Hayne, a person of the name of Bacon was put in nomination with him.§ But whether this was merely a matter of form, or Goad was beginning to fall

and renter-warden's accompts, and the audit-day to be this day fortnight. And it is further ordered, and the auditors are desired to meet this day sevenight at the hall, and to peruse and examine the subscripcions for and towards the rebuilding of the hall school, and for books for the library, and Collonel Nevill's accompt for the same, and likewise they are desired to put the accompts in a methodicall way."—*See minutes of court*, 2 July, 1672.

\* " This day our master acquainted this court that Mr. Nevil had been with him in the forenoone, and declared that he thought it unreasonable that the vouchers for bookes for the library of about 11 yeares standing should be desired; but any person that was dissatisfied therein may go to the severall booksellers menconed in his accompts there to be bought, and by their bookes might be further satisfied therein."—*See minutes of court*, 12 July, 1672.

† " It is ordered that Patience Ward, Esq. Ald. and last master, John Ellis, Nicholas Delves, Benoni Honiwood, Allane Cliffe, and Henry Ashurst, Esqrs. or any three of them, are desired to audit Collonel Nevil's accompt concerning monies received and paid for the companies library belonging to their schoole in Suffolk-Lane, London, and to report to this court how they find the same."—*See minutes of court*, 18 October, 1672.

" It is ordered, and the former comittee appointed to peruse and examine Collonel Nevile's accompt for the companies library at their schoole in London, do meete at the hall, on Thursday next, by nine of the clock in the forenoone, and peruse and examine the same, and to report to this court how they find the same and their opinions therein."—*See minutes of court*, 22 Nov. 1672.

‡ MS. account.

§ " Afterwards the court proceeded to the eleccion of other officers upon these names :—John Goad and John Bacon for chiefe schoolmaster of the companies grammar-school at St. Laurence Pountneys, London. Whereupon the choicé, by most voices, fell upon — John Goad to cheife school-master of St. Laurence Pountneys, London, for one whole year now next ensueing."—*See minutes of court*, 18 July, 1673.

in the opinion of the court, cannot now be ascertained. In the beginning of October, the workmen's bills were adjusted and discharged as far as the ability of the committee extended.\* But, as the subscriptions already received were not equal to the finishing of what had been so well begun, a court was called for the 5th of November, to consider the best means of raising money for the purpose. At this meeting it was determined that the most expedient method was by pushing the contribution with increased activity. And that the example of the gentlemen who composed the court of assistants might not be wanting, many of them immediately put down their subscriptions with a spirit of generosity that reflected much honour upon them.†

\* "It is ordered, and the former committee appointed to examine the workmen's bills, are desired to examine all the workmen's bills concerning the school, and adjust and settle the same."—*See minutes of court*, 3 October, 1673.

† "This court, being called on purpose to consider how to raise money to rebuild the companies school in Suffolk-Lane, London, and after severall serious debates therein, finding no waies more expedient then by subbscripcions from the assistants of this society, and such other as shall be pleased to subscribe to so good and charitable worke. Whereupon these severall persons particularly subscribed to pay for and towards the rebuilding of the same school, the severall and respective sumes following, viz.

£ s. d.			£ s. d.		
Sir Wm. Prichard, Knt. Alder-			Mr. John Hallam . . . . .	8	0 0
man, and Master . . . . .	100	0 0	Mr. Henry Amy . . . . .	5	0 0
Sir Wm. Turner, Knt. and Al-			Mr. John Accod . . . . .	5	0 0
derman . . . . .	100	0 0	Mr. John White . . . . .	5	0 0
Patience Ward, Esq. and Al-			Mr. Ffrancis Manby . . . . .	10	0 0
derman . . . . .	100	0 0	Mr. Thomas Fframpton . . . . .	5	0 0
John Ellis, Esq. . . . .	20	0 0	Mr. John Wallis . . . . .	10	0 0
Nicholas Delves, Esq. . . . .	15	0 0	Mr. Thomas Neville . . . . .	6	13 4
Benoni Honiwood, Esq. . . . .	10	0 0	Mr. John Pointer . . . . .	10	0 0
Henry Ashurst, Esq. . . . .	40	0 0	Mr. John Taylor . . . . .	5	0 0
John Ffoster, Esq. . . . .	20	0 0	Mr. John Short . . . . .	10	0 0
Mr. John Bewly . . . . .	8	0 0	Mr. Robert Mallory . . . . .	5	0 0
Robert Sewell, Esq. . . . .	5	0 0	Edmund Lewin, Esq. . . . .	10	0 0
Mr. John Soame . . . . .	7	0 0	Mr. John Kay . . . . .	10	0 0



More than eight years had elapsed since the attention of the company had been first drawn to the reversion of Whetenhall's benefaction, on the ground that the primary object of his piety had been neglected by the trustees.\* And, on the 12th of November, their thoughts were again turned to the consideration of the subject by the tenant of the land, affirming in open court that the lectures had ceased to be performed according to the will of the testator. In consequence of this a committee was appointed, with directions to take counsel's opinion, and make a report on the business.† On the 26th of the same month, the company, who had hitherto been in possession only of the act of parliament for establishing Whetenhall's will,‡ ordered a copy of the will itself to be procured from the Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.§ But it does not appear that any bene-

"And this court doth nominate and appoint Sir William Turner, Knt. and Alderman, treasurer for the same, and doth desire the said Sir William Turner to take care to see the same rebuilt accordingly, as soone as conveniently may be. And it is further ordered that all the assistants that are now absent, and all others, be desired to subscribe for and towards the same, and that all such as have formerly subscribed and not p<sup>d</sup> in their monies, be summoned to this court to shew cause why they have not paid in the same."—*See minutes of court*, 5 November, 1673.

\* See page 342.

† "This day an act of parliament for the true performance of the will of Thomas Whettenhall, Esq. was read, whereby he gave to this company (in case 3 lectures of divinity were not performed according to his said will, viz. at Blackfryers, St. Swithens, and Wapping) 40<sup>li</sup> per annum, to be distributed to 4 scholars to be taken out of the companies school in London, two of them to be sent to Oxon and two to Cambridge; and Mr. Robert Hodges, tenant of the said lande, did here in court affirm that they were not performed. Whereupon it is ordered, and John Foster, Esq. and last master, Sir William Turner, Knt. and Alderman, Patience Ward, Ald. John Ellis, Nicholas Delves, Esqs. Mr. Nevil, Mr. Bushel, Mr. Wallis, and Mr. Short, or any three of them, are desired to meet to-morrow at two of the clock in the afternoon, and to advise with counsell concerning the same, and to report to this court their doings and opinions therein."—*See minutes of court*, 12 November, 1673.

‡ See pages 212 and 213.

§ "It is ordered that the will of Thomas Whettenhall be taken out of the Pre-

ficial effect resulted from the labours of the committee on this occasion.

The year 1674 commenced with additional efforts to finish the rebuilding of the school,\* in which they so far succeeded that it was capable of holding the scholars, though not very commodiously, on the election-day in June, when, after an examination by Dr. Dukeson and Mr. Kidder,† John Rudston, George Brandon, and Laurence Smith, were preferred to St. John's.‡ Hardly

rogative Office, that this court may consider thereof."—*See minutes of court*, 26 November, 1673.

\* "It is this day ordered, and all the assistants who reside in or neere London, or any ffive of them, are desired to meet at the school on Wednesday next, about two of the clock in the afternoon, to consider of rebuilding the said schoole, and how to raise more monies for the finishing of the same, and to meet from time to time, and to give such order therein as any ffive of them or more shall think fit. And what the said comitteee shall do, or cause to be done therein, not to be altered by a subsequent comitteee untill the former comitteee, or the maior part thereof, be first satisfied therein. It is ordered that Sir William Turner, Knt. Alderman, and Treasurer for the rebuilding of the companies school at St. Laurence Pountneys, London, do dispose and pay the remainder of the monies collected in his hands, being £2:12:4, upon the foot of his accompt, to such persons as were employed to collect the same according to his discretion."—*See minutes of court*, 21 January, 1674.

"It is ordered, and the committee for the rebuilding of the school are desired to meet at the schoole-house at St. Laurence Pountneys, this day seavennight, about three of the clock in the afternoone, to treat and conclude with the workemen for the rebuilding of the same."—*See minutes of court*, 11 February, 1674.

† Richard Kidder was presented to the rectory of Raine-parva in Essex, 29th Oct. 1664, which he resigned about ten years afterwards on being presented to that of St. Martin's Outwich. On the 29th of August, 1691, he was promoted to the bishoprick of Bath and Wells, and the crown soon after filled up his living *Jure Prærog.*—*See Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 420, and v. ii. p. 480. A life of this learned prelate is in the *Biographia Britannica*.

‡ "The company, according to the accustomed manner, met in the chappell of theire grammar school upon the same day, together with Dr. Dukeson and Mr. Richard Kidder, two learned divines, whome they intreated to be examiners for the company at this election,—the principall scholars of the said schoole appointed thereunto pronounced severall orations,—it was agreed that the company should proceed to the

a court took place for many months, at which a considerable portion of their time was not occupied in examining the state of the receipts and payments on account of the library,\* giving directions to the mason, bricklayer, and plasterer,† examining bills,‡ taking up money at interest to pay the workmen, till a handsome legacy of five hundred pounds, left by Mr. Richards, was paid,§

elecon of three scholars to supply the three places which the company were informed were vacant in the said colledge;—the election, by scrutiny and most voices, fell upon John Rudston, George Brandon, and Laurence Smith.”

N. B. Only £10 towards the riding charges of the presid<sup>t</sup> and fellowes.—*See minutes of court*, 11 June, 1674.

\* “ It is ordered, and Nicholas Delves, Henry Ashurst, and John Foster, Esqs, Mr. Nevile, the wardens, Mr. Bushel, and Mr. Short, or any three of them, are desired to peruse and examine the accompt of what hath been paid by the schollars admitted into the companies school in Suffolk-Lane, London, for and towards bookes for the companies library there, and also John Milner’s accompt of receipts and payments for bookes, said library, and to report to this court how they find the same, and their opinions therein.”—*See minutes of court*, 23 June, 1674.

† “ Upon the mocon of Mr. Mallory it is ordered, and the committee for the school is desired to meete there to-morrow aboute 3 of the clocke in the afternoone, and the carpender, mason, and bricklayer, to attend the said committee.”—*See minutes of court*, 9 July, 1674.

‡ “ It is ordered, and the former comittee are appointed to examine the workmen’s bill for rebuilding of the companies hall and schoole, are desired to meet at the hall and to the same, and to allow upon their bills what they shall thinke fitt.”—*See minutes of court*, 17 October, 1674.

§ “ In pursuance of an order of the last court of assistants, wee, whose names are hereunto subscribed, have meete at the schoole, and are of opinion that four hundred pounds be forthwith taken up upon the credit of the comon seale of this society at five pounds per cent. per annum, until Mr. Richards’s legacy of five hundred pounds to this company be paid, and the said four hundred pounds to be paid to the carpenter and bricklayer for worke done at the said school. And wee do thinke fitt that our master and wardens, and such other of the assistants as they shall thinke fitt to advise with, do treat, conclude, and agree with Mr. Hall, the plasterer, or any other plasterer, for the forthwith plastering of the said school; and that our master be desired to know of Sir William Turner, Knt. and Alderman, thresorer for the school, who and what is behind of the subscripcions of the said school. And wee are of opinion that Mr. Thomas Nevil be forthwith sued for what monies he oweth to the

getting in the arrears of subscriptions,\* and ordering the internal fittings of the chapel and school.† In the former of which it was

company. All which, neverthelesse, we leave to the grave judgement of this worshipfull court."—*See minutes of committee*, 12 March, 1675.

"It is ordered, and the former committee appointed for the rebuilding of the school is desired to meete at the school on Ffryday next, in the afternoone, aboute two of the clock, and consider aboute the finishing the same, and to report to this court their opinions therein."—*See minutes of court*, 12 March, 1675.

"This day the report of the comittee for rebuilding of the companies school in London was read, the tenor whereof followeth, viz. 'In pursuance,' &c. (as above.)

"Whereupon it is thought fit and so ordered, and our master and wardens are desired to take up ffoure hundred pounds at ffive pounds per cent. per annum, uppon the credit of the comon seale of this society, to be paid to Sir William Turner, Knt. Alderman, and thresorer for the said school, for and towards the paying of the carpenter and bricklayer for worke done at the said schoole."—*See minutes of court*, 16 April, 1675.

\* "Upon the request of Mr. John Hallam, it is ordered that he pay ffive pounds for his subscripcon towards the school, and Sir William Turner, Knt. Ald. and thresor for rebuilding of the same, is desired to accept thereof in full satisfaccon of the eight pounds by the said Mr. Hallam subscribed."—*See minutes of court*, 23 April 1675.

† "This day the report of the committee who meet at the school was read, the tenor whereof followeth in these words, viz.

"Wee, whose names are hereunto subscribed, have this day meet at the companies school in Suffolke-Lane, London, and are of opinion that the chappell belonging to the said school be forthwith wainscotted with deale, and painted as high as the library doore; and that Sir Thomas White's picture be forthwith drawne from head to foote by our master owne hand, to be set up and remaine in the said chappel as before the late dreadful fire; and that three seates be forthwith made in the said school on each side, about six foote deepe on each side; and that the workemen doe attend the next court of assistants, whereby the court may agree with them for the finishing of the said school before the eleaventh day of June next, for the reception of the companie, and president, and senior ffellowes of St. John Baptist Colleadge then. All which, neverthelesse, wee submitt to the grave judgment of the worshipfull court.

"WM. TURNER.

JOHN ELLIS.

EDWARD BUSHELL.

THOMAS WARDELL.

JOHN WALLIS.

ordered that the whole length portrait of Sir Thomas White, which had been destroyed by the late dreadful fire, should be replaced by one executed by Robert Mallory, the master of the company.

On the 19th of May, 1675, Mrs. Elizabeth Juxon, daughter and executrix of the late Thomas Juxon, Esq. presented to the court thirteen volumes in folio, being her father's legacy to the library, for which she received the thanks of the company.\* But though the workmen were strictly charged to make the school fit for the reception of the president and fellows on their coming to town in June, many particulars, especially the plastering, remained unfinished on election-day. However, as soon as William Delaune, Benjamin Bonwicke, William Lowth, and Richard Tillesley, had been chosen scholars of St. John's,† the school committee resumed their labours. "Doores and other necessary things for the finishing of the school," were immediately put in hand,‡ among which were a fixed "wainscot chaire and deske for the chiefe master, and three

"Whereupon it is thought fit, and so ordered, that the same report be confirmed and observed. It is ordered that George Pauley, joyner, shall have seaven shillings and sixpence per foot runing measure for the seates of the school, and three shillings per yard runing measure for the backes of the seates, and leave himselfe to the court for sixpence more per foot, and for wainscoting the chappell lying and upright pannel four shillings and sixpence per yard square."—*See minutes of court*, 7 May, 1675.

\* "This day Mrs. Elizabeth Juxon, daughter and executrix to Thomas Juxon, Esq. her late ffather, and one of the assistants of this society, deceased, presented unto this court thirteene bookes in folio, which her said late ffather gave to and for the use of the companies library at their school in London. Whereupon it is ordered, and Mr. Warden Key and Mr. Warden Soames doe retorne her the thankes of this court for the said bookes, and it is further ordered, that they be sent to the companies library accordingly."—*See minutes of court*, 19 May, 1675.

† MS. account.

‡ "It is ordered, and the whole court, or any five of them, are desired to meete this afternoone at ffive of the clock, at the school, and to give order for doores and other necessary things there to be done for the finishing of the said school."—*See minutes of court*, 2 July, 1675.

moveable chaires of wainscot with turning tables to write upon, for the three ushers, and locks and keyes for the ushers' chambers."\* And, on the 26th of November, Sir William Turner, who had kindly acted as treasurer for the rebuilding of the school during the whole progress of the work, finding the business which had been entrusted to him brought to a happy conclusion, paid the trifling balance remaining in his hands, after settling all the accompts, to the master of the company; out of which, gratuities were given to the officers of the court who had had the trouble of collecting the subscriptions and handing them over from time to time to the treasurer.†

Thus, on the ruins of the old school rose the new,‡ a long and spacious building, supported on the eastern side by a number of stone pillars, forming a handsome cloister, within which are apartments for the three ushers or under masters. Adjoining to the school is the library, supported in like manner by pillars of stone. South of the library is the chapel. And contiguous to these several buildings is a large house appropriated to the head master.§

\* See minutes of court, 6 August, 1675.

† "This day Sir William Turner, Knt. and Ald<sup>n</sup>, and thres<sup>r</sup>er for the rebuilding of Merchant-Taylors' school, did pay unto our master in court ten pounds and foure pence in full of all accompts for subscripcons for the rebuilding the said school. And, upon mocon of the said Sir William Turner, this court doth thinke fitt to giue and bestowe on Thomas Wharton and Thomas Mordeyne, twenty shillings a-peice for their paines in collecting of the said monies."—See minutes of court, 26 November, 1675.

‡ Formerly there was a Latin inscription over the gate. But for some years previous to the late repair, there had been none at all. Now there is inscribed in golden letters,

Merchant Tailors'  
SCHOOL.  
Founded A. D. 1561.  
Rebuilt A. D. 1675.

§ See Maitland's History of London, v. ii. p. 918.

Nor were the patrons of the school unmindful of that highest and most important branch of education—the instruction of youth in the established religion of the country.\* Recollecting that the seminary which their company had supported for more than a century, was at first founded “in the honor of Christ Jesu,”† and that, by its original statutes, provision was made for the teaching of “the catechisme, the articles of the faith, and the tenn commaundements,”‡ they piously resolved not to draw back from so good a beginning. About the time of this second dedication of the spot to the service of true religion and useful learning, they thought fit not only to enforce the solemn duty of daily prayer in the school, but to order, “that the scholars should be catechised twice in the weeke in the church catechisme in Englis, Latine, and Greeke;”§

\* “In all countries, both ancient and modern, the *religion* of the state has been the basis of *education* for the citizens of that state. In other words, the *national religion* has been made the foundation of *national education*. Thus, in countries where the church of Rome is established, the children are educated in the doctrines of that church: where Lutheranism is established, they are educated as Lutherans: where Calvinism, as Calvinists. And this education is not left to *the will of the teacher*, but is prescribed by the *laws* of the respective countries, and is therefore *national education*. In the ancient governments of Greece and Rome, the same care was taken to educate the children for the religion of the state. Indeed, at Athens, though the seat of philosophy, the youth were not only taught to revere the religion of their country, but, before they were admitted to the privileges of a citizen, were required to take a *solemn oath*, that they would be faithful, as well to the *sacred*, as to the political and military institutions of their country. The form of this oath is preserved by Stobæus, (Serm. xli.), and may be seen in Potter’s Antiquities, b. i. ch. 26; or Warburton’s Works, vol. iv. p. 231. A part of this oath was ἹΕΡΑ ΤΑ ΠΑΤΡΙΑ ΤΙΜΗΩ. *I will revere the national religion.*”—See a sermon, entitled ‘The national Religion, the Foundation of national Education,’ by the Rev. Herbert Marsh, D.D. F.R.S. Margaret Professor of Divinity, Cambridge, p. 5, note.

† See page 11.

‡ See page 16.

§ See *minutes of court*, 17 December, 1675.—It was at this court, that an absence-book (still continued) was ordered to be kept; by which the master can at any time see

which order was a few days afterwards so far modified as that the catechism of the boys in those three languages should take place but "twice in a fortnight, according to their several and respective capacities," and an exposition delivered to them "in English once in a month."\* The only material difference of opinion between the company and Goad, was on the language in which their pupils should offer up their prayers. The former wished to introduce praying in English, while the latter entreated that the prayers hitherto used in the school might still be continued in Latin. But the question being, after much debate, at a court on the 14th of January, 1676, referred to the opinions of the examiners, the ancient practise was permitted to go on without interruption.† In June that year, the election fell on John Clarke and Thomas Hoy to be preferred to St. John's.‡

The gentlemen who had conducted the rebuilding of the school appear to have been still kept together as a committee for the management of its concerns, under the authority of the court at large. They made several reports as occasion offered; and these were in general confirmed by votes of the company. All the statutes of the school went under their grave consideration.§ But none of

what boys have lost their places and privileges of the school by absence.—*See page 18, note.*

\* See minutes of court, 22 December, 1675.

† "This day the humble peticon of Mr. John Goad, cheife schoolmaster of the companies gramar school at St. Laurence Pountneys, London, desiring that the prayers used in the said school might be still continued in Latin, was read. Whereupon this court, finding that the debate thereof would spend much time, and being desirous to consult the examiners of the school before they make any alteration therein, doth think fit to respite the said busincasse till some other court."—*See minutes of court, 14 January, 1676.*

‡ MS. account.

§ "Upon the reading of the report concerning the companies school in London, it is ordered, that the clerke of this company doe deliver coppies of the said report unto such of the assistants as shall desire the same, and also a copy of the said report unto



them seem to have received any alteration at this time. On the 9th of May, it was ordered, that for the future there should be three stewards for the election-dinner on the 11th of June, as the badness of trade, the high price of provisions, and the number of persons to be entertained, rendered the expense too heavy to be borne by two, as it heretofore had been.\* And, on St. Barnabas's Day, Simon Polhill, William Sherard, Thomas Bell, and Thomas May, were elected scholars of St. John's.†

Hitherto the fees and perquisites of office belonging to the ushers had probably consisted of optional gratuities from the boys' friends. That there were emoluments accruing to the junior teachers in the school, besides their salaries, might be proved from the appointments of almost all the under masters up to the very foundation of the school.‡ But, what was the value of these pro-

Mr. Goad, chiefe schoolmaster of the said school. And is further ordered, that the comittee for the said school do meete on Tuesday come seavennight at the hall, aboute three of the clock in the afternoone, and consider of all the statutes belonging to the said school."—*See minutes of court*, 4 February, 1676.

\* "This court, taking into consideration the badnesse of trading and dearness of provision, and the great number of the livery and clothing of this society, doth think fitt and so order—that for the future there shal be three stewards on the 11th of June yearly at the school, any order heretofore made to the contrary notwithstanding."—*See minutes of court*, 9 May, 1677.

† MS. account.

‡ "Item, John Higgynson, Bachelor of Arte, ys allowed by the foresaide m̃r and wardens, to be the chieff ussher of their gram̃r schole, founded in St. Lawrens Pountney of London, to have and to holde the same roome unto the sayde John Higginson, during the wills and pleasures of the sayde m̃r and wardens and theire successors with all such fees, commodities, und proffitts, as Mr. John Moore, late ussher there had and enjoyed."—*See minutes of court*, 27 March, 1568.

"The place of cheife usher of the companyes grammar-schoole at St. Laurence Pountneys, London, being void by the remove of John Phillips, late usher there, the company proceeded to the eleccion of another usher, in his place, upon five persons whoe were suitors for the same, whereof twoe were recommended by Mr. Staple, the cheife schoolem̃r; and the choice, by most voyces, fell upon Thomas Bunting, M̃r of Arts, and now the second usher of that schoole, who was presently admitted there-

fits, we have now no means of estimating. It is sufficient to know that, in the year 1677, an "additional quarteridge,"\* as it was called, was allowed by the company; for, it having been referred to the school committee "to settle the fees and allowances to be for the future taken and rece'd by the high master and ushers,"† it is recorded, that the ushers, mistaking the recommendation of the committee for an order of court, had received the additional quarterage before the report was confirmed; but the principle having been admitted, the anticipation was excused, and the court proceeded in their revision of every thing connected with the school.‡

In June, 1678, Charles Tadow and William Davies were elect-

unto, and is to continue therein and to enjoy the same, together with all *benefits and advantages* thereunto belonging, lately enjoyed by the said Mr. Phillips, during the companies pleasure and noe longer."—*See minutes of court*, 6 March, 1638.

\* More generally known by the name of breaking-up-money.

† See minutes of court, 22 December, 1675.

‡ "This court, being informed that the ushers of the companies school, London, had rece'd the additional quarteridge before the report for the receiving the same was confirmed, and the direcon of the court was desired how the same should be disposed of. Whereupon, and after debate therein, doth think fit and so order, that for the encouragement of the said ushers in their severall and respective places, they shall have the said monies to their own proper use, and that which is remaining in Mr. Goad's hands of the said additional quarteridge, be equally divided amongst them. And upon mocon of Mr. Warden Wallis, it is further ordered, that there be three presses forth-with made in the said ushers' chambers, not exceeding nine pounds. Mr. Warden Wallis to give order for the same, and this order to [be] his warrant for the same. This day the report concerning the regulacon of the school was read, and ordered that Mr. Goad have the perusal thereof, and amended where hee shall think fitt, before the same be confirmed."—*See minutes of court*, 9 May, 1677.

"This day the report concerning the school at St. Laurence Pountneys, London, was read, and is ordered to be carried to Mr. Goad, and he is desired to make such amendments and alterations therein as he shall think fitt, and to present the same to the court."—*See minutes of court*, 25 May, 1677.

ed scholars of St. John's.\* Soon after, the clerkship of the company falling vacant, the company availed themselves of that circumstance to fix by a table the fees and perquisites which the new clerk should receive, "without further expectance or demand," not only in respect of the more private affairs of the society, but also in reference to the concerns of the school.† And on St. Barnabas's Day, 1679, from which time the June Probation has been entirely discontinued,‡ the election to St. John's fell upon Stephen Heath, Edward Combe, George Pigott, John Smith, and Francis Lee.§

\* MS. account.

† "October 4, 1678. A table of the perquisites, certaine and contingent, belonging to the new clerke that shall be chosen, which he is to receive without further expectance or demand.

Ffor every scholars admission tickett . . . . .	000 : 01 : 00
Ffor the election of every scholar from the school, at the discretion of theire friends . . . . .	
Ffor drawing a peticon for the head master's place in the companies school in London . . . . .	000 : 02 : 06
If obtained to pay more . . . . .	000 : 10 : 00
Ffor a peticon for an usher's place in the companies school in London	000 : 01 : 00
If obtained then to pay more . . . . .	000 : 05 : 00

"Friday, November the 29th, 1678.

"This paper of perquisites and benefits to be inserted in a table.was, in a full court; read and approved, and ordered accordingly to be inserted."

‡ The following remarks on the irregularity of the probations between 1665 and 1679 are from the pen of the late Mr. Bishop.—"1665. No probation in Sep. and Dec. this year, on account, probably, of the great plague.—1666. Only one probation this year, on account, probably, of the fire of London.—1667. The June probation contains only the sixth form, considered, probably, as candidates for the election.—In 1672, the September probation resumes the old appearance.—1679. The June probation, which in the last fourteen years was either omitted or contained only a list of the sixth form, in the manner of the present printed election papers, appears to have been entirely discontinued from the year 1679."—*Bishop's MSS.*

§ MS. account.

Next occurred an instance of the difficulty with which workmen are sometimes prevailed on to despatch the business of reparation, when the person whose comforts are affected is not the party to whom they look for payment. In the beginning of July, Goad, who had suffered much inconvenience from a defect in the water-course at the school, procured an order from the court to have it rectified.\* But such was the inattention of the bricklayer through the remainder of the summer and autumn, that, on the setting in of the winter, he was obliged to make a second application to the company. In the mean time the court had formed a design of supplying with books such of the gratis scholars, as could not be furnished with them by their friends, and therefore directed Goad to make a return of his boys, describing their rank in the school, and the situation of their friends in life.† On all which points, he addressed a letter to the court through the master, on the 7th of November.‡ In consequence of which, an immediate

\* " Upon reading of a letter from Mr. John Goad, the companies cheife school-master of their school in London, it is ordered, and the wardens with Mr. Lem, are desired to viewe the water-course at the said school, and to give such order for the amending and repairing of the same as they shall thinke fitt."—*See minutes of court*, 9 July, 1679.

† " It is ordered, that Mr. John Goad, high school master of the company's school in London, do present unto the next court of assistants the names of such of the gratis scholars in the companies school, and their father's names, trades, and places of habitation, and that, likewise, the clerke of this society do present unto this court, what the company have in cash to be bestowed in bookes for the library there, whereby this court may further consider thereof."—*See minutes of court*, 8 October, 1679.

— " It is ordered, that Mr. John Goad, cheif school master of the companies school in London, do present unto this court in writing, the number of the scholars in every forme there. And, also the names of the Merchant-Taylors' sons scholars there."—*See minutes of court*, 24 October, 1679.

‡ " Most honoured master,

" I humbly renew my request to your worship, with the rest of my worthy patrons, concerning the repaire of your good howse, which Mr. Lem [the bricklayer] is not so forward to hearken to, without order from the worshipful court of assistants,

order was given for the repairs of the school-house;\* and to give time, in all probability, for carrying their charitable designs into execution, especially as the school was more than full,† it was

nor can I hitherto prevaile with him to attend the court in order to such most necessary and much requested repaire, for not only our conveyance for the water used in our household affaires being lame and imperfect, hath put to us fresh charges even since my last addresse to your worships, but also the defect of our tyling is so greate, that we have been washed 4 or 5 times in our bed-chambers, the rain finding its way through 2 or 3 flowers under it. I should be counted an impudent and most immodest craver, if I should beg your favour for a hatch to our door, to secure us from robbers, who have smarted under them severall times, their accesse being easy to us under pretence of admission of a scholar. But I am silent as to that, least I should incurre the character of a bold beggar; I hope you will interpret all for the best, and if you shall thinke fitt to give order for the attendance of Mr. Lem, or otherwise, we shall hope to have effectual redresse of the former grievances, which is to be requested from noe others but yourselves, the founders and noble maintainers of your own foundation.

"As to your charitable designe of supplying those gratis scholars who are not able to find bookes at their own cost, there are not many who will own their low condicon so farr. I find, notwithstanding, one Grey, a barber's son, on Colledge-Hill; one Cummins, a poor chaire-woman's son; Harrison, a widdow's son, in Carter-Lane; Perkinson, a tailor's son, in Sermon-Lane; one White, recommended to us by Esq. Delves; and Rea, the son of Roger Rea, of the livery of the companie. For these, or any more as they appeare, wee will faithfully dispose of your charity to a mite, as becometh him who in all things desires to approve himself,

"Most honoured master,

"Your worship's humble and faithful servant,

"JOHN GOAD.

"Postscript of more indigent officers.—Baskerville, in Bush-Lane; Harford, a salesman's son, in Queene-Streete; Price, a widdow's son, known to Mr. Proby; Nelson, a widdow's son, (who works to the Change,) in Bell-Alley; Pugh, recommended by Sir William Prichard."

\* "Whereupon it is thought fitt, and so order, and Mr. Warden Grey is desired to give order for the repaire of the said school-house and hatch to be made, so soone as conveniently may be done."—*See minutes of court*, 7 Nov. 1679.

† The number of boys, which, for the last five years, had exceeded the statutable complement, amounted, in September 1679, to 327.—*See Register of the School's Probation*, v. ii. p. 724.

resolved, on the 21st of January, 1680, to suspend the admission of scholars till after the following Lady Day.\*

Meanwhile, Anthony Death, who was probably the last surviving scholar of Hayne, died in the 81st year of his age, bequeathing to certain trustees all his freehold houses in the parishes of St. Botolph Aldgate, St. Sepulchre, and St. Mary Magdalen Bermondsey, together with all the residue of his property, on condition that they should pay to the masters of Mercers' School, Merchant-Taylors', and Christ's Hospital, the yearly sum of three pounds six shillings and eightpence apiece for the teaching of six capable children from the parish of Allhallows Barking, the precinct of St. Catharine's near the Tower, and the hamlet of East-Smithfield, being two children of each place at each school; two or more of which scholars were every two years to be sent to the university, to each of whom was to be paid five pounds at his going to college, six pounds per annum while an undergraduate, and eight pounds per annum till eight years standing from matriculation, the additional forty shillings per annum being for apparel; but on failure of candidates from the privileged districts, the benefits of the will were to devolve to other boys at the same schools.†

\* "It is thought fit, and so ordered, that not any scholars be admitted into the companies grammar school, London, until after Lady day next."—*See minutes of court*, 21 January, 1680.

† Extracted from the Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

"In the will of Anthony Death, dated the 7th February, 1679, are the words following:—

"In the name of God, Amen! I, Anthony Death, of London, Clerk, being of sound mind and memory, do make and declare my last will and testament, in manner following, vizt. my soul I give to God that gave it; my body to the earth, to be decently buried at the parish church of Allhallows Barking, London, by my executors hereinafter named; and for my worldly estate I dispose thereof as followeth; that is to say, I give unto my loving and trusty friends Charles Watts, apothecary, Robert Garret, clerk, John Thompson, weaver, and Thomas Heath, gentlemen; and to their

Levinz, who had succeeded Mews in the headship of St. John's, having claimed a right of disposing of Ffysshe's batlings, the com-

heirs for ever, all those my freehold houses, with the appurtenances, at Tower-Hill, the Lesse, in that part of the parish of Saint Botolph without Aldgate, London, which is in the county of Middlesex, now or late in the occupations of Edward Sussex and Thomas Gresham, their under-tenants or assigns: and all those my houses, with the appurtenances, in that part of the parish of Saint Sepulchres without Newgate, London, which is in the county of Middlesex; which last mentioned premises are now, or late were, in lease to the said John Thompson: and all my freehold messuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, in the parish of Saint Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey, in the county of Surry, near the Ax at the Dock-head, with all the rents and profits thereof: And all and every my messuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments whatsoever, whether freehold or copyhold, to hold to the said Charles Watts, Robert Garrett, John Thompson, and Thomas Heath, their heirs and assigns, for ever, in trust nevertheless to and for the uses, intents, and purposes hereafter expressed; that is to say, that they shall receive and take the rents and profits of the same, and therewith shall for ever, after my decease, pay unto the several schoolmasters, for the time being, officiating in the several schools belonging to the worshipful company of Mercers', the worshipful company of Merchant-Tailors', and the governors of Christ's Hospital, London, respectively, the yearly sum of ten pounds, vizt. three pounds six shillings eight pence apiece, of lawful money of England, half yearly, to be paid at our Lady-day and Michaelmas every year, for the teaching of six capable children of pensioners, or other poor people, inhabiting in the parish Allhallows Barking, London, the precinct of Saint Catherines, near the Tower of London, and the hamlet of East-Smithfield, in the county of Middlesex; vizt. two children of each place at each school, being before hand so taught as to be ready for the grammar, and to be fitted from the said schools for one of the universities of Cambridge or Oxford; but if, at any time, there shall not be two such in each of the said three places, then the same may be supplied out of any the said three schools: And further, I will that, by the said rents and profits, my said trustees, their heirs and assigns, shall put out or send to one of the said universities, every two years, two or more schollars belonging to East-Smithfield, St. Catherine, and Allhallows Barking, when they shall be seventeen years of age at the least, and able to do their school's exercise, verse and prose, in Greek and Latin, at the said schools, or any of them: And if there shall be no such of those places, that they send out from the said schools of Christ Church, Merchant-Tailors, and Mercers', such of the poor schollars of either or any of the said schools, as shall miss of preferment at some college in either of the said universities, which shall be found most fit: And that, with the overplus

pany, on the eve of St. Barnabas's Day explained to him on what ground they exercised the right.\* The president was satis-

of the said rents, if any shall be, and such ready money as I shall leave, my debts and funeral charges being first deducted, the said trustees, being also my executors, their heirs, executors, admors, and assigns, shall purchase lands or tenements, being freehold, to the value of forty pounds per annum, or as far as the same will extend; and shall receive and pay out of the surplusage of the rents and profits of the premises hereby devised, and so to be purchased in manner and form following; that is to say, towards the maintenance of the said schollars, which shall be so sent to either of the said universities, so as there shall be but three at one time there, to each of them five pounds apiece at their sending, and six pounds apiece per annum until their respective commencing batchelors of art, and eight pounds per annum until they shall commence masters of art; and to each of them six pounds per annum apiece, and forty shillings for apparel yearly, during their residence in the university, till they have each of them been eight years at the said universities, or one of them; but none of the said payments to be made to any of them after they shall discontinue their residence in the university. Item, I will that, out of the said surplusage of the rents and profits, the said trustees shall pay to such one poor honest antient woman, being a washerwoman, in the parish of Allhallows Barking, London, as the minister and vestrymen of the said parish shall name and appoint, the yearly sum of three pounds of lawful money of England, quarterly, by equal portions, for ever. Item, I will that, as any of the said trustees for the time being shall die, the other three of them for the time being shall convey the premises hereby given, and intended to be purchased, to the use of themselves and of one such other able and honest man as shall be by the last deceased trustee named to succeed him; or in default of such nomination, then to the use of themselves and such other able and honest man as by the said surviving trustees for the time being shall be thought fit in fee simple upon trust to perform this my will, and so to make up four new trustees from time to time for ever, according to the intent of this my will: And my will and mind is, that my said trustees, their heirs, executors, admors, and successors shall for ever be indemnified and reimbursed by and out of the rents and profits of the premises, or from and for all reparations and all charges and expences which shall arise or happen upon, or by means or occasion of this my will, or any of the trusts or intents thereof, or the execution of such trust."

\* "It is ordered that the clause concerning Mr. Ffishe's Batlings be taken out, to satisfy the president of St. John Baptist Colledge, Oxon, that the company have the sole right of disposing thereof."—*See minutes of court*, 9 June 1680.



fied with the explanation. And, on the 11th of June, when, after an examination by Kidder, Rector of St. Martin's Outwich, and Crispe, of St. Mary's Woolnoth,\* Robert Coningsby was elected scholar of St. John's, they parted "with good content and liking,"† little imagining that it was the last occasion of the kind.

\* Andrew Crispe, M. A. was presented to the rectory of St. Mary Woolnoth, 9th July, 1666, and held it till his death in 1689.—See *Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 480.

† "St. Barnabas Day.—This day the companies grammar-school at St. Laurence Pountney, London, was visited and examined, &c. And the master and wardens observing the order of their predecessors, having about a month before, by letters, put the president and senior fellows of St. John Baptist Colledge in remembrance of the said day, desiring them to joine with the company in the election of scholars to such places as should be void, and certify the number; to which letters the company rec'd answer of their resolutions and intentions to come and joine in the said election and examination, as by the said answer more at large appeareth, whereupon the company, according to the accustomed manner met, in the chappell of their grammar-school upon the same day, together with Mr. Richard Kidder and Mr. Andrew Crisp, two learned divines, whome they intreated to be examiners for the company at this election, whereunto presently after came Doctor Levins, president of the said colledge, accompanied with Doctor Taylor and Doctor Gibbons, two senior fellows thereof. And all immediately repaired into the school, upon whose coming nine of the principall scholars of the said school appointed thereunto pronounced severall oracons, which, being ended Doctor Gibbons, one of the said fellows made a speech. And after that they resorted into the chappell againe, where there was an examination made of the head scholars, and themes given them to make exercises upon. Whereupon preparacon was made for dinner, provided by Mr. Eldridge, Mr. Hunt, and Mr. Efeild, stewards appointed thereunto for the entertainment of the master, wardens, and assistants of this company, the president, senior fellows, and learned men aforesaid; and after dinner the scholars delivered up their exercises made upon the said theme. And, upon consideration thereof by the learned men, it was agreed that the company should proceed to the election of one scholar to supply the one place, which the company were informed was vacant in the said colledge. Whereupon the company, with the advice of the learned men, proceeded to the election upon divers names; so the election, by scrutiny and most voices, fell upon Robert Coningsby to supply the place now void, to which election the said president

on which they should see the scientifick and accomplished Goad at the head of the school.

The fact is, this learned man, who had now for near twenty years presided over Merchant-Taylors' with great success and applause, and trained for college a number of youth who reflected honour on their teacher, among whom were Wells, Markland, Waple, Lasher, Bleckenden, Bonwicke, Smith, Dee, Delaune, Lowth, Sherard, and Lee, betrayed a disposition to inculcate erroneous notions in religion. The comment which he made on the Church Catechism for the use of his scholars savoured strongly of Popery. And some particular passages having been selected from it, and laid before the Grand Jury of London, they, on the 4th of March, 1681, presented a complaint to the company respecting the catechism taught in their school. On this Goad was ordered to appear at the next court,\* which he did on the 11th, and made an answer to the charge. But, that not being satisfactory, he had a copy of the Grand Jury's complaint given him,† to which, on the 25th of that month, he read a second answer in defence of his exposition. The debate was adjourned till after Easter,‡ when

and two senior fellows gave their full liking, consent, and approbation. And there was then paid and given to the said president and two senior fellows, by way of good will from the company, towards their riding charges, the sum of ten pounds. So all departed with good content and liking.—*See minutes of court.*

\* “ Upon a note presented unto this court from the Grand Jury of London, concerning a catechism taught in the companies school in London, it is ordered that Mr. Goad do appear here at the next court of assistants.”—*See minutes of court, 4 March, 1681.*

+ “ It is ordered that Mr. John Goad, cheife schoolmaster of the companies school in London, shall have a copy of the Grand Jury of London offered unto this court against a catechisme in their school, and to appear here the next court of assistants to give his answer thereunto.”—*See minutes of court, 11 March, 1681.*

‡ “ This day Mr. John Goad, cheife schoolmaster of the companies school in London, appeared and read his second answer to some more articles against the exposition

the court, reverting to the business on the 13th of April, decided that their schoolmaster was popishly and erroneously affected, and immediately discharged him "from any further teaching."\* By which prudent step they proved to the world that their chief regard was for the religious improvement of their youth, according to the doctrines of the Protestant Church of England, which no veneration, even for the talents and learning of Goad, could induce them to compromise or endanger. And complaint having been recently made, that some of the boys were guilty of swearing and using profane words, they took that opportunity of ordering that all such offenders should for the future, on admonition proving fruitless, be reported to the master and wardens for expulsion, which order was to be hung up in the school, and publicly read every examination day.†

Not that the court were altogether unmindful of the past services of their master. Previous to appointing a day for the choice

of the catechisme taught in the said school. Whereupon this court doth think fitt to respite the debate thereof until after Easter."—*See minutes of court, 25 March, 1681.*

\* "This court is of opinion that Mr. John Goad, present schoolmaster of the companies school in London, is popishly and erroneously effected. Whereupon it is ordered, and the said Mr. John Goad is hereby discharged from being schoolmaster of the said school, and from any further teaching of the schoolars there."—*See minutes of court, 13 April, 1681.*

† "Upon complaint made unto our master, that some of the scholars in the companies school, London, are given to prophane words and sweareing, this court doth think fit, and so order that, for the future, if any of the scholars there do use any prophane words or sweare, or other debaucheries or misdemeanors, and not be reformed after due admonicon, then the schoolmaster and ushers, for the time being, are hereby required to present their names in writing unto our master and wardens to the end that they may discharge them from the said school, and see them turned out therefrom, and not afterwards to be re-admitted without a special order of the court of assistants, and this order to be publicly read every examinacon day, and to be hung up in the said school."—*See minutes of court, 8 April, 1681.*

of a successor, they voted him " £70. as a gratuity, including the £10 by him paid for taxes, trophies, and chimney-money." This was on the 27th of April.\* And, on the 4th of May, the company proceeded to fill up " the place of the companies chiefe school master of their school in London."

The candidates on this occasion were Richard Blechenden, Bachelor in Divinity, of John's College, Oxon; John Hartcliffe, Master of Arts of King's College, Cambridge; James Manfeild, Master of Arts of Trinity College, Cambridge; and Samuel Hodly, Schoolmaster, of Tottenham High Cross. Of whom Hartcliffe was preferred,† through the interest of Dr. John Owen, whose nephew he was. For, though there were solid grounds enough to justify the removal of Goad, it was well known at the time that his ruin was accelerated by Owen for the sake of bringing Hartcliffe forward.‡

On the 11th of May, the wardens were desired to take a cata-

\* See minutes of court.

† " The place of the companies chiefe school-master of their school in London being void, by the removeall of Mr. John Goad, this court proceeding to the election of another fitt and able person to supply that place upon these foure names, viz. Richard Blechendine, of St. John's College, Oxon, Batcheller in Divinity, John Hartcliffe, Fellow of King's Colledge in Cambridge, and Master of Arts, James Manfeild, of Trinity College in Cambridge, M<sup>r</sup>. of Arts, and Samuel Hodly, of Tottenham High Crosse, Schoolmaster; the choice, by most voices, fell upon John Hartcliffe to be cheif schoolmaster there, who is to hold and enjoy the said place with the usuall sallary, and other lawful profits thereunto belonging, during the pleasure of this court and no longer. And he is to be eligible yearly and every year, when the new master and wardens are chosen in the month of July, after July next; and he is not to take upon him any other imploy that may hinder the performance of his place, but wholly apply himselfe to the teaching and instructing the scholars there."—*See minutes of court*, 4 May, 1681.

‡ See the particulars of this affair in the postscript to a book, entitled " Contrivances of the Fanatical Conspirators, in carrying on the Treasons under Umbrage of the Popish Plot, laid open: with Depositions, &c. London, 1683."

logue of the books in the library, that the same might be examined once a year.\* On St. Barnabas's Day, Samuel Blundel and Richard Roach were elected scholars of St. John's,† when the number of guests at dinner was unusually large, in consequence of Sir Patience Ward, then in his mayoralty, coming in state with his retinue. But, as this was attended with a considerable increase

\* "It is ordered, and the wardens are desired to take a duplicate of all the companies bookes belonging to their school in London; and that once a year, on examination day, the wardens are desired to examine the same, and see if any of the said books are wanting."—*See minutes of court*, 11 May, 1681. The end proposed to be gained by this order might be much promoted by the appointment of some steady boy in the sixth form as librarian, to whom a gratuity of four or five pounds per annum might be given, on the plan and for the reasons urged by Wase, in his *Considerations* already noticed. "After due endeavors (says he) to provide, the next care is to preserve such library. The library keeper to be charg'd with a threefold book, the Register of Benefactors; the Catalogue of Books; and a note of what of them are lent out, and on what day: the same to enter into these respective records what shall be needful; nor would he be required to open and shut the door at its hour daily without some salary; to engage his watchfulness and constancy. A piece or 2 yearly chargeable upon the community (for this occasion is incident onely to schools of some note) will betimes acquaint him with the just and advantageous connexion of work and wages. He would be taken out of the uppermost form; the more studious, faithful, and discreet that will take such trouble: studious, that he be acquainted with the use of what he hath in charge: faithful, for it is a trust: and discreet, because on him chiefly would rest the execution of those orders which should concern the students or books in the library. Those laws would not be so rigid as to debar all lending forth of any book as if it disappointed others; since in the place but one can read the same author at once, nor yet so laxe as, without occasion, without memorial, to part with them; and for time unlimited. Again, they would not be so loose as to receive the wounds or flourishes of every malicious or wanton pen; nor yet so strict as to prohibit the master's occasional animadversion; the very trace of whose hand is supposed to have some useful direction."—*See Wase's Considerations concerning Free Schools*, p. 105.

† "11 June, 1681.—Mr. Rich. Kidder and Mr. Andrew Crisp, examiners,—Dr. Levins, Dr. Warren, Dr. Layfeild, from coll.—Dr. Layfeild made a speech.—Thomas Cox, Mr. Spurling, and Mr. Dafforne, stewards,—the election of two scholars—Samuel Blundel and Rich. Roach."—*See minutes of court*.

of expence to the stewards, a compensation was at their request voted to them on the 29th of June.\*

In the beginning of 1682, the master and ushers were relieved from paying the duty on their chimneys,† something ornamental was done in Hartcliffe's house, and a clock was set up in the school.‡ And, on the 11th of June, that year, Nathaniel Markwick was chosen scholar of St. John's.§

In 1683, the election fell upon Samuel Smith and Charles Blake;|| in 1684, on John Cooke and Edward Lilly;¶ and in 1685, on Alexander Torriano, Richard Blechynden, and George Conyers; on which last occasion Mews, who had lately been translated from the see of Bath and Wells to Winchester, was invited by the company to dine at the school.\*\*

\* " Upon the request of Mr. Dafforne, one of the stewards on behalf of himselfe, and the other stewards, on the 11th day of June last, for some allowance ffor and in respect of the right honor<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Mayors presence then with his lordshipps attendance, this court doth think fitt, and so order that there be allowed the said stewards, and paid them six pounds by our master, and for his so doeing this order to be his discharge."—*See minutes of court*, 29 June, 1681.

† " It is ordered that the chimbley money, due for the companies school in London, be referred to the next court of assistants."—*See minutes of court*, 8 February, 1682.

" It is thought fitt, and so ordered for the future encouragement of the school-master and ushers of the companies school in London, that the companie pay the dutie for the chimbleys there, and that Mr. Warden Proby pay the same after he hath examined the number of chimneys there."—*See minutes of court*, 15 February, 1682.

‡ " It is ordered that there be 50<sup>th</sup> paid for a chimney peice set up at the school, but this to be no president for the future. Our master to pay the same, and for his so doeing this order to be his discharge. And that the clock in the companies parlor be sent to the school, and that a new one be provided for the companies use."—*See minutes of court*, 29 March, 1682.

§ MS. account.

|| MS. account.

¶ MS. account.

\*\* " This day letters from the president and senior fellowes of St. John Baptist col-

Early in the following year Hartcliffe, most of whose scholars distinguished themselves at Oxford,\* signified his intention of resigning; and James the Second, who had begun to entertain the project of establishing Popery and making himself absolute, thought this a fair opportunity of trying the temper of the citizens in the nomination of a successor.† With this view he addressed a letter to the company from Whitehall, on the 15th of April, in favour of James Lee, Master of Arts, of Clare-Hall, Cambridge, who had formerly been second usher of Merchant-Taylors', but

Jedge, Oxon, was read, whereby it was declared that three places are void for scholars to be chosen out of the companies school, London. It is ordered that the right reverend the Lord Bishop of Winton be invited to dine with the company at their school, the 11th of this inst. June, by the wardens, Sir Wm. Dodson, Knt. and Mr. Pendleton, or any two of them. This court doth nominate, elect, and appoint Mr. Eusebins Matthewes, Mr. John Greene, and Mr. Edward Staverton, to be stewards at the school on the said eleaventh day of June instant."—*See minutes of court*, 4 June, 1685.

"11 June, 1685.—Mr. Rich<sup>d</sup>. Kidder and Mr. Andrew Crisp, examiners for the company—Dr. Levinz, Mr. Sayer, and Mr. Buckeridge, from St. John's,—nine of the principal scholars pronounced orations,—Mr. Buckridge made a speech,—the company, with the advice of the learned men, proceeded to thellecon upon divers names,—so the elecon, upon scrutiny and most voices, fell upon Alexander Torriano, Richard Bleychenden, and George Conyers."—*See minutes of court*.

\* Besides those who were elected to St. John's, I shall have occasion to mention Philip Stubbs who finished his education at Wadham College.

† "The king," who was well aware of the connection that ought to subsist between the national education and national religion, "erected a new court for ecclesiastical affairs, composed of various members, among whom were several Catholics.—They were impowered to send for all statutes, rules, letters-patents of universities, colleges, grammar schools, and all other ecclesiastical corporations, and the said statutes to correct, amend, and alter as they saw convenient, &c."—*Rapin's History of England*, vol. ii. p. 755. But though by these means Papists were introduced into many other schools, Merchant-Taylors' had the happiness to escape, through the address and management of the court, who, in this respect, followed the example of their predecessors at the beginning of the great rebellion.—*See page 267*.

was at that time head master of St. Saviour's School in Southwark,\* his majesty endeavouring thereby to advance his grand plan of setting himself above the rights of lawful patrons, that he might, ere long, with the greater facility alter the religion of the kingdom. But the company, though on the 21st of that month they had intended filling up the place at the next court,† deferred the election till May, in hopes that their master, Sir William Dodson, might prevail on the king not to interfere in the election. Sir William succeeded in procuring another letter from James, dated at Windsor the 31st of May, in which the former was revoked.‡ And for this he deservedly received the thanks of the court, who being thus left to their own choice, elected

\* "James R.—Trusty and well beloved wee greet you well. Whereas we are given to understand that the place of master of Merchant-Taylors' Schoole is now vacant by the resignacon of Mr. John Hartcliffe; and whereas wee have reced a good character of the constant loyalty and pyety of James Lee, M<sup>r</sup> of Arts, late of Clare-Hall, in our university of Cambridge, and of his experience in the educacon of youth in gramer learneing, wee haveing been, as wee are informed, three yeares usher in the said schoole, and now head master of St. Savior's Free Schoole in the parish of St. Savior's, Southwarke. Wee have thought fitt hereby to recomend him the said James Lee, in the most effectual manner, to you for the said place of master of Merchant-Taylors' Schoole now void as aforesaid, to be couferred upon him with all the rights, profits, and advantages thereto belonging; and soe not doubting of your ready compliaunce herein, wee bid you farewell."—*See minutes of court.*

† "Ordered that the next court be for the choise of a schoole master for Merchant-Taylors' Schoole."—*See minutes of court, 21 April, 1686.*

‡ "James R. Trusty and wel beloved, wee greet you wel. Whereas, wee were pleased by our l<sup>res</sup> of the 15th of Aprill last, to recomend to you James Lee, master of arts, for the schoolemaster's place of Merchant-Taylors' schoole; and, whereas, it hath been since humbly represented to us that severall inconveniencies would attend the choise of the said James Lee to that place, wee have thought fitt, and doe accordingly hereby revoke our said l<sup>res</sup> of recomendacon, leaveing you to choose such persons as you shall thinke best qualified for that stacon, our said l<sup>res</sup> to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And soe wee bid you heartily farewell."



Ambrose Bonwicke, Bachelor in Divinity of St. John's, Oxford, on the 9th of June,\* to fill the chair vacated by Hartcliffe.† Two

\* "His Majestie haveing, by I're of recomendacon, dat. at Whitehall, the 15th day of April last, recommended to this court Mr. James Lee, whoe stood candidate for the place of master of Merchant-Taylors' schoole. And his Majestie, for severall reasons, having revoaked the said I're by a subsequent I're, dated at Windsor, y<sup>e</sup> 31st day of May last, this court proceed to the elecon of a cheife master for their schoole at St. Laurence Pountney's Hill, in London, and upon reading Mr. Bonwick's and Mr. Lee's peticons, candidates for the said place, and their severall testimonials, and upon due consideracons and serious debate, of the matter, the choise by most voices fel upon Mr. Ambrose Bonwicke, whoe is to hold and enjoy the same place during his due performance thereof, and the pleasure of this court. And afterwards, this court being sensible of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> great grace and favor signified by his I're in leaveing them to a free choise of such persons as they should thinke fit, gave our master their hearty thankes for the great paines and care he had taken in procureing them, a free choise."—See minutes of court, 9 June, 1686.

† Hartcliffe was afterwards admitted to the degree of D.D. and was installed Canon of Windsor, June 8, 1691.—The following letter of his to Mr. Benjamin Motte, is preserved among the MSS. in the British Museum.—*Ayscough's Cat.* 885. 15.

"Hatton-Garden,  
Nov. 21<sup>o</sup> 1691.

"S<sup>r</sup> Thinkeing over againe what discourse I had with you in our last meeting, I have been looking into y<sup>e</sup> old books, what I could discover of *ἱστορίαι Ἀφροῦ*, and they are at large set out in Plato's *symposium* and y<sup>e</sup> third book of Plotinus his *Enneads*. To y<sup>e</sup> fformer these Platonists ascribe all y<sup>e</sup> great and good thinges, that are done either in this or y<sup>e</sup> other world. As to y<sup>e</sup> original of goose-quills in writeing, Juvenal seems to hint at them—*precipiti venisset Epistola penna*,—tho' this may be better applied to y<sup>e</sup> Columba, y<sup>e</sup> famous letter-carrier of y<sup>e</sup> East. But my author sayes, *quando unus stitorum ferrei, aerei, ossei, et saxei exolevit, inventus est calamus, penna, et penicillus; de quorum origine nihil constat certius quam quodd recentior sit inventio Charta et Membrana*: So y<sup>e</sup> Opmeerius initio *Chronicon* sayes, *in papyros arundinacis calamis scribebant, et postea etiam Avium Pennis, & Martial Epig. 38. lib. 14. Dat Chartis habiles calamos Memphisca Tellus*—which Calamus is very aptly described by Persius.—

*Inque manus charta, nodosaque venit Arundo.  
Tum queritur crassus calamo quodd pendent humor:  
Nigra quodd infusa vanescat sepiâ lymphâ:  
Dilutas queritur geminet quodd fistula guttas.*

days afterwards was St. Barnabas's Day, for which the company had appointed but two stewards, instead of three, to bear the expense of the school-dinner.\* The president and senior fellows made no declaration of vacancies. And the company were obliged to separate without proceeding to election.

Bonwicke, who had been educated at Merchant-Taylors' under Goad, as if he foreboded what afterwards happened, and vainly endeavoured to prevent it, took the precaution, shortly after his election, of procuring a licence from the Bishop of London;† and having thus, as he hoped, secured himself from any abrupt dismissal, by complying with the enactments both of the canon and statute law,‡ he entered on his office with a hearty devotion of his great and powerful talents to the service of the school, in which they had themselves received their early cultivation. In Decem-

"This very poet commends also an old way of writing with the *Rubrica*; Pliny and Propertius praise the *Creta*; Plautus talks of the *Carbo*; and Catullus of the *Plumbum*. But you and I are for y<sup>e</sup> goose-quill; for this reason among others, because it is so ready and convenient an instrument for one friend to tell another, that he is.

"his most humble servant,

"J. HARTCLIFFE."

\* "Mr. William Long and Mr. Andrew Turner, the two stewards chosen for the eleventh day of June next, making applicacon unto this court, that a third person might be joined with them; upon debate of the matter, it is ordered and thought fitt, that there be noe addiccon, and this court doth confirme their former election." See minutes of court, 9 June, 1686.

† "Decimo quinto die Julii, anno d<sup>ni</sup> 1686, Ambrosius Bonwicke, S. T. B. ordinarius et licentiatius fuit per Dn<sup>m</sup> Ep<sup>m</sup> London, ad docendam litteras in Schola Mercatorum Scissorum London, subscriptis prius per eum artis religionis juxta canones et prestatasque juramentis allegiantie et suprematis regie Majestatis."—From the Bishop's Registry.

‡ See the 36th and 77th canons of the Church of England, and the 8th section of the Act of Uniformity.

ber, 1686, he made a probation of all the forms, but never afterwards thought it necessary to repeat it at that season of the year.\*

In 1687, John Pridie, Nicholas Zinzano, and William Dawes;† in 1688, Moses Wiles, Charles Woodroffe, and Richard Cantrell;‡ and, in 1689, John Gardiner, and George Aldrich, were elected scholars of St. John's;§ soon after which last election, it was proposed that for the future the master of the school should a month before election-day in every year lay before the court the names of the candidates for St. John's, with the dates of their nativity and admission;|| and an order to this effect was made on the 21 of July, when the court likewise directed that such boys as stand for the election should produce certificates of their ages.¶

Meanwhile, James having abdicated the crown, and thereby paved the way for the accession of the Prince and Princess of

\* The December probation, which was first interrupted by the great plague which raged about the latter end of 1665, was regularly observed in the years 1680, 1691, 1682, 1693, and 1686, but has been discontinued from that time to the present, so that the probations which were originally designed to be thrice in the year and were afterwards increased to four, have now, for 126 years, been reduced to twice in the twelve-month.

† MS. account.

‡ MS. account.

§ MS. account.

|| "It is ordered, that it be moved at next court, that the master of the company's grammar school in London, doe, a month before the election of any schollars from thence to Saint John's Colledge, in Oxon, give to this court the names of such schollars as stand for election, their ages and time of admittance into the said school, and allsoe that Mr. Bonwick doe attend this court on Tuesday next."—*See minutes of court, 26 June, 1689.*

¶ "It is this day ordered, that the schoolmaster of the company's grammar school, London, for the time being, doe give notice in writeing to this court what schollars are fit to be elected to Saint John's Colledge, in Oxon, and of what age they are, and how long they have been admitted into the said schoole, and that the said schollars doe produce certificates of their ages."—*See minutes of court, 2 July, 1689.*

Orange, the revolution had taken place. But at the same time that that great political event preserved to us our religion, laws, and liberties, it gave rise to two parties, or factions, which long divided the country against itself. The persons, who had been admitted into civil incorporations after the surrender of the charters, were men of very different views from the old members; their interests were as opposite as their characters. And, hence the many rescindings and contradictions which marked the proceedings of the principal companies of London. Even the simplicity, to which the oath of allegiance was reduced, was not a sufficient expedient to avoid the cavils of some, or to satisfy the scruples of others.\*

Such was the situation of affairs at the approach of St. Barnabas's Day, 1690, when it was generally understood that there was only one vacancy at St. John's. But the court having agreed, on the 5th of June, that Bonwicke, in consideration of resigning his fellowship, should hold his head-mastership during good behaviour, instead of the tenure by annual election, he actually surrendered his fellowship on the 11th into the hands of the president.† And, in consequence of this, two vacancies being de-

\* "The last debate in the convention, was, concerning the oaths that should be taken to the king and queen. To avoid all cavils upon the terms [*rightful and lawful king*] in the usual oath, it was thought proper to reduce the oath to the antient simplicity of swearing, *to bear faith and true allegiance to the king and queen*. Hence arose the famous distinction of a king *de facto*, and a king *de jure*, some pretending, that they took the oath to the king and queen, only as king and queen *de facto*, whom they were bound to obey no longer than they continued in quiet possession; but that it was lawful for them to assist king James, if he should come to recover his crown, as being still their king *de jure*."—*Rapin's History of England*, vol. ii. p. 794.

† The advantage to Bonwicke in this arrangement consisted in this—that, in the event of any difference between the company and him, he need not have tried the validity of

clared, James Knight and Peter Jennens, were chosen scholars of St. John's.\* But, though Bonwicke had acted on the faith of the arrangement that was made on the 5th, the court did not think fit to ratify it at their meeting on the 27th of that month. And it having, in the interim, been hinted to them, that he and the ushers had not taken the oath of allegiance to the new king and queen, as required by law, they ordered them to appear at the next court of assistants.†

the bishop's licence against them, but have thrown on them the burthen of proving his unfitness or misconduct.

\* MS. account.

† " Upon reading of several orders of this court, made on y<sup>e</sup> fifth and eleaventh of June inst. whereby it did appeare, that amongst other things it was ordered, that Mr. Ambrose Bonwick, in consideracon of his surrendring his fellowship of St. John's Colledge, in Oxon, into the hands of Mr. President of the said colledge, should hold and enjoy the office and place of head master of the compaynes school on Saint Laurence Pountney's Hill, in London, and the fees, profits, and perquisites, thereto belonging, *quam diu se bene gesserit*; and it being also, by the said court held on the said fifth day of June, upon debate and consideration had of an act of parliament made in the second yeare of their present Majesties reigne, intituled, 'An Act for reversing the Judgment in a *quo warranto* against the City of London, and for restoring the City of London to its ancient Rights and Privileges;' and, upon reading of Mr. Attorney-Generall's opinion on the said act, declared that the present master, wardens, and court of assistants, were rightfull and legall master, wardens, and assistants, according to their antient grants and privileges, this court doth ratifye and confirme all the orders made at the said two courts, excepting the said order concerning the schoolmaster above recited, and the order for declaring the said master, wardens, and assistants, rightfull and legall master, wardens, and assistants, and upon consideracon had of the said two orders, it is hereby ordered, that the said Mr. Bonwick and the three ushers at the said school, doe attend at the next court of assistants; and, for prevention of all doubts and disputes concerning the legality of the present court of assistants, it is thought fit and ordered, that those members who were admitted into the court of assistants since the surrender of the compaynes charter doe take the oath prescribed for an assistant. Whereupon, Sir Wm. Ashurst, Knt. Mr. Edward Bushell, Sir Th.

Accordingly/ on the 4th of July, they all made their appearance, and furnished one of the many instances in which pious, learned, and worthy, men were seen to differ on the propriety of swearing allegiance to those who succeeded James the Second. The ushers, in reply to the question, whether they had taken the oath of allegiance, declared that they had taken it. But, Bonwicke requesting further time to give a direct answer, a month's indulgence was allowed him,\* which was afterwards tacitly extended to a twelvemonth, during which period all proceedings against him were discontinued.

On the 11th of June, 1691, Thomas Smith, Edmund Archer, and William Bridge, were elected scholars of St. John's.† And soon after the trying hour arrived, in which Bonwicke was to choose between his duty and his interest, his conscience and his means of subsistence. On the 27th of July, the court being informed that he had not taken the oaths, ordered him to appear at

Halton, Bart. Jos. Smart, Esq. Mr. James Smith, Mr. John Kent, Mr. Rob. Masters, Mr. Th<sup>l</sup>. Barnes, and Mr. John Bateman, beeing present in court did all take the oath of an assistant."—*See minutes of court*, 27 June, 1690.

\* " Mr. Ambrose Bonwicke, the present schoolmaster of the companies schoole, in London, this day appeared at this court according to a former order, and this court having received informacon, that he had not taken the oath of allegiance to their present Majesties, King William and Queene Mary, as the law requires, this court demanded of him if he had taken the same. Whereupon, he did make it his humble request, that he might have some time to give an answer to the said question. Whereupon, it is ordered that he have a month's time to give this court a direct answer to the said question.

" And the three ushers also appeareing at this court according to a former order, and being asked the same question, did all declare that they had taken the oath of allegiance to their present Ma<sup>ties</sup> King W. and Queen Mary."—*See minutes of court*, 4 July, 1690.

† MS. account.

their next meeting,\* which he did on the 5th of August, and not being able to urge any plea against a positive act of parliament, which declared him as a nonjuror incapable of holding his place,† received notice to provide for himself at the ensuing Michaelmas,‡ after having discharged the duties of his office with great fidelity during the few years he had been suffered to preside over the

\* "This court having rece'd informacon, that Mr. Bonwick, their present master of their schole in London, had not taken the oaths according to a late act of parliament, doe order that he doe appear att the next court."—*See minutes of court*, 27 July, 1691.

† "And be it further enacted, that if any person or persons now being master, governor, head, or fellow, of any college or hall, in either of the two universities, or of any other college; or master of any hospital, or school, or professor of divinity, law, physick, or other science, in either of the said universities, or in the city of London; shall neglect, or refuse, to take the oaths by this act appointed to be taken, in such manner, and before such persons as by this act is directed, before the first day of August, in the yeare one thousand six hundred eighty-nine, every such person and persons so neglecting or refusing shall be, and is and are hereby declared and adjudged to be suspended from the execution of his or their office and employment, and from his or their mastership, government, fellowship, and professorship, respectively, for the space of six months, to be accounted from the said first day of August; and, if the said person or persons (so having neglected or refused) shall not within the said space of six months, take the said oaths in such court or place, and before such persons, and in such manner, as they ought to have taken the same before the said first day of August, that in every such case the said office and employment, mastership, government, fellowship, and professorship, of any person so neglecting or refusing, shall be void, and is hereby adjudged void."—1 *W. and M.* viii. 8.

‡ "This court having rece'd informacon, that Ambrose Bonwick, their present master of their gramar schole in London, had not taken the oaths required by one act of parliament, made in the first year of the reigne of our sovereigne Lord and Lady King William and Queene Mary, by reason whereof he is made incapable to hold the said place, and uppon hearing what the said Mr. Bonwick could say in excuse for himself, this court doe think fitt, and soe order, that the said Mr. Bonwick be dismissed from the said office of scholmaster, and that he have time till Michaelmas next to provide for himselfe."—*See minutes of court*, 5 August, 1691.

school, and completed the education of Zinzano, Dawes, Boulter, Knight, Archer, and Bridge, two of whom attained archiepiscopal dignity, the one in England and the other in Ireland.

The principal candidates on this occasion were John Stileman, Bachelor in Divinity of St. John's College, Oxford,\* and Matthew Shortyng, Master of Arts of King's College, Cambridge;† indeed, the only other person who offered himself was one Thomas Rootes, whose description has not come down to us.‡ None of the under-masters were candidates, nor does it appear that any of the three above-mentioned had been educated at the school. And, therefore, where all were aliens alike, and testimonials equally satisfactory, it was a matter of indifference on which the election fell.

On the 25th of September, Shortyng was chosen "to be head scholemaster in the place of Bonwick;"§ and the friends of the new government not having yet dismissed their fears, he and two of the under-masters attended a court on the 20th of January

\* He had been educated at Tunbridge school, and was afterwards presented to the living of East Farndon, where he died.—*MS. account.*

† This gentleman was of Jesus College, Mr. Strype's old fellow collegian, and after conduct of King's College, Cambridge.—*See Maitland's History of London*, v. ii. p. 920.

‡ It appears from the catalogue of Oxford graduats, that a person of this name took the degree of M.A. 3 July, 1666. Qu.?

§ "This court, having dismissed Ambrose Bonwick from the place and office of scholemaster of their grammar schole att St. Laurance Pountney's Hill, in London, proceeded to the eleccion of a new master for the said schole, and upon reading the petitions and testimonialls of John Styleman, Matthew Shortyn, and Thomas Rootes, candidates for the said place, and upon due consideracon and serious debate had of the matter, this court doe nominate, elect, and appoint, Matthew Shortyn to be head scholemaster of their said schole in London, in the place of the said Ambrose Bonwick, who is to hold and injoy the said place and all the sallaryes, ffees, proffitts, and perquisites, thereto belonging, during the pleasure of this court."—*See minutes of court*, 25 September, 1691.



following, and produced their certificates of having taken the oaths to William and Mary.\*

In June, 1692, the election fell upon Abel Evans,† and, in 1693, on Thomas Parsell, Valentine Haywood, William Gregory, and John Gillman,‡ to be preferred to St. John's. Soon after, an order was made, that at every election-dinner, then called the "schoole feast,"§ grace should be said by the head-master, or, in his absence, by the head usher.|| The boys who gained their election in 1694, were Christopher Chown, Daniel Lombard, and Thomas Haywood,¶ and those in 1695, William Stuart and Winch

\* "It is alsoe ordered, that the ushers of the companie's schoole in London, do attend the next court."—*See minutes of court*, 9 December, 1691.

"This day, Mr. Shorting, master of this companie's gramer schoole in London, Mr. Polhill and Mr. Conningsby, two of the ushers there, according to a former order of this court appeared, and severally produced their certificate of their taking the oaths to their Majesties King William and Queen Mary."—*See minutes of court*, 20 January, 1692.

† MS. account.

‡ MS. account.

§ "Then the court proceedeing to the eleccion of stewards for their schoole feast, to be held on the 10th day of June, Thomas Cage and William Hayward, being two persons next in course, made it their request to this court to fine for the said office. Upon consideracon had of the matter, this court doe order that they be excused from holding the said office upon payment of the sume of 10 guineas in money and delivering up their respective bills for corne money, and release their claime to the same, which they willingly submitted to. It is ordered, and Mr. Joseph Wilson, Mr. John Harris, and Mr. Abell Slaney, are chosen stewards for the 10th day of June next, who are to provide an entertainment for the assistants of this company and the president and two senior fellows of St. John's Colledge according to custome."—*See minutes of court*, 31 May, 1693. When the gentlemen, educated at the school, began a few years afterwards to hold anniversaries, under the name of school-feasts, the company ceased to apply that name to the election-dinners.

|| "It is this day ordered, that the head schoolemaster of this companie's gramer schoole in London, doe say grace at every schoole feast, and, in his absence, the head usher."—*See minutes of court*, 27 July 1693.

¶ MS. account.

Holdsworth.\* At this time, one Francis Forcer, who was too old to be a candidate the following year, was left captain of the school, and Shortyng, for some reason which does not appear, suffered him to pursue his studies with his old school fellows. Meanwhile a vacancy happened at College, and, as Forcer was not yet actually nineteen years of age, the company were prevailed upon, probably after much solicitation, to write to the president and fellows on the 11th of October, recommending the admission of him.† But the members of St. John's were too well acquainted with the directions of their statutes to accede to a proposition of so irregular a nature, and Levinz lost no time in communicating to the court the obligations they were under to observe the time and other circumstances prescribed by the founder. His letter was laid before the company on the 20th of that month, when it was ordered, that the wardens should wait on the Bishop of Winchester, as visitor of the college, in behalf of Forcer.‡ But Mews, having been educated at Merchant-Taylors' and St. John's, understood the question in all its bearings; and though, as expounder of Sir Thomas White's statutes, he could not but refuse the object of their intercession, he did it with such affability and courteousness as prevented his negative from diminishing the respect they had long entertained for his character and years.

About this time, Moses Holwey, of Michaelstow, in the county of Cornwall, clerk, founded two exhibitions of six pounds per

\* MS. account.

† "Upon reading of the humble peticon of Ffrancis Fforcer, it is ordered, that a l're be wrote to the president and senior fellowes of St. John's Colledge, in Oxon, to recomend the said Ffrancis Fforcer to be admitted into the said colledge, there being a vacancy there."—*See minutes of court*, 11 October, 1695.

‡ "Upon reading of a letter from Doctor Wm. Levinz, president of St. John's Colledge, in Oxon, it is ordered, that the wardens do waite on the Bishop of Winton on the behalfe of Francis Fforcer."—*See minutes of court*, 20 October, 1695.

annum each, at Catharine-Hall, Cambridge, for young men educated at Eton or Merchant-Taylors'.\*

In 1696, Matthew Smith, James Oldisworth, George Markland, and George Smith, were elected scholars of St. John's.† In 1697 no vacancy happened.‡ But, in 1698, three scholarships being declared void, they were filled up with Thomas Mills, Richard Meredith, and John Criche.§ And, though the company had intended reducing the number of stewards from three to two,|| yet as this was the first visit of Delaune since his preferment to the headship of his college, they forbore carrying their intention into execution on this occasion.¶

Not that the festivities in honour of the foundation were confined to the customary dinner at the election. Under the auspices

\* See the Cambridge University Calendar (2d edit.) for the year 1811, p. 187.—The Rev. Mr. Burrell, who was Bursar and Dean of Catharine-Hall at the time of my collecting materials for this work, politely informed me that these exhibitions were established by deed, that the funds for their support issued out of land, and that they had received some addition by an act of the society. He was likewise pleased to say, that any young man on Mr. Holwey's foundation, conducting himself to the satisfaction of the master and fellows, would have a fair prospect of being removed by them to other appointments of greater value in their gift.

† MS. account.

‡ "Nulla Electio Scholarium hoc anno."—MS. account.

§ MS. account.

|| "Ordered that, for the time to come, there be but four stewards for any feast excepting the schoole feast, and but two stewards for that day."—See minutes of court, 24 November, 1697.

¶ "This court taking into consideration the order made the 24 day of Nov'r last, whereby it was ordered that there should be but 2 stewards for the schoole feast; and that there being a new president of St. John's Colledge, and all provisions being deare, it is ordered that, for the next schoole ffeast, there be 3 stewards, notwithstanding the said former order. It is also ordered that John Rivett, Sam. Turner, and John Wilmore, be and are hereby appointed stewards for the said schoole feast."—See minutes of court, 13 May, 1698.

of the new president, a man of splendid character, whom his contemporaries describe as a finished gentleman, a good companion, and one who spared no expense to keep up his publick character,\* the gentlemen who had been brought up at the school, as well those who engaged in mercantile pursuits as those who embraced the learned professions, established an annual feast, at which, that they might mingle the useful with the pleasant, they determined to make a collection for the benefit of such boys as unfortunately missed the election to St. John's.† The celebrity was performed with great show, according to the manners of the age. The boys, to the number of three hundred and forty,‡ walked two by two, in orderly procession, to the parish church of St. Mary-le-Bow in Cheapside, where a sermon was preached before them and the gentlemen who had preceded them on the foundation. Divine service being concluded, they all proceeded to the hall, with the use of which the company accommodated the stewards for the day. Every boy was treated with a glass of canary and a roll. And, after the youthful band had been dismissed, the scholars of former times sat down to a sumptuous entertainment, during which they carried into full effect their benevolent intentions.§

A transaction of this publick and splendid nature was not with-

\* See Rawlinson's Continuation of Wood's Athenæ, No. 66, among the MSS. in the Bodleian Library.

† See Maitland's History of London, v. ii. p. 920.

‡ The scholars had exceeded the statutable number for the last three years, and continued to do so for several years afterwards.

§ The collections made at these school-feasts, amounting in time to a considerable sum, the interest was sufficient for the purpose of exhibitions. Certificates and receipts, in Latin and English, for the superannuated scholars, who partook of these collections at a later period, were drawn up (A.D. 1756) by that eccentric genius, Edward Rowe Mores.—See Nichols's *Anecdotes of Bowyer*.

out its consequences. Shortyng, who had now taken his doctor's degree,\* found the number of his boarders increase.† And, as he had been unsuccessful in an individual application to the church-wardens of St. Mary Abchurch for a pew to the sole use of himself and his family,‡ he, on the 27th of January, 1699, procured an order of court for the mediation of the wardens of the company with the officers of the parish;§ but which, it is highly probable, was attended with little or no success, as the resort of the inhabitants to church at that time was too great and general to suffer those absolute appropriations of seats, which the less numerous attendance on publick worship in a following age has ad-

\* "*Mat. Shorting, Jes. A.B. 1664. A.M. 1669.—Shortyng Mat. Regal. S.T.P. 1696.—Cantabrigienses Graduat.* It is observable that his signatures to the School Probations exhibit a similar variation in the spelling of his name. He appears, a short time before his decease, to have changed *i* into *y* without erasing the dot over the former letter.

† It is a mistaken idea that Merchant-Taylors' was ever a mere day-school.—Though boarding is no part of the foundation, and is a purely private concern of the masters, it may be traced through every stage of the school from its first establishment under Mulcaster to the present day. And while citizens, overlooking the advantages connected with a foundation in their own neighbourhood, send their children to academies in the country for education, country gentlemen will never be wanting to show their wisdom in sending their sons to town for instruction and advancement in life.

‡ "At a vestry holden for the parish of St. Mary Abchurch, London, on Monday the 25th day of Aprill, being Easter Monday, 1698.

"It is ordered and agreed by this vestrey, and soe declared, that the church-wardens of this parish have not, nor ever had, nor for the future shall have, any power to grant unto any parishioner or inhabitant of this parish, or the united parish, any pew in the church or gallery for the sole use of such inhabitant and his family, without speciall leave and order of vestrey."—*From the Vestry-Book.*

§ "It is also ordered that application be made by the wardens of this company to the church-wardens of the parish of St. Mary Abchurch, that Dr. Shorting have the conveniency of a pew for his boarders."—*See minutes of court, 27 January, 1699.*

mitted with a facility sadly characteristic of indifference in religion.

In 1699 there was no election to St. John's.\* But, in 1700, there being one vacancy, Daniel Primrose was elected scholar of that college.† On the 18th of October in that year, Shortyng was licensed to his mastership by the Bishop of London.‡ And, on the 11th of December, the school-feast was celebrated with no less publicity and splendour than on its first establishment, two years before.§

\* "Nulla Electio."—MS. account.

† MS. account.

‡ "Shortyng Matthæus. decimo octavo die mensis Octobris Anno Domini 1700, dictus Matthæus Shorting admissus et licentiatus fuit ad instruend pueros in literis grammaticalibus in Schola libera grammaticali vulgo vocat Merchant-Taylors' School infra parōiam Sti. Lawrentii Pountney, London, fundat. Ex'to prius per eum Cerio et Subscriptisque Art'is Religionis, &c. præstitisque juramentis allegiantia, &c."—From the Bishop's Registry.—Whether Dr. Shortyng's being licensed on this occasion was owing to any wish on his part to be more independent of the company, or to an endeavour, on the part of the Bishop, to enforce his jurisdiction, as diocesan, over the school, is not easily to be ascertained. It is certain that, on a former occasion, the doctor had concurred with the company in taking counsel's opinion on the point, 'Whether a master of Merchant-Taylors' school can be compelled to take a licence from the Bishop, to qualify him to teach in the said school?'

"It is also ordered, that Dr. Shorting and the clarke do advise with counsell, whether Dr. Shorting may be compelled to take a lycence to keep the companys' schoole in London."—See minutes of court, 30 April, 1696.

§ "1700, Dec. 11.—Yesterday those gentlemen who were formerly educated at Merchant-Taylors' school heard an excellent sermon at Bow-Church, where were present all those scholars who are now under education there, they walking thither two by two, to the number of about 400. After sermon was ended, the stewards and gentlemen marched to Merchant-Taylors' Hall, where they participated of a splendid dinner prepared for them. The youths and boys, who are the present scholars there, were each of them treated with a glass of canary and a roll, according to the usual annual custom."

*Protestant Mercury*, quoted by Malcolm in his *Londinium Redivivum*, vol. ii. p. 327.

At a court, on the 16th of May, 1701, it was ordered that, besides writing the ordinary letter to the college, inquiring what vacancies were to be supplied, and inviting the president and senior fellows to be present at the ensuing election, a deputation should wait on the president, who happened at that time to be in town, to ask him whether there were any persons possessed of fellowships, who were "not legally intitled thereunto;" an inquiry, which was most probably dictated by the same political spirit, to the vigilance of which Bonwicke in London, and many more at Oxford, had been sacrificed. The Bishop of Winchester was invited to the dinner.\* But, though there were two vacancies for founder's kin, there were none for Merchant-Taylors'.†

On the 20th of May, 1702, it was ordered that there should be only two stewards on the approaching 11th of June;‡ on which

\* "It is ordered that the wardens and Mr. Ellerker do waite upon the president of St. John's Colledge, being now in town, to know what vacancies there are at the said colledge for schollars to be elected from the companyes schoole; and whither any person or persons enjoy ffellowshipps there who are not legally intitled thereunto. It is ordered, that there be three stewards chosen to provide an entertainment for the court, as is usuall, on the eleventh day of June next at the companye's schoole, and that the Bishop of Winton have an invitation to the same. And it is ordered that Francis Borrington, Henry Hatton, and Benjamin Bearsley be appointed stewards to provide the same. It is ordered, that a letter be wrote to St. John's Colledge in Oxon, to know what vacancyes there are for schollars to be elected from the companye's schoole in London, and to invite the president and two senior ffellows to meet there on the eleventh day of June next, as is customary."—*See minutes of court, 16 May, 1701.*

† MS. account.

‡ It is this day ordered, that there be only two stewards appointed for the 11th day of June next. It is also ordered, that Thomas Bland and Thomas Batsford be and are hereby appointed stewards to provide an entertainment for this court as is usuall on the 11th day of June next. It is this day ordered, that there be only four stewards appointed for all publick feasts, and two stewards for the 11th of June."—*See minutes of court, 20 May, 1702.*

day, Robert Watts, Nathaniel Thompson, and John Giles, were elected scholars of St. John's;\* and, shortly after, the school-kitchen, which on these occasions had its capabilities amply tried, put the company to some expense for reparations.† Towards the close of the year the upper boys began to be distinguished from the rest of the sixth form by the appellations of 'the Table' and 'the Bench.'‡

On the 23d of April, 1703, the attention of the court was most distressingly occupied by the complaint of one Mr. Nash, against Samuel Phillips, the captain of the school, for enticing his son James Nash, a boy under fourteen years of age,§ to the theatre, tavern, and gaming house. Phillips acknowledged the fault, and begged pardon of the father and the company. Which ingenuousness, accompanied with promises of more regular behaviour for the future, so wrought upon the arbiters of his fate, that they forbore expelling him, on condition that he reduced his confessions and good resolutions into a written form.|| On the 29th of

\* MS. account.

† "Bill for work done in the kitchen at the company's grammar schole, amounting to the sume of £1 : 1 : 1, and wee have thought fitt to allow on the same the sume of £1 : 1 : 0."—*See minutes of court*, 26 June, 1702.

‡ It is evident from the Probation (No. 266) which took place in September, 1702, and several subsequent ones, that the table at that time contained nine boys, probably eight monitors besides 'the captain of the school:' there were nine speakers at the election in 1704. The boys in the bench, acting as prompters to the speakers, were likewise probably nine. But, for many years past there have been but eight monitors and eight prompters.

§ It appears by the register of the school's probation, that Nash had been recently moved out of the 5th into the 6th form.—*See Probation 267*, March 11, 1702-3.

|| "Upon complaint this day, made unto this court by Mr. William Nash, against Samuell Phillips, now senior schollar in the company's schoole in London, that the said Samuel Phillips had seduced his son, James Nash, also a schollar in the said schoole, to ill practises and immoralitye, comitted out of school time, viz. inticeing him to the playhouse, tavern, and gaming-house; this court, examining both parties, did



that month, it was ordered, that the clerk of the company should deliver to him a notification of the sentiments of the court.\* And, on the 12th of May, the young man, who trembled for his election, read and signed a paper of the nature agreed upon, previous to its being entered in the court-book. This done, the company declared themselves perfectly satisfied,† and, fondly hoping that the solemn

find the said Samuëll Philipps guilty of the same, but the said Samuëll Philipps, having ingenuously confessed his fault and seeming thoroughly sensible of his errors, and heartily begging pardon of this court, and of the said Mr. William Nash, and promising a thorough reformation for the future, this court out of tender compassion to the said Samuëll Philipps, in hopes that he has a thorough sight and sence of his past errors, and in consideration that the expelling of him from the said schoole might prove his utter ruine, have unanimously consented that the said Samuëll Philipps be continued in their said schoole, and that the said Samuëll Philipps do draw up in writing a full acknowledgement of his said faults and promise of his resolucons of living a virtuous and sober life for the future, in hopes that he may prove an honour to this company, an ornament to the said schoole, a blessing to his parents, and his own future happiness."—*See minutes of court, 23 April, 1703.*

\* "It is this day ordered, that Samuëll Philipps, a schollar in the companies schoole in London, have a copy of the last order of this court delivered to him by the clerke of this company, which relates to him."—*See minutes of court, 29 April, 1703.*

† "This day Samuëll Philipps, senior schollar in the companyes schoole in London, having persuant to a former order delivered to this court an acknowledgement of his faults, of which this court did find him guilty, in writeing under his hand, and having solemnly promised thereby an amendment of his life for the future; this court, upon hearing the same read, declared it satisfactory and persuant to their former order, and that the said paper so signed by the said Samuëll Philipps be registered in the company's court book, which is as follows, viz. 'I, Samuëll Philipps, Captain of the Worshipfull Company of Merchant-Taylors' Schoole, having been guilty of several folls (which the youth of this age is too much addicted to) viz. frequenting of taverns, playhouses, and gaming houses, and not only of going to these places myself, but of taking with me one James Nash, belonging to the above-mentioned schoole, to his great prejudice and disadvantage, and having been convicted of these crimes in the presence of the honorable the master and wardens, and other worthy gentlemen of the court of assistants of the worshipful company of Merchant-Taylors, and they having been pleased (out of their accustomed clemency and generosity) to pardon and forgive

course of proceeding which had been adopted, might have a salutary effect on his future conduct, chose him, on the 11th of June, to supply the only vacancy which had happened at St. John's. But all their flattering expectations were defeated by his misbehaviour at college. In less than a twelvemonth he called down expulsion upon himself by his irregularities,\* and thereby added a third to two other vacancies for the following year.

St. Barnabas's Day, in 1704, falling on a Sunday, the examination was as usual on the day before. The examiners for the company were, Pulleyn, prebendary of Wildland,† and Cook, who had lately been a candidate for St. Martin's Outwich.‡ And the boys elected on the 11th, were, Thomas Brereton, Robert Bird, and William Peche.§

the aforesaid crimes, on my promise of never committing the same, or such like crimes any more; I doe, therefore, by this my handwriting, solemnly protest that I will never be guilty of the above-mentioned crimes, or any other whatsoever. And in witness thereof, I have drawn up this writing, which, in case of a relapse, may be brought against me as a witness of the promise I have now made. And I hope what I have hitherto committed, God of his infinite mercy will forgive, and the worshipful company of Merchant-Taylors' pardon. And I further hope, what has been done will prove no barr or hindrance to my future preferment, which wholly depends on that worshipfull company.

"SAMUELL PHILIPPS."

See minutes of court, 12 May, 1703.

\* "*Intra primum probationis annum ejectus, ex Academico factus est Histrio.*"—MS. account.

† John Pulleyn, M.A. was collated to the prebend of Wildland, in the church of St. Paul, 21 Jan. 1688.—See *Newcourt's Repertorium*, v. i. p. 227.

‡ Thomas Cook, M.A. was presented to the rectory of St. Benedict, Paul's Wharf, 15 Feb. 1708. He published a sermon at the funeral of Lady Mary Cooke, in the ensuing year.—*Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum*, v. ii. p. 468.

§ "10 June, 1704. Mr. Pulleyn and Mr. Tho. Cook, examiners,—Dr. De Laune, Mr. John Pridie, and Mr. John Knight, from St. John's,—Nine of the head scholars pronounced orations,—Knight made an oration. Thomas Brereton, Robert Bird, and Wm. Peche, chosen next day."—See minutes of court.

In 1705, Richard Gillman, Thomas Tooly, and Joseph Terrett, were chosen scholars of St. John's.\* But, in 1706, there was not a single vacancy.† And, before the return of St. Barnabas's Day in the following year, Shortyng was no more.

During the fifteen years which he presided over Merchant-Taylors', he sent to college, Parsell, Willcox, Gillman, Haywood, Stuart, Criche, Watts, Andrew, Wheatley, and Berriman, some of whom followed him in the care of the school, while others contributed to spread its reputation by their writings, or extend its usefulness through future generations, by their liberal benefactions to its scholars. Of the eleven head-masters who had succeeded Mulcaster, he was the first whose destiny it proved to die at his post, in which end of a life of generous effort for the benefit of society, he has been followed with a remarkable uniformity by all his successors. While the teachers in seminaries of far less importance to church and state have been raised to dignities and honours, the masters of Merchant-Taylors' have been suffered to labour for the publick till the hour of death, and fall unheeded except by their affectionate pupils, from their chair in the school to their resting place in the grave.

\* " 11 June, 1705. Charles Lister, Ambrose Ryley, and Edmund Watkinson, stewards,—Pulleyn and Cooke, examiners,—Delaune, Pridie, B.D. Wiles, B.D. from St. John's,—Gilman, Tooly, and Territt, chosen."—*See minutes of court.*

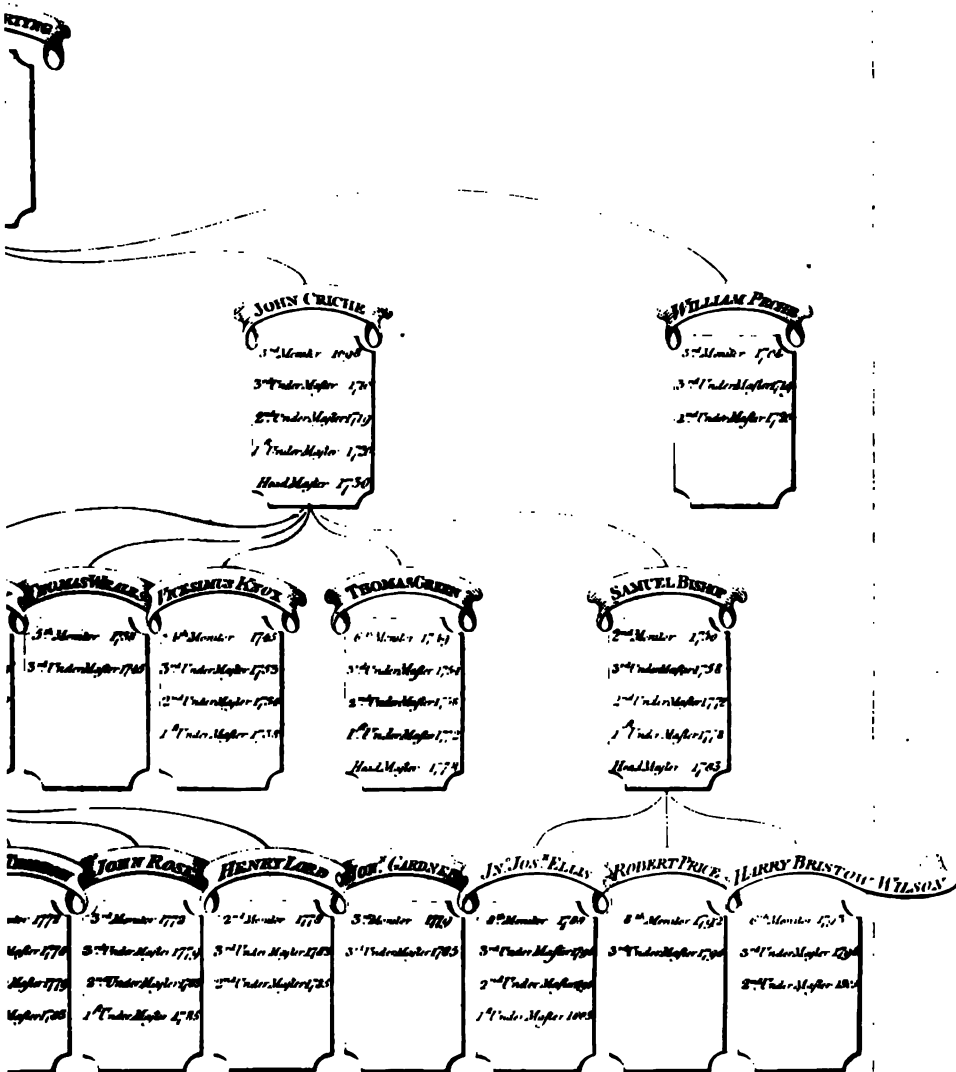
† " *Nemo hoc anno electus.*"—*MS. account.*



5



# Taylor's School from 1707 to 1812.



Also, during this period  
 Thomas Kinn 1<sup>st</sup> Under-Master 1730  
 Lemuel Smith 3<sup>rd</sup> Under-Master 1740



## CHAPTER IV.

*The Masterships of Parsell, M. Smith, and Criche ; containing  
the Space of Fifty-Three Years.*

FROM the death of Shortyng a new æra commenced in the history of Merchant-Taylors'. The company rightly imagining that the honour of their foundation was at least as likely to be advanced by head-masters, who had been indebted to it for their own education, as by men who, till interest called them, were aliens to the establishment, set an example to their successors, of preferring to the government of their school scholars of their own, who might naturally be expected to be jealous of its reputation, attached to the internal arrangements which had resulted from the experience of former masters, and disposed to accord with their fellow labourers in carrying on the business of the school without seeking to introduce foreign or problematical systems of instruction and discipline.\* On the 30th of April, they chose, without

\* Not that this was altogether a new principle. Of the eleven masters who succeeded Mulcaster, four at least had been educated in the school. Nor is it to be doubted that there would have been more of this description, if the company had not, from untoward circumstances, been obliged, in some cases, to admit aliens in the lower places, who, when they rose to the chief ushership, stood upon the statute, and in other instances to supersede the ushers altogether. But it was reserved for the æra now commencing, to be more uniform in a point which contributes so essentially to the credit of the school.



hesitation, that accurate grammarian and critick, Thomas Parsell, who had been a scholar of the deceased, and was now Bachelor in Divinity, Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, and first usher of the school.\* But from some supposed incompatibility in his fellowship with the present appointment, it was expected of him that he should resign the former at the approaching election;† an assurance to which effect he the more readily gave, as he had already placed his affections on a lady, to whom he was shortly after married.‡

At the same court, at which Parsell was chosen, information being given that some of the seniors of St. John's retained the exhibitions, of Ffyshe's and Vernon's foundations, to the prejudice of the younger members, whose fellowships were not so lucrative, the clerk was directed to lay before the next meeting the names and

\* The old statute by which a preference was conditionally given to the head-usher has, it is true, been observed in only five instances out of the seven elections which have taken place since the death of Shortyng. But it is worthy of remark that all the seven gentlemen who have been called to fill the head-master's place during the last century, had been educated in the school. Nay, so great has been the affectionate partiality of the company to their own scholars, that of the twenty-nine under-masters whom they have appointed during that period, two only have been aliens from the establishment; namely, Thomas Kidd who was chosen in 1798, and Lancelot Sharpe in 1807; on the latter of which occasions there was no other candidate.

† "Upon reading the humble petition of Mr. Thomas Parsell, first usher of the companies grammar school in London, to be elected to the place of head-master of the said school, now void by the death of Dr. Matthew Shortyng, lately deceased; and also upon the reading several testimonials in the behalf of the said Mr. Parsell; it is ordered that the said Mr. Thomas Parsell be and is hereby elected to the said place, who this day appeared, and assured this court that he would resign his fellowship in St. John's Colledge, in Oxford, on the eleventh day of June next."—See minutes of court, 30 April, 1707.

‡ "*Locum Collegii cessit 1707, uxoratus.*"—See Rawlinson's *Continuation of Wood's Athena*, No. 424, among the MSS. in the Bodleian Library.

standing of the parties enjoying them;\* and this being done on the 15th of May, the company thought it incumbent on them, as representatives of the donors, to suspend the payment of the exhibitions, and write to the president on the subject.†

On the 11th of June, the company proceeded to fill up four vacancies, including that made by Parsell. And though the election did not take place till after the reading of the act of Elizabeth against abuses in the election of scholars, originally occasioned by a practise at Cambridge of taking money for resignations,‡ and such of Sir Thomas White's statutes as materially

\* "It is likewise ordered, that the clerk of this company do prepare against next court an account of what exhibitions are paid by this company, and who are the persons that now receive the same, and how long they have so done, and what vacancies there are at this time."—*See minutes of court*, 30 April, 1707.

† "This court being informed that the exhibitions of Mr. Vernon and Mr. Fish are now paid to persons of ability and substance, and that the intention of the donors were to have them bestowed on persons in mean circumstances, it is therefore thought fitt that the payment of the said exhibitions be at present suspended, till this court shall think fitt to order otherwise, and that a letter be wrote to the president and senior fellows of St. John's Colledge concerning the same."—*See minutes of court*, 15 May, 1707.

‡ See page 127.—"The parliament had, in the 18th of Elizabeth, taken notice of this abuse, and a bill was brought in to prevent it, which passed both houses; but, by the representation of the Lord-Treasurer, the Queen had been prevailed upon not to give the royal assent. Dr. Whitgift upon this occasion wrote to that lord, March 28, (1577,) a letter, in which he first took notice of the reasons for not passing the act, on account of the public declaration therein unavoidably to be made of the scandal of the university, and also a great slander to the gospel; besides, what was only a fault of some colleges, would thereby seem to be common to all. However, that unless it would please his lordship to procure some strict order to be taken against such corruption, the staying of that act would rather animate those that were evil disposed to go on in their corrupt dealings. For it could not be denied that such corruption had been used in some colleges in Cambridge, and that it was directly contrary to their oaths and the statutes; and that then it began to be an ordinary practise for fellows of colleges, when they were not disposed to continue, to resign up their fellowships for sums of money, which, as it was slanderous, he said, to the uni-

concerned the business of the day,\* it is to be regretted that Par-

versity, so it was against all good dealing, and in time would be the cause of much evil; wherefore he urged this lord, as chancellor of the university, either by his letters to the university, or otherwise as he should think fit, to give strait charge against all such kind of dealings; and then, he trusted, the thing would be reformed. But it seems his lordship's orders had not the desired effect; for an Act of Parliament passed to this purpose in 1589, the 31st of Eliz."—*Biographia Britannica*, Art. WHITGIFT.

" xxxi Eliz. cap. vi.— An Act against Abuses in Election of Scholars, &c.— Whereas, by the intent of the founders of colleges, churches collegiate, churches cathedral, schools, hospitals, halls, and other like societies within the realm, and by the statutes and good orders of the same, the elections, presentations, and nominations of fellows, scholars, officers, and other persons to have room or place in the same, are to be had and made of the fittest and most meet persons, being capable of the same elections, presentations, and nominations, freely, without any reward, gift, or thing given or taken for the same: and for true performance whereof, some electors, presentors, and nominators in the same, have or should take a corporal oath to make their elections, presentations, and nominations accordingly; yet, notwithstanding, it is seen and found by experience, that the said elections, presentations, and nominations be many times wrought and brought to pass with money, gifts, and rewards, whereby the fittest persons to be elected, presented, or nominated, wanting money or friends, are seldom or not at all preferred, contrary to the good meaning of the said founders, and the said good statutes and ordinances of the said colleges, churches, schools, halls, hospitals, and societies, and to the great prejudice of learning, and the commonwealth and estate of the realm.

" II. For remedy whereof, be it enacted, by the Queen's most excellent Majesty, the Lords spiritual and temporal, and the Commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, That, if any person or persons, bodies politick or corporate, which have election, presentation, or nomination, or voice, or assent, in the choice, election, presentation, or nomination, of any fellow, scholar, or any other person, to have room or place in any of the said churches, colleges, schools, hospitals, halls, or societies, shall at any time after forty days next after the end of this present session of parliament, have, receive, or take, any money, fee, or reward, or any other profit, directly or indirectly, or shall take any promise, agreement, covenant, bond, or other assurance, to receive or have any money, fee, reward, or any other profit, directly or indirectly, either to him or themselves, or to any other of their or any of their friends, for his or their voice or voices, assent or assents, or consents, in electing, chusing, presenting, or nominating, any officer, fellow, scholar, or other person, to

sell's resigning of his fellowship was, however innocently, taken into contemplation at the time of his appointment to the head-

have any room or place in any of the said churches, colleges, schools, halls, hospitals, or societies, that then and from thenceforth, the place, rooms, or office, which such person so offending, shall then have in any the said churches, colleges, schools, halls, hospitals, or societies, shall be void: And that then, as well the Queen's Majesty, her heirs and successors, and every other person and persons, their heirs and successors, to whom the presentation, donation, gift, election, or disposition, shall of right belong or appertain, of any such of the said rooms or places of the said person offending as aforesaid, shall, or may at their pleasure, elect, present, nominate, place, or appoint, any other person or persons in the room, office, or place, of such person or persons so offending, as if the said person or persons so offending then were naturally dead.

" III. And be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, That, if any fellow, officer, or scholar, of any of the said churches, colleges, schools, halls, hospitals, or societies, or any other persons, having room or place in any of the same, shall at any time hereafter, directly or indirectly, take or receive, or by any way, device, or means, contract, or agree to have or receive any money, reward, or profit, whatsoever, for the leaving or resigning up of the same, his room or place, for any other to be placed in the same, that then every person so taking, or contracting, or agreeing to take or have any thing for the same, shall forfeit and lose double the sum of money or value of the thing so received and taken, or agreed to be received and taken, and every person by whom, or for whom, any money, gift, or reward, as aforesaid, shall be given or agreed to be paid, shall be incapable of that place or room, for that time or term; and shall not be, nor had, nor taken to be, a lawful fellow, scholar, or officer, of any of the churches, colleges, halls, hospitals, schools, or societies, or to have such room or place there; but that they to whom it shall appertain, at any time thereafter, shall and may elect, chuse, present, and nominate, any other person fit to be elected, presented, and nominated into the said room or fellowship, as if the said person by or for whom any such money, gift, or reward, shall be given or agreed to be paid, were dead, or had resigned and left the same. And for more sincere election, choice, presentation, and nomination, of fellows, scholars, officers, and other persons, to have room or place hereafter in any of the said churches, colleges, halls, schools, hospitals, and other the like societies;

" IV. Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That, at the time of every such election, presentation, and nomination, hereafter to be had, as well this present act as the orders and statutes of the same places concerning such election, presentation, or nomination, to be had, shall then and there be publickly read, upon pain that every person in whom default thereof shall be, shall forfeit and lose the sum of forty pounds:

mastership. The two situations had not been considered incompatible in the cases of Edwards and Bonwicke, the former of whom returned to his fellowship after he had been master three years,† and the latter did not resign it till after he had held it in conjunction with the headship of the school four years.‡ And, therefore, if Parsell had not been looking forward to a speedy union with the object of his affection, he might reasonably have paused ere he cut himself off from the line of preferment in the church by acceding to the proposed resignation. The boys elected to St. John's were, William Holmes, Thomas Barton, John Preston, and Robert Blunt.§

Hitherto the company had accommodated the gentlemen of the school with the use of their hall, but having lately been induced to let it to the East-India Company, they were themselves at no little loss for a room capable of holding their livery on Lord-Mayor's Day,|| till it occurred to them that the school might easily be prepared for their reception.¶ At a time when the

all which forfeitures shall and may be had and recovered in any her Majesty's courts of record, by any person or persons, bodies politick and corporate, that will sue for the same, by bill, plaint, or action of debt, in which no essoin, protection, or wager of law, shall be allowed: the one moiety whereof shall be to him or them that will sue for the same; the other moiety to the use of the said church, college, hall, hospital, school, or society, where such offence shall be committed."—*See Statutes at large*, v. ii. p. 446.

\* See page 329.

† See page 238.

‡ See page 389.

§ "11 June, 1707. William Holmes, Thomas Barton, John Preston, and Robert Blunt, elected,—John Pulleyn and Thomas Cooke, ex'rs,—Delaune, Mos. Wiles, and Tho. Haywood, from St. John's."—*See minutes of court*.

|| "It is ordered, that the wardens be desired to find out a proper place for this company to dine in on L'd-Mayor's Day next, and also to view Mr. Parsell's, the company's schoolmaster's house, to see what is necessary to be done towards the farther strengthening the same."—*See minutes of court*, 10 October, 1707.

¶ "It is ordered, that the feast on the Lord-Mayor's Day next, be kept at the com-

taverns in the metropolis were on a much smaller scale than at present, no doubt Merchant-Taylors' school afforded the best substitute for the hall that was to be procured.\* And, as the election-dinner had been almost invariably kept there, it did not appear any great breach of decorum to banquet for once somewhat more luxuriously than usual on a spot dedicated to the Muses.

On the 11th of June, 1708, Thomas Peck and Thomas Fogg were elected scholars of St. John's;† and, on the 25th of that month, Haywood and Evans, the former of whom was a fellow of fourteen, and the latter of sixteen, years standing in that college, were, on a presumption that they were well preferred, suspended from the receipt of their exhibitions.‡ Haywood gave himself no concern about it; but Evans, taking some pains to undeceive the company, was, on the 9th of February, 1709, restored to his exhibition.§

pany's school on Saint Laurence Pountney's Hill, and that the wardens do appoint what carpenter shall set up the tables at the school, and do what is necessary against the said feast."—*See minutes of court*, 15 October, 1707.

\* The school-room is 82 feet long, and 20 feet high: the breadth is 24 feet at the north end, and 25 at the south to the northward of the projection made by the library.

† "11 June, 1708. Wm Ball, Eleazar Edwards, Robert Westly, stew<sup>ds</sup>,—Thomas Peck and Thomas Fogg, elected,—John Pulleyn and Tho<sup>r</sup>. Cooke, examiners,—DeLaune, Archer, and Daniel Lombard, from St. John's."—*See minutes of court*.

‡ "It is also ordered, that payment of the exhibitions formerly granted to Mr. Haywood and Mr. Evans, students in St. John's College, in Oxford, be suspended till application be made by them to this court to continue the same."—*See minutes of court*, 25 June, 1708.

§ "Whereas, Mr. Abell Evans, one of Mr. Vernon's exhibitioners, at four pounds per annum, was lately suspended from the said exhibition on a presumption of his being well preferred, now upon reading the humble petition of the said Mr. Evans, setting forth his case and the falsity of the said suggestion, this court doth order, that

On the 21st of April, the royal assent was given to 'An Act for better establishing certain Charities of John Pierrepoint,'\* by which "the master of Merchant-Taylors' Free School"† was constituted a governor of the free school in Lucton. The other governors were to be the preacher of the Charter-house,‡ the rector of St. Botolph's Bishopsgate,§ the rector of St. Peter's Cornhill,|| the schoolmaster of the Charter-house,¶ the preacher of Gray's Inn,\*\* the president of Sion College,†† and the common serjeant of the city of London,‡‡ all for the time being. By this act, a deed, executed by Pierrepoint on the 7th of December,

the said exhibicon be paid to him as formerly together with the arrears thereof, and so to continue during the pleasure of this court."—*See minutes of court*, 9 February, 1709.

\* In the statutes at large, it is mentioned among the private acts of the 7th of Ann, but as it did not pass the Lord's till the 30th of March, nor receive the royal assent till the 21st of April, it seems to stand more properly in the journals under the 8th of Ann. To this I may add, that on searching for the original at the Parliament Office, though endorsed as belonging to the 7th, it was found among those of the 8th.

† "I beg leave to remark, that a FREE school (*schola libera*) does not always signify, as it is commonly supposed, a school in which children of any description are to be taught "FREE OF COST;" but a LIBERAL or genteel school, in opposition to inferior schools, where only mechanical or low qualifications are taught. By "FREE," says the learned Mr. Bryant, speaking of the word in its ancient signification, "is signified any thing genteel or liberal: also any thing elegant and graceful." A FREE SCHOOL meant a *genteel* school."—*See Knor's 'Liberal Education,'* page vii. of the Dedication, note.

‡ John King, D.D. afterwards master of the Charter-house.

§ Roger Altham, D.D. Vicar also of Latton in Essex, and Archdeacon of Middlesex.

|| John Waugh, D.D. afterwards Bishop of Carlisle.

¶ Thomas Walker, LL.D.

\*\* Robert Moss, D.D. afterwards Dean of Ely.

†† Humphrey Zouch, M.A.

‡‡ Duncan Dee, Esq. who had been educated at Merchant-Taylors'.

1708, was confirmed, the governors were allowed to hold land to the amount of five hundred pounds per annum without license; and the objects of the charity were stated to be not only the maintenance of the school, but also the improvement of poor vicarages. And, in May, Pierrepont, with the assistance of King, the preacher of the Charter-house, framed his rules for the government of the school,\* reserving to himself a power of making additions or alterations at any time during his life.†

\* 1st, Of the assembly;—2dly, Of the schoolmaster;—3dly, Of the usher;—4thly, Of the number and qualifications of the children to be elected;—5thly, Of the master's government of the school.

† By virtue of this reserved power, the founder delivered some additional rules in August, 1710, and prescribed some further regulations by his will in June, 1711. But few institutions have lasted a century without abuse. The boys were to be admitted at the age of seven years, and to continue till fifteen or sixteen, a period of at least eight years, and were obliged to be able to read when first entered. Pierrepont required from all of them Latin and Greek exercises, as they proceeded in those languages. An exhibition every two years was assigned towards the maintenance of such of them as from their proficiency in classical learning should be deemed qualified for the university. And therefore it was not to be supposed that Lucton School was designed merely for reading, writing, and arithmetic. But, in the year 1809, the governors, understanding that not one of the eighty scholars on the foundation was instructed in the rudiments of the Latin and Greek tongues, but left solely to the writing master from the time of their admission till their removal, and thinking this direct and continued violation of the founder's intentions a matter no longer to be tolerated, determined that a reform was necessary, and appointed a deputation to visit the school for the sake of devising on the spot the best measures that could be adopted for the reformation of abuses. Immediately after breakfast, on Monday the 7th of August, they repaired to the school, at the distance of three quarters of a mile from Mortimer's Cross, where they had arrived and slept over-night. They there found the scholars all present (one excepted), and occupied at their desks in the business of the day. Their copy books, cyphering books, &c. were inspected by the visitors as they walked round their seats. Their clothes were becoming and well kept, and their hands and faces perfectly clean, which was noticed in their hearing. The progress they had made in writing, arithmetic, and mensuration, was satisfactory;



On St. Barnabas's Day that year, the election fell on Alexander Stopford Catcott.\* After which, nothing particular happened till the 23d of March, 1710, when it was referred to the standing committee to consider among other matters, whether they ought not to allow the taxes to the tenant of the premises from which they received the rent charge bequeathed by Wooller,† and deduct the same from the exhibitor and others interested in the

but that was all. In the conversation that ensued, the perversion of the institution was plainly laid before the schoolmaster by the visitors. They pointed out to him the rank which his school had a right to assume, and convinced him that the governors could not connive at the grammar school of Lucton being degraded into a parochial charity school. And it was with pleasure they reported to the governors at their next assembly that he readily admitted the necessity of a reform in the education of the scholars, and expressed his willingness to adopt such measures as should be devised for that purpose. The subsequent regulations would extend this note beyond due bounds. But thus much I thought myself bound to say, as Lucton School is indebted to none of its governors more deeply than to those who have been educated at Merchant-Taylors', especially the present head-master, and the late common serjeant (the present Recorder) of the city of London. From the report of the visitation drawn up by the elegant pen of Mr. Cherry, I will beg to quote only one passage, for the sake of the anecdote it contains;—"Having ordered the iron rails of the tomb of the founder's sister to be painted, and some slight repairs made to the pews belonging to the school, we considered our duty at Lucton performed; and without further delay, leaving Mortimer's Cross, proceeded by Croft Castle, through a part of Yarpole and Birchall, to Orleton. Here we paid a visit of respect to the venerable vicar (Mr. Proctor), who, in his 78th year, still discharges his parochial offices. We remarked, from a volume of Plato on his table, that he had not survived his taste for classical studies. He received us hospitably, and gave us (he said) his last blessing at parting." Orleton is one of the poor vicarages in the patronage of the governors of Lucton School: the other two are Eyton and Lucton.

\* "11 June, 1709. Alexander Stopford Catcott, elected,—Pulleyn and Cooke, examiners,—DeLaune, Lombard, and Haywood, from St. John's."—*See minutes of court.*

† See an extract from his will, page 194, note.

distribution of it.\* A recommendation to which effect was reported on the 10th of May.† But, as I have already observed, the company have since not only forbore to make any deduction, but raised the exhibition to an equality with those founded by Vernon.‡

But the principal point in the reference was to take into consideration what was fit to be done with respect to the curacy of Bloxwich, in Staffordshire, under the will of William Parker.§

\* "It is also ordered, that it be referred to the standing committee to consider of Mr. Wooller's gift in relation to the deduction of taxes thereout, and of Mr. Parker's gift relating to the election of a schoolmaster at Bloxwich, in the county of Stafford; and, likewise, to peruse the by-laws as they are now drawn and amended, in order to have the same confirmed according to law."—*See minutes of court*, 23 March, 1710.

† "We have also considered of a rent charge of £24 per annum, given this company by Mr. Wooller, and issuing out of Ffreshe Wharfe, at London Bridge, out of which the tenant desire to have the taxes allowed, and not finding the same exempted by the act of parliament, we are of opinion that the taxes be allowed to him, and that this company deduct the same from the persons they pay the said £24 per annum to."—*See the report of the committee in minutes of court*, 10 May, 1710.

‡ See page 195, note.

§ As my researches at the Prerogative Office for this will were not crowned with success till after I had sent to the press that part of the work in which it ought to have appeared, the reader is requested to pardon the anachronism of which I am guilty in inserting it at a point of the narrative so distant from the time when it was proved.

Extracted from the Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

"In the will of William Parker, late of the city of London, Merchant-Taylor, dated the 24th of May, 1613, are the words following:

"Item, I give and bequeath the sum of two thousand pounds of lawful English money, to be paid to the master, and wardens, and assistants of the company of Merchant-Taylors, in the city of London; desiring them, with that convenient speed they may, to provide fourscore pounds a year for ever with the said monies, to perform these good uses hereafter mentioned: And the first payment for the said uses, I will to be made in the month of December come a twelvemonth next after my ex-

That worthy citizen, who died in the year 1616, among other charitable devises, bequeathed to the company a stipend of twenty

ecutor or his assign hath paid the said whole sum of two thousand pounds, and so afterwards every year in December for ever, and to these p<sup>ersons</sup>, places, and uses, as hereafter followeth: first, to the p<sup>erson</sup>, for the time being, of St. Antholyn's parish in London, where I now dwell, yearly for ever, ten pounds sterling; to the clarke of the same parish, for the time being, for ever yearly, fifty shillings sterling; to the sexton of the same parish, for the time being, for ever yearly, fifty shillings sterling; to a minister, to serve the cure in the chapel in Great Bloxsitch, in the parish of Walsall and county of Stafford, where I was born, twenty pounds yearly for ever; always provided, that the said minister live a single man unmarried, and will teach freely in the said chapel, or parsons house there, the men children of the inhabitants of Great Bloxsitch, Little Bloxsitch, Welsall, and Hareden, and others that dwell in ode houses in Walsall parish aforesaid, to read English, both printed and written hand; and that he be such a one as is obedient to the king's majesty's laws that now is, and allowed by the Lord Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, for the time being, and taken from Saint John Baptist College in Oxford, being some of them that have been sent thither from the Merchant-Taylors School in London: And for lack of such to be had from the said college, if there should be none fit or desirous there to be placed in this order, and for this stipend, my will and mind is, that the inhabitants of the town of Great Bloxsitch shall make choice of one themselves, where they can find a fit man, both for learning and good life; always provided, that he live a single man unmarried, as aforesaid; for longer than he so doth, he is not by my will to have the benefit of this my gift of twenty pounds a year, as aforesaid; but another man is to have the place; for I know that stipend is not sufficient to maintain a married man, and I would not be a mean to bring a charge to the place to the dislike of the inhabitants there. To the poor prisoners in London; namely, to the Compter in the Poultry, forty shillings yearly for ever: to the poor prisoners in the Compter in Wood-Street, forty shillings yearly for ever: to the poor prisoners in Newgate, forty shillings yearly for ever: to the poor prisoners in Ludgate, thirty shillings for ever: to the poor prisoners in the fleet, thirty shillings yearly for ever: to the poor prisoners in Bodlam, twenty shillings yearly for ever: to five poor aged men free of the Merchant Taylors' Company, that have done or do use to get their living by dressing of woollen cloth in this city, four pounds a piece yearly for ever, which said five men I will that my executor have the nominating and appointing during his life, and afterwards they to be chosen and appointed by the court of assistants of the Merchant-Taylors', from time to time; and my meaning is, that it shall be at the will and plea-

pounds per annum, in trust, for the clergyman who should serve the chapel of Great Bloxwich, in the parish of Walsall in the

sare of the master, the wardens, and assistants of the said company how long any one man shall have this pension of four pounds a year; because, where they shall see most need, I think it meet to be bestowed from time to time; and if some have it one year and some another, it will comfort many and make them live orderly, that they may be thought worthy to have it: to the alms-men in Merchant-Taylors' Alms-houses, near the Hall, to be divided amongst them, fifty shillings yearly for ever: to the alms-women in the Merchant-Taylors' Alms-houses on the Tower-Hill, to be divided amongst them, five pounds sterling yearly for ever: to the clerk of the livery of the said company, for the time being, for his pains, forty shillings yearly for ever: to the beadle of the livery of the said company, for the time being, for his pains, thirty shillings yearly for ever: to the clerk of the yeomanry of the said company, for the time being, for his pains, twenty shillings yearly for ever: to the beadle of the yeomanry, for the time being, for his pains, ten shillings yearly for ever; and to the master and wardens, for the time being, of the said company, ten shillings a piece yearly for ever; most hartily desiring them to accept of the same as a small remembrance of my good will, for their own uses, for their pains, which, from time to time, they are to take in seeing so much of my will performed as I am bold to entreat their help in; and if the said company of Merchant-Taylors' do either of purpose or negligence neglect, and not perform the premises, but shall leave the same unperform'd one whole year after the time it is by this my will appointed to be done, then my will and mind is that the governors of Christ's Hospital in the city of London, shall recover the whole two thousand pounds afore specified, or the lands and tenements that the said company shall have bought with the said monies, and keep fifteen pounds yearly for ever of the same rent for the maintenance of the poor children in the said hospital, as if the same had been first given to them; and the Merchant-Taylors' Company to have nothing to do with it; the rest of the said four-score pounds yearly for ever over and above that fifteen pounds, which the master and wardens, the clerks and beadles, the alms-men and alms-women, were to have, I will that the said governors of Christ Hospital do for ever yearly pay in manner and form as the company of Merchant-Taylors' should have done. Item, I give and bequeath to the said company of Merchant-Taylors', in the city of London, the sum of one hundred pounds of lawful English money for them to bestow in silver or gilt plate, such as they want, and shall have occasion to use at divers and sundry times, in the Merchant-Taylors' Hall in London. Item, I give and bequeath for the repairing of the chappell in Great Bloxsitch in the county of Stafford, where I was born,

county of Stafford, provided he led a single life, and instructed the boys of the neighbouring district in reading. He was to be chosen by the president and senior fellows of St. John's College, Oxford, out of such of their members as had been elected from Merchant-Taylors', and to be approved by the Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry. But if no St. John's man, who had been educated at Merchant-Taylors', would accept the appointment, it was then to be filled up by the inhabitants of Great Bloxwich, the founder still insisting that the person chosen should continue unmarried, because he was aware of the insufficiency of the stipend to maintain a family, and was unwilling to bring any burden on the place of his nativity. Owing to the narrowness of the income and the obligation to celibacy, it frequently happened that the appointment to this cure devolved to the parishoners, who, a short time before, had informed the company, as they had done in former instances, that, no Merchant-Taylor at St. John's accepting the place, they had proceeded to elect some one else. And, therefore, the court, on the 16th of May, wrote to the college,\* to know

fifty pounds of lawful English money, to be paid to my brother, Nicholas Parker, there for that use; and my will is, that he forthwith get the same chapel repaired: Item, I give and bequeath the sum of twenty pounds of lawful English money, for the repairing of the parson's house near to the said chapel, to be paid to my brother, Nicholas Parker, for that use, if the inhabitants there will give their consent, that it may be converted from an alehouse and made a fit house for the parson or curate to dwell in, as in former times it was, when I went to school there myself; but if they will not suffer and allow it to be, then I will that the said twenty pounds be detained by my executor and not paid at all."

\* "Gentlemen,

"The time for election of schollars from our schoole in London drawing near, we desire you would signifie to us what vacancys there are this yeare, and oblige us with your good companys on the eve of St. Barnabas-day next at our schoole on St. Lawrence Pountneys Hill, as is usuall. We take this oppertunity to acquaint you that Mr. Peploc, curate at Great Bloxwich in Staffordshire, being married, and

whether the statement of the inhabitants was correct, which in all probability it proved to be, as it does not appear that any further proceedings were had in the business.

On the 11th of June, 1710, Stephen Bignell and Francis West were elected scholars of St. John's;\* and, on the 23d of that

thereby disqualified to receive the twenty pounds per annum, left by one Mr. Will. Parker to be paid by the Merchant-Taylors' Company, we have had an acc<sup>t</sup> from Bloxwich that they had sent to your college, (the will directing the person elected should be taken from your college, and be one of those who had been sent thither from our schoole in London, and if none were found fitt or desirous thereof, then the inhabitants of Bloxwich were to be at liberty to elect whom they should think fitt,) and, as they informed us, rece<sup>d</sup> an answer that there was no person in your college so qualified as would accept thereof, they thereupon elected one Mr. Haughton. What we desire of you is, that you would lett us know whether they have had any such an account from you; for if there be any of your college who will accept thereof and apply to us, we having in such case the right of election, will preferr him, and shall not accept of Mr. Haughton, or pay him any salary till we are satisfied herein. We find, by a deed made in the yeare 1621, between Th<sup>r</sup>. White, D<sup>r</sup>. in Divinity, the university of Oxon, and our company, reciteing that the said Doctor White by another deed had given to the said university the mannor of Langdon in Essex. The said Doctor did thereby direct that out of the rents of that mannor £100 per ann<sup>m</sup> should be paid to a reader in moral philosophy, and likewise severall other payments; and at the latter end of the deed there is a clause, whereby the vice-chancellor and 2 proctors are obliged once in every 5 yeares under their hands to certify to us, to whom and in what manner the revenue of the said mannor has been from time to time disposed of, and to pay us 5 marks per ann<sup>m</sup> for our trouble. The favour we have to beg of you is to enquire the reason why the performance of this gentleman's guift has been neglected, we not haveing rece<sup>d</sup> either the acc<sup>t</sup> by the above-mencoued deed directed, or the money thereby given to us. We hope you will excuse this trouble from, gentlemen,

" Your assured friends and servants,

" May 16, 1710: "

JOHN WARD, *Master.*

ROGER MOTT, JOHN FORMAN, } *Wardens.*  
DAVID PROLE, JOSEPH JACKSON, }

\* MS. account.

month, the clerk was ordered to lay before the next committee a list of the company's exhibitors.\*

In 1711, there was no vacancy at St. John's.† In 1712, the election fell on John Jones,‡ and in 1713 on John Smith, John Dry, and Isaac Sharpe.§

Towards the end of the last mentioned year, Parsell assisted at a vestry of the inhabitants of St. Laurence Pountney's parish, convened for the purpose of choosing a rector of the united parishes of St. Mary Abchurch and St. Laurence Pountney. But the right of presentation being contested by the master, fellows, and scholars of Corpus Christi, or Bene't College, Cambridge, who were patrons of St. Mary Abchurch, a lawsuit followed, which lasted between three and four years. At last a committee was appointed to adjust the differences, in consequence of which the parish sold their advowson to the college for one hundred and fifty pounds.||

\* "It is also ordered, that the clerk prepare to be laid before the next committee an acc<sup>t</sup> of the persons names who receive exhibitions from this company."—*See minutes of court*, 23 June, 1710.

† "*Nemo hoc anno electus.*"—*MS. account.*

‡ *MS. account.*

§ *MS. account.*

|| "London, Oct<sup>r</sup> 9, 1713.

"At a vestry holden for the parish of St. Lawrence Pountney, it was agreed that y<sup>e</sup> church-wardens should goe to Mr. Axen, of D<sup>n</sup> Commons, to inquire who has the choice of a minister of the united parishes of St. Mary Abchurch and St. Lawrence Pountneys in y<sup>e</sup> roome of Doc<sup>r</sup> Wenchope, dec<sup>d</sup> and take his advice what is proper to doe in it.

"London, Oct<sup>r</sup> 28, 1713.—Att a vestry holden for the parish of St. Lawrence Pountney,

"It is this day agreed by this vestrey, upon the question, Whether this parish shall at their own charge maintaine their right of patronage, that this parish shall at their owne charges maintaine their said right.

"Ordered that the church-wardens doe take care of the right of this parish to the presentacon of a clerke, and to advise thereupon with council if there shall be occacon.

The smallness of which sum makes it a matter of regret that the friends of the school did not avail themselves of the opportunity

" Ordered, that this parish will proceed to y<sup>e</sup> eleccion of a clerke, to be presented on the first Wednesday in January next, but if there shall be any occasion, the church-wardens may call another vestrey sooner, and as they shall think proper for the service of this parish in maintenance of their aforesaid right.

" London, 5th Dec'r, 1713. At a vestrey, holden for the parish of St. Lawrence Poultney.

" Ordered, that this vestrey doe now proceed to the eleccion and approbacon of a clerke to be presented by the trustees of this parish to the bishop for institucon and inducon to the parish church of St. Mary Abchurch, to which this parish is united.

Mr. JOSEPH WATSON.

" In dominacon, Mr. RYMER.

Mr. BERRYMAN.

} Mr. JOSEPH WATSON was chosen,

" HENRY BRISCOE, } Churchwardens.  
JOHN GARRARD, }

J. WARD.

THO. PARSELL.

and 19 others.

" Ordered, that the trustees of this parish doe forthwith present, in due form of law; the Reverend Mr. Joseph Watson to the bishop, or whom else it may concerne, for his institucon and inducon to the said church.

" Ordered, that the surviveing trustees be joined with the church-wardens to take care of the rights of this parish, and to prosecute and defend the same in all courts ecclesiasticall and temporall.

" HENRY BRISCOE, } Churchwardens.  
JOHN GARRARD, }

THO. PARSELL.

and 17 others.

" April 18, A. 1716.

" Att a vestry holden this day, by the parish of St. Lawrence Pountney, itt was agreed, y<sup>t</sup> Sir John Ward, Mr. Rich. Baker, Mr. Tho. Cooke, Mr. Abram Crastyne, Mr. Spurling, Mr. Nath. Micklewaite, Mr. Ant. Tourney, Mr. John Barnard, Mr. Robt. Long, and Edw. Lascelles, or any five of them, that they should consider of y<sup>e</sup> properest means to make an end of y<sup>e</sup> law affair, and to reportt itt to vestry.

" Augt 1, 1717.

" At a vestery holden for the parish of St. Lawrence Poultney, London, Mr. Lascelles



thus given them of treating for at least the alternate presentation, which was the property of the parishioners, as, in many points of view, the living in question would have been an eligible piece of preferment for the masters of Merchant-Tailors'. For, though in former times, the company had understood the statutes as prohibiting their teachers from holding any benefice with cure of souls,\* it is not improbable, that, all circumstances considered, they might have been prevailed on either to repeal them, or understand them in a less absolute sense.†

reported from the committee appointed by an order of vestry, dated the 18th April, 1716, to treat with the master, fellows, and scholars, of St. Bennett's College, Cambridge, abt ending the law-suite betw. this parish and the said college, that the said committee had treated accordingly, and came to an agreement with the college to release and convey all the right of this parish to the presentacon of a rector to the parish church of St. Mary Abchurch, London, upon payment of £150, and the accon now depending concerning the same. Now it is agreed by this vestrey, that what the committee have done be confirmed. And this vestrey doth order, direct, and appoint, the surviveing trustees of this parish to release and convey all the right and title of this parish vested in the said trustees to the said presentacon, and the accon now depending concerning the same, unto the said college upon payment of £150, unto the churchwardens for the use of this parish. Soe that the said college doe bear the costs and charges which they have sustained in this suite, which this parish are to beare and pay what they have sustained on their part, and the said college doe pay the whole charge of such release or conveyance.

“ Jan. 9th, 1717-8.

“ At a vestrey holden for the parish of St. Lawrence Pountney, London, it is ordered, that Mr. Robert Long, the churchwarden, doe pay unto Mr. Eaton, the attorney, and Mr. Sayer, the proctor, their severall bills for charges in the law-suite of this parish abt y<sup>e</sup> right of presentacon.”—*From the Vestry-Book of St. Lawrence Pountney's.*

\* See Statutes i. viii. and xx: pages 11, 13, and 15. From the wording of which, it should indeed seem that the benefice was not to be objected to, unless it hindered the teacher from discharging his duty in the school. But the company were in several instances pleased to understand it absolutely, as in the case of John Clerk, the head-usher, in 1595, whom Sir Robert Cecil had a few months before presented to the living of St. Mary Mounthaw, “not above a bowe shott from the place.”—*See minutes of court, 3 May, 1595.*

† It was the opinion of many respectable divines in the reign of Elizabeth, that the

In the year 1714, there was no vacancy for a Merchant-Taylor,\* and in 1715, only one, which was supplied by the election of Samuel Downes.† Parsell took care to have the picture of Sir Thomas White, in the chapel, fresh gilded; and the company ordered him to be repaid the expense he had incurred by this act of piety to their "beneficial brother."‡

On the 11th of June, 1716, Edmund Day, William Hampton, and Nicholas Amhurst;§ in 1717, Thomas Speed and John Stracey;|| and, in 1718, James Fowler and Lawrence Cooke¶ were elected scholars of St. John's. Several orders were made respecting the exhibitions in the gift of the company, which not only occasioned much trouble to the parties concerned, but called forth a remonstrance from the college.\*\* But what more ma-

clergyman and schoolmaster were incompatible characters. And this notion was widely disseminated in the following century by means of Burnet's 'Discourse of the Pastoral Care,' wherein, speaking of the function and labours of a priest (ch. viii.) he says, "unless the straitness of his condition or his necessities force it, he ought to shun all other cares; such as, not only the farming of grounds, but even the teaching of schools, since these must of necessity take him off both from his labour and study." But had that popular writer lived in the present day, it is more than probable he would have thought it high time for the established clergy to take the education of youth into their own hands. We have learned, by bitter experience, that it is not safely to be trusted elsewhere. And, if the system of education pursued among us was to receive a somewhat more religious cast, the teaching of youth might be reckoned a ministerial employment.

\* MS. account.

† MS. account.

‡ "It is ordered, that the three pounds paid by Mr. Parcell, for beautifying and gilding Sir Thomas White's picture, at the school on St. Lawrence Pountney's Hill, be repaid him."—*See minutes of court*, 25 Jan. 1716.

§ MS. account.

|| "11 June, 1717. Thomas Speed and John Stracey chosen,—John Cooke, A. M. John Thomas, examiners,—Delaune, Wyles, D.D. Peche, Dec. A. from St. John's."—*See minutes of court*.

¶ MS. account.

\*\* "Ordered that it be referred to the standing committee to consider of the nature

rially concerned the school was an order, that every schoolmaster or usher chosen by the company should be bound in a sufficient penalty to resign his appointment on receiving six month's notice;\* a measure, which had the double effect of contravening the bishop's licence, and rendering the expedient of annual re-election unnecessary for the future.

While, however, these matters were being arranged, Charles Beckingham, who had quitted the school about two years before, after making a very great proficiency in his studies, at first under the more immediate care of Matthew Smith, the head-usher, and

of the exhibitions, and what persons are qualified to receive the same."—*See minutes of court, 19 February, 1718.*

"Ordered, that the clerk against the next court prepare an acc't of what exhibitions this company have to give, and the names of the parties enjoying the same, and the time of their being first admitted thereto."—*See minutes of court, 2 May, 1718.*

"The court being informed, that the persons enjoying the exhibitions from this company were preferred, and therefore not fit to enjoy the same any longer, ordered, that they be all dismissed from any further receipt of their respective exhibitions after Mid's next, and that the time for electing other persons to the said exhibitions be the first court in Sept. next."—*See minutes of court, 13 June, 1718.*

"On reading the petition of Alexander Stopford Cattcott, student of St. John's Colledge, Oxford, who was lately discharged from his exhibition of forty shillings per annum, he was re-elected during his good behaviour and the pleasure of this court. On reading a letter from Edmond Day, student at St. John's Colledge, Oxford, for an exhibition, the consideration thereof is deferred for the present."—*See minutes of court, 24 Sept. 1718.*

"A letter from St. John's read, and an answer thereto which was approved of and ordered to be sent accordingly."—*See minutes of court, 2 Oct. 1718.*

"On reading a letter and certificate from William Holmes, a student of St. John's Colledge, Oxford, desiring to be readmitted to the exhibition of four pounds per annum, lately taken from him, it is ordered that he be elected to one of Mr. Fish's exhibitions of forty shillings per annum, during the pleasure of this court."—*See minutes of court, 8 Oct. 1718.*

\* "It is also ordered, that whenever any schoolmaster or usher be elected by the company, he be obliged to give a bond of a proper penalty to resign on notice." [That is six months, as in the case of Ashwell School.]—*See minutes of court, 2 May, 1718.*

afterwards under that of Parsell, gave the town a strong proof of his extraordinary abilities. A tragedy of his, entitled *Scipio Africanus*, was presented on the stage before he had completed his nineteenth year. A boldness of sentiment, an accuracy of diction, an ingenuity of conduct, and a maturity of judgement, which, in the opinion of the criticks, would have done honour to a much more ripened age, caused him to be instantly hailed as an uncommon genius. Parsell, at the solicitation of Smith, gave all the boys a holiday on the afternoon of the author's benefit, in order to afford an opportunity to such of them as pleased, of paying their compliments to their school-fellow.\* In conferring which peculiar mark of distinction and regard on so meritorious a pupil, the design of the teachers was not to encourage a partiality for theatrical entertainments contrary to the sentiments of the company, as delivered in Phillips's case;† but to excite a degree of literary emulation in the school, and thereby awaken talents for dramatic composition, which might otherwise never have been known even to their possessors, or, though partially discovered, might never have been roused to exertion in that interesting form of poetry, which all civilized nations have considered as the most rational and useful.

\* " Charles Beckingham was the son of a linen-draper in Fleet-Street. He was educated at that great nursery of learning Merchant-Taylors' School, under the learned Dr. Smith, where he made a very great proficiency in all his studies, and gave the strongest testimonials of very extraordinary abilities. In poetry, more particularly, he very early discovered an uncommon genius, two dramatic pieces of his writing being represented on the stage before he had well compleated his twentieth year; and those not such as required the least indulgence or allowance on account of his years. The titles of his plays, both of which were tragedies, are 1. *Scipio Africanus*, 12mo. 1718: 2. *Henry IV. of France*, 8vo. 1720. He was born in 1699; and besides these dramatic pieces wrote several other poems; but his genius was not permitted any very long period to expand itself in; for he died on the 18th of February, 1790, in the 92d year of his age."—*Baker's Biographia Dramatica*, v. i. p. 19.

† See page 401.

On the 11th of June, 1719, Gilbert Lacy, John Cleeve, Thomas Kemp, and William Boudry were elected scholars of St. John's ;\* and, on the 26th of that month, the court proceeded to the election of a rector of St. Martin's Outwich in the room of Whately, deceased.† After reading an ordinance on the subject,‡ it was proposed that the choice should be confined to "persons educated at Merchant-Taylors' school," of which description were at least three of the candidates, Valentine Haywood and Charles Wheatley,§ who had both been fellows of St. John's, Oxford, and Stephen Grigman, who was at that time fellow of St. John's, Cambridge, on Bishop Dee's foundation ;|| the other candidates were Benjamin Carter and John Turner. But, after some debate, the

\* MS. account.

† Whately, M.A. of Trinity College, Cambridge, who had come in on the removal of Zinzano for not qualifying himself by taking the oaths, had enjoyed the living little more than three years, as appears by the date of the proceedings at the election.

"On reading the petitions and testimonials of Mr. Charles Wheatley, Mr. John Thomas, Mr. Th<sup>r</sup> Blennerhasset, and Mr. Josiah Whately, candidates for the rectory of St. Martin Outwich, and also of the ordinance relating to the disposal of that benefice, and on debate thereof; and a previous question being put, Whether the said four candidates should be reduced to two, and the election to be made out of the two on whom the majority of hands shou'd fall; it was carried in the affirmative, and then being all four put up in order, the four were reduced to Mr. Charles Wheatly and Mr. Josiah Whately, and they being severally put up, the majority of most voices fell upon Mr. Josiah Whately. And it is ordered, that a presentation be made for him to pass under the comon seal of this society at the next court, which the master declared he would call this day penight."—*See minutes of court*, 21 March, 1716.

"There was this day sealed with the comon seale of this society a presentation, dated this day, of Mr. Josiah Wheatley, (*sic in orig.*) Master of Arts, to the rectory of St. Martin's Outwich."—*See minutes of court*, 28 March, 1716.

‡ Not the venerable ordinance mentioned in pages 135, 139, &c. but one of more modern date.

§ From the proceedings at Whately's election, it is evident that this was the second time of Wheatly's offering himself to the company as a candidate for St. Martin's Outwich.

|| See page 253, &c.

proposition was unfortunately waved, and the choice, by most voices, fell on Mr. Carter,\* to whom the presentation, after passing under the seal of the company, was delivered in court, on the 3d of July.† At which meeting it was ordered that the assessment

\* " This gentleman held the vicarage of West Ham; was chaplain in ordinary; and died of an apoplexy, Dec. 1727, much regretted by his parishioners. Several of his sermons are printed: from Ps. xxiii. 12. 17; Tit. iii. 1. assize, 1712.—Col. iii. 14. 4to. at the election of a Lord Mayor, Prov. xxiv. 21.—30th Jan. 1715. 8vo.; Deut. xi. 26.—Thanksgiving, 1716, 8vo.—Assize, 1 Tim. ii. 2, 1717, 4to.; another same year from Gal. v. 13.—On a school-feast, 1718, Prov. xviii. 24. 4to.; another 1721, Prov. xxix. 2. 4to.—Ps. cxxix. 1, 2; 5th Nov. 1722.—Rom. ii. 14, 15, assize.—Sixteen discourses on practical subjects, 1729, 8vo."—*Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum*, y. iv. p. 407.

† " The master acquainted the court of the vacancy of St. Martin Outwich living by the death of Mr. Whately, that the next court he would declare and fix the day of election, and that the court for such declaration should be within a week."—*See minutes of court*, 19 June, 1719.

" The master acquainted the court that there should be a court of assistants on Friday next for the election of a rector of the parish of St. Martin Outwich now void, and to which this company has the right of presentacon."—*See minutes of court*, 22 June, 1719.

" The ordinance relating to the election of a rector for the parish of St. Martin Outwich read; and on a question being proposed, Whether the company would admitt any candidate for that living but the persons educated at Merchant-Taylors' School, and seconded; after some debate the same was waved, and then another question was proposed and seconded, Whether the companie would oblige the person that should be chosen to residence in the parish, which was carried in the affirmative, and thereupon another question was putt, Whether the said person to be elected should give a bond of £200 penalty to reside, which was carried in the negative, and then a question being proposed, Whether this court would make an order that in case of non-residence they would complain to the Bishop, which was carried in the negative. Ordered that the five candidates be reduced to three, and then to two. And then the five candidates, viz. Benjamin Carter, Stephen Grigman, Valentine Haywood, John Turner, and Charles Wheatley, were severally called in, and their petitions read, and they acquainted with the company's resolution in relation to the residence of the person that should be chosen, to which they all consented, and promised a compliance; and then being all severally putt in nomination the candidates were reduced to Mr. Wheatley and Mr. Carter, who being severally putt up, the choice

for the lamp lights for the school should "be deducted out of the thirty shillings allowed the ushers for candles."\*

In June 1720, the election to St. John's fell upon William Cooke, Hawley Bishop, Joseph Bracebridge, and Robert Pemberton.† And, early in the following month, Parsell died in the forty-sixth year of his age.‡ Nineteen years of his short life had been spent in the service of the school as head-usher and head-master, in which latter character he educated Parkin, Jackson, Bonwicke, Thomas, Jones, Gilbert, Byrom, Locker, Dry, Grigman, Downs, Gibbs, Yardley, and Stracey, the first of whom was afterwards a benefactor to the boys who lose the election, the last did credit to the school in the important office of Recorder of London, and some of the intermediate ones, devoting themselves to the study of divinity, rose to dignities in the church.

On the 7th of July, the vacancy was declared;§ and, on the following Tuesday, the company were called upon to choose between Dr. Gillman who, after being second usher for twelve years, had resigned his place a twelvemonth ago,|| and Dr. Smith who, after seventeen years uninterrupted service was now next in suc-

by most voices fell on Mr. Carter. And it is thereupon ordered, that a presentation be prepared for him to pass under the seal the next court."—*See minutes of court*, 26 June, 1719.

"A presentation that was prepared for Mr. Carter to the living of St. Martin Outwich read and approved, and ordered to be sealed, and was sealed accordingly; and then Mr. Carter being called in, the said presentation was delivered to him in court."—*See minutes of court*, 3 July, 1719.

\* "Ordered that the assessment for the lamplights for Merchant-Taylors' School be deducted out of the thirty shillings allowed the ushers for candles."—*Ibid.*

† MS. account.

‡ He was born on the 23d of August, 1674.—*See Register of the School's Probation.*

§ "The master declared the vacancy of the master of Merchant-Taylors' School, and acquainted the court that there should be a court of assistants on Tuesday next to elect a master for that school."—*See minutes of court*, 7 July, 1720.

|| "A resignation from Dr. Gillman, of the second usher's place at Merchant-Taylors' School, was read and accepted of."—*See minutes of court*, 3 July, 1719.

cession.\* Smith, of course, succeeded; but on the novel condition† that he should be bound in a penalty of five hundred pounds “to resign on six months notice from the company requiring the same.”‡ And, on the 4th of August, the court directed “that Cicero’s works, which (it seems) they had been informed had been for some time omitted, should be taught in the school.”§

At the election in June, 1721, William Derham was chosen scholar of St. John’s;|| and at the dinner afterwards, the president and two senior fellows of the college were, according to an order of court,¶ placed at the upper end of the table on the right hand of the master of the company.

\* Gillman, it may be recollected, was of the same election with Parsell, and therefore three years senior to Smith at the university, which may account for the opposition which he offered to Smith on this occasion.—See pages 394 and 396, and the Table of Masters prefixed to this chapter.

† See page 424.

‡ “The court proceeding to the election of a master of Merchant-Taylors’ School, the petitions of Dr. Matthew Smith and Dr. John Gillman, candidates for the same, were read, and they severally called; and Dr. Gillman presented a paper by way of addition to his petition, which being read, and a debate arising thereon Dr. Smith was called in to answer some allegations therein; and it being moved that the person to be elected should give a bond to resign on six months notice from the company, a previous question was putt, Whether that question should be putt, and was carried in the affirmative; and then the main question being putt, Whether the person elected to be master of Merchant-Taylors’ School should give a bond of £500 penalty, with condition to resign on six months notice from the company requiring the same,—the same was carried in the affirmative, and the two candidates being called in and acquainted therewith agreed to the same; and the master moving that the election might be by way of balot, the question was put, and carried in the negative; and then the two candidates being severally put up, Dr. Matthew Smith was elected by the most voices to be master of the said school, subject to the bond of resignation as aforesaid.”—See *minutes of court*, 12 July, 1720.

§ “The master, by the direction of this court, acquainted Dr. Smith that the court required of them that Cicero’s works should be taught in the school, which they had been informed had been for some time omitted.”—See *minutes of court*, 4 August, 1720.

|| MS. account.

¶ “Ordered that the president and two senior fellows be placed at the said feast uppermost at the side of the table, on the right hand of the master.”—See *minutes of court*, 28 April, 1721.



In 1722, the election fell on Bryan Jackson, John Speed, and Vinall Taverner;\* in 1723, on William Pestell;† in 1724, on Richard King, William Dowding, and Thomas Brewster;‡ in 1725, on Samuel Clark, John Everard, and Thomas Pickering;§ in 1726, on Richard Green and Charles North;|| and, in 1727, on Thomas Berdmore.¶

In December that year, the living of St. Martin's Outwich became vacant by the death of Carter.\*\* The vacancy was declared on the 8th of February, 1728, and the election fixed for the 20th of the same month,†† when the more particular friends of the school made another effort‡‡ to gain a preference for the company's scholars, but without success. After some debate on the question, it was put, and carried in the negative. The person chosen was Richard Biscoe,§§ for whom a presentation passed the seal

\* MS. account.

† MS. account.

‡ MS. account.

§ MS. account.

|| MS. account.

¶ MS. account.

\*\* See page 427, note.

†† "The master declared to the court that the rectory of St. Martin Outwich was vacant, and that he intended to have a court of assistants on Tuesday, the 20th inst. for the election of a person to be presented to that rectory in the room of Mr. Benj. Carter, dec'd."—*See minutes of court*, 8 February, 1728.

‡‡ The former was in the year 1719.—*See page 462.*

§§ "The ordinance relating to the giving of the benefice of St. Martin Outwich having been read.

"On a motion made and seconded, that a question should be put, Whether the company would admit any candidate for the said rectory but the persons educated at Merchant-Taylors' School; after debate thereon the said question was put, and carried in the negative.

"Ordered *nem. con.* that the master do acquaint the several candidates that this court expected they should promise actually to reside in the said parish; and that the court did desire and recommend to them that whoever should be elected should allow the widow of Mr. Carter to have the surplus of the profits of the living to Lady-day next;—and then it was ordered that the candidates should be called in, and their petitions read in an alphabeticall order, which was accordingly done, and they were severally acquainted with the aforesaid order, and promised their compliance there with;—and then upon debate it was ordered that the candidates be reduced to six, then to four, and then to two; and then the several candidates being put up, they

on the 27th.\* A few months afterwards, Dr. Gibbons, who had been educated under Goad, and elected to St. John's sixty years ago, but from whose mind time had not been able to erase his sense of obligations to the school, bequeathed the sum of fifty pounds to the person who should be upper master at the time of his decease, and the like sum for the use of the library.† The

were reduced to Mr. Biscoe and Mr. Wheatland, who being severally put up, the choice, by most voices, fell upon Mr. Richard Biscoe, and ordered that a presentation be prepared of Mr. Richard Biscoe to pass under the comon seal at the next court."—*See minutes of court*, 20 February, 1728.

"Richard Biscoe, M.A. Prebendary of St. Paul's, Chaplain in Ordinary, preached a sermon from 1 Pet. i. 8, and others at Boyle's Lectures, 1742, 2 vols. 8vo."—*Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum*, v. iv. p. 407.

\* "The presentation that was prepared for the Rev. Mr. Rich. Biscoe was read and approved of, and ordered to pass under the comon seal."—*See minutes of court*, 27 February, 1728.

† Extracted from the Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

"In the will of William Gibbons, of the parish of St. Paul, Covent-Garden, in the county of Mid<sup>x</sup>, Doctor in Physick, dated 10th of April, 1725, is as follows:

"I give unto the upper master of Merchant-Taylors' School in London, the sum of fifty pounds; and also I give to the said school the sum of fifty pounds to be laid out in books for the library thereof: I also give to the upper master of the free school of Woolverhampton in Staffordshire, the sum of fifty pounds. Item, I give to the charity school at Woolverhampton aforesaid, the sum of five hundred pounds. Item, I give to my executrix, hereinafter named, the sum of four hundred pounds, to be laid out and employed for the teaching, educating, cloathing, and putting-out apprentice poor children, born in the parish of Stanton Harcourt in Oxfordshire, according to the discretion of my executrix; and also the sum of one hundred pounds to be distributed by my executrix to poor people, inhabitants of the same parish, at her discretion. Item, I give unto St. John's College in Oxon, the sum of one thousand pounds, to be laid out in the purchase of one or more perpetual advowson or advowsons, which I will and direct shall, from time to time, be given and presented to one of the fellows of the said college, who has been, or is at such time, Dean of Divinity in the said college. Item, I give the sum of one hundred pounds, to be laid out in books for the library of the said college. Item, I give to the charity school of St. Paul, Covent Garden, two hundred pounds, and to the poor of the said parish, to be distributed as my executrix shall direct, the sum of one hundred pounds; and to the poor of Hampstead in Middlesex, to be distributed as my executrix directs,

latter legacy was paid into court by Smith on the 24th of May, and the choice of books to that amount was left to him.\* And, on the 11th of June, Thomas Wingfield and Edward Berdmore were elected scholars of St. John's.†

In June, 1729, the election fell on Paul Batcheller, George Conen, and George Pigott.‡ And, in December following, the death of Edmond Day, the second usher, occasioned a little controversy between the company and Smith, which ended in the former taking to themselves and their successors the nomination as well as confirmation of the under masters. The original statutes, it is true, vested the choice of them in "the high maister."§ But, as this was afterwards found to be the means of keeping back men of respectability from connecting themselves with the school, from an unwillingness in such persons to be subject to the caprices of an individual superior, it was not long before the company found it necessary to reserve to themselves the appointment of the under teachers. And this continued to be the practise with only occasional deviations, till the masterships of Parsell and Smith, who proceeded very systematically to revive the dormant statutes, and

one hundred pounds; and to the poor of Pryor's Ley in the county of Salopp, twenty pounds, to be distributed by Edward Jordan, of Pryor's Ley aforesaid, Esquire; and to the poor of Shenstone in Staffordshire, fifty pounds, to be distributed by the minister of such parish; and to the poor of St. Giles parish in Oxon, forty pounds; and to the president of St. John's College in Oxon, for mourning, fifty pounds; and to the college-physitian of such college, fifty pounds for mourning."

\* "Doctor Smith paid into this court a legacy of £50, given by Dr. Gibbons, Physician, dec'd to the Merchant-Taylors' School for buying books; and it is ordered that Dr. Smith be, and was accordingly desired to purchase proper books to the amount of that sum and draw on the master for payment, and the master is hereby empowered to pay the said sum of £50 accordingly."—*See minutes of court, 24 May, 1728.*

† MS. account.

‡ MS. account.

§ See Statutes x. and xix. pages 13 and 15.

on every vacancy presented a person (hardly to be called a candidate) who used to be regularly admitted by the company.\* And it is but justice to their memories to acknowledge that no men ever exercised an assumed power with less offence, so that it may well be believed that in what they did they thought they were consulting the real interests of the foundation. But Smith having proceeded further than his predecessor, and actually introduced the person named by him to his seat in the school, before he had received even the formal approbation of the company, they resolved to vary or reverse, if necessary, the ancient statutes of the school, sooner than give up the nomination of the under masters for the time to come, and therefore refused on this occasion to accept his presentation of John Burn, a member of St. John's College, Oxford.†

When the day of election arrived, which was the 26th of February, 1730, Daniel Brooker, a member of Lincoln College, Oxford, appeared as a candidate, and the court, after promoting the third usher to be second, proceeded to vote on the two names of Burn and Brooker. They had both been educated under Smith, and both superannuated. Nor was there any reason why one should be preferred to the other, excepting that Burn was the

\* See minutes of court, 22 September, 1710; 3 July, 1719; 4 August, 1720; 29 May, 1722; and 31 March, 1726.

† "Dr. Smith, the master of the company's school on St. Lawrence Pountney's Hill, appeared and acquainted them of the death of Mr. Day, one of the ushers of the said school, and the manner in which he had taken care of that school since that vacancy happened, and presented John Burn, to be admitted one of the ushers of the said school, and a motion being made, that the question should be put whether the company will accept of the said presentation; and another motion was made and seconded, that the previous question should be put, whether that first question should be now put, and the previous question being put, it was carried that the first question should not now be put, and then Dr. Smith was desired to take care of the school as he had hitherto done till the next court."—See minutes of court, 18 December, 1729.

senior both at school and college by two or three years. But in the present state of things, it was sufficient that Burn had been presented by Smith, and therefore Brooker was chosen junior master by a considerable majority. However, as the contest which the company had had on this occasion was with Smith, and not with Burn, they very handsomely voted the latter a gratuity of twenty guineas for his services in the school during the vacancy.\*

On the 11th of June that year, John Hubbock was elected scholar of St. John's.† And, on the 4th of March, 1731, the master of the company informed the court that Smith was dead.‡

\* "At this court appeared Dr. Smith, and acquainted the court that he had, since the last court, experience of the good behaviour of John Burn, whom he had presented the last court to succeed on the vacancy of an usher at Merchant-Taylors' school. And a motion being made, that the testimonials of Daniel Brooker might be read, and the rules relating to that school were called for and read, and then motion being made and seconded, that the question should be put, whether this court would approve of the said presentation by Dr. Smith, and then the said question was put and carried in the negative, and then Mr. John Burn was called in and acquainted that he was at liberty to stand candidate for the said usher's place; and then the testimonials of John Burn and Daniel Brooker were read, and they being severally put up, Mr. Daniel Brooker was elected by the majority of voices; and then a motion was made, that a committee might be appointed to see if the rules formerly made for the government of Merchant-Taylors' school are necessary to be reversed or varied, and to report their opinion to the court, and the question being seconded was put and carried in the affirmative, and ordered, that the said committee do consist of such of the court of assistants as think fit to come, or any five of them.

"Ordered, that Nicholas Ffayting, third usher, succeed to the place of Mr. Day, the second usher, and that Daniel Brooker succeed as third usher, in the room of Nicholas Ffayting removed.

"Ordered, that the sum of twenty guineas be allowed and paid to Mr. John Burn, for his service in the school during the late vacancy."—*See minutes of court*, 26 February, 1730.

† MS. account.

‡ "The master acquainted the court that Dr. Smith, the late master of this com-

During his short continuance at the head of the school, he had educated Derham, Fayting, Brewster, Watson, and several others, whose advancement in life would have proved a high gratification to him, had he been permitted to live a few years longer. But the mortification he had experienced of late was too great a trial not to be seriously felt by a man, whose spirits had been exhausted in an ushership of seventeen years and a headmastership of ten.

To the unpleasant differences which had taken place between him and the company, it is probably to be attributed, that before they chose a successor, they made the condition, that whoever should be chosen should enter into a bond to resign under the increased penalty of one thousand pounds; an order to which effect being made on the 18th of March, they immediately proceeded to raise the under-masters one degree each without opposition or debate according to the recommendation of the examiners more than eighty years before,\* which contending interests however had prevented from being acted upon till now; and, with the same unanimity, was the lately unfortunate John Burn appointed to the junior mastership.

By this arrangement, the principle of succession was fully developed, and the school received, for the first time since its foundation, a headmaster who had advanced step by step through every appointment in it. This was John Criche,† who had been

pany's school, was dead, and a vacancy occasioned thereby, and ordered that an election be made the next court of a master to succeed in that place."—*See minutes of court*, 4 March, 1731.

\* See the proceedings which took place in the year 1650, on "the proposals of Mr. Bedford and Mr. Cranford, two learned divines, for the better ordering of the discipline and teaching of the companies schoole at Lawrance Pountneys."

† "Upon presentacon of Mr. John Creech, by Mr. Thos. Parsell, to be confirmed third usher in the companies schoole on St. Laurence Pountney's Hill, in the room of Mr. Th<sup>t</sup>. Pickering, who has resigned his said place, and upon reading his testi-

educated under Shortyng and elected to St. John's, but who, on taking his master's degree had resigned his fellowship. The bond was tendered to him according to the order of court, and, on the 13th of May, the clerk reported that he had executed it.\*

At the same court it was directed, that the cost of the dinners on the two examination days should for the future be defrayed

monials from St. John's Colledge, in Oxford; it is ordered that he be, and he is hereby elected and confirmed 3d usher of the said schoole."—*See minutes of court*, 22 September, 1710.

"At this court, appeared Mr. Parsell, and presented Mr. Wm. Peche to be third usher at the said school in the room of Mr. Creech, the present third usher, who, according to the custom of the school, is to remove to the place of Dr. Gilman, the second usher, who hath resigned; which presentation was approved of and confirmed."—*See minutes of court*, 3 July, 1719.

"Ordered, that Mr. Creche, the second usher, be admitted first usher of Merchant-Taylors' school, in the room of Dr. Smith, elected master, and that Mr. Peche, the third usher, be admitted second usher in the room of Mr. Creech removed.

"On presentation of Mr. Efrancis West, clerk, master of arts, by Dr. Smith, the master of the said school, for the place of usher at that school, the said presentation was approved of and ordered, that he be admitted to that place accordingly."—*See minutes of court*, 4 August, 1720.

"Ordered, that the bond to be given by whoever shall be elected master of the Merchant-Taylors' school, on St. Lawrence Pountneys Hill, be made in the penalty of one thousand pounds.

"On reading the petition of John Criche, master of arts, chief usher of the said school, to succeed to the place of high master of the said school, the said Mr. John Criche was elected thereto upon his entring into the usual bond given on that account, in the penalty of one thousand pounds.

"The court then proceeded to supply the vacancy of an usher's place in the said school occasioned by the removal of Mr. Criche; and Mr. Fayting, the second usher in the said school was elected first usher, and Mr. Brooker, the third usher, was elected 2d usher, and on reading the petition of John Burn, he was elected third usher of the said school in the room of Mr. Brooker removed."—*See minutes of court*, 18 March, 1731.

\* "The clerk acquainted the court that Mr. Criche had entred into the usual bond for resignation of one thousand pounds penalty."—*See minutes of court*, 13 May, 1731.

out of the stock of the company, provided the expense did not exceed five pounds for each dinner.\* The entertainment on the 11th of June had already been paid for in the same manner, the appointment of stewards having ceased a few years before.†

On St. Barnabas's Day, William Territt, Arnold King, John Lloyd, and George May, were elected scholars of St. John's;‡ and, on the 16th of December, in consequence of inconveniences which had resulted from the admission of Jews, it was ordered, that for the future no boy of that nation should be admitted into Merchant-Taylors' school.§

In 1732, the election fell on Abel Moysey, John Spier, Edward Bridges Blackett, and James Weedon;¶ in 1733, on John Monroe;¶ and, in 1734, on Thomas Stockton, William Hay, and William Perkins;\*\* on the last of which occasions, the election-dinner began to be kept at the hall, in the same manner as at present,†† though on a smaller scale.

Of all the masters of Merchant-Taylors', there had never per-

\* " Ordered, that the two dinners on the probation-days be provided at the company's charge, so as the expense do not exceed five pounds for each dinner."—*Ibid.*

† " It is ordered, that the livery fine of this company be for the future the sum of £30, and that the members paying such fine be not called on to serve the office of steward, and that the company be at the charge of the Lord-Mayor's Day and school feasts, and the office of stewardship cease after the present members of the livery now remaining on the roll, who have not passed the office of steward, be passed that office by service or fine."—*See minutes of court*, 29 Nov. 1726.

‡ MS. account.

§ " Ordered, that for the future no Jew be admitted into the company's grammar school, on St. Lawrence Pountney's Hill."—*See minutes of court*, 16 Dec. 1731.—The contemptuous manner in which they treat the Testaments and Catechisms is of itself a sufficient reason for excluding the children of Jewish parents from a place of Christian education.

¶ MS. account.

¶ MS. account.

\*\* MS. account.

†† " Ordered, that the dinner on the day of election from the company's school, be for the future holden at the hall."—*See minutes of court*, 29 May, 1734.



haps been one who regarded money with more philosophical contempt than Criche. His inattention to pecuniary matters amounted to a fault. And yet even this indifference to the fair emoluments of his office could not screen him from the malevolence of some, who insinuated that he exacted from his scholars more than he was either of right or custom entitled to receive. A committee was appointed to investigate his conduct,\* but, as no report was made by them, it is justly to be concluded, that the complaint proved as groundless as the cause of it was improbable. He was permitted to go on enriching others out of the rich stores with which his mind was furnished, and lived to have ample experience of the ingratitude, with which the teacher's life is too generally embittered.†

Far more pleasant, though shorter, was the path through life which had fallen to the lot of his old schoolfellow, William Stuart. Attaching himself to the study of divinity, his merits were rewarded with the chancellorship of the diocese of Exeter, and other preferments. A beloved wife and an ample fortune made year after year pass pleasantly. Nor was any thing wanting but a family, which he considered as one of heaven's choicest blessings, to complete his happiness. It was his fate, however, to go down

\* "On a motion made and seconded, that a committee might be appointed to inquire what sums of money are either of right or customarily taken from the scholars of the company's school, on St. Laurence Pountney's Hill, and also to enquire into the behaviour of Mr. Creech, the master, towards the scholars, the question was put and carried in the affirmative, and ordered, that the said committee consist of the master, wardens, Mr. Ashurst, Deputy Pomeroy, Mr. Marsland, and Mr. Jos. Nash, or any three of them."—*See minutes of court*, 28 June, 1733.

† A topic which, it seems, occupied the attention of the great Melancthon, notwithstanding the deep and important controversies in which he was engaged. Herbert, in his *Typographical Antiquities*, v. ii. p. 945, mentions a book, entitled "The Miseries of Schoole Maisters, uttered in a Latine oration, made by the famous clearke, Philip Melancthon." Licensed. octavo, 1569.

childless to the grave. But, as he went, he bequeathed to the children of others a portion of that property which he had none of his own to inherit. He gave the sum of two thousand five hundred pounds, after the death of his wife, nephew, and niece, to found two exhibitions, the one at St. John's College, Oxford, for eight years, and the other at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, for seven years, for boys who have continued in the school five years at least in hopes of being elected out of it, and have come the nearest to it, and yet lost the election for no fault in morals or defect in learning, but by superannuation only.\* And therefore gratitude prompts the

\* Copy of so much of the Rev. Dr. Stuart's will as relates to £2500 given to Merchant-Taylors' School, &c.

" In the name of God, Amen! I, William Stuart, Doctor in Divinity and Chancellor of the Diocese of Exeter, being in perfect mind and memory, and mindful of my mortality, do make and declare my last will and testament, in manner and form following :

" To my beloved wife, Mary Stuart, I give, as a jointure, the sum of £2500, for her to enjoy all the interest, income, or profits of the said sum during her natural life, and after her decease to be inherited by the child or children which God shall give me by her.

" But, if it shall please God that I shall die childless, then from and after the decease of my said dear wife, the said sum of £2500 enjoyed by her as above said, shall descend to be equally divided between my nephew the Rev. Mr. Charles Stuart and my niece Mary Stuart, and to their or either of their children to be enjoyed by them and the survivor of them.

" And, in the meanwhile, if the said sum of £2500, so given as a jointure to my dear wife, and after her death to be divided between my said nephew and niece, should be found not safe in the hands, or under the securities, I shall have put them out upon, it shall then be in the power of my said dear wife, by and with the consent of my said nephew and niece, but not in the power of my said nephew and niece without the free and actual consent of my said dear wife, to call in any part of the said £2500 as they shall see cause to think not safe, but shall be obliged to put it out again in such a manner as shall be to the satisfaction and security of my said dear wife.

" In case my said nephew and niece should die unmarried, or by their marriage should have or leave no child behind them, then my will and meaning is, and I do hereby give and bequeath unto the head master of Merchant-Taylors' school in Lou-

hope, that, in the day when the good shall receive their reward,

don, for the time being, and to the president and fellows of St. John Baptist's College in Oxford, for the time being, the sum of £1250, being one moiety of the said £2500 abovementioned; and the other moiety of the said £2500 I likewise give and bequeath unto the head master of the school abovementioned, for the time being, and to the master and fellows of Pembroke Hall in Cambridge, for the time being; In trust nevertheless, and for the sole use and purpose hereinafter mentioned, and for no other, that is to say, that the head master of the said school and the heads and fellows of the said two colleges respectively shall, within two years after they are entitled to their respective moieties, lay out the same in the best manner they can devise, to answer for ever the design for which I give the said sums; that is to say, that a boy who has continued in Merchant-Taylors' school five years at least in hopes of being elected out of it, and has come the nearest to it, and yet lost the election for no fault in morals or defect in learning, but by superannuation only, that the said scholar may have no reason to think his time lost, or himself unhappy on that account, the interest and profit annually arising out of that £1250, which I have given to the head master of Merchant-Taylors' School, and to the president and fellows of St. John Baptist's College in Oxon, in trust, I have given for the use and encouragement of that one superannuated scholar that shall enter himself in the said college of St. John Baptist, Oxon, to be enjoyed by him for the space of eight years and no longer, or for so long only as he shall reside there, and duly perform all the exercises that the statutes of that university and of the said college require by scholars, bachelors, and masters of arts. The other £1250, which I have given, in trust, to the head master of Merchant-Taylors' school aforesaid, and to the master and fellows of Pembroke Hall in Cambridge, I design for the use and encouragement of another scholar of Merchant-Taylors' school that shall be superannuated as aforesaid, and shall enter himself of Pembroke Hall in Cambridge; and he shall receive and enjoy all the interest and profits annually arising from the said £1250 for the space of seven years, from his first entry in that university, or for so long time only as he shall reside there, and duly perform all exercises which the statutes of that college and university require of scholars, bachelors, and masters of arts.

"As soon as the term of eight years shall be fully compleated by the said superannuated scholar in St. John Baptist's Colledge in Oxon, and the term of seven years shall be compleated by the other superannuated scholar in Cambridge, the payment of the interest of each of the said sums of £1250, shall be discontinued to them respectively.

"And, as often as it shall happen that there shall be no scholar in Merchant-Taylors' school actually superannuated in the manner above required, from the expiration of

he may be found among those benefactors, who, having been in-

the term allowed as above to each of the said scholars for their enjoyment of the said interest to the time that a scholar in the said school shall be superannuated as above, whatever interest shall become due, the master of Merchant-Taylors' school, with the heads and fellows of the two colleges abovementioned, shall have hereby power to demand and receive, and shall be obliged to add it to that £1250, from whence the said interest shall arise for the augmentation of the said sum, and for the better support of the said superannuated scholars for the future.

" But, if there shall be in the said school a scholar that shall actually have lost the election by superannuation only within a year after the expiration of either of the terms allowed as above to either of the said scholars in Oxford or Cambridge, then and in that case the interest that shall become due for that year shall not be reserved as above mentioned, but it shall be given to, and be enjoyed by, the boy that shall be superannuated within that year.

" And to the end, that this my design may not be defeated by the carelessness, extravagance, or misfortune, of any of my heirs, my will and meaning is, that none of them shall have the said two moieties, making together £2500, in their power either to spend, or waste, or lose; but that, immediately after the death of my dear wife, whoever shall survive or succeed as my heirs, whether it be my nephew or niece abovementioned, or either of their children or grandchildren, in order to qualify themselves to be my heirs, and to gain a title to the whole or any part of the interest or profit annually made of the said £2500, shall be obliged to give the master of the said school, and the heads of the two colleges above mentioned, such security for the principal sum as council learned in the law shall judge sufficient. And, as often as a new heir or heirs, descended in a right line from my nephew or niece abovementioned, shall succeed and be entitled to the whole, or to a moiety of the said £2500, they shall be obliged to give new security to the persons and for the purpose abovesaid.

" But, if any of my heirs appointed shall think fit to refuse to give the security hereby required, then and in that case the master of Merchant-Taylors' school, London, and the heads and fellows of St. John Baptist's College, Oxon, and Pembroke Hall in Cambridge, shall have full power, as I hereby give them, to seize upon the principal as in their own right, upon condition that they pay to my heir or heirs so refusing, half only of the lawful interest of the sum to him, her, or them, to whom the whole would otherwise belong, reserving the other half for the necessary expenses which such a refusal may occasion, and for supplying the superannuated scholars with books.

" As soon as the heirs in a direct line from my said nephew and niece shall cease,

cited to do good by religious motives, shall have a "name better than of sons and of daughters."\*

In 1735, John Territt, John Negus, and John Saunders;† and in 1736, William Cokayne and William Cave were elected scholars of St. John's.‡ But, in 1737, there was no vacancy for a Merchant-Taylor.§ On the 6th of October in which year, the court voted the use of the hall for the celebration of the school-feast on the 17th of November, on paying certain fees to the officers of the company, in acknowledgment of the indulgence.||

In 1738, John Casberd, Robert Washbourne, John Harbin,

I appoint the head master of Merchant-Tailors' School, London, the president and fellows of St. John Baptist's College, Oxon, and the master and fellows of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, all for the time being, my executors in trust for this my donation, and to see that this my benefaction take place from that time. And whatever expenses the said executors in trust shall be at in securing the said sums for the purposes aforesaid, they shall be defrayed out of the interest arising from the whole, that so one scholar may not have more in any year than the other, and that the principal may not be diminished.

"All the rest and residue of my goods and chattels, of what kind soever here undisposed of, I give to my dear wife, Mary Stuart, whom I, by these presents, constitute and appoint sole executrix of this my last will and testament.

"In testimony that I design this for my last will and testament, consisting of 12 pages in folio, all writ with my own hand, I have hereunto set my name and seal this tenth day of November, in the year of our Lord 1733.

"Signed, sealed, published, and declared this to be his last will and testament in the presence of us, } WILLIAM STUART.

JAMES BOND.

CHARLES WEBBER.

RICHARD LANGWORTHY."

\* Isaiah, lvi. 5.

† MS. account.

‡ MS. account.

§ MS. account.

|| "Ordered that the stewards of the feast of the gentlemen educated at Merchant-Tailors' School have the use of the hall for the 17 Nov'r next, on paying the officers fees."—*See minutes of court*, 6 October, 1737.

Richard Mainwaring, and Thomas Weales;\* in 1739, John Duncan, Ashton Thorp, and William Gardiner;† in 1740, Peter Whalley and William Roman;‡ and in 1741, Cornwall Tathwell and William Macham,§ were elected scholars of St. John's. And, on the 18th of September, in the last mentioned year, the court, being called on to fill up one of Vernon's exhibitions, resolved that the person who should be chosen should enjoy it no longer than eight years. They likewise ordered the clerk to prepare, against the next meeting, a list of all the exhibitioners, specifying the qualifications of the parties and the dates of their respective elections.¶ A statement of which kind was laid before the court on the 16th of December.¶

On the 11th of June, 1742, Jeremiah Nicholson, Richard Tireman, and Ralph Drake were chosen scholars of St. John's.\*\* And, on the 21st of July, the court ordered some repairs to be done at the school-house, where three of the windows, which had hitherto been casements, were to be furnished with sashes.††

\* MS. account.

† MS. account.

‡ MS. account.

§ MS. account.

¶ "On reading the petitions of John Casberd, William Gardiner, and Peter Whalley for one of Mr. Vernon's exhibitions, vacant by the resignation of Hawley Bishop, ordered that no person to whom the said exhibition shall be granted shall enjoy the same longer than eight years. Ordered that the clerk do against the next court inquire who the persons were that now enjoy the other exhibitions in the disposal of this company, and how long they have enjoyed the same respectively, and, as far as he can, the qualifications of the said several persons. The court then proceeding to the election of a person to the said exhibition, John Casberd was elected to the said exhibition subject to the foregoing orders of this court for limiting the time during which the said exhibition should be enjoyed."—*See minutes of court*, 18 September, 1741.

¶ "The clerk laid before this court a list of Mr. Fish and Mr. Vernon's exhibitors pursuant to the directions of the last court."—*See minutes of court*, 16 December, 1741.

\*\* MS. account.

†† "On application on behalf of Mr. Criche for that purpose, ordered that the

In 1743, the election fell on Abraham Joseph Rudd and Charles Saunders;\* and, in 1744, on Thomas Hitchcock.† Some further repairs were done at Criche's request, and the chains taken off from the books in the library.‡

On the 11th of June, 1745, John Chalmers, Baylis Casberd, John Cheshier Heyborne, and Vicesimus Knox were chosen scholars of St. John's.§ And, on the 18th of September, the company, proceeding to the choice of an under master, very prudently reduced the three candidates, who presented themselves, to two;|| by which measure they avoided the dissatisfaction, which usually attends the election of a person by any number short of a majority of the whole number of electors.

Early in the year 1746, the Court of Chancery decreed, that

school-house on Saint Lawrence Pountneys Hill, be whitewashed and plaistered, and that three of the windows of the said house be changed for sashes, according to a computation laid before this court, amounting to £21 : 5."—*See minutes of court*, 21 July, 1742.

\* MS. account.

† MS. account.

‡ "A letter from Mr. Criche was laid before this court alledging some repairs, whitewashing and painting, were necessary to be done to the school-house on St. Law-Pountny's Hill, and also desiring the chains of the books of the library there might be taken off. Ordered that it be referred to the master and wardens to view the school-house and adjoining buildings, and give such directions touching the repairing, whitewashing, and painting thereof, and also concerning the chains of the said books, and for securing the said books as they shall think proper."—*See minutes of court*, 11 July, 1744.

§ MS. account.

|| "On reading the several petitions testimonial of John Harbin, Michael Smith, and Thomas Weales, candidates for the place of usher for the company's grammar-school on St. Lawrence Pountney's Hill, the court was of opinion the candidates should be, and they were accordingly reduced to two, viz. John Harbin and Thomas Weales, being severally put up, the choice, by most voices, fell on Thomas Weales, who is to enjoy the said place during his good behaviour, and the pleasure of this court."—*See minutes of court*, 18 Sept. 1745.

the securities for the sum of two thousand five hundred pounds, bequeathed by Stuart,\* should be assigned over to trustees to be approved of by one of the masters of that court.† Mr. Joshua

\* See page 437.

† Copy of Minutes of Decree relating to Doctor Stuart's benefaction.

<p>" At the Rolls. }          M<sup>r</sup> of the Rolls. }          Stuart. }          Atkin. }</p>	<p>Cur. decree that the defendant Atkin do assign over the remainder of the securities for £3370 to trustees, to be approved of by the master upon the trusts hereafter mentioned, and the said defendant Atkin is to come to an account before the master, for the interest accrued, due on the several securities received by him, or by Mrs. Saffin his testatrix, or by any other person or persons, by his or her order, or for his or her use; and the said defendant is to be at liberty to retain so much of the said interest, as accrued due in the life time of Mary Stuart deceased, to his own proper use as her representative, (except as to the interest of £500, part of the sum of £1600, due by mortgage, on the estate of Mr. Williams, in the pleadings mentioned); and the said defendant is to pay over such part of the interest, as accrued due since the death of the said Mary Stuart to the petitioner.</p>
--	---

" And let the said def<sup>t</sup> Atkin pay the sum of £400 and £200 received by him on the bonds, from Swaine and Denning, in the pleadings mentioned, with interest for the same, to be computed by the master to such trustees so to be approved of on the trust hereafter mentioned; and out of the securities so to be assigned, and money so to be paid as aforesaid, let the master set apart £2500, which is to be continued or laid out in government, or real securities to be approved of by the master, to answer the bequests in the testator's will concerning the said £2500. And, as to the rest of the said securities and money, the same are to be assigned and paid, and the deeds, writings, and securities, relating thereto, are to be delivered over to the petitioner. And, as to the said £2500, directed to be continued or placed out on government, or real securities, as aforesaid, let the interest thereof be paid to the petitioner, till such time as any of the contingencies in the said testator's will respecting the same shall happen. And, on any such contingencies happening, let the persons interested therein be at liberty to apply to this court for further directions touching the same, and let all parties join in the aforesaid assignment as the said master shall direct, and the said master is to settle the said assignment in case the parties differ about the same. And, for the better taking of the account and discovery of the matters aforesaid, both sides are to produce before the master, upon oath, all books of accounts, deeds, papers, and writings, in their custody or power relating thereto, and are to be examined on interrogatories as the said master shall direct, who, in taking of the said account, is



Geekie, of the Inner Temple, who had the management of the business, proposed that there should be four trustees on behalf of the different parties.\* After the necessary correspondence had taken place, John Dry, Doctor in Divinity, was appointed on the behalf of Merchant-Tailors' School; John Stracey, Esq. on the behalf of St. John's College, Oxford; Henry Trollope who resided near St. Alban's, on the part of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; and William Geekie, Doctor in Divinity, for Mrs. Stuart. And, by this arrangement the money was taken care of, in the event of the nephew and niece of the testator dying without issue.

to make unto the defendant Atkin all just allowances touching or concerning the said trust, and is also to make unto the other parties all just allowances; and the deeds, writings, and securities relating to the said £2500, are to remain with the master, for the benefit of the parties interested therein. And all Parties are to be paid their costs of this suit, to be taxed by the said master, together with the expense of the said assignment out of the said estate, and refer it to the master."

\* Letter from Mr. Joshua Geekie to Dr. Long, Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge.

" Inner Temple, April 15, 1746.

" S<sup>r</sup>

" On hearing the cause relating to the £2500, given to several charities by the will of the late Dr. Stuart, in case of the death of his nephew and niece without issue, the Court of Chancery hath decreed that the securities for that sum shall be assigned over, or the monies paid to trustees, to be approved of by Master Eld, one of the masters of that court.

" I intend to propose four trustees to the master for his approbation, one on behalf of Pembroke Hall in Cambridge, one on behalf St. John Baptist's College in Oxford, one on the part of Merchant-Tailors' School, and the other for Mrs. Stuart, and desire you will please to favor me with the name of such person as you desire should be the trustee for y<sup>r</sup> college, and I will propose him to the master. If the trustee lived in London, it might be more convenient for transacting the affairs of the trust; but this I submit to you. I beg the favor of your answer;

" And am, Sir,

" Y<sup>r</sup> humble and most obedient servant,

" JOSHUA GEEKIE."

Two years elapsed without a vacancy happening at Oxford,\* when a will was proved, which promised to extend the patronage of the school very essentially at Cambridge.† It was that of

\* MS. account.

† Extracted from the Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

“ In the will, with codicil annexed, of John Andrew, Doctor of Laws, late of Doctors' Commons, London, deceased, dated 15th May, 1747, is as follows:

“ In the name of God, amen. I, John Andrew, doctor of laws, of Doctors' Commons, London, do make this my last will and testament, having a lively faith in God's mercy through Christ, and a thankful remembrance of his death, thro' whose alone merits I hope for pardon for all my sins, and a joyful resurrection at the last day. I desire that my body may be privately and without pomp deposited in the chapel of Trinity Hall, in Cambridge, and that a sum not exceeding one hundred pounds may be expended on a decent marble monument, without any other encomium than of a well-wisher to the prosperity of that society. In order to make a secure and suitable provision for my relations, relying on the justice, care, and integrity, of the society in regard to them, and for the future encouragement of learning, I do order and direct, that as soon as a suitable purchase of a freehold estate, or estates, in land may be met with, all my 3 per cent. annuities in the Bank of England be sold and vested therein, and settled to the following uses, viz. that the rents, issues, and profits, thereof, be paid half-yearly to my dear sisters, Ann Andrew, Elizabeth Woodward, Bridget Andrew, and Lois Andrew, share and share alike, during their joint lives, and to the survivors and survivor of them; and, after the death of the last survivor, then to the use of the said college or hall of the Holy and undivided Trinity in the university of Cambridge, that the said lands be vested in the said college, which, by virtue of a licence of mortmain, they are enabled to take. And I desire and direct, that four new scholarships be then founded, the scholars to be chosen to be such as have been educated at Merchant-Taylors' school, in the city of London, who have been in the table or bench at the said school, who, besides the usual allowance and payments made to the other scholars of the house shall have and receive five pounds quarterly from the bursar of the said college, and the remainder of the rents, issues, and profits, of the said estate, or estates, as the same shall come in, to be put out at interest on government or other publick securities, untill there shall be raised the sum of twenty thousand pounds to be laid out in additional buildings to the college, either according to the plan already made, or such other as the society may think more convenient. And I do desire, that so soon as the said three per cent. annuities shall be vested in lands, that an account be made up of the several receipts and payments in the same manner as the causeway account now kept or made up, and at the same time. And, that the master for the time

John Andrew, an eminent civilian in Doctors' Commons, who, from gratitude to Merchant-Taylors', where he had been bred,

being be allowed out of the rents and profits of the said estate the sum of five pounds, the bursar the like sum of five pounds, and each fellow who shall be present at making up the said account, the sum of twenty shillings. And the bursar to be likewise allowed a salary of twenty pounds a year, for his trouble in receiving and paying the rents and profits of the said estate to my sisters punctually, according to the directions of this my will. And after the said sum of twenty thousand pounds shall be raised for the building, I do order and direct that four new fellowships be erected and added to the present number upon the same footing and subject to the same rules and statutes, and with the same profits, allowances, and privileges, in all things as the other civil law fellowships, and to be chosen and appointed in the same manner, saving that no person shall be qualified, or capable of being chosen or appointed by lapse to any of the said fellowships, unless he shall have been educated at Merchant-Taylors' school, and shall have been in the bench or table at the said school, if any may be found fitly qualified in either of the universities of Cambridge or Oxford, those who are or have been scholars of house in the said college first to be preferred, if fit. And when the said fellowships shall be added, the said account to be discontinued and cease, and the rents, issues, and profits, of the said estate, or estates, to be applied to the general use of the said college; but the salary of twenty pounds a year to be continued to the bursar, and ten pounds a year to be added to the salary of the law lecturer. And I do direct, that until such time as a proper purchase can be met with, the aforesaid three per cent. annuities shall be and remain in the same fund, and the interest and dividends thereof be received by my executrix to the use of herself and her aforesaid sisters and the survivors and survivor of them share and share alike. And, I do desire my worthy friends, Dr. Simpson, master of the said college, and Dr. Charles Pinfold, Jun. will be pleased to assist my executrix in purchasing the said estate or estates, with the approbation of the college, that the same may be settled according to this my will, so that my sisters may receive the income thereof punctually and without trouble. And I give to each of them the sum of one hundred pounds. And, in case any loss should happen, my executrix shall in no wise be answerable for it, the charges of the purchase or otherwise arising from settling the same, to be paid out of the principal, and not out of the interest or dividends of the said 3 per cent. annuities. And, I give to the said college the further sum of one hundred pounds, as also the piece of plate which was given me by his Grace the L<sup>d</sup> Archbishop of Canterbury, and the cup and cover given me by my dear friend, Dr. Tenison. I humbly request my most honoured Lords and patrons, John, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, and Edmund, L<sup>d</sup> Bishop of London, to accept of a piece of plate each of one hundred pounds,

and Trinity Hall, where he had completed his education, designed a benefaction which would have done honour to the munificence of a prince. Relying (as he expressed himself) on the justice, care, and integrity, of the master, fellows, and scholars, of Trinity Hall, he directed that as soon as a suitable purchase of a freehold estate in land might be met with, all his three per cent. annuities in the Bank of England should be sold and vested therein, that the profits should be paid to his four sisters during their joint

in memory of their faithful servant. I give to my dear brother, the Rev. William Andrew, one thousand pounds capital stock in the Bank of England, and to his daughters, Sarah and Thomasine, likewise one thousand pounds capital stock apiece to each of them. I likewise give to my brother, his executors and administrators, the interest of one thousand and fifty pounds, lent by me upon the Huntingdon and Cambridge turnpike, to be applied to the use and maintenance of his son, John Andrew, during his natural life, in such manner as he my said brother shall direct and appoint. And, in case the same shall be paid off to be placed out again at interest on governm<sup>n</sup>t or other publick security. And, after his death, I give the said principal sum of one thousand and fifty pounds to the master, fellows, and scholars of Trinity Hall aforesaid, to be laid out in lands for the use of the said college towards the better enabling them to support the additional scholarships and fellowships. And, untill the same shall be erected, the income and profits thereof to be made part of the fund intended for their additional buildings, and to be entred in the account before directed to be kept. I give to his son William the interest and dividends of five hundred pounds capital bank stock during his natural life, the said capital stock to be transferred to the aforesaid college, and after his death to be applied in the same manner as the aforesaid sum of one thousand and fifty pounds.

“ In case my sister, Bridget, shall survive my sisters, Woodward and Lois, as her health will not permit her to enjoy what I have given her, I do direct that the colledge do pay her two hundred pounds a year clear of all deductions; and that the remainder of my three per cent. and India stock be applyed to the account towards the additional buildings, or the profits of the estates purchased therewith: And whereas, since the writing of this my will, and before the execution thereof, it has pleased God to take to himself my dear sister, Ann Andrew, I order and direct that the one thousand pound capital East-India stock thereby given to her, be added to my three per cent. Bank annuities, and to the uses in the same manner and form, and to all the same intents and purposes whatsoever, as they are directed to be settled and enjoyed.”

lives, and to the survivor of them, and then to Trinity Hall, where he ordered four new scholarships to be founded for the benefit of young men educated at Merchant-Taylors', who, besides the usual allowance made to the other scholars of the house, should receive five pounds quarterly; and, that the remainder of the profits of the estate, as the same should come in, should be put out at interest until there should be raised the sum of twenty thousand pounds to be laid out in additional buildings to the hall. And the testator also directed, that after that sum should be raised, four new fellowships should be added to the then present number upon the same footing as the other civil law fellowships, with a preference to persons educated in the table and bench of Merchant-Taylors', if any such might be found qualified in either of the universities. But, owing to the long life of one of his sisters, nothing more was done in reference to this benefaction for many years, during which interval many a youth, anxious to partake of Andrew's beneficence, wondered at the longevity of the maiden, Lois Andrew, till after whose decease not even the scholarships could be founded.

In 1748, Matthew Disney was elected scholar of St. John's.\* On the 19th of April, 1749, the court left it to the discretion of the master and wardens for the time being, to let the stewards of the school-feast have the use of the hall on the old condition of paying the customary fees to the officers of the company.† And, on the 11th of June that year, the election fell on James Altham and William Fullerton.‡

On St. Barnabas's Day, 1750, John Browne, Samuel Bishop,

\* MS. account.

† "It is hereby left to the discretion of the master and wardens for the time being to admit, if they think fit, the stewards of the feast of the persons educated at the Merchant-Taylors' school, to have the use of the hall paying only the officers' fees."—

*See minutes of court, 19 April, 1749.*

‡ MS. account.

and Thomas Altham, were elected to St. John's.\* In the following month it was referred to the master and wardens to give the necessary directions in respect of a less early attendance of the masters and scholars of the school during the winter season.\* And, towards the end of the year, the court, having first consulted Criche on the subject, ordered that no boy who proposes to be a candidate for one of Sir Thomas White's scholarships should be admitted higher than the fourth form; and that if any scholar should be entered above that form, notice should be taken in his ticket of admission that he is not eligible to St. John's, Oxford:† by which regulation, sanctioned as it was by the approbation of an honest and experienced master, boys of long standing at Merchant-Taylors' were kindly and justly secured from the introduc-

\* MS. account.

† This was a departure from the old statute—"The children shall come to the schoole in the mornynge at seaven of the clock, both winter and somer."—See Stat. xxvii. page 17. "The court being informed, that it was inconvenient for the scholars and masters at the Merchant-Taylors' school, on St. Lawrence Pountney's Hill, to come to school so early as seven o'clock in the morning for two or three months in the short days of the winter, and that it was hoped the company would indulge them not to come to the school till half an hour after 7, for such time in the winter as should be thought proper, the court was of opinion and ordered, that it be referred to the master and wardens to give such directions in that point as they shall see fit."—See *minutes of court*, 12 July, 1750.

‡ "Ordered, that Mr. Criche, the master of the school on St. Lawrence Pountney's Hill, do attend at the next court to shew cause, if he has any, why this court should not make an order that no scholar be admitted into that school above the fourth division."—See *minutes of court*, 26 October, 1750.

"At this court Mr. Criche, the master of the school on St. Laurence Pountney's Hill, appeared, pursuant to the order of the last court, and acquainted them that he had no objection to an order being made, if the court think fit, that no scholar be admitted into that school higher than the fourth form, who proposes to be a candidate at the election to St. John's College, Oxon. And that if any scholar be admitted higher than the fourth form, notice be taken, in the warrant for his admission, that such scholar is not to be eligible to St. John's College, Oxon. And this court doth order the same accordingly."—See *minutes of court*, 20 December, 1750.

tion of competitors from other schools, who might otherwise have carried off the prize for which they had been striving from three to twelve years, and in reasonable expectation of which their friends had incurred no inconsiderable expense in their education and board.\*

In 1751, the election fell on Richard Walter;† and in 1752, on Edward Warneford and Charles Warneford.‡ And, on the 2d of November, the company, not affected by the antipathy that generally prevailed against the change of the stile, ordered the salaries of the masters to “be paid at, and as due at the several quarter-days, according to the new calendar.” §

The year 1753 opened with a memorial, presented to the company by one Mr. Vickers, in which he complained “of partiality with respect to the placing his son in the school.” The court directed a copy of the memorial to be delivered to Criche, and Fayting the head-usher, who were desired to return their answers thereto at the next meeting.¶ Accordingly, on the 13th of April, due attention was paid to what was urged on either side, and as there did not appear to be sufficient ground for the complaint, the company abstained from making any order respecting it. But to prevent, if possible, any cavilling at the promotions of the boys, it was enjoined that for the future the exercises of the

\* Some other orders respecting the election to St. John's are noticed at pages 49 and 226.

† MS. account.

‡ MS. account.

§ “This court was of opinion, and ordered, that the several salaries of the school-masters, payable by this company, be paid at, and as due at the several quarter-days, according to the new calendar.”—*See minutes of court*, 2 November, 1752.

¶ “A memorial of Mr. Samuel Vickers, complaining of partiality with respect to the placing his son in the Merchant-Tailors' School, was read, and ordered that a copy of the said memorial be delivered to Mr. Criche and Mr. Fayting, and that they be desired to return to this court an answer thereto.”—*See minutes of court*, 24 January, 1753.

fourth and fifth forms on the two last probation-days should be preserved from time to time, that they may be resorted to as occasion may require, in vindication of the equity of the masters' proceedings.\* On the 11th of June the election fell on Edmund Tew, Wasey Sterry, and Moses Porter.†

On the 25th of January, 1754, on application made to the court by the Reverend William Agate, acquainting them that his son, William Agate, having been absent and removed from the school for some time on account of illness, and again taken into the school without a new ticket of admission, a doubt had arisen, whether he might be a candidate for election to St. John's, and soliciting that the order of court of the 15th of June, 1625, relating to scholars removed from Merchant-Taylors' to other schools, might be dispensed with in regard to his son, the court ordered that, in consideration of the peculiar circumstances of the case, the order should be dispensed with in that particular instance, but without prejudice to the observance of it in future.‡

\* "On reading the letters of Mr. Criche and Mr. Paiting, in answer to the complaint of Mr. Saml. Vickers of partiality exercised in the placing his son in the company's school, and consideration had thereof, and of the said complaint, this court was of opinion that there is not a sufficient foundation for the said complaint, and do not think fit to make any order touching the same. But this court was of opinion, and ordered, that the exercises of the scholars in the fourth and fifth forms on the two last probation days, be from time to time preserved, to the intent they may be resorted, if occasion requires."—*See minutes of court*, 13 April, 1753.

† MS. account.

‡ "On application made to this court by the Reverend Mr. William Agate, acquainting them that his son, William Agate, a scholar at Merchant-Taylors' School, having been absent and removed from that school for some time on account of illness, and having been again taken into that school without a new ticket for his admission, a doubt had arisen, whether he might be a candidate to be elected to St. John's College, Oxon; and praying that the order of this court of the 15th of June, 1625, relating to the case of scholars removed from Merchant-Taylors' to other schools may be dispensed with in regard to his son; on consideration of the particular circumstances of this case, this court was of opinion, and ordered, that the said order of the



In 1754, Archibald Brakenridge, Samuel Vickers, and Samuel Kettilby;\* in 1755, Thomas Johnson and John Brakenridge;† in 1756, Francis Finch and William Agate;‡ and in 1757, Thomas Taylor, John Peach, Samuel Dennis, and Henry Peach,§ were elected scholars of St. John's. But, in 1758, there was no vacancy for a Merchant-Taylor.||

On the 4th of May, 1759, the court instituted an inquiry into the circumstances of the persons holding exhibitions from the company, and expressed an opinion that for the future a month's notice should be given before they proceeded to choose an exhibitor.¶ On the 11th of June that year the election fell on John Moore, William Campbell, and Charles Plucknett.\*\* And, on the return of St. Barnabas's Day in 1760, John Land and Thomas Clark were elected scholars of St. John's.††

A few weeks afterwards the venerable Criche expired, as he had lived, in the service of the school, at the honourable age of fourscore,‡‡ leaving behind him the character of a diligent teacher, and a well-grounded scholar.§§ The peculiarities which kept him

15th of June, 1625, be dispensed with as to the said William Agate, and that he be admitted a candidate at the election to the said college of St. John, the said order notwithstanding; but without prejudice to the observance of the said order in future."—*See minutes of court*, 25 January, 1754.

\* MS. account.

† MS. account.

‡ MS. account.

§ MS. account.

|| MS. account.

¶ "Ordered that enquiry be made, who enjoy the several exhibitions payable by this company, and what preferment they have, and for how long time they have enjoyed their respective exhibition.

"Of opinion that in future there be a month's notice of any choice to be made of any person to an exhibition."—*See minutes of court*, 4 May, 1759.

\*\* MS. account.

†† MS. account.

‡‡ It appears from the Register of the School's Probation that Criche was born in March, 1680.

§§ "Mr. Bishop often mentioned, with gratitude, the improvement he had received under the instruction of that worthy man."—*Memoirs of Mr. Bishop, prefixed to his poetical works*, page xvii.

back from notice and distinction originated in his being an old bachelor and a non-juror. Of the half century, during which the walls of Merchant-Taylors' witnessed his daily assiduity,\* he had been head-master for the space of thirty years, a longer period than had fallen to the lot of any of his predecessors. King, Hay, Stonhouse, Moisex, Monro, J. Moore sen. Townley, Beuzeville, Painter, Duncan, Clive, Finch, Whalley, Tireman, Hitchcock, Mores, Green, Bishop, Taylor, Dennis, J. Moore jun. and many others, to whom the present generation have looked up as to fathers, friends, and instructors, are to be reckoned among his pupils. The greater part of them, after serving mankind usefully and honourably in their several professions, have long since fallen a prey to the great destroyer. But some few remain, like the last oaks to which the woodman lays his axe, to shew us, by example, what their brethren were. And may they long remain an ornament to the school that trained them, and an honour to the company that patronized them; a blessing to their more immediate connections, and instruments to the last of promoting the publick weal!

\* The dates of his promotions may be seen in the notes to pages 434 and 435.

## CHAPTER V.

*The Masterships of Townley, Green, Bishop, and Cherry, containing the Space of Fifty-Two Years.*

NO sooner had Criche breathed his last than every singularity which had marked his character was forgotten in the remembrance of his virtues. On an income which had never been great, and which had of late years fallen as his infirmities increased,\* he had struggled hard to show himself a father to the fatherless, and had generously supported the children of his sister. But when, in addition to this, it was known that, in the last stage of decrepitude and illness, he had broken into the solitary hundred which, in days of comparative wealth and prosperity, he had laid by for the payment of his last debts and funeral charges, a general feeling of regret was excited, that some suitable and timely provision had not been made for a veteran in the service of literature of such worth and respectability.

\* The greater part of the income of the head-master of Merchant-Tailors' arising not from the salary allowed by the company, but from the quarterage paid by the scholars, it is easily to be conceived, that when a man in that situation has outlived the age of exertion and popularity, the numbers in the school will decline, and produce a proportionate reduction in his emoluments. This was the case of old Criche. When he first succeeded Smith he had 244 boys on the book. But, during the last three or four of the many years that he was constrained, even after strength failed, to retain his situation for the sake of a morsel of bread, the number of boys was reduced to 116.

Of this feeling his successor reaped the advantage; for, on the 11th of July, before it was known who that successor would be, it was determined, in general, that the salary of the master of Merchant-Taylors' should be augmented;\* and that day se'night it was agreed that the salary, which had never yet been raised from the foundation of the school, when it was fixed at ten pounds,† should for the future be a hundred per annum; but that the person elected should be bound in the penalty of one thousand pounds to resign the situation on due notice.‡

Knox,§ the first usher, officiated during the vacancy, and by order of the court received the benefit of the breaking-up money from the boys in the fifth and sixth forms at Bartholomew-tide,|| but declined standing for the headship. The first candidate who offered himself was John Moore, who had been educated by the

\* "The master, Mr. Alderman Nash, acquainted the court that the place of master of the school, on St. Lawrence Pountney's Hill, was vacant by the death of Mr. Chriche, and that he intended to have a court on the 18th inst. to consider of what may be necessary before the election of a person to succeed to that place.

"On a motion made, and seconded, that the allowance to the master of the school, on St. Lawrence Pountney's Hill, should be augmented; the same was put, and carried in the affirmative."—*See minutes of court*, 11 July, 1760.

† See Statute xlv. page 21.

‡ "The court took into consideration what augmentation should be made to the allowance to the master of the Merchant-Taylors' School on St. Lawrence Pountney's Hill; and a motion was made and seconded that the salary to the said master be £100 per annum, which question being put was carried in the affirmative.

"Ordered that whoever is elected master of that school do give the usual bond of £1000 penalty for resignation."—*See minutes of court*, 18 July, 1760.

§ The family of the Knocks having spelt their name differently at different times, I have preferred that mode by which they are better known in the literary world. Knox, the first usher, was father of Knox the celebrated master of Tunbridge-School: both of them were educated at Merchant-Taylors'.

|| "The court declared, and ordered, that Mr. Knock, the first usher of the Merchant-Taylors' School, who had officiated during the vacancy of the master's place, should have the benefit of the breaking-up at Bartholomew tide."—*See minutes of court*, 8 August, 1760.

deceased, and admitted to the degree of Bachelor of Arts at St. John's College, Oxford, and to that of master at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; a man of primitive piety and not inconsiderable literary attainments, one who, like Mulcaster, "was a priest in his own house as well as in the temple."\* But, while the general expectation was drawn to him as the probable successor of Criche, another gentleman stepped forward, whose pretensions were deemed by a majority of the court to be more sanctioned by the custom of the school. This was James Townley, who, after completing his education at St. John's, where he took his degree of Master of Arts, had returned to Merchant-Taylors' as third usher,† and would now have been next in succession, if the governors of Christ's Hospital, attracted by the report of his brilliant talents, had not in the mean time called him to the mastership of their grammar school.‡ The scale turned in Townley's favour, and, on the 8th of August, he was elected on the usual condition.§

\* See page 86, note.—This worthy man was the father of the present senior examiner, and of Nathaniel Moore, who will be mentioned in a subsequent page.

† "On reading the petition of James Townley, Master of Arts, for the place of 3d usher at the company's school on St. Lawrence Pountney's Hill, in the room of Mr. Thomas Weales, who has resigned; he was elected thereto, during his good behaviour and the pleasure of this court."—*See minutes of court*, 22 December, 1748.

‡ "At this court appeared Mr. Townley, 3d usher at the company's school on St. Lawrence Pountney's Hill, and signified to them that he being elected master of the school at Christ's Hospital, he did resign his place of usher, but would continue to officiate till this company can provide themselves with a proper person to succeed to that place,—the court was of opinion that the said place of usher should be forthwith supplied."—*See minutes of court*, 13 July, 1753.

§ "The court proceeded to the election of a master of the school on St. Lawrence Pountney's Hill; and on reading the several petitions and testimonials of Mr. John Moore, M.A. and James Townley, M.A. candidates for the said place; Mr. James Townley was elected thereto on his giving the usual bond for resignation.

"A motion was made, and seconded, that the thanks of this court be returned; and they were accordingly given to the master [Richard Neave] for his candid behaviour this day in the election of a master of Merchant-Taylors' School."—*See minutes of court*, 8 August, 1760.

The first improvement which he suggested in the system of education, was the introduction of mathematical learning, for which he had acquired a taste at Christ's Hospital.\* On the 19th of

\* The example of Christ's Hospital has again been brought forward of late years, in recommendation of a writing-school to be grafted on the foundation of Merchant-Taylors'; and, I believe, a plan to the following effect was handed about to try the disposition of the company on the subject.—

“ That the ushers rooms (excepting a place for their gowns, &c.) be laid into one, from wall to wall, the windows enlarged for the increase of light, and desks fixed for the writers, and a closet for the master.—That a master be appointed to attend regularly (except during the appointed holidays) from  $\frac{1}{4}$  after 10 in the morning till  $\frac{1}{4}$  after 12, and in the afternoon from the dismissal of the boys till  $\frac{1}{4}$  after 5,—or the space of one hour and a half.—That the grammar school be dismissed at 4 in the afternoon through the year, to allow time for the instruction in writing and arithmetick.—That the writing-master be fully competent, and be required to teach writing and arithmetick, and the principles of book-keeping.—That no boys be allowed to be taught in the premises but such as are admitted into the company's school.—That £50 per annum be allowed the writing-master and accomptant for his salary by the company.—That as this sum would be inadequate for the labour of such writing-master, he be entitled to require five shillings per quarter from each scholar, and to make the accustomed reasonable charge to each for copy and cyphering books, and slates, but no breaking-up money or other extra charge.—As coals, candles, (assistant if necessary) and lodging are to be provided for and by himself, it is supposed an annual income of £150 ought to arise from his office, and that it would be produced from the salary and quarterages,—and that such emolument would be sufficient, as the time from  $\frac{1}{4}$  past 5 each day would be at his own disposal.”

But when, on reference to the preamble of the statutes (page 8), the 12th statute (page 14), and the 21st statute (page 16),—the orders of court, 27 January, 1671, (page 356), 6 August, 1675, (page 367), and 16 April, 1772, &c. &c. I find that the rooms in the cloister were, both at the first foundation and the rebuilding of the school, designed as residences for the ushers, as much as the house adjoining for the “high maister,” (and they have always been used as such when the ushers have been single men,) and that the ushers are entitled to “keys of the doors of Merchant-Taylors' School and the Library,” as well as of their respective chambers, I own I should be unwilling to deprive the successors of the present under masters of their official lodgings. When a young man first comes from the university, it is surely better for him to be accommodated with rooms under the shelter of the school-roof, where the genius of the place and the eye of his superior may be a check on his conduct, than to be thrown upon the town to hire apartments at an expense beyond

December, he addressed a letter to the court containing a proposal on the subject. But they deferred the consideration of it for that time,\* and never afterwards entered upon it.

In his next proposed alteration he was more successful, as the accomplishment of it was more immediately within his own province. Not thinking proper to continue the old practise of declaiming, an exercise, to which Criche, (who used to make his boys declaim on both sides of the argument,) had been very partial, he instituted in their stead repetitions, every three or four months, of select passages in Hebrew, Greek, Latin, and English. The first change of which kind took place in February, 1761.†

On the 9th of April the gentlemen, who had been educated at the school, held their annual meeting at Merchant-Taylors' Hall, when, in addition to the usual congratulatory oration which was

his income, and form connections incompatible with the habits of a student. Besides, there are facilities enough afforded by means of private teachers and schools in the neighbourhood, by which the boys of the present generation may obtain instruction in writing and arithmetick as well as their predecessors did. Nor does it seem that any establishment short of a school, in which the pupils might be carried by able masters through a course of mathematicks, and fitted (as far as that branch of learning is concerned) for the university, which was probably Townley's plan, could compensate for the inconveniences which would inevitably arise from innovating on the ancient arrangements of Merchant-Taylors'.

\* "On reading a letter from the master of the school on St. Lawrence Pountney's Hill, proposing the boys there might be instructed in mathematical learning, the court deferred the consideration of the same for the present."—*See minutes of court*, 19 December, 1760.

† "Repetition Day, Feb. 1761.

Psalm 1. Hebraicè.

Hom. lib. 1.

Sallust. Bell. Cat.

Milton.

Psalm 13. Hebraicè.

Theophrasti, Cap. 1.

Horatii, Lib. 1. Ode 2.

Swift.

Calch. Agam. Ach.

Catiline ad Socios.

Adam and Eve's Hymn.

Partridge's Supposed Death.

Shackleford.

Jeffs.

Moore.

Downing.

Wigan.

Winter.

Gregg.

Newbery.

*Townley's MSS.*

pronounced by Richard Dickson Shackelford the head monitor, a secular ode was recited by Bladen Downing, another of the principal scholars, in commemoration of the foundation of the school, which was now on the point of completing its second century of usefulness and reputation.\* On the 11th of June, Shackelford was

\* "Carmen Sæculare ob incolumitatem Scholæ Mercatorum Scissorum, Anno 1561 fundatæ, coram Alumnis in Aulâ Societatis Merc. Sciss. Ap. 9, 1761, solenni more convivantibus recitatum.

————— *Dis amicis,  
Sæculo festas referente Luces,  
Reddidi Carmen.*

**Divæ**, quæ Mores Hominum recentum  
Alma formâsti; memorique gaudes  
Spiritus quodcunque animosus audet

Tradere Famæ,

Annue O Virtus!—rudis ah! modorum  
Barbiton tangit Puer; et vocari  
Se Tuum gestit; tibi servit omnis

Rite Camæna.

Tu Patrum ingentes Animos, **ELIZÆ**  
Sæculo dignos, et Amore sancto  
Artium, et Juris Fideique priscae

Usque flagrantés

Lenis infâsti;—stabilita crevit  
Pulcra Libertas; Pietasque docta est  
Purior puro placitura Cælo

Fundere Vota.

Læta surgentis simul **ISIS** Arces  
Vidit; et plaudens **RHEDYCINA** Mater,  
Addidit Regum totidem Trophæis

Dona **WITÆ**;

Sic tuos Cives decet, in Salutem  
Gentium, **AUGUSTA**, accumulare gazas  
Orbis, et latè trahere ultimam in com-  
mercia Terram,

Ut sacer Musis stet Honos Decusque;  
Atque Naturæ socios labores  
Nectat; et Mens liberiore nisu

Explicit alas.

Hæc pius prisco dedit Unus **Ævo**:  
Hæc piè Vestrum est pariter tueri  
Æmuli, O Cives, Sobolis tenellæ  
Queis data Cura est.

Fallor? An grande Auspiciū fatetur  
Jam Schola?—En! Vires trahit ex recenti  
Munere, atque ardet meditans futuros  
Aucta Triumphos.

Ista, si, Virtus, tua sunt; Scholæque  
Consulis; sacrosq; Tibi Penates  
Aspicias blanda, atque tuis sonantem  
Laudibus Ædem,

Prosperes Omen veniens in Ævum;  
Splendidum nobis Decus addat omne  
Tempus; exornetque Propago nostram  
Mascula Romam;

Semper ut sit, qui Citharæ trementes  
Suscitet Nervos; liquidique fundat  
Carminis Mella; et celebret Sodales  
Ore disertō,

• Artium siquis penetrat Latebras,  
Jura seu mavult Hominum tueri;  
Sive divini potius vibrare  
Fulmina Verbi:

Sive nostratem Populi requirant  
Arbitrium Belli; atque iterum **BRITANNUS**  
Lege sub certâ, propriisque ponat  
Regibus **INDOS**."



elected scholar of St. John's.\* And, on the 8th of the following month, a day was fixed on which the court would proceed to fill up the vacant exhibitions.†

Early in 1762, Townley, who was cordially devoted to the service of the school, and alive to whatever in his opinion could benefit it, requested permission from the company for the boys to perform a Latin play. The request was granted in a very handsome manner, on the 29th of January.‡ And, in a short time, the Eunuch of Terence was got up with little interruption to the business of the school, beyond the omission of the repetition exercise.§ It was privately rehearsed on Friday, the 12th of February, and

\* MS. account.

† "It was ordered from the chair, that at the court next happening after a month from this day is past, they would proceed to fill up the vacant exhibitions."—*See minutes of court*, 8 July, 1761.

‡ "Mr. Townley, master of the Merchant-Tailors' school, appeared at this court, and desired the liberty for the scholars to act a Latin play at the school, apprehending the same might be of service and reputation to the school. On consideration thereof, this court was of opinion, and ordered, that his request be granted, and that the master and wardens be desired to give and appoint the week's holydays usually allowed on the probation days at such time as may be least inconvenient for the school."—*See minutes of court*, 29 June, 1762.

### § Terentii Eunuchus.

In Scholâ Mercatorum Scissorum.

1762.

<i>Phedria,</i>	Jeffs.	<i>Dorus,</i>	Foxley.
<i>Parmeno,</i>	Fitchatt.	<i>Sanga,</i>	Bowen.
<i>Thais,</i>	Townley.	<i>Sophrona,</i>	Skinner.
<i>Gnatho,</i>	Newbery.	<i>Laches,</i>	Bowen.
<i>Pamphila,</i>	Townley, jun.		
<i>Charea,</i>	Silvester.		
<i>Thraso,</i>	Moore.		
<i>Pythias,</i>	Finch.		
<i>Chremes,</i>	Winter.		
<i>Antipho,</i>	Clarke.		
<i>Dorias,</i>	Ryland.		

#### PERSONÆ MUTÆ.

<i>Simalio,</i>	Passell.
<i>Donax,</i>	Foxley, jun.
<i>Syriscus,</i>	Hutchinson.

publickly the day following. And, on Tuesday the 16th, Thursday the 18th, and Saturday the 20th, it was repeated before crowded audiences. But nothing more contributed to the eclat of the week than the judicious appointment of the school feast for the Wednesday, when William Jeffs delivered the congratulatory oration. On Monday, the 22d, the Merchant-Taylors' company, for whose accommodation half the school was railed off, honoured the performance with their presence, during which, Townley jun. in the character of Pamphila, sung the Ode of Anacreon, beginning *Χαλεπὸν τὸ μὴ φιλεῖσαι*, to the Italian air of *Voi amante*. The prologue was spoken by Jeffs, and the epilogue by Francis Newbery. And, on the succeeding day, the piece, which had been received with universal applause, was presented for the last time.\*

Some of the actors in this gay scene have long passed off the stage of life, but others of them are still alive, and remember with delight the cheering approbation which was bestowed on the common efforts of themselves and playmates. The Bishops of Salisbury† and Chester,‡ the former of whom had been educated at the school, attended, together with many other gentlemen of distinction. And the celebrated Garrick was so much pleased with the performance, that he presented the boys with the scenes which he had furnished,§ and in hopes of procuring a valuable acquisition to the theatre, made professional overtures to one of the young Roscii, Nathaniel Moore,|| a son of Townley's competitor, who had most admirably sustained the part of Thraso. It can scarcely be necessary to state that the proposal was declined; nor would the

\* Townley's MSS.

† John Thomas, successively Bishop of St. Asaph, Lincoln, and Salisbury, died in 1766. Was he one of the examiners in 1717? Qu.—See p. 423.

‡ Edmund Keene, successively Bishop of Chester and Ely, died in 1781.

§ Townley's MSS.

|| From the information of the family.

circumstance have been recorded here, had it not served to instance with what admirable taste Townley formed the pronunciation and action of his pupils. The tickets which were distributed for admission to these exhibitions were not fewer than two thousand. And the whole expense attending them, to the amount of fifty pounds, was professedly borne by the boys, aided by a present of seven guineas and an half, which was given by some gentlemen;\* but, as will always happen on such occasions, the master's share in charges which could not be brought to account, was more considerable than his liberality would own.†

On the repetition-day in May, the second act of the *Phormio* was performed before the school and a few private friends; a short epilogue was spoken by the lawyers, as English, Scotch, and Irish barristers;‡ among whom, Silvester supported the part of the North Briton, little thinking, that in after life he should be a member of that very profession, the intricacies and difficulties of which were the subject of the poet's pleasantry and banter.

On the 11th of June, William Jeffs, Nathaniel Moore, and Joshua Winter, were elected scholars of St. John's.§ And, on the 22d of the next month, the court being informed that several irregularities had arisen in the school during breakfast-time, it was referred to the master and wardens to fix on a proper place in

\* Townley's MSS.

† From the closeness with which the company's records have been preserved, till with equal confidence and liberality they gave me access to them, for the purpose of completing this work, it is highly probable that neither the court nor Townley knew of the play, which had been performed in Goad's time at the expense of the company."

—See page 343.

‡ " <i>Phormio</i> ,	Newbery.		<i>Hegio</i> ,	(English)	Finch.
<i>Demipho</i> ,	Moore.		<i>Cratinus</i> ,	(Scotch)	Silvester.
<i>Geta</i> ,	Fitchatt.		<i>Crito</i> ,	(Irish)	James Townley."

—Townley's MSS.

§ MS. account.

which Townley might, according to his own proposal, take his breakfast, and yet have a watchful eye upon the boys.\*

The month of February, 1763, opened with theatricals, which were suffered once more to supersede the repetition-exercise. The pieces performed† were the Troades of Seneca, abridged into three acts, and Ruggle's Ignoramus cut down into two,†

\* "The court being acquainted that several irregularitys have arisen in the said school during the time of absence given for breakfast, and that the master of the said school had proposed, if he had a convenient place to breakfast in, to attend the school during that time; the court was of opinion and ordered, that it be referred to the master and wardens to fix on a proper place for that purpose."—*See minutes of court*, 22 July, 1762:

† "Senecæ Troades,

et

Ignoramus Abbreviatus,

In Scholâ Mercatorum Scissorum, 1763.

TROADES.

<i>Senex,</i>	Bowen.
<i>Agamemnon,</i>	Silvester.
<i>Pyrrhus,</i>	Cherry.
<i>Ulysses,</i>	Fitchatt.
<i>Calchas,</i>	Davies.
<i>Astyanax,</i>	Kinleside.
<i>Hecuba,</i>	Foxley.
<i>Andromache,</i>	Finch.
<i>Chorus,</i>	Townley, &c.

IGNORAMUS.

<i>Theodorus,</i>	Richards.
<i>Antonius,</i>	Townley.
<i>Trico,</i>	Cherry.
<i>Ignoramus,</i>	Fitchatt.
<i>Dulman,</i>	Silvester.
<i>Pecus,</i>	Hall.
<i>Torcol,</i>	Davies.
<i>Causidicus,</i>	Townley.
<i>Cupes,</i>	Bowen.
<i>Caupo,</i>	Townley.
<i>Bannachar,</i>	Farraine.
<i>Rosabella,</i>	Ponton.
<i>Surda,</i>	Foxley.
<i>Polla,</i>	Finch."

† "Ignoramus. Comædia coram Majestate Jacobi, Regis Angliæ, &c. 12mo. 1630. This play was written by George Ruggle, of Clare Hall, Cambridge, and was acted before King James I. Thursday, the 8th of March, 1614, in Trinity College Hall. The names of the original actors are preserved in the supplement to Mr. Granger's *Biographical History of England*, p. 146. See Dodsley's *Collection of Old Plays*, edit.

both of which afforded young Townley an opportunity of displaying his vocal powers. In the former, *Felix Priamus* was sung as set to music by Soper, *Levia perpressæ* as the "Sin not, &c." of Handel, and *Dulce mærenti* to a grave air of Hasse;\* and, in the latter, *Io sono*, by Sig. Galuppi, and *Cupis Uxor*, by Battishall. They were received with uncommon applause, and performed six times to crowded audiences, among whom were many persons of great learning and distinction. Three thousand tickets were issued, and a thousand orders. The expense, towards which some gentlemen gave nine pounds as a present, was defrayed as on the former occasion. During the days of performance, the school-feast was held on the 10th of February, when Thomas Cherry delivered the congratulatory oration.† And thus ended these exhi-

1780, vol. vii. p. 126. This attack on the lawyers is said to have occasioned Selden's writing against tithes. A new and an excellent edition of *Ignoramus* was published by Mr. John Sidney Hawkins, with notes and a glossary, and a life of the author."—*Baker's Biographia Dramatica*, by Jones, vol. iii. p. 436. There was a translation of this play published in 4to. in 1662, by R. C. which letters are explained by Coxeter to stand for Robert Codrington.—See the above-mentioned work, vol. ii. p. 318.—Mr. Hawkins notices the performance at Merchant-Taylors', in a note, p. lxxxviii. 8vo. 1787.

\* "Giovanni Adolfo Hasse was born near Hamburg, and received his first instructions in music in that city. At the age of eighteen he composed an opera, entitled *Antigono*; but, being desirous of farther improvement, he went to Naples, and for a short time was under the tuition of Porpora, but afterwards became a disciple of Alessandro Scarlatti. Upon his return to Germany, he became maestro di cappella to the Elector of Saxony, and at Dresden composed operas, some in the German, and others in the Italian language. In the composition of operas he was esteemed abroad the first of the German masters, and the fame of his abilities reaching England at the time of the rupture between Handel and the English nobility, he was employed by them, and composed the opera of *Artaxerxes*, written by Metastasio, and some others, which were represented here, and received great advantage from the performance of Farinelli. He married Faustina soon after her return from England: it does not appear that he was ever here himself; it seems he was strongly pressed at the time above-mentioned to come to London, but Mr. Handel being then living, he declined the invitation, not choosing to become a competitor with one so greatly his superior."—*Sir John Hawkins's History of Music*, vol. v. p. 323.

† Townley's MSS.

bitions, which Townley had flattered himself would be creditable to the school and serviceable to the boys, but which the company henceforward took every opportunity of discouraging, as likely to draw off the minds of the scholars from more important studies.\*

On the 11th of June, the election fell on Thomas Cherry.†

\* "These theatrical exhibitions, though much applauded, were continued no more than two seasons; the Merchant-Taylors' company disapproving of them, as likely to draw the attention of the scholars from more useful pursuits, and more important acquirements."—*Memoirs of Mr. Bishop*, p. xx.

† MS. account.—As the reader may be curious to know the manner in which the election is conducted, I shall here subjoin a copy of the memoranda, by which the proceedings are guided; and, as no election was ever happier in its object than that of 1763, the certificate of that year may be taken as a form.

*Legenda.*

"Act of 31 Queen Elizabeth, Chap. vi. against Abuses in Election of Scholars.

"Sundry branches of Sir Tho<sup>t</sup>. White's statutes.

"Order of court of 15 June, 1625.

"Declaration to be made by the master or clerk what vacancies, and enquire of the president and fellows, if any vacancy since their letter to the company.

"Enquire of the president, fellows, and examiners, if candidates fitly qualified as to learning.

"Enquire of the master of the school, if any objection to any candidate as to morals.

"Certificates of ages to be produced.

"All the candidates to be put up, and the one having most votes to be declared elected. If more than one vacancy, the remaining candidate to be put up *toties quoties*. The elected to be called in.

"The usual certificate and duplicate of the election made, to be signed by the president, or vice-president, and two fellows; by the examiners; and by the master, at least two wardens, and 10 assistants of the company.

"Die Sabbati undecimo Die Junii, anno Domini 1763. Annoque Domini nostri Georgii Tertii Dei Gratia Magnæ Britanniæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ Regis, Fidei Defensoris, &c. 3<sup>o</sup>.

"Memorandum,—That this day the scholars of the grammar school of the company of Merchant-Taylors' of the fraternity of St. John the Baptist, in the city of London, were examined and opposed in the presence of the right worshipful the master, wardens, and assistants of the said company by the worshipful the learned men who have hereunto subscribed their names, and they have found divers fit to be pre-

And, on the 12th of July, the disposal of Juxon's gift was postponed till after the clerk had laid before the court an account of the persons to whom it had been given for the preceding century,\* which he did on the 19th of the same month.†

Townley had now presided over the school three years, during which time he had frequently had occasion to lament the confusion of his boys' ideas on historical subjects. Notwithstanding the acknowledged abilities of his predecessors, little or no attention had been paid by them to that pleasant and easy science, by which one may survey the whole earth and all its parts, in the mind, as if they were presented to the eye. And, therefore, to supply this defect, and enable his pupils to read the ancient historians with pleasure and interest, he began a course of geography with them, and not disdaining the minutest labour in their service instructed them in the drawing of maps.‡

But while he was thus doing every thing, as he thought, to pro-

ferred to the college of the university of Oxon, called St. John Baptist College; founded by Sir Thomas White, Knight, deceased, a worthy Merchant-Taylor, of famous memory, and there was this day, being St. Barnabas Day, chosen by the said master and wardens, with the consent of the assistants of the company, together with the assent and consent of the right worshipful the president and two senior fellows of the said college at this election, Thomas Cherry.

		" Nos Præses et duo	
" Dignus est N. FAYTING, ARNOLD KING. }	BARTH. POMEROY, <i>Master.</i>	} <i>Wardens.</i>	Socii Seniores
	PHILLIP. PYNDAR,		approbamus et
	GEOR. GINIS,		confirmamus hanc
	JOHN VANSOMMER,		Electionem.
	STEPH <sup>n</sup> . TODD.		THOMAS FRY, <i>Præses.</i>
	WILLIAM BRANSON,	} <i>Assistants.</i>	GUIL. SEWARD, <i>V<sup>ice</sup> Pr.</i>
	WILLIAM UPFOLD,		JOHAN CHALMER, <i>S.T.P.*</i>
	and ten others.		

\* " Ordered, that the gift of Mr. Juxon, to poor scholars be postponed."—*See minutes of court*, 12 July, 1768.

† " The clerk laid before the court an account of the persons to whom Mr. Juxon's gift had been given for one hundred years past. Ordered, that the disposition thereof be further postponed."—*See minutes of court*, 19 July, 1768.

‡ See his letter to the court, dated 3 December, 1768.

mote the improvement of the school, and render it worthy the protection of its patrons, his exertions were not a little counteracted by the behaviour of some of the monitors, who warm with the acquisition of power, had extended it beyond due bounds, and most grossly misapplied their authority. Tyrannical in the discharge of their office\* during the absence of the masters, when, from the nature of the school, it must necessarily be left to their care, they were guilty of wantonly and cruelly oppressing the junior boys, not only beating them themselves, but taking them up to be punished for outrages which they had themselves committed. And to such a pitch of insolence did they attain, that Townley, who at first was too well disposed to see no fault in them, was compelled to own to the court "that he had long thought the power of the monitors was a nuisance in the school, and that he had formed a plan for reducing their number to four." But the most alarming specimen of their arrogance remained to be exhibited. Catching at the ancient distinction between master and ushers, (which it was generally supposed Townley had imprudently, and without thinking of consequences, suggested to them,†) they treated the latter with every mark of disrespect; and at length, when he himself offered to chastise them for ill behaviour, they immediately claimed an exemption from punishment. In the earlier stages of this licentiousness, he seems to have been deserted by his usual readiness of judgment, and to have abstained too long from correcting or even reproving these violators of discipline. Perhaps he was conscious of having, by his own assumptions over the under masters, kindled a flame which he could not extinguish.

\* The opportunities of exercising it have been much diminished by abolishing the play time between three and four, and closing the business of the day at four instead of five; by which judicious alteration the attention of the boys is less liable to be taken off from their studies.

† The subsequent votes of the court sufficiently show that they looked upon Townley as faulty in this respect.



But, be this as it may, the public-spirited intentions of the company in founding and supporting so noble an institution were on the point of being frustrated by his misplaced mildness, when the court, on hearing of the disorder and confusion that prevailed within their school, and the uneasiness and dissatisfaction that murmured without, unanimously declared it to be their opinion, "that the monitors had exercised a very unjustifiable jurisdiction over the other scholars, derogatory to the honour of the school, unbecoming their station, and greatly disapproved of by the court; and that Townley had assumed to himself a greater degree of power over the under masters than was consistent with the unanimity, utility, or increase of the school." This resolution was passed on the 9th of December, and was followed up on the 19th by others, well calculated to restore the peace of the school, and promote the happiness of all who were concerned in it. It was ordered, "that Townley should be acknowledged as chief master over the whole school, and that each of the under masters should have a proper authority over his particular forms,—that when the chief master is absent from the school, the government of the school should devolve on the senior master then present,—that if any scholar treat any or either of the under masters with indignity, and a proper submission be not made by such scholar, or a proper punishment inflicted by the chief master for the same, the under master so affronted should be at liberty to apply to the court for redress,—and that for the future, no monitor should correct any scholar in the school." By the very wording of which orders, which the clerk was directed to send copies of to Townley and his coadjutors, it is evident that the company at that time wisely and kindly wished to do away an appellation which had lessened the character of three teachers out of four, in the opinion of those whom it was their province to instruct, and which had been made a pretence for treating them with insolence and contempt. On the 27th of December, Townley addressed a letter to

the court, acknowledging the receipt of their orders, and assuring them that they should all be punctually observed; and the next day, Samuel Bishop, the junior master; did the same, adding, that he thought their resolutions "extremely judicious." And thus ended a business, which had occupied the attention of the company for three months. All the proceedings were, for greater gravity and precision, carried on in writing. And, so strict was the clerk of the company in a resolution not to meddle extra-officially in matters of such delicacy, that he presented all the papers which came to his hands on the subject at the different courts sealed up.\*

On the 11th of June, 1764, William Finch and John Silvester, the latter of whom had not taken part in the late breaches of the school's peace, were elected scholars of St. John's.† On the 15th of March, 1765, the court being given to understand that one of Vernon's exhibitions had been retained by a member of the college long after he had ceased to be resident at it, the clerk was ordered to write to the president to ascertain the fact,‡ when it turned out that he had been absent from St. John's more than nine years. A letter to this effect from Dr. Fry§ was, on the 26th of April, laid before the court, who, in consequence, resolved to fill up the vacancy at their next meeting|| in June, which was ac-

\* See the proceedings of the courts held 15 November, 9 and 19 December, 1763, and 14 Feb. 1764.—See also the note to statute x. page 14.

† MS. account.

‡ "Ordered, that the clerk do write to the president of St. John's College, Oxon, to know how long Mr. Peter Collet has been non-resident in the said college."—See *minutes of court*, 15 March, 1765.

§ Thomas Fry, who had been educated at Bristol, was admitted M.A. 26 April, 1740, B.D. 3 May, 1745, D.D. 9 July, 1750. He was elected president 9 Dec. 1757, died in November, 1772, and was buried at Clifton, near Bristol.—*MS. account, and Gutch's Colleges and Halls*, p. 546.

|| "The clerk read a letter to him from the president of St. John's College, Oxon, to inform this court, that Peter Collet has been absent from the college ever since March, 1756, and the court thereupon gave notice that it was proposed to fill up the vacancy of the exhibition at the next court."—See *minutes of court*, 26 April, 1765.

cordingly done.\* And, on the 11th of that month, William Somers Clarke, and Henry Hall, were elected scholars of St. John's.†

On the 27th of August, died Charles Parkin, rector of Oxburgh, in the county of Norfolk, who had been educated at Merchant-Taylors', under Parsell, and who, having no issue, intended to be a benefactor to the school at which he had been gratuitously bred. With this view he bequeathed a number of mortgages, bonds, and notes, to the master, fellows, and scholars, of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, for the founding of five or six scholarships in that house, to be appropriated to as many scholars, who had been educated at Merchant-Taylors', regard being always had to their seniority and station in the school, particularly if they had become superannuated at the head of it. He likewise directed a scholarship to be established for the benefit of the free-school at Bowes, in the county of York.‡ And this trust the society of Pembroke

\* " Ordered, that Rich. Dixon Shackleford be removed from Mr. Fische's to Mr. Vernon's exhibition, in the room of Peter Collet; and that the vacancy in Mr. Fish's exhibition, occasioned by such removal, be filled up at the next court."—*See minutes of court*, 7 June, 1765.

† MS. account.

‡ Extracted from the Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

" In the name of God, amen. I, Charles Parkin, clerk, rector of Oxburgh, in the county of Norfolk, being of sound and perfect mind and memory, do make and ordain this my last will and testament, in manner and form as follows: First, I recommend my soul with all humility to Almighty God, hoping to obtain remission of all my sins and life eternal, in and thro' the merits alone of my blessed Saviour Jesus Christ, the redeemer of all mankind, and my body to be buried in the chancel of Oxburgh, in a decent manner. As to my estates and worldly goods which God of his abundant goodness has bestowed upon me, I give and bequeath to my loving sister, Sarah Parkin, my house and freehold lands in Barton Bendish, in Norfolk, for life, and after to the master, fellows, and scholars, of Pembroke Hall, in Cambridge; and also I give to her my copyhold land in West Dereham, held of the manor of Batcheroft, in the said town, for her life only, and on condition that she settles it after my death on the aforesaid hall, and gives such a security in a month's time, after my decease, to do so, as the said society shall see proper. Otherwise I give it to the said master, fellows, and scholars,

Hall were very well disposed to carry into immediate execution, but were somewhat unreasonably opposed by the heirs-at-law of

above-mentioned at my death. And whereas I have several sums of money on certain mortgages, viz. £440 on the lands of Mr. Howard, of West Dereham; £600 on the lands, &c. of Mr. John Briston, of Godeston; £70 on the lands of Mr. Abraham Wright, now Mr. H. Clerk, of Methwold, lying in Werham; £650 on Mr. Took Cosins, in Barton and Eastmore; £200 on Capt. Ben. Young, in Foulden, &c.; £570 on Mr. Nolworths, of East Dereham; £250 on the late Rev. Mr. Blomfields, in Fersefield; £80 on Mr. Henry Snellings, (of Hilburgh) lying in Foulden; £320 on Mr. Coots, (of Scarning) lying in Ovington; £105 on Phil. Culham, in Swaffham; £500 on Mr. Charles Brown's, lying in Massingam; £163 on Mr. S. Smith's, in West Derham; £144 on Mr. Geo. Sandcroft's, in Watton; also certain bonds for money, viz. £100 to the Rev. Mr. Wright, of East Harling; £25 to Isaac Williams, of Foulden; £70 to Mr. S. Belson, of Woodrising; £20 to Mr. Stephen Howes, of Foulden; a note of Mr. B. Crowe, of Swaffham, for £50; one of Mr. Peter Blomfield, of Swaffham, for £40; out of the annual interest money arising from these mortgages, bonds, and notes, I give and bequeath the sum of £60 per annum to my sister, Sarah, to be paid her by two equal payments, £30 on Midsummer Day, and on Christmas Day £30, or in the space of two months after each of those days, on this condition, that she continues in her single state and does not marry; but if she marries or acts in any respect so as to endeavour to oppose and set aside this my will, or make any further claim or demand whatever on my estate, goods, or chattels, all that I have here in this my will given and granted to her, I do declare and ordain to be entirely and absolutely void. Also, out of the annual interest money arising from the said mortgages, bonds, &c. I give and bequeath to my sister, Grace Sharpe, the sum of £16 per annum, to be paid on the said days by equal portions or in the space of two months after, as is appointed for the payment of my sister Sarah's annual sum, and on the like pains and penalty, if she or any one person, claiming under her endeavours, any ways to oppose and set aside this my will or make any further claim or demand on my estate, goods, or chattels, then all that I have in this my will granted her I do declare and ordain to be entirely and absolutely void. And, on the death of the said Sarah and Grace, my will is, that the mortgages, bonds, &c. aforesaid, be vested in the master, fellows, and scholars, of Pembroke Hall, in Cambridge. And, I do hereby give and grant to the master, fellows, and scholars, aforesaid, together with what shall remain yearly out of the annual interest of the said mortgages, bonds, and notes, after the payments of £60 per annum to my sister Sarah, and of £16 per annum to my sister Grace Sharpe, as above mentioned. And, on the death of either Sarah or Grace, the legacy that was paid yearly to them shall cease, and be vested immediately as either of them dies, in the master, fellows, &c. in trust as after-mentioned. All the above-mentioned

the testator, who, not content with certain life-interests and specifick legacies which were left them, refused to come to an ac-

mortgages, bonds, and notes, I give to the master, fellows, and scholars, of Pembroke Hall, on this trust and condition, for the founding of five or six scholarships or exhibitions in the said hall, to be appropriated to, and conferred on, five or six scholars educated in Merchant-Taylors' School, London, regard being always had to their seniority and station therein, and particularly to those who are at the head of the school, and become superannuated, whom I by all means prefer as *emeriti milites*; and one other scholar I will to be of the free school of Bowes, in the county of York, founded by my late uncle, William Hutchinson, Esq. of Clement's Inn, and of Aldenham in Hertfordshire, Grace, his eldest sister and coheir, being my grandmother; and there being other sisters and coheirs, from whom Ch. Whitell, Esq. of Gray's Inn and of Bowes, and Ambrose Edwards, Esq. of Barnard Castle, is descended, if any one of those families is qualified, I will that he be first preferred and admitted at all times to the said exhibition on its vacancy. And my intention is that those five or six scholarships shall each have an equal portion or dividend, and be chosen within the space of two months after any voidance or vacancy by the master of Pembroke Hall for the time being; and they shall perform the same exercises, and be subject to the same rules and ordinances as the Greek scholars in the said hall are; and that they be resident at least nine months in every year, and may enjoy the same till they are seven years standing in the university and no longer. But, until the whole property and interest of the said mortgages, bonds, notes, &c. be in the said master, fellows, &c. aforesaid, I will that no more scholarships or exhibitions be settled than in proportion to the interest money that they are hereby entitled to and do actually receive. And this I leave to the judgement and discretion of the said master, fellows, &c. Whereas a considerable sum of interest money is now due and in arrear on the mortgages of Took Cosen, S. Howard, John Briston, &c. as will appear from my account books, my desire is that the same be paid to my sister, Sarah, and Mr. Christopher Adamson, Gent. of Werham, as soon as possible; and with the money arising from the sale of my goods and chattels, which I hereby order to be sold, except certain goods hereafter mentioned, I will to be put out on good security, and the yearly interest of it so put out to be paid to my sister, Sarah, for her life, and on her decease the whole property and interest of it to be vested in the master, fellows, and scholars of Pembroke Hall aforesaid, in trust for the uses before-mentioned, after deducting from the said money my funeral charges and debts (which are but little); also paying to my sister Grace six pounds, to my sister Sarah ten pounds, to Mr. Christopher Adamson, of Werham, £10, to the poor of Oxburgh £4, to the poor of Boughton two pounds; also 12 guineas at least for a decent mural monument near to my grave. And I appoint my said sister Sarah and Mr. Christopher Adamson my executors of this my last will and testament. And

count of the real and personal estates of the deceased ; in consequence of which much delay took place before Parkin's benevolent intentions could be carried into effect.

On the 11th of February, in the following year, Townley requested permission to have another Latin play performed at the school, and to obviate any objection that might be raised on the ground of its interfering with business, he proposed to have it during the approaching Easter holidays. But, for some reason or other, the court were unanimous in refusing it, and continued to show themselves very unfavourable to any recommendation that came from him.\*

‡ In 1766, the election fell on Thomas Bowen, George Stepney Townley, Edward Ireson, Thomas Ponton, and Thomas Farraine;†

I further give and bequeath to my sister Sarah all my plate and rings, with the furniture of two rooms and whatever other necessities she shall chuse, and what English books she shall desire. And to the master and fellows of Pembroke Hall whatever books they shall chuse and have not in their library, with all my abbey seals, deeds, manuscripts, (excepting that of Norfolk.) The remainder of my books to be sold by them, and the money arising from their sale to be given to my said sister Sarah. And all this said will and testament I have wrote with my own hand. In witness whereof each page is here written and signed with my name; and have also put here my hand and seal this 17th day of June, 1759, Charles Parkin. Signed, sealed, published, and declared by Charles Parkin, to be his last will and testament in the presence of us witnesses, Th<sup>r</sup> Womack, W<sup>m</sup> Rookley, W<sup>m</sup> Johnson.

“ Proved at London, the 24th Sept. 1765, before the judge, by the oath of Sarah Parkin, sp<sup>r</sup>, the sister, and Christopher Adamson, the executor, to whom administration was granted, having been first sworn by commission duly to administer.”

\* “ The master having reported to this court a request of the Rev. Mr. Townley to have a Lattin play performed at the company's school on St. Lawrance Pountney's Hill, in next Easter holydays ; the question was put, and carried unanimously in the negative.

“ The master also reported another request of the said Mr. Townley to be excused from lighting candles in Merchant-Taylors' School, in the afternoons, during three weeks of the winter season ; the consideration thereof was postponed for the present.”-- See *minutes of court*, 11 February, 1766.

† MS. account.

in 1767, on William Kinleside, John Mitchell, and Paul Peach;\* in 1768, on John Horsford, George Piggott, and Charles Bostock;† and in 1769, on Richard Henry Bray.‡

About this time, the court reflecting that charitable donations, to a very considerable amount, had been entrusted to their corporation for the benefit of the poor and others, and wishing nothing so much as that they might administer these trusts with justice and uprightness, employed a person of the name of Samuel March, to draw up and enter in a book, prepared for the purpose, “an account of the several funds given to the company, to be by them distributed according to the directions of the several donors.” A research of this kind, commencing with the oldest records of the company, and brought down to the then present time, was, (as I can testify, who, in completion of this work, have gone over nearly the same ground,) no trifling labour. At length it being reported to the court that the book was completed,§ a committee was appointed to make a report on the subject. From this it appeared that the company had not only, like good stewards, constantly paid out of their revenue the several sums which had been directed by many of their benefactors, but had also, as benefactors themselves, supported their school, and contributed towards the relief both of publick and private distresses, out of rents and profits which had been bequeathed to them to be disposed of at their discretion. The only recommendations connected with the school were, that Ffysshe’s batlings|| should be increased according to the improved rent of the house from which

\* MS. account.

† MS. account.

‡ MS. account.

§ “The clerk acquainted this court that Mr. Sam. March had compleated a book containing an account of the several funds given to this company, to be by them distributed according to the directions of the several donors.”—*See minutes of court*, 16 December, 1768.

|| See pages 66 and 67.

they issued, and that as no application had been made for some years for Wooller's exhibition,\* inquiry should be made after some person qualified to receive it.† On the 27th of October this report was agreed to, and the sum of two hundred pounds given to March for drawing up the account on which it was founded,‡ a gratuity fully expressive of the sense which the court entertained

\* See pages 193, 195, and 414.

† " We observe that several persons gave sums of money (which are particularly set forth in Fo. 57 of an Appendix to that book) to the amount of £10,023 : 6 : 8 for the support of the payments by them directed, amounting to the yearly sum of £405 : 18 : 4, which have been constantly paid by the company out of their revenue.

" We also observe that other persons gave estates, or the remainder of estates (after payment of the devises by them appointed), the rents and profits whereof, amounting to £292 : 8 are set forth in the said Appendix, fo. 57, and are directed to be disposed of at the company's discretion, and which appear to us to have been properly applied for the support of this company's school on St. Lawrence Pountney's Hill, founded in the time of Queen Elizabeth, and ever since maintained at the sole charges of this company, of which the annual expenses are £235 : 3, besides the necessary repairs of that ancient building, which are very large, and daily increase; and sums of money frequently contributed by the company towards publick distresses, and to the relief of private persons.

" We observe that Mr. Walter Fish gave a house in Cannon-Street, now let to Mr. Charles Rashfield at the yearly rent of £21 clear of all deductions, to pay the rent thereof to 5 poor scholars of St. John's College, Oxford, and that only two pounds per annum is at present p<sup>d</sup> to each of the said scholars. We are therefore of opinion that as the said house is now let at £21 per annum, Mr. Fish's exhibitions should be increased to £4 per annum.

" We also observe that Mr. John Wooller gave £2 per annum to a poor scholar at St. John's College in Oxford, who studies divinity, for which no application hath been made for several years past. We are therefore of opinion that inquiry should be made for persons properly qualified, in order that the same may be paid for the future, according to the directions of the donor."—*See Report of Committee in minutes of court, 27 October, 1769.*

‡ " Ordered that the payments and alterations of the pensions proposed to be made by the above report, do commence from Christmas next.

" Also ordered that a gratuity of two hundred pounds be given to Mr. Samuel March, for his great labour and care in compiling the said book."—*Ibid.*



of the care with which he had compiled the book, and of the satisfaction with which they contemplated so fair a record of the integrity and munificence of their society.

More than four years had now elapsed since the death of Parkin, during which time Pembroke Hall had repeatedly applied to the heirs to give an account, which they refused to do, on the ground that the property had undergone considerable variations and changes between the execution of the will and the death of the testator, a period of six years; that many of the mortgages which he had bequeathed had been paid off during his life-time, and the money arising therefrom placed out on other securities not named in the will; that his having so done was an ademption of the dispositions made by the will of such mortgages; and that therefore the residue became a resulting trust for the next of kin. Pembroke Hall on the other hand contended that the change in the nature of the property did not render null the disposition of it. And on this point the parties joined issue in the Court of Chancery. On the 7th and 8th of November, the cause was heard and debated before the Lord Chancellor, who, on the 15th of that month, made his decree,\* by which the trust was esta-

\* " Lord Chancellor, } Wednesday, the 15th day of November, in the 10th year  
Att' Gen', } of the reign of his Majesty King George the 3d, 1769.—  
v. } Between his Majesty's Att' Gen', (at the relation of the  
Parkin. } master, fellows, and scholars of the college or hall of  
Mary Valence, commonly called Pembroke Hall, in the  
university of Cambridge,) informant; Sarah Parkin, David Sharpe and Grace his wife, and Christopher Adamson, defendants.

" This cause coming on the 7th and 8th days of Nov'r last, to be heard and debated before the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain, in the presence of council learned on both sides, The substance of the relator's information appeared to be, that the Rev. Charles Parkin, Cl<sup>k</sup>, decēd, having been a scholar in Merchant-Taylors' School in London, from thence went to and was bred and educated in the said college or hall, and having a great regard for the same and the ad-

blished, and ordered to be carried into execution. It was declared that, with respect to such of the debts bequeathed to

vancement thereof, and intending to be a great benefactor thereto, and not having any issue, he, on the 17th of June, 1759, duly executed his will, all of his own hand-writing, and thereby gave in the words, or to the effect following, viz.—‘ I give and bequeath,’ (here the will is recited at large in the words thereof.) That the said testator died on the 27th of August, 1765, without issue, or revoking or altering the said will, and left the defendants, Sarah Parkin and Grace Sharp, his sisters and heirs at law; and, on the 24th of September, 1765, the defendants, Parkin and Adamson, proved the same, and took upon them the execution thereof, and entered and possessed themselves of all, or the greatest part, of his real and personal estates, to the value of £10,000 and upwards, and have paid all the testator's debts, pecuniary legacies, funeral expences, except what is thereby given to the said relators. And the defend'ts, Sarah Parkin and Grace Sharpe, claim and insist upon the said annuities and legacies given them by the said will. That the said relators have several times applied to the def'ts, the said Sarah Parkin and David Sharpe and Grace his wife (the testator's other sister) and to Christopher Adamson, for an acc't of the testator's real and personal estates at his death, and to have the said will established, and the trusts performed and carried into execution, and the benefactions thereby intended to the master, fellows, and scholars secured for the relators' benefit, being willing, and offering to secure and set apart for the benefit of the said def'ts, Sarah Parkin and Grace Sharp, all that is thereby given to and for their and each of their benefit. But the defendants refuse to come to such account, insisting that there having been great variations; alterations, and additions to the said testator's personal estate after making his said will, the same at his death consisting principally of monies due to him on mortgage, and other securities made to him, and that many of such securities and mortgages were made and the monies lent after making the said will, and that the relators are entitled only to such mortgages and securities, or the benefit thereof, as are particularly described in the said will, and were subsisting and unsatisfied at his death, and are not entitled to any part of the monies due on any of the mortgages and securities made to him after the time of his making the said will, and that they as the testator's next of kin are entitled to all the money due on the said mortgages and securities as were made to the said testator after making the said will for their own benefit. But the relators insist that they are well intitled by virtue and under the said will to all the residue of the testator's estate at the time of his death (except the specific legacies given by the said will) subject to the payment of the said annuities. And that the said testator in his life-time, and after making the said will, rec'd the money due on several of the securities particularly mentioned in his said will, and

Pembroke Hall as were paid to the testator between the time of making his will and his death, they were not adempted thereby,

afterwards placed out the same and other monies he had saved at interest on other securities, and which remained due at his death. And that all the monies thereon due at his death are and ought to be deemed and pass as part of the residue of his personal estate by virtue of and under the said will. And the relators ought to have the benefit thereof. And the said def'ts ought to account for the same. That the said testator at the time of making his said will, and also at his death, was seized to him and his heirs of, and in, and well intitled to the said copyhold lands and premises in West Dereham aforesaid, held of the Manor of Bachcroft, and by his will devised to the def't, Sarah, for life only, and on such condition as aforesaid; but she now refuses to perform such condition, pretending the said testator had not any right by his will to dispose thereof. And the defendant Adamson, refuses to act in his trust without the direction of this court. Therefore, that the said defendants may answer the premises, and that the said will may be established, and the trust thereof performed and carried into execution, and that the defendants may account with the said relators for the rents and profits of the testator's real estates not otherwise disposed of by the said will, and also for all the testator's personal estate at his death, and that the residue and surplus thereof after payment of the debts, legacies, and funeral expences of the said testator, and also the annuities given by his said will, may be placed out at interest, and the said relators have the benefit thereof for the purposes directed by the said will, after payment of, and subject to the payment of, the said annuities given by the said will, and to be relieved is the scope of the relators' information. Whereto the council for the defendants, Sarah Parkin and David Sharpe and his wife, alledged that the defendant Sarah Parkin, by her answer, says, she admits that the testator Charles Parkin, in the bill named, was seized in fee simple of an house and freehold lands in Barton Bendish, in the county of Norfolk, in the bill mentioned, and that in the year 1759, the said Parkin had a mortgage on the lands of the several persons in the information named, for securing the several sums of money therein mentioned; and that the said Ch. Parkin was also in the year 1759, possessed of the several bonds and notes from the several persons in the information named for securing the several sums therein mentioned; and that the said Charles Parkin, on the 17th of June, 1759, made his will of such date and contents as in the information set forth, and say that, after the 17th of June, 1759, and before the testator's death, the mortgages on the following lands, in the testator's will mentioned, viz. on Wright's, or Hay House lands for the sum of £70, the mortgage on Young's lands for the sum of £200, the mortgage on Nelworth's lands for the sum of £576, on Snelings for the sum of £80, and the mortgage on Brown's lands for the sum of £500,

but ought to be satisfied out of the general assets of the deceased. The executors were ordered to call in the money due upon secu-

were paid off by the several mortgagors or assignees of such mortgagors. and the mortgaged premises of one Smith for the sum of £163 were afterwards purchased by the said testator, and the legal estate in the several mortgaged premises, except that of Smith, were assigned by the said Ch<sup>r</sup>. Parkin to different persons, and the defendant insists, and submits to the judgment of the court, that the said Ch<sup>r</sup>. Parkin receiving the mortgage-money on the s<sup>d</sup> several mortgages was an ademption of the legacies and dispositions made by the said will of such mortgages, if such was really made; and that, on the 5th of December, 1759, the said Charles Parkin purchased of the said Smith, on whose estates he had the aforesaid mortgage for the sum of £163, the equity of redemption of the s<sup>d</sup> mortgaged premises, and thereupon took a conveyance of the said premises to himself and his heirs, whereby, as the defendant insists, the disposition made of such mortgage by the said will was revoked and rendered null and void, and that the said estate, after the said Parkin's death, descended free from incumbrance, and says that after the time the said will was made, and before the testator's death, several sums of money due on bonds, and one sum of money due on a note, were called in by the testator and paid off and delivered up, viz. the sum of £100 on a bond from Mr. Wright, the sum of £25 on a bond from Isaac Williams, the sum of £20 on a bond from Stephen Hawes, and the sum of £40 on a note from Mr. Peter Blomfield; and that, after the time of making the said will, and before the said testator's death, other sums of money due on bond and note were also paid off, or satisfied and delivered up, whereby the def<sup>t</sup> insists the disposition made of all the said bonds and notes by the said will was rendered null and void, and that the receipt of the money and delivering up of the said bonds and notes was an ademption of the dispositions made thereof by the said will, and says that, after the year 1759, the said testator entered upon the premises, mortgaged to him by Mr. Blomfield, to secure the sum of £250, for non-payment of the said sum of £250 and interest then due thereon and rece<sup>d</sup> the rents and profits some time; and afterwards, in the year 1761, one Bradstreet being willing to take an assignment of the said mortgage, the said Parkin, by articles or some written or verbal agreement made, dated the 6th of April, 1761, agreed to convey the said premises to the said Bradstreet for the sum of £320, being the money due on the said mortgage; and thereupon the said Bradstreet paid the said Parkin the sum of £20 in part of the consideration money of the said articles or agreement, which reduced the money due to the s<sup>d</sup> Parkin to the sum of £300, and the defendant submits it to the judgment of the court, whether as the said Parkin had agreed to assign over the said mortgage by the said articles or agreement, such agreement was not an ademption of the disposition made of such mort-

rities. The surplus of the property, after discharging the specifick legacies, was directed to be paid into the Bank, and laid out in

gage by the said will, or at least the same did not pass thereby; and says that the said Charles Parkin did, in the month of March, 1761, advance the further sum of £80 to Mr. Howard, which was also charged upon his lands, but that the said sum of £80 did not pass by such will; and says she lived with her brother, Charles Parkin, as his house-keeper, about 33 years, and that Henry Parkin, her uncle, deceased, did by his will, devise his real estate to the def<sup>t</sup> her sister and her said brother to be equally divided, and the defendant's share amounted to upwards of the sum of £100, which the defendant's brother had in his hands, he having sold the same and rece<sup>d</sup> the purchase money, and put it out on security of certain copyhold estates, late of Stephen Shorten, holden of the Manors of West-Dereham and Curples in West-Dereham; and that the said Parkin, in the year 1747, agreed with the said Stephen Shorten that, in consideration of the money due on the said estate, he should absolutely surrender the same premises to the use of the defendant and her heirs, and accordingly at a Court-Baron, held for the said Manors the 23d day of Dec<sup>r</sup>, 1747, the said Shorten duly surrendered all the premises held of the said Manors to the absolute use of the def<sup>t</sup>, her heirs, and assigns; and at the same court she was accordingly admitted in fee under the said respective surrender, the said Charles Parkin himself being her attorney in such admission, and says that the said Stephen Shorten having also mortgaged another small copyhold estate in the manor of Timworth in West-Dereham, with Bachcroft in Bexwell, surrendred all his premises held of the said manor to the use of the said testator, his heirs, and assigns, subject to redemption on payment of the sum of £50 and interest as therein mentioned; and at a court held for the sd manor the 21st of January, 1746, the said Charles Parkin informed the court that the said sum of £50 and int. was not paid according to the surrender, therefore the said Parkin was admitted to the said premises on the said forfeited surrender of the said Stephen Shorten; and at another court held for the said manor the 22d of June, 1764, the said Parkin voluntarily surrendered the said last-mentioned premises to the def<sup>t</sup> and her heirs absolutely for her own use, which was five years after making the said will, and says no trusts whatever were contained in the said surrenders or admissions for the said Parkin or any other persons, but the same was totally made to her, and she only admitted as aforesaid, and the stewards receipts for the fines and fees of her admission in the said several manors were given as rece<sup>d</sup> wholly of the defendant, and says she never gave any acknowledgment to her brother that the same belonged to him. On the contrary, when the admission in the month of June, 1764, was made over, he wished her joy of the said estate, and desired her to surrender the same to the use of her will, which she accordingly did, and says she always apprehended the

the purchase of stock in the name of the accountant-general, in trust for the payment of the annuities bequeathed to the sisters,

said estates to be absolutely her own, but admits her brother did receive the rents of the said estate during his life, which she did permit him to do in regard that the defendant rec'd, during her cohabiting with her said brother, great benefit from presents and allowances made to her by the said testator. And the defendant having surrendered the said premises to the use of her will, she insists the said devise of the said copyhold premises was null and void, and admits that the said Charles Parkin died on the 7th of August, 1765, without making any will or codicil subsequent to the 17th of June, 1759, and that the defend't and Grace Sharpe are only sisters and heirs at law, and only next of kin of the said Charles Parkin, he having died without issue, and unmarried, and having no brother or other sister, and says she admits that she, apprehending the said testator's will to be a good will as to the said Parkin's personal estate, she together with the defendant Adamson duly proved it, and took upon her the execution thereof with him, and insists and submits it to the court, that the residue of the said testator's personal estate being undisposed of by the said will, the same is a resulting trust for the defendant and her sister, Grace Sharp, in moieties as her next of kin, and submits to account for the part of the said testator's personal estate come to her hands in such manner as the court shall direct. And that the defendant, David Sharpe, and his wife, by their answer set forth to the same effect with the answer of the defend't Parkin, and insist and submit to the court, that the residue of the said testator's personal estate being undisposed of by the said will, the same is a resulting trust for the defend't, Sarah Parkin, and the defendant, Grace, in moieties. And the council for the defendant Adamson alledged that he, by his answer, says, he admits that the said testator, Ch<sup>r</sup> Parkin, duly made his will on the 17th of June, 1759, of such purport and effect as in the information set forth, and that he died on the 27th day of August, 1765, without revoking or altering his said will, having appointed the defendant and the defend't, Sarah Parkin, executors thereof, and that, after his death, the defend't, together with the defendant, Sarah Parkin, duly proved the said will, and took on themselves the execution thereof; and that the def't being the acting executor, possessed himself of so much of the said testator's personal estate and effects as he could, and says, he is ready and willing to account for the testator's personal estate come to his hands with the party or parties intitled to such account, but in regard to the defendant, Parkin, and the other def'ts, David Sharpe and his wife, as the said def'ts, Sarah Parkin and Grace Sharp, are sisters and next of kin to the said testator, contest with the relators the right to a considerable part of the testator's personal estate; therefore, the defendant cannot pay and apply the residue of his personal estate with safety without the direction of the court, and hopes he shall be directed how to apply

and the establishment of one scholarship, till the whole fund should fall in by the death of the annuitants. And, in the mean

the surplus of the testator's estate, and be indemnified therein by the decree of the court. Whereupon, and upon debate of the matter, and hearing the will of the testator, Charles Parkin, dated the 17th day of June, 1759, and the proofs taken in this cause read, and what was alledged by the council on both sides, his lordship did declare he would take time to consider of this matter before he gave his judgement thereon. And this cause standing this present day in his lordship's paper of causes for judgement in the presence of council learned on both sides, his lordship doth declare the will of the said testator well proved, and doth order and decree, that the charitable trust therein be established and carried into execution. And it is further ordered, that the defendant, Sarah Parkin, do, with the approbation of Mr. Browning, one of the masters of this court, surrender the copyhold premises comprized in the will of the said testator to such trusts and uses as the said testator has thereby directed, and his lordship doth declare, that the defendants, Sarah and Grace, the sisters of the said testator are entitled to the clear residue of the said testator's personal estate, and doth further declare, that with respect to such of the several debts bequeathed to the relators as were paid in to the said testator between the time of making his will and his death, be such payments voluntary from the debtors or compulsory from the said testator, the same were not adempted by such estimation of those debts, but ought to be satisfied out of the said testator's general assets, and doth order that it be referred to the said master to take an account of the said testator's personal estate come to the hands of the defendants, his executors, or either of them, or to the hands of any other person, by their or either of their order, or for their or either of their use. And the said master is also to take an account of the said testator's debts, funeral expenses, and legacies, and in such account is to compute interest on such of the several debts bequeathed to the relators, remaining unpaid at the said testator's death, as carry interest, at the rate the same respectively carry interest; and, in the taking the aforesaid account, the master is to give credit to the relators for all such sums of money as shall appear to have been paid in to the said testator, before his death, by any of the debtors on the several securities specifically bequeathed to the relators, and the interest thereof as aforesaid. And, for that purpose, the said master is to compute interest on such of the specific legacies as shall appear to have been paid in to the said testator before his death, at the rate of four pounds per cent. per annum, from a year after the death of the said testator. And it is further ordered, that what shall be coming for the interest of such of the debts bequeathed, as are still standing out, together with the interest at 4 per cent. per annum upon such of the said debts as have been paid in, as aforesaid, be applied in the first place to keep down the two several annuities given by the said testator's will to his two sisters, the said defendants, Sarah and Grace. And,

time, the master and fellows of Pembroke Hall were ordered to lay a scheme before Browning, a master of the court, for carrying their trust into effect.

In the beginning of April, 1770, the school was shut up, for

it is further ordered, that the surplus of such interest be paid into the Bank, with the privity of the Accountant-General of this court, to the account of this cause subject to the further order of this court; and, that the said defendants, the executors, do call in all the money now remaining due upon the several securities so specifically bequeathed to the relators as are now outstanding. And, it is further ordered, that the same, together with the principal sums so paid in to the said testator in his lifetime as before-mentioned, be paid into the Bank with the privity of the Accountant-General of this court, to the account of this cause; and that the same, when so paid into the Bank, be laid out in the purchase of Bank 3 per cent. annuities in the name, and with the privity, of the said Accountant-General in trust in this cause, and he is to declare the trust thereof accordingly, subject to the further order of this court, and is to draw upon the Bank for the several purposes aforesaid, according to the form prescribed by the late act of parliament, and the general rules and orders of this court in that case made and provided. And, it is further ordered, that the relators do lay a scheme before the said master for the founding a scholarship directed to be established by the said testator's will, and likewise for the disposition of the surplus of the interest directed to be paid into the Bank as aforesaid, until such time as the whole fund shall fall in by the death of the two annuitants. And his lordship doth declare, that, out of the interest of the sums so to be invested in Bank annuities, the said defendants, Grace and Sarah, the said testator's sisters, are entitled to the said two annuities, viz. the said defendant, Sarah, to the annuity of sixty pounds a year, and the defendant, Grace, to the annuity of sixteen pounds a year. And doth further order, that the same be paid to them accordingly by half-yearly payments. And the said Accountant-General is to draw on the Bank for that purpose, in manner before-mentioned. And it is further ordered, that the net residue of the said testator's personal estate be divided into moieties, and that one moiety thereof be paid to, or retained by, the said defendant, Sarah. And his lordship doth declare, that the other moiety thereof belongs to the said defendant, Grace, but before the actual payment thereof, doth further order, that the said defendant, David Sharpe, her husband, do lay before the said master such settlement as he hath made on his wife, and the issue of such marriage, or proposals for such settlement as he intends to make. And that the said master do state the same with his opinion thereon to the court, whereupon such further order shall be made relating thereto as shall be just. And it is further ordered, that the goods and chattels specifically bequeathed by the said testator's will be delivered to the persons intitled thereto under the will. And, for the better taking



the purpose of being repaired and beautified,\* and was not opened again till the 11th of June,† on which day Joseph Lyons Walrond and John Skinner were elected scholars of St. John's‡ But, during that time, the chapel and library were made use of for the instruction of the scholars. And, in the course of the same year, the chapel and head-master's house underwent a thorough repair,§ and the books in the library were new-bound at the expense of the company.||

In June, 1771, when Robert Pool Finch, who had been educated under Criche, and had taken the degree of Master of Arts

of the said accounts, the parties are to produce before the said master, upon oath, all books, papers, and writings, in their custody or power relating thereto, and are to be examined upon interrogatories as the said master shall direct, who, in taking of the said accounts, is to make unto all parties all just allowances. And all parties are to be paid their costs of this suit, to be taxed by the said master out of the said testator's personal estate, and any of the parties are to be at liberty to apply to the court, as there shall be occasion.

\* See the minutes of court, 16 February, 16 March, and 4 May, 1770.

† The liberality of the company on this occasion was commemorated by the following inscription, which was placed over the door at the north end of the school:

" Refecta  
Impensis Merc. Sciss.  
Societatis,  
A. D. 1770.  
Curantibus.  
JACOBO WALTON, *Praefecto.*  
JACOBO SANDERS,  
JOHANNE JOHNSON, } *Custodibus.*  
THOMA GEEVE,  
PETRO PERCHARD,  
JACOBO TOWNLEY,  
Archididascolo."

‡ MS. account.

§ Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

|| " A motion being made and seconded, that the books in the library at Merchant-Taylors' school be new bound, ordered, that it be referred to Mr. Townley, the master of the said school, to new bind and repair the same at an expense not exceeding £30."

—See minutes of court, 14 December, 1770.

at Peter House, Cambridge, succeeded Arnold King in the examinership of the school as well as in the rectory of St. Michael's, Cornhill, the election fell on Vicesimus Knox and Richard Webster.\* And, on the 13th of December, the master of the company reported to the court, that Townley wished the library to be furnished with a grate, a table, chairs, and curtains. On which it was left to the master and wardens to provide the necessary articles, and Fayting, who was now rector of St. Martin's Outwich, was desired to pen a Latin inscription, to be placed in some conspicuous part of the library.† Fayting produced his inscription‡ at the next meeting of the court, when on its meeting with their approbation, they voted him their thanks, and ordered it to be placed over the door leading into the chapel. §

On the 15th of February, 1772, Peter Whalley, one of Criche's scholars, at that time master of the grammar school at Christ's Hospital, made a request in the name of the stewards of the school-feast, for the use of the hall which was granted on payment of the officers' fees.¶ On the 11th of June, John Hill Thompson, John Monro,

\* MS. account.

† See minutes of court, 13 Dec. 1771.

‡ " Hanc Bibliothecam nitidè reſectam cum libris recenter ornatis, Præfectus, Curatores, et Assessores venerabilis MERCATORUM SCISSORUM Societatis, communi Præceptorum in hac scholâ utilitati accommodatam esse jusserunt.

D<sup>no</sup> JOHANNÉ BROME, *Præfect.*

D<sup>nis</sup> { MILONE STRINGER,  
JOSEPHO LEEDS,  
DAVIDE THOMAS,  
JACOBO VERE, JUN. } *Curat<sup>ur</sup>.*

MDCCCLXXII."

§ See minutes of court, 7 Feb. 1772.

¶ " At this comittee attended the Rev. Mr. Peter Whalley, on behalf of the stewards of the feast of the Merchant-Taylors' schollars, requesting the use of the hall for the school-feast this year, and the committee is of opinion, that the said stewards have the same paying the officers fees only."—*See minutes of committee, 15 February, 1772.*

John Rose, and John Applebee, were elected scholars of St. John's.\* And, on the 4th of September, the court, being informed that no application had been made for several years past for Wooller's exhibition of two pounds per annum, which they rightly attributed to the small value of it, ordered it, to be doubled.†

By this time, the money which was due upon the securities bequeathed by Parkin to Pembroke Hall, had been paid into the Bank, and laid out according to the directions of the court of chancery. And, therefore, on the 19th of April, 1773, Browning made his report, stating that he had been attended by the different parties in the cause, and had considered the scheme for founding the scholarships, which had been laid before him by the master and fellows of Pembroke Hall, and which, with some variations, he had approved, subject to the judgment of the court. By that scheme it was proposed, that the surplus interest, after keeping down the annuity, should be paid to Pembroke Hall during the life of the annuitant, for the immediate establishment of three scholarships, one to be conferred on a scholar educated at Bowes, and the others on scholars from Merchant-Taylors', due regard being had to the circumstances mentioned in the will; and that, on the death of the annuitant, the whole fund given by the testator should fall in for the establishment of two more scholarships, for scholars educated at Merchant-Taylors'. It likewise proposed, that if there were no candidates duly qualified from either of those schools, the master of Pembroke Hall might fill them up by persons educated elsewhere, but that if, at any time afterwards, candidates offered themselves from one of the privileged schools, the foreigners, who had before been possessed of the scholarships,

\* Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

† "This court being informed that no application hath been made for several years past for Mr. Wooller's exhibition of £2 per annum, and apprehending the same to be on account of the small value thereof, it is ordered, that the same be increased to £4 per annum, to commence from Michaelmas next."—See *minutes of court*, 4 September, 1772.

should give place to them. And the report, containing this scheme, was confirmed by the Lord Chancellor on the 27th of April.\*

\* " Lord Chancellor, } Tuesday, the 27th day of April, in the 13th year of the  
Att' General, { reign of his Majesty King George the 3d, 1773.—Between  
against { his Majesty's Attorney-General, (at the relation of the  
Parkin. { master, fellows, and scholars, of the college or hall of  
Mary Valence, commonly called Pembroke Hall, in the  
university of Cambridge,) informant; Sarah Parkin and  
others, def<sup>t</sup>s.

" Whereas, the relators did, on the 22d day of April instant, prefer their petition unto the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain, setting forth that Charles Parkin, the testator, in the pleadings of this cause mentioned by his will, dated the 17th of June, 1759, after thereby taking notice that he was entitled to several sums of money due on securities in his will particularly mentioned, he, out of the annual interest arising on the said securities, gave £60 per annum to his sister, Sarah Parkin, and £16 per annum, to his sister, Grace Sharpe, and declared that it was his will that on the death of his said sisters, all the said securities should be vested in the petitioners, the said master, fellows, and scholars, and did thereby give and grant the same to the petitioners, together with what should remain yearly out of the annual interest of the said securities after payment of the said £60 and £16 per annum to his sisters, and directed, that upon the death of either of his said sisters, their legacies should cease, and gave all the said securities to the petitioners upon trust for founding 5 or 6 scholarships in Pembroke Hall aforesaid, to be appropriated to, and conferred upon 5 or 6 scholars educated in Merchant-Taylors' school, London, regard being always had to their seniority and station therein, and particularly to those who were head of the school and become *superannuated*, whom he preferred as *emeriti milites*, and one other scholar he willed to be of the free school of Bowes, in the county of York, founded by his late uncle, William Hutchinson, Esq. of Clement's Inn, and of Aldenham, in Hertfordshire; Grace, his eldest sister and coheir, being his the said testator's grandmother, and there being other sisters and coheirs from whom Charles Whittle, Esq. of Gray's Inn, and of Bowes, and Ambrose Edwards, Esq. of Barnard Castle, were descended; if any of those families were qualified, he willed that he should be first preferred and admitted at all times to the said exhibitions on a vacancy, and declared that it was his intention, that those 5 or 6 scholars should each have an equal portion or dividend, and be chosen within the space of 2 months after any avoidance or vacancy by the master of Pembroke Hall for the time being, and that they should perform the same exercises and be subject to the same rules and ordi-

On the 11th of June, the election to St. John's fell on James

nances as the Greek scholars in the same hall were, and that they should be resident at least nine months in every year, and might enjoy the same till they were 7 years standing in the university and no longer; but, until the whole property and interest of the said securities should be in the petitioners, he willed that no more scholarships or exhibitions should be settled than in proportion to the interest money that they were by his will entitled to, and should actually receive, and which he left to the judgment and discretion of the petitioners. That, by the decree made on the hearing of this cause, the 15th of November, 1769, the said testator's will was declared to be well proved, and it was ordered and decreed, that the charitable trust thereby bequeathed should be established and carried into execution, and it was amongst other things further ordered and decreed, that the said testator's executors should call in the money due upon the securities so specifically bequeathed to the petitioners, and that the same should be paid into the Bank with the accountant-general of this court, and that the same when so paid should be laid out in the purchase of Bank 3 per cent. annuities in the name and with the privity of the said accountant-general in trust in this cause, subject to the further order of the court. And it was further ordered; that the petitioners should lay a scheme before Mr. Browning, the master, to whom this cause was referred for the founding of the scholarships directed to be established by the said testator's will, and likewise for the disposition of the surplus of the interest until such time as the whole fund should fall in by the deaths of the two annuitants, and all parties were directed to be paid their costs out of the said testators' personal estate, and any of the parties were directed to be at liberty to apply to the court as there should be occasion, that the money which was due upon the securities so specifically bequeathed to the petitioners in trust, as aforesaid, has been paid into the Bank in the name and with the privity of the said accountant-general, and part thereof has been laid out in the purchase of £5704 : 5 : 9 Bank 3 per cent. annuities, pursuant to the said decree, and there was lately remaining in cash in the Bank, placed to the account of the said accountant-general, arising from the said securities, the sum of £822 : 6 : 1, which, by interest since accrued upon the said Bank annuities, is increased to the sum of £868 : 17 : 4, that the said master hath made a report, dated the 19th of April instant, upon the scheme proposed by the petitioners in the following words: " In pursuance of a decree made on the hearing of this cause, bearing date the 15th day of Nov. 1769, I have been attended by the clerk in court for the informant and defendants, and a scheme has been laid before me by the relators for the founding the scholarships directed to be established by the will of Charles Parkin, deceased, the testator in the said decree named, and likewise for the disposition of the surplus of the interest directed by the said decree to be paid into the Bank until such time as the whole fund shall fall in by the death of the two annuitants in the said decree severally

Stopes, John Symmonds, Thomas Griffin, Thomas Finch, and

named. And I have considered of the said scheme, and in some particulars have thought fit to vary the same, and am of opinion, that the said scheme so varied is a proper scheme for the purposes aforesaid. And I have annexed to this my report a copy of the said scheme. All which I humbly certify and submit to the judgement of this hon<sup>ble</sup> court.—J. Browning.” A copy of the scheme to which my report annexed refers. First, that out of the sum of £822 : 6 : 1, cash remaining in the Bank, the relators be paid the sum of £187 : 1 : 2, which has been expended by them on account of their said trust over and above the costs allowed to them by the master’s report upon taxation, as between party and party, and also such subsequent costs and expences as shall be occasioned by the settling and confirming this scheme, they, the said relators being barely trustees under the will of the said testator, and no particular sum of money being given them by the said testator’s will on that account. Secondly, that the residue of the said sum of £822 : 6 : 1, cash in the Bank after the payment of such costs and expences aforesaid, to be laid out in the purchase of £3 per cent. Bank annuities in the name of the accountant-general of this court, and placed to the credit of this cause in like manner as the said Bank annuity already purchased. Thirdly, that the surplus interest of the said Bank annuities purchased, and to be purchased as aforesaid, after keeping down the annuity of £60 a year to Sarah Parkin, the annuitant, be paid from time to time during the life of the said Sarah Parkin to the master, fellows, and scholars, of Pembroke Hall, in the university of Cambridge, to be applied by them in manner after-mentioned. And, that 3 scholarships be established during the life of the said Sarah Parkin, and that one of such three scholarships be from time to time, conferred on a scholar educated at the free school at Bowes, in the county of York, and the others on scholars educated at Merchant-Taylors’ school, in London, provided there be scholars from the said school at Bowes and at Merchant-Taylors’ school to fill up the vacancies of such scholarships. And, in case there shall not be scholars sufficient at either of the said schools to fill up such vacancies, then the same to be conferred on scholars educated elsewhere. All such scholars to be chosen by the master of the said college, the families mentioned in the said testator’s will being first preferred, and regard being had to the other circumstances recommended by the said will. And that each of the said scholars be paid one-third part of such surplus interest to be received by the master, fellows, and scholars, after deducting any expences the said master, fellows, and scholars shall be put to on account of their trust under the testator’s will by four equal quarterly payments at Christmas, Lady-day, Mid’, and Mich’, the first of such payments to be made to each of such scholars at such of the said days as shall first happen next after his being chosen as aforesaid. Fourthly, that, on the death of the said Sarah Parkin, the an-

Thomas Tyrrell ; and a vacancy happening a few days afterwards,

nuitant, when the whole fund, given by the said testator for founding of scholarships, shall fall in to the relators', two more scholarships be established according to the said testator's will ; and that, after the said scholarships shall be so increased to the number of 5, each of such scholars shall be paid an equal fifth part of the income or produce of the whole fund (subject to such deduction as aforesaid) by such four quarterly payments as are before-mentioned, one of such five scholarships being from time to time conferred on a scholar educated at the said school at Bowes, and the others on scholars educated at the said Merchant-Taylors' School, if there be scholars of the said schools qualified to fill up the vacancies of the said scholarships, but if there be none of such at either of the said schools, then on scholars educated elsewhere, to be chosen by the master. Fifthly, that the said scholars to be elected to the said scholarships do perform the like exercises, and be subject to the same rules and ordinances as the Greek scholars in the said hall are subject to, and do reside there nine months in every year. And that such scholars as shall be elected from Merchant-Taylors' School, or the free-school at Bowes, do enjoy the benefit of such scholarships or exhibitions no longer than until they are of 7 years standing in the said university. And when and so often as any such scholarship or scholarships shall become vacant by any scholar or scholars having enjoyed the same for 7 years, or by the death of any scholar or scholars, or otherwise, such vacancies be from time to time filled up by other scholars, to be chosen by the master of the said college from such two schools as aforesaid, so as that one of the 5 scholars be educated at the said school of Bowes, and the others at Merchant-Taylors' School, if there be scholars of the said schools qualified to fill up such vacancies. But if there be none such at either of the said two schools, then to be chosen out of scholars educated elsewhere, and the scholars at any time to be elected, who shall not have been educated at either of the said two schools, to enjoy the benefit of their scholarships untill they shall respectively be of 7 years standing in the university, unless, before the expiration of that time, there shall be scholars from Merchant-Taylors' School, or the school at Bowes, qualified, and offering to be chosen into the said last-mentioned scholarships, in which case the said master shall choose such scholars so offering into the said scholarships accordingly, and they shall from thenceforth enjoy the same till they are of 7 years standing as aforesaid, and the scholars who were before possessed of such scholarships shall then cease to have any further benefit therefrom. And, in case there shall be two scholars elected, who were not educated at either of the said two schools, in possession of two of the above scholarships, and only one candidate shall offer from the said two schools, then the said master shall determine which of the said two scholars shall resign in favor of the new elected candidate, and so in case of larger numbers the master to determine in whose room the new candidate shall suc-

it was supplied by the post-election of John Green.\* And, on the

ceed. And therefore it was prayed that the said report might be confirmed, and that out of the said sum of £868 : 17 : 4, remaining in cash placed to the account of the said Accountant-General to the credit of this cause, the petitioners might be paid the sum of £187 : 1 : 2, certified to have been expended by them on account of their trust as aforesaid. And that it might be referred to the said master to tax the petitioners their subsequent costs and expences occasioned by the settling and confirming the said scheme, and that what shall be allowed by the said master on such taxation might also be paid to the petitioners out of the said sum of £868 : 17 : 4, cash in the Bank as aforesaid, and that the residue of the said sum of £868 : 17 : 4 might be laid out in the purchase of Bank 3 per cent. annuities in the name and with the privity of the said Accountant-General, in trust in this cause, and that he may declare the trust thereof accordingly, subject to the further order of the court; and that the surplus interest of the Bank annuities purchased and to be purchased as aforesaid, after keeping down the annuity of £60 a year to the defendant Sarah Parkin during her life, and the whole of such interest after her death might be from time to time paid to the petitioners the said master, fellows, and scholars, to be applied by them according to the said scheme approved by the said master's report, and that, for the purposes aforesaid, the Accountant-General might draw on the Bank, and that the petitioners might be at liberty to apply to this court as there shall be occasion in the course of their said trust. Whereupon all parties concerned were ordered to attend his Lordship on the matter of the said petition this day; and council for the petitioners this day attending accordingly, no one appearing for the other parties concerned, altho' they were duly served with copies of the said petition and his Lordship's order thereon, as by affidavit now produced and read appears; upon hearing the said petition, the said report and the said Accountant-General's certificate read, and of what was alledged by the council for petitioners, his Lordship doth order that the said report be confirmed, and that out of the said £868 : 17 : 4, cash in the Bank in this cause, the petitioners be paid the sum of £187 : 1 : 2, certified to have been expended by them on account of their trust as aforesaid; and that it be referred to the said master to tax the petitioners their subsequent costs and expences occasioned by the settling and confirming the said scheme, and that what shall be allowed by the said master on such taxation be also paid to the said petitioners out of the £868 : 17 : 4, cash in the Bank as aforesaid, and that the residue of the £868 : 17 : 4 be laid out in the purchase of Bank 3 per cent. annuities in the name and with the privity of the said Accountant-General in trust in this cause, and he is to declare the trust thereof accordingly, subject to the further order of the court. And it is ordered that the surplus interest of the Bank annuities already purchased and to be purchased as aforesaid, after keeping down the annuity of £60 a year to the defendant Sarah Parkin



17th of December, it was ordered that for the future all applications for Juxon's book-money should be made in writing, and the gift not disposed of till a subsequent court.†

A little before the election in 1774, the court thinking that too little respect had been paid to the company as the founders and supporters of the school, in the title of the annual election paper, prescribed the form in which it should appear for the future.‡ On the 11th of June, Robert Harcourt James was chosen scholar of St. John's.§ And, on the 19th of July, Townley, informing the

during her life, and the whole of such interest after her death be from time to time paid to the petitioners, the relators, the said master, fellows, and scholars of Pembroke Hall in the university of Cambridge, to be applied by them according to the said scheme approved by the said master's report. And for the purposes aforesaid, the said Accountant-General is to draw on the Bank according to the form prescribed by the Act of Parliament for the relief of the suitors of this court, and the general rules and orders of this court in that case made and provided. And it is ordered that the petitioners be at liberty to apply to this court as there shall be occasion, or by the said petition is desired."

\* Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

† "Ordered that for the future when any application is made for Mr. Juxon's, the same be in writing, and that the gift be not disposed of till a subsequent court."—*See minutes of court*, 17 December, 1773.

‡ See minutes of court, 13 May, and 1 June, 1774.—But the nature of the alteration will be best shown by a juxtaposition of the titles for 1773 and 1774.

<p style="text-align: center;">XIII. ELECTION, SINCE The Rev. JAMES TOWNLEY, A. M. was Master, AT THE MERCHANT-TAYLORS' SCHOOL, ON The Feast of St. Barnabas, June 11, 1773.</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">The ELECTION of Scholars, TO St. JOHN'S COLLEGE, Oxon, ON The Feast of St. Barnabas, 11 June, 1774, FROM MERCHANT-TAYLORS' SCHOOL, Founded and supported at the sole Expence of the Worshipful Company of MERCHANT-TAYLORS, London.</p>
--	--

§ Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

court that the clock at the school was often out of repair for want of being properly wound up, it was "ordered that a proper person should be employed to wind it up in a regular manner at the discretion of the master and wardens."\*

On the 24th of November, Bristow, the clerk, communicated to a committee of the company a letter which he had received from Dr. Brown, the master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, respecting Parkin's scholarships, informing him that it was become necessary for his society to make a fresh application to chancery for an equitable decision on the different claims which had arisen, and might still arise to those scholarships, and desiring some information concerning the rules and orders of the school and admission of scholars.† The committee directed him to acquaint

\* See minutes of court, 19 July, 1774.—Some of my readers may, perhaps, censure me for inserting orders of this trifling nature. But comforts often depend upon trifles. And the rule I have laid down for myself in this history, has been, not to sit in judgement on the importance of an order, but faithfully to bring together all the regulations which have been made from time to time, (that they may no longer be like fugitive pieces, forgotten as soon as produced,) always supposing that the framers of them had reasons for the measures they adopted.

† Letter from Dr. Brown to Mr. Bristow.

" Pembroke Hall, Cambridge,

S<sup>r</sup>

Nov. 8, 1774.

" You are not unacquainted with certain difficulties which have arisen concerning the disposal of Mr. Parkin's scholarships. The general interest of Merchant-Taylors' School hath been already secured by the provision the Court of Chancery hath made, that foreigners, when in possession of any of these scholarships, shall be superseded by scholars coming from the school itself. But there is a diversity of sentiments concerning the different degrees of preference to which different claimants of Merchant-Taylors' School may be entitled. For instance,—with respect to those who are admitted into the school above the fourth form and for that reason can never be elected to St. John's, and therefore can never come under the notion of being superannuated, whether they being once in possession of any of these scholarships ought to be superseded by those who have been upon the line of election and have lost their election only by superannuation. Other doubts have been raised concerning those who leave the school without going regularly through their education, and having been admitted

Dr. Brown that, as the master and wardens of the company had not been parties to the suit, they apprehended they had no right

in or below the fourth form, and capable consequently of obtaining their election to Oxford, have yet deserted the school upon some disgust without staying to see whether they should become superannuated or no, and after having been engaged some time in another way of life have set up a claim to these scholarships, contrary, as we apprehend, to the intention of the benefactor, and as it may happen even to the exclusion of those whom he intended to encourage. It is become necessary to make a fresh application to chancery that an equitable rule may be established for deciding upon the different claims which have arisen and may still arise. How far the company will think themselves interested in these matters must be left to their own judgement. The superannuated boys are clearly the first objects of Mr. Parkin's bounty, but whether they shall supersede other scholars from the same school, who shall be once in possession, is a doubt of great consequence. And it is of equal consequence to determine whether those who have deserted the school, before their regular time of leaving it, can have any right at all to claim these scholarships. And if they have any such right, under what limitations it must be allowed. If this claim be established, I foresee many evil consequences from it. These scholarships may come to be filled by deserters from the school instead of being made the rewards of industry; and the comforts of those who merely by superannuation have been disappointed of the success they had hoped for at Oxford. The college will endeavour to bring these points to a fair determination; and I understand it will be necessary upon this occasion to explain to the court as well as we can the constitution of *Merchant-Tailors' School*. From the inquiries which have already been made, I apprehend that upon the admission of boys into the school, there are different warrants according to the different classes of the school into which the boys are intended to be admitted, viz. whether they are to be admitted in or below the fourth class, or above it. In order to state these matters to the court, I must desire the favor of you to furnish us with an account of these warrants, by whom they are given, and under what different forms for the fourth class and those below it, or for those above it. And I may wish to know whether any boys are admitted by the mere authority of the master without any warrant at all. I desire the favor of you to be as expeditious as may suit your convenience in giving me this account; because our agent tells me he must defer sending the necessary papers to London till it comes.

I am, Sir, with much respect,

Your obedient humble servant,

JAMES BROWN.

"P.S. Be pleased to make my respectful compliments to Mr. Townley and to Mr. Green."

to interfere in the business, but that the clerk should afford him every information and furnish him with copies and extracts of any rules, orders, or other writings he might desire relative to their school, and if necessary should attend him or his agent in London for that purpose.\* And accordingly, on the 29th of that month, the clerk wrote to the master of Pembroke Hall,† giving

\* See minutes of court, 16 December, 1774.

† Letter from Mr. Bristow to Dr. Brown.

“ Merchant-Taylors' Hall,

29 Nov. 1774.

Sir,

“ I communicated the contents of your letter to the Merchant-Taylors' Company at a committee on Thursday last, when I was desired to acquaint you that the Merchant-Taylors' School was founded in 1561 by the company, and has ever since been maintained with salaries to the master and ushers, and other charges and burthens yearly, at the sole expence of the company out of their own private estate, without any other estate having been given for the support thereof, that they have from time to time made rules and orders for the good government of it as occasion has required, that with respect to the doubts mentioned in your letter to me, as the master and wardens of the company are not patty to the suit, they apprehend they have no right to interfere, but desire me to express their highest satisfaction that the benefit, intended to the scholars educated at their school, is under the management of Dr. Brown, as they are confident he will endeavour to settle the same upon the strictest principles of justice. And they have directed me to supply you with every information, and furnish you with copies or extracts of any rules or orders, or other writings you may desire, relative to their school, and if occasion shall require to wait on you or your agent in London for that purpose. In obedience to which order, and in answer to your favor of the 8th instant, I send you inclosed the forms of the two different warrants, or orders for admission of scholars into Merchant-Taylors' School, as also copies of two orders of court relative to the school. The warrants are directed to be made by a note under the hand of one of the court of assistants of the company, in consequence of which the warrant in the form inclosed, as the case may happen, is prepared by me as clerk, and signed by the master and two wardens at least of the company, and is then entred by me in a book kept for that purpose. And the boy to be admitted presents the warrant to the master of the school, who files the warrant, and admits him accordingly. The master of the school hath no authority to admit any boy into the school, but always applies to the clerk with a list of scholars, from which the warrants are prepared and signed in the same manner as the others; and, in order to save the master of the school the trouble of applying

him such a clear insight into the constitution and internal arrangements of Merchant-Taylors' School, as laid the foundation for an improved scheme, which was afterwards confirmed by the Court of Chancery.

to one of the court of assistants for every admission, Mr. James Walton has given him a general liberty to make use of his name, and Mr. Townley's tickets are always entered as recommended by Mr. Walton, with the letter T. set on the warrant, to distinguish warrants made out for Mr. Townley's list from those of Mr. Walton's particular recommendation. The sudden death of a friend has unavoidably employed the whole of my time ever since Thursday last, which I must plead as my excuse for not sooner communicating to you the sentiments of the committee. I beg leave to add, that I shall be happy in every opportunity of paying my respects to the gentlemen of Pembroke Hall and to Dr. Brown, by obeying them and their commands. And that

I am, Sir,

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> humble serv<sup>t</sup>,

GEO. BRISTOW, Cl<sup>k</sup>.

Copy of the forms of the warrants inclosed in the above letter.

" Merchant-Taylors.

" A. B. Son of A. B. is admitted to be taught in the Company's Grammar School on St. Laurence Pountney's Hill, paying                      per quarter. Dated the                      day of                      , 17                      .

Recommended by }  
Mr. C. D. }

E. F. Master.  
G. H. }  
J. K. } Warden.  
L. M. }  
N. O. }

" Merchant-Taylors.

" A. B. son of A. B. is admitted to be taught in the Company's Grammar School on St. Laurence Pountney's Hill, paying                      per quarter, (entered in the fifth form, and not to be a candidate for the election to St. John's College in Oxford.) Dated this                      day of                      , 17                      .

Recommended by }  
Mr. C. D. }

E. F. Master.  
G. H. }  
J. K. } Warden.  
L. M. }  
N. O. }

Then followed copies of the orders of court, 15 June, 1625, (see page 226) and 20 December, 1750, (see page 451) inclosed in the said letter.

On St. Barnabas's Day, 1775, George Fletcher, John Davis Plestow, and George Lethieullier Schoen,\* were elected scholars of St. John's.

In the course of Trinity Term, in the year 1776,† the Lord Chancellor confirmed a further report, which Master Browning had made on the scheme for settling Parkin's scholarships, as improved by Browne, after his correspondence with the clerk;‡ to

\* See the Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

† See Letter from Thomas Lambe, of Cambridge, to the Rev. Mr. Townley, dated 10th June, 1776.

‡ " 8 May, 1776. Between his Majesty's Att' Genl at the relation of the master, fellows, and scholars of the College or Hall of Mary Valence, commonly called Pembroke Hall in the university of Cambridge, Inform't; Sarah Parkins and others, Defend'ts.

" In pursuance of the order made in this cause, dated the 3d day of Nov'r last, whereby it is referred back to me to review my former report of the 19th day of April last, I have been attended by the in court for the informants and defendants, I have reviewed my said report, and have also, according to the directions of the s'd order, proceeded to take into consideration such explanations and additions as the relators have proposed to be made to the scheme approved by my said former report for the founding the scholarships directed to be established by the will of Charles Parkin, deceased, the testator, in the s'd order named. And I find, by the scheme annexed to my former report, approved by me, and confirmed by this honourable court, that three scholarships are to be established during the life of the defendant, Sarah Parkin; and that one of such three scholarships is from time to time to be conferred on a scholar educated at the free-school at Bowes in the county of York, and the others on scholars educated at Merchant-Taylors' School in London, provided there shall be scholars from the said school at Bowes and Merchant-Taylors' School to fill up the vacancies of such scholarships; and in case there shall not be scholars sufficient at either of the said schools to fill up such vacancies, then the same are to be conferred on scholars educated elsewhere; all such scholars to be chosen by the master of Pembroke Hall in the university of Cambridge, the families mentioned in the said testator's will being first preferred, and regard being had to the other circumstances mentioned by the said will; and that on the death of the said Sarah Parkin, the testator's sister, and an annuitant under his will, two or more scholarships are to be established, and that after the said scholarships shall be so increased to the number of five, that one of such five scholarships is from time to time to be conferred on a scholar educated at the said school at Bowes, and the other four on scholars educated

which amendment a collision of sentiments on some points between Townley and Green (who had succeeded Knox not only in

at the said Merchant-Taylors' School, if there shall be scholars at the said school qualified to fill up the vacancies of the said scholarships. But if there shall be none of such at either of the said schools, then on scholars educated elsewhere, to be chosen by the said master; and that such scholars as shall be elected from the said Merchant-Taylors' School and free-school at Bowes are to enjoy the benefit of such scholarships no longer than till they are of 7 years standing in the s<sup>d</sup> university; and when and as often as any such scholarship or scholarships shall become vacant by any scholar or scholars, having enjoyed the same for 7 years, or by the death of any scholar or scholars, or otherwise, such vacancies shall be from time to time filled up by other scholars, to be chosen by the master of the s<sup>d</sup> college from such two schools as aforesaid. So as that one of the s<sup>d</sup> five scholars be educated at the s<sup>d</sup> school at Bowes, and the others at Merchant-Taylors' School, if there shall be scholars at the s<sup>d</sup> schools qualified to fill up such vacancies; but if there shall be none such at either of the said two schools, then to be chosen out of scholars educated elsewhere; and that the scholars at any time to be elected, who shall not have been at either of the said two schools, shall enjoy the benefit of their scholarships untill they shall respectively be of 7 years standing in the university, unless, before the expiration of that time, there shall be scholars from Merchant-Taylors' School, or the school at Bowes, qualified and offering to be chosen into the s<sup>d</sup> last-mentioned scholarships, in which case the s<sup>d</sup> master is to chuse such scholars so offering into the s<sup>d</sup> scholarships accordingly, and they shall from thenceforth enjoy the same untill they are of 7 years standing as aforesaid, and the scholars who were before possessed of such scholarships shall then cease to have any further benefit therefrom. But it having been stated to me that doubts having arisen in regard to these s<sup>d</sup> claims and interfering interests which may arise to the s<sup>d</sup> scholarships, and particularly amongst the scholars educated at the s<sup>d</sup> Merchant-Taylors' School, and the different degrees of preference in which such scholars ought to be ranked. Upon due consideration of such explanation and additions as the s<sup>d</sup> relators propose to be made to the aforesaid scheme, I do conceive—

“ First, That all scholars at Merchant-Taylors' School who have been admitted in or below the 4th form and are become superannuated, ought, according to the intention of the s<sup>d</sup> testator's will to be preferred in the first place before all others.

“ Secondly, That those scholars who were admitted in or below the 4th form, and shall have continued 4 years at the s<sup>d</sup> school, and shall not be superannuated, shall stand in the 2d degree of preference.

“ Thirdly, That those scholars who were admitted in the 5th form, and shall have continued 4 years at the s<sup>d</sup> school shall stand in the 3d degree of preference.

the school but in his view of things,) had not a little contributed.\* On the 11th of June, the election fell on Michael Marlow,† George

“ Fourthly, That such scholars of the s<sup>d</sup> school as were admitted in the 6th form there, and shall have continued 4 years at the said school, shall be allowed to claim such scholarships upon a vacancy, and shall stand in the 4th degree of preference.

“ Fifthly, That those who were entitled to claim any of the said scholarships under any of the foregoing rules whilst they continued at the s<sup>d</sup> Merchant-Taylors' School, and shall have directly removed from thence to either university shall stand in the next degree of preference, and shall be intitled to claim in preference one among another accordingly, as they would have been if they had continued in the said school, (that is to say,) under the 1st, 2d, 3d, or 4th degree of preference before mentioned. And that none of the scholars, to be elected under the claims before stated, when in possession of the said scholarships, shall be liable to be superseded by other scholars; but shall be entitled to enjoy the said scholarships untill they are of 7 years standing in the said university.

“ Sixthly, That all elections of scholars from Merchant-Taylors' School shall be of such as, at the time of their election, shall be actually scholars constantly residing there for 4 years at the least before their election, unless sooner removed from thence directly to either university, as above-mentioned.

“ Seventhly, That scholars to be elected from the school at Bowes, shall have been there two years at least immediately before their election.

“ Eighthly, In case there shall be no such scholar offering on a vacancy of the s<sup>d</sup> scholarship at Bowes, that then any other scholar educated there, and who shall have continued there for 2 years at least, and removed directly from thence to either university, shall be eligible into the said scholarship and not be liable to be superseded.

“ All which I humbly certify and submit to the judgement of this honourable court.

J. BROWNING.”

\* See Townley's Letters, dated 12th September, and 17th December, 1774, and Green's, 5th May, 1774, and 21st January, 1775, quoted in the plan for the further explanation and amendment of the scheme, as laid before Master Browning.—The value of each of these scholarships is at present £40 per annum.

† To reconcile the assertion (in Clare's Memoirs of Mr. Bishop, p. xxxix. note) that Marlow, the president of St. John's, had been one of Bishop's scholars with the fact that his school education was completed by Townley, it may be right to observe, that Marlow had been under Bishop's particular care in the lower part of the school, but was removed to college almost seven years before Bishop's promotion to the head-mastership.



Frank Blakiston, and John Bell.\* And, on the 17th of December, the court, passing from the consideration of a particular case, which was referred to the determination of the master and wardens, made an order that for the future no boy who has been absent more than three months shall, unless in case of sickness, be received into the school without the consent of the master and wardens for the time being.†

On the eve of the election in 1777, Fayting, who had been one of the examiners for many years, resigned the office much to the regret of the company, and was succeeded by Thomas Taylor, one of Criche's scholars, who had been elected to St. John's and had taken the degree of bachelor in civil law.‡ On the 11th of June, James Cutler and Robert Benn Bell were chosen scholars of St. John's.§ Shortly after it was ordered by a committee, that the company's coat of arms should be put up in the school.¶ And,

\* See the Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

† "Mr. James Townley, master of Merchant-Taylors' school, having attended, and desired the directions of this court touching the receiving into the said school, William Maidment, a scholar who has been absent therefrom one year and nine months, ordered, that it be left to the master and wardens to determine whether such scholar shall now be received, and that for the future no scholar who has been absent from the school more than three months, shall, unless in case of sickness, be received into the same without the consent of the master and wardens for the time being."—See *minutes of court*, 17 December, 1776. That the attention of the master and wardens was to be drawn to the circumstances of each particular case, is evident from the practice which immediately obtained and continued for some years. See the case of George Bolton, in minutes of committee, 19 December, 1777; of Isaac Forbes, in minutes of committee, 20 May, 1778; and of Richard Hatherill, in minutes of committee, 7 November, 1781.

‡ "On reading a letter from the Reverend Mr. Fayting, of resignation of his office of examiner of Merchant-Taylors' school, the Rev. Mr. Thomas Taylor was elected thereto, and ordered, that the thanks of this court be sent to the said Mr. Fayting, for the many services done by him to this company."—See *minutes of court*, 16 May, 1777.

§ See Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

¶ See minutes of court, 11 July, 1777.

before the expiration of the year, William Bowyer, the most learned printer of the eighteenth century, thought proper to mention Merchant-Taylors' in his will, with a preference not unworthy of notice in these pages, as he intended thereby to pay a compliment to the place of his own school-master's education.

This extraordinary character, a native of London, who had been trained by Bonwicke in the private school which he established at Headley on his ejection from Merchant-Taylors', and had completed his education at St. John's College, Cambridge,\* having accumulated a considerable property in the course of many years' strict attention to an extensive business, bequeathed to the company of stationers, one thousand pounds in the 3 per cent. reduced, on condition that the produce of it should be paid yearly to a compositor of sober life, and versed in the Latin and Greek languages; expressing, at the same time, a particular wish that the object of his bounty should be one who had been brought up piously and virtuously at Merchant-Taylors' or some other publick school, from seven till seventeen years of age.†

\* On leaving the university, he went into business with his father, and their press acquired a great reputation among the learned. In 1729, he was appointed printer of the votes of the House of Commons. In 1736, he was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1761, he was appointed printer to the Royal Society; and, in 1763, he published the New Testament, in Greek, with conjectural emendations, 2 vols. 12mo. The last have been printed in a separate form. In 1766, he took Mr. John Nichols into partnership, by which he was greatly relieved from the weight of business. And, the year following, he was appointed printer of the Journals of the House of Lords and Rolls of Parliament.—Mr. Bowyer wrote several curious tracts and published improved editions of some valuable books.—See *Nichols's Anecdotes of Bowyer*.

† “ It has long been to me matter of concern, that such numbers are put apprentices as compositors without any share of school-learning, who ought to have the greatest: In hopes of remedying this, I give and bequeath to the said Company of Stationers, such a sum of money as will purchase one thousand pounds three per cent. reduced Bank annuities, for the use of one journeyman compositor, such as shall hereafter be described, with this *special trust*, that the master, wardens, and assistants, shall

But the most material event that took place this year was the settling of the scholarships founded by Dr. Stuart at St. John's College, Oxford, and Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. The relations mentioned in his will having died without leaving any issue, the Lord Chancellor directed the trustees to lay before the court a scheme for applying their respective moieties. In obedience to which order, a scheme, first settled by the master of Pembroke,\*

pay the dividends and produce thereof half-yearly to such compositor:—The said master, wardens, and assistants, of the said company, shall nominate for this purpose a compositor who is a man of good life and conversation, who shall usually frequent some place of public worship every Sunday, unless prevented by sickness, and shall not have worked on a newspaper or magazine for four years at least before such nomination, nor shall ever afterwards whilst he holds this annuity, which may be for life if he continues a journeyman: He shall be able to read and construe *Latin*, and at least to read *Greek* fluently with accents; of which he shall bring a testimonial from the rector of *St. Martins, Ludgate*, for the time being: I could wish that he shall have been brought up piously and virtuously, if it be possible, at *Merchant-Taylors'*, or some other public school, from seven years of age till he is full seventeen, and then to serve seven years faithfully as a compositor, and work seven years more as a journeyman, as I would not have this annuity bestowed on any one under thirty-one years of age: If, after he is chosen, he should behave ill, let him be turned out, and another be chosen in his stead. And, whereas, it may be many years before a compositor may be found that shall exactly answer the above description, and it may at some times happen that such a one cannot be found; I would have the dividends in the mean time applied to such person as the master, wardens, and assistants, shall think approaches nearest to what I have described.”—See *Nichols's Anecdotes of Bowyer*, p. 489. 4to.

\* “ Scheme for settling the scholarships founded in Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, by Dr. Stuart.

“ Upon the death and failure of issue of such relations as are mentioned in the last will and testament of William Stuart, D.D. the testator hath given and bequeathed the moiety of £2500 for the founding a scholarship in Pembroke Hall, for the benefit of a superannuated scholar educated in Merchant-Taylors' school.

“ The relations are now dead without leaving any issue. In this case, whenever it should happen, the head master of Merchant-Taylors' school, and the master and fellows of Pembroke Hall, all for the time being, are appointed by the will trustees for the said moiety amounting to £1250 for the founding of such scholarship.

“ The said moiety is now vested in the funds, viz. in South Sea Annuities, and, by

the head-master of Merchant-Taylors', and the president of St.

order of the Lord Chancellor upon the petition of the parties concerned, is to be transferred to the accountant-general for the purpose above-mentioned; and his lordship further directs, that the college, with Mr. Townley, the head master of Merchant-Taylors' school, shall lay before the court a scheme for applying the moiety for which they are trustees, for the benefit of a superannuated scholar of the said school.

" For the better establishment of this scholarship, the master and fellows of Pembroke Hall on their parts propose:—

" First, That the appointing of the said scholar be settled by the court, and what shall be a sufficient warrant to the said master and fellows for receiving as the scholar upon this foundation. At present it is apprehended that a nomination under the hand and seal of the head master of Merchant-Taylors' school may be their sufficient warrant.

" Secondly, That the interest of the said £1250 shall from time to time be received at the accountant-general's office either by the head master of Merchant-Taylors' school, or by some person to be appointed by the master and fellows of Pembroke Hall, jointly with the master of Merchant-Taylors' school; and, when it is so received, it shall be paid into the hands of the tutor of the said scholar, in order to defray in whole or in part the necessary expenses which shall be incurred in his education at the university. It is thought reasonable by the master and fellows to insist on this condition, because when young scholars receive for themselves the money for their education, either in London or elsewhere, but especially in London, it not unfrequently happens that it is employed for other purposes than those intended by the benefactors, both to the prejudice of the scholars themselves, and to the no small inconvenience of those to whose care they are committed.

" Thirdly, That the scholar shall receive his money by four quarterly payments in the year, Christmas, Ladyday, Midsummer, and Michaelmas, and that the first payment shall be made on the first quarter's day after his nomination.

" Fourthly, That he shall hold his scholarship in Pembroke Hall for seven years, he residing in the college according to the conditions of the will.

" Fifthly, That the said scholar shall perform the same exercises as are expected from the other scholars of Merchant-Taylors' school, who are or shall be elected upon Mr. Parkin's foundation.

" Sixthly, That, notwithstanding the property the said scholar will have in the interest-money which shall become due upon this moiety for seven years as a scholar of Pembroke Hall, he shall yet be subject to the rules and good orders of the college, and in case of such conduct as may be thought by the master and fellows to deserve expulsion, he shall be liable to that penalty, and to be no longer deemed a scholar of Pembroke Hall, and, consequently, deprived of that property which he enjoyed under

John's, and then approved by the master in the cause, was finally confirmed in Chancery.\*

On the 11th of June, 1778, the election fell on Beckwith Dodwell Free, Henry Lord, and William Hartley.† And, shortly afterwards Townley died. His cotemporaries considered him as an agreeable writer, an elegant scholar, and a skilful judge of literary excellence.‡ Latham, Newbery, Finch, Silvester, Cline, Knox jun. Marlow,§ Williams, Bigland, and many more, whose

that character, unless, upon rehearing his cause, the visitor shall think proper to restore him to his place in the college.

“ Seventhly, Whenever the said scholarship shall become vacant, either by the death of the scholar or by the expiration of his seven years, or otherwise, the master and fellows of Pembroke Hall shall be obliged to give notice thereof, either to the accountant-general, or to the master in chancery, as shall be directed by the court, in order that the future interest-money may be either accumulated according to the direction of the will and added to the principal of the said moiety, in case the scholarship should continue vacant above a year or be paid by the accountant-general for the use of the succeeding scholar when he shall be admitted into Pembroke Hall, in case he shall have a right to receive it by being appointed a scholar upon this foundation, within the time limited by the will for that purpose.

“ Eighthly, That out of the interest money which hath arisen out of the said moiety since the death of Mrs. Stuart or shall arise hereafter, all such expenses may be defrayed as the said master and fellows shall be at or have already incurred, both in settling the present scheme for founding the said scholarship and on other necessary occasions relative to it.”

\* See letters from the Rev. Mr. Townley to the president of St. John's College, Oxford, and the master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, 19 July, 1776,—from the president to Townley, 21 July, 1776,—from the master to Townley, 24 July, 1776,—from Morris Robinson, the agent in London, for Lambe, the solicitor at Cambridge, to Townley, 22 Nov. 1776,—from Townley to the president, 11 March, 1777,—from the same to Robinson, same date,—from Robinson to Townley, 8 March, 1777.—I have been informed by one of the fellows of Pembroke Hall, that, to the original sum of £1395:10:6 in the Old South Sea annuities, there has been added the further sum of £500 in the same stock, arising from accumulation during vacancies. But I have not learned what is the state of the Oxford moiety.

† See Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

‡ “ Mr. Garrick had so high an opinion of Mr. Townley's judgment, that he submitted all his own works to his correction.”—*Memoirs of Mr. Bishop*, p. xvii.

§ See page 501, note.

names are familiar to the generality of my readers, and whose abilities are acknowledged by the world, were his scholars. But, above all, it is to be remembered that though dead, he still contributes to the reputation of the school by the taste with which he inspired one of his earliest pupils, the master who now presides over Merchant-Taylors'. And though the foible, which is the only drawback on his excellence, led him to magnify his office to the discomfort of his fellow labourers, it is not to be denied that it met with the full measure of rebuke.\*

On the death of Townley, the principle of regular succession revived in the person of Thomas Green, Master of Arts, who had been educated under Criche, and who, on being superannuated, had gone to Peter House, Cambridge, where his merit procured him a fellowship.† He had already served the school for the space of twenty-four years. And, therefore, on the 12th of August, he was appointed to the headship, on giving the usual bond, and signing a schedule of all the fixtures belonging to the company.‡

On the 11th of June, 1779, Thomas Waldron, Baker John Sel-

\* See page 470.

† The Rev. William Oldham, the Rev. Thomas Green, and the Rev. James Eyton, were all superannuated boys, and afterwards fellows of Peter House. The last-mentioned gentleman, who is now vicar of Stanton-by-Dale, in the county of Derby, has, with that benevolence which marks his character, desired me to communicate the information, which he thinks may be highly useful to superannuated boys, that at Peter House (of which Serjeant Adair, late recorder of London, Sir John Wilson, late one of the judges of the Common Pleas, and the present Lord Ellenborough, were members) there are fourteen fellowships open to all the students thereof, before they be of master's standing, but with this limitation, that there can be only two fellows out of the same county at the same time. Seven of these fellowships are for men from the north, and seven for men who are from the south of Trent. In the statutes of the college there is this peculiarity, that Bedfordshire is reckoned among the northern counties.

‡ See minutes of court, 17 July, and 12 August, 1778

lon, Jonathan Gardner, James Stuart Freeman, and John Forbes; were chosen scholars of St. John's; and another vacancy happening shortly after, Charles Neve was admitted by a post-election.\* And, on the 9th of the following month, a young man, to whom part of Juxon's money for books had been voted, preferring the service of his Majesty to that of the Muses, the gift which he had not received was transferred from him to an elder brother, who was likewise a scholar of St. John's on Sir Thomas White's foundation.†

On St. Barnabas's Day, 1780, the election fell on Henry Butts Owen,‡ whereby the number of scholars was, according to annual custom, in conformity with the founder's statutes, completed by the feast of the nativity of St. John Baptist.§ But this full complement was of short continuance. In the month of September, one of the young men, who were on their probation in the college, was obliged by the president and senior fellows to give in his resignation, to avoid a formal expulsion, for an offence against the statutes. And on this, the father, more naturally than wisely, on the 3d of November, presented a memorial to the company on behalf of his son, requesting that his resignation might not be considered a voluntary act, and that they would use their endeavours to procure his restoration. But they, well knowing that they had

\* See Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

† "A petition of Mr. Richard Cook, on behalf of John Bell, a student at St. John's College, Oxford, was read, setting forth that in the month of December last the company was pleased to order £6, part of Mr. Juxon's gift, to be given to Robert Benn Bell, a student at St. John's College, Oxon, and that since that time, and before he received the same, he left the college and went on board his Majesty's fleet as a midshipman, and therefore it was prayed, that the said sum of £6 might be given to John Bell, brother of the said Robert Benn Bell, now a student at the said college, and it is ordered that the same be given to the said John Bell accordingly.

"The court gave notice, that the vacant exhibitions will be filled up the next court."  
—See minutes of court, 9 July, 1779.

‡ See Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

§ See Statute lxix. p. 337.

no right of visitation, prudently declined interfering in a business of which they could take no official cognizance.\*

In 1781, Edward Drax Free, William Dickins, and William Morice, were elected scholars of St. John's.† In 1782, there was no expectation of a vacancy. But one happening in the interval between the election-day at school and the admission-day at college, the president sent for William Bennett, the head monitor, who was elected accordingly.‡

\* " A memorial was read of John Free, Doctor in Divinity, on behalf of his son, Beckwith Dodwell Free, probationer of St. John's College, in Oxford, setting forth, amongst other things, that in the month of September last, his said son was compelled by the president and senior fellows then resident in the said college, to resign his scholarship on account of an offence therein mentioned against the statutes of the said college, and petitioning this company not to consider such resignation as a voluntary act that ought to vacate his son's fellowship unless it should appear from the force and meaning of the said statute, there was reason for making such a choice, and praying this company would be pleased, if they had not the statutes of the said college already in their possession, to demand of the president an attested copy thereof, that he might obtain the opinion of council thereon, whether the penalty in the present case amounted in any shape to unavoidable expulsion, and if it did not, that they would use their endeavours with the president to procure, by gentle means, his son's restoration to his fellowship with the continuation of his exhibition and all the advantages which he enjoyed; and a testimonial was also read under the hands of the president and three of the senior fellows of the said college, certifying, that the said Beckwith Dodwell Free had constantly there resided from Michaelmas, 1779, to August 3, 1780, during which time he had punctually performed the exercises of the college, been regular in his behaviour, and duly attended to his studies. And it is the unanimous opinion of this court, that as Sir Thomas White, the founder of the said college of St. John, in Oxford, did not vest in this company any right of visitation of or controul over the same, it will be highly improper in this court to interfere in the government or management of the said college."—*See minutes of court*, 3 November, 1780.

† See the Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

‡ " Mr. Green presents his most respectful compliments to the master and wardens, and begs leave to inform them that a vacancy having happened at St. John's College since the election day, the president was pleased to send for Bennett, the senior scholar, who was elected by the college on [the first Monday after St. John Baptist's Day] Monday last.

" Merchant-Taylors' School,  
July 3, 1782."



On New Year's Day, 1783, Green died, after enjoying the head-mastership, which had long been the object of his humble ambition, little more than four years. He was a man, whose qualities were rather sterling than brilliant. Accustomed to think for himself, he valued more the character of independence, with which nature had stamped him, than the greatest advantages he could have procured by a sacrifice of his opinions. Sellon and Gardner were among the first pupils whose education he completed. The literary labours of the former on subjects connected with his profession sufficiently speak his praise. But never can we sufficiently regret that the career of usefulness, to which the latter seemed destined by his devotion to study, has been long closed by the arm of death. Only while these and others of Green's scholars are applauded for their habits of application, let not the teacher be forgotten, from witnessing whose fidelity in the discharge of every duty they imbibed them.

On the 22d of January, Green was succeeded by Samuel Bishop, Master of Arts, another of Criche's scholars, who had followed him step by step through the school, both in youth and manhood. The conditions of Bishop's election were similar to those under which his predecessor had been chosen.\* The dwelling-house and appurtenances were, as usual, ordered to be repaired.† And every thing wore the appearance of going on by precedent. In June that year, Thomas Whitfield, Samuel Hemming, and his twin brother, Frederick,‡ were elected scholars of St. John's.

On the 6th of February, 1784, it was ordered, that for the future every member of the court should be summoned to attend at the two examinations of the school's probation, and afterwards to dine

\* See minutes of court, 22 January, 1783.

† See minutes of court, 11 April, 1783.

‡ See the Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.—The twins (Samuel and Frederick Hemming) were joint partakers of Juxon's book-money the following year.—See *minutes of court*, 13 October, 1784. I do not recollect an instance of that gift being divided since.

at the hall, whereby the company increased their recreation-expenses six pounds per annum, in compliment to the school.\* And, on the 11th of June, when Peter Whalley, who has been already mentioned as interesting himself in the celebration of the school-feast, succeeded Dr. Finch as one of the examiners, the election fell on Paggen William Mayo.†

About this time, a number of the head boys, inspired with a more than ordinary love of the muses, concurred in assisting each other in their compositions. Their first essays, though imperfect, obtained for them the applause of a master always ready to hail the dawnings of genius in the youthful mind. They listened with attention to every criticism which his superior judgment and discrimination suggested. And while they were yet at school, they gratified their friends with a publication containing several pieces of acknowledged merit, many of which were contributed by the amiable William Benjamin Portal, whose recent death is deservedly a subject of general regret.

On St. Barnabas's Day, 1785, Thomas Birch and Charles Mayo were elected scholars of St. John's; and, another vacancy happening shortly after, it was filled up with Portal at a post-election.‡

\* "Ordered, that for the future every member of the court be summoned to attend at the school for the examination of the scholars, on the two probation days, and afterwards to dine at the hall, and that the expense of the dinners on those two days be increased the sum of £3 for each dinner."—*See minutes of court*, 6 February, 1784. The reader, who is curious in observing the progress of expense, will recollect, that when the company first undertook, in the year 1731, to pay for these dinners out of their stock, the cost was limited to five pounds for each dinner.—*See page 436.* In the year 1784, the expense was increased to eight pounds or guineas each. And, in the following year, to ten pounds, as appears by the following order.—"On application made to this court by Lucas Birch, this company's cook, for additions to be made to the two probation dinners on account of the dearness of provisions, ordered, that the sum of £8:8, usually allowed for each probation dinner, be increased to £10."—*See minutes of court*, 16 December, 1785.—In the year 1790 the expense was increased to fourteen guineas each, and in 1794 to twenty pounds.—*See minutes of court*, 20 Oct. 1790, and 9 April, 1794.

† See the Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

‡ See the Register of the School's Probation; vol. v.

On the 5th of May, 1786, it was ordered, that Ffyshe's batlings, which, in the year 1769, had been raised to four pounds per annum,\* should be increased to the annual value of four pounds eight shillings.† And, on the 11th of June, the election fell on Thomas Brathwaite and Thomas Percy.‡

A little previous to the election in 1787, it was directed that the windows in the chapel which had been recently repaired, should be furnished with venetian shades;§ as owing to the southern aspect of the room, no little inconvenience had, of late years, arisen from the glare of the noon-tide sun during the examination; which, in former ages, had been as effectually guarded against by commencing business at eight o'clock instead of twelve. But fashion had made the difference of four hours in the day between 1596|| and this year, when there being two vacancies, Albert Pell and Thomas Alston Warren were chosen scholars of St. John's.¶

On the 11th of June, 1788, the election fell on James Saunders, William Wise, and Samuel Wright Mister.\*\* And, on the 9th of July, the court, anxious not only to secure but also to ascertain the regular attendance of the several masters in their school, directed a register of their presence to be kept in a manner similar to that in which the absence of the boys had long been noted.††

In 1789, the election fell on Nathaniel John Hollingsworth;‡‡

\* See page 476.

† "Ordered, that the exhibitions of Mr. Walter Fish to 5 poor scholars of St. John's College, in Oxford, be increased to £4:8 per annum each, during the pleasure of the court, to commence from the last payment of each of them."—*See minutes of court*, 5 May, 1786.

‡ See the Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

§ "Ordered, that venetian shades be put up to the windows in the chapel at Merchant-Tailors' school."—*See minutes of court*, 9 May, 1787.

|| See page 124.

¶ See the Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

\*\* See the Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

†† See minutes of court, 9 July, 1788.

‡‡ See the Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

and in 1790, on Henry Thomas Jones,\* on which occasion Henry Peach, Bachelor in Divinity, Rector of Cheam in Surrey, succeeded Whalley as one of the examiners.

At a court on the 20th of October, in the year last-mentioned, it being suggested that some of the exhibitioners were not resident at St. John's according to the wills of the donors, which the master and wardens were anxious to have strictly observed, the clerk was directed to inquire into the fact, and communicate with the president on the subject; and, in pursuance of these directions, he wrote to Dr. Dennis on the 4th of December, informing him of the qualifications prescribed by the founders of the exhibitions, and requesting his opinion how far the persons enjoying them were qualified to hold them.† To this the president replied on

\* See the Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

† “ Merch'-Taylors' Hall, London, Dec. 4, 1790.

“ Sr, “ At a court of the company, in October last, mention was made that some of the persons who had been elected to exhibitions did not reside at your college according to the wills of the donors, and the master and wardens being desirous that the rules prescribed in those wills should be observed as near as might be, directed me to make the best inquiry I could respecting such residence, and also to send their most respectful compliments to you and request the favor of your information and opinion relative to such residence. I am glad such directions have given me an opportunity of paying my personal respects to you, and inquiring after your health and the healths of Mrs. Dennis and family. I hope you will not think me tedious in sending you an account of the qualifications mentioned in the wills of the donors of such exhibitions, which are the following, viz. in 1580, Mr. Walter Fish, a member of the company, gave the rents and profits of a house in Cannon-St. now let at £22 per annum, to 5 poor studious scholars of St. John Baptist's College, in the university of Oxon, for the time being, which should be most likely to bend their studies to divinity, towards the amendment of their victuals and battlings, to be elected after his death by the company, with full power to revoke the same, or any part thereof, from any such of the said scholars as for any lawful cause should be thought unworthy thereof by the said company. In 1615, Mr. John Vernon, also a member of the company, gave to 4 scholars that should be students and remain in your college and study divinity, £16 per annum, viz. £4 a man, such as the company should chose, and none of them to have the same longer than they study divinity and remain in the college, or shall stand with the good liking of

the 10th, stating that he had hitherto been ignorant of the conditions under which the exhibitions were enjoyed, and that only

the company, and so to be disposed of from one to another in the said college for ever. In 1617, Mr. John Wooller, another member of the company, gave 40 shillings per annum, to be bestowed by the company to a poor scholar of your college, such a one as the company should understand to have most need and who intended to study divinity; and the company have for several years past increased that exhibition to £4 per annum, in order that all their exhibitions might be nearly equal.

" The names of Mr. Fish's exhibitors are (at £4 : 8 per annum)

" Edward Drax Free, said to be curate in Wiltshire, and not resident:

" Will<sup>m</sup> Benj. Portal.

" John Curling.

" Thomas Birch.

" John Joseph Ellis, chosen at the last court on the resignation of Samuel Hemming.

" Mr. Vernon's exhibitors are (at £4 per annum).

" William Bennett.

" Thomas Percy.

" Thomas Brathwaite, (who resides in Warwickshire, and has signified an intention of resigning.) And

" One vacancy, on the resignation of John Forbes at the last court.

" Mr. Wooller's exhibitor is (at £4 per annum).

" James Stuart Freeman, said to keep a boarding-school at Woodford in Essex, and not to have resided at college for some years.

" The vacancy of Forbes was declared at the last court, and a person who applied then will most probably be elected in his room at the next court. There will be another application when it is certainly known that there is a second vacancy. And I apprehend there are two vacancies at present occasioned by the non-residence of Brathwaite and Freeman. But you will oblige the company by acquainting them whether the information I have received are facts, and likewise by your opinion whether, according to the wills of the donors above stated and your statutes, a scholar who has a curacy or other employment out of the college attended with any emolument, is properly qualified to receive an exhibition from the company? I will not trespass more on your time, and only add that I shall think myself much obliged if you will some time in next week favor me with an answer, that I may communicate it to the court, which will be held at the beginning of the week following; and, with my compliments to Mrs. Dennis, I am, Sir,

" Y<sup>r</sup> most obed<sup>t</sup> humble serv<sup>t</sup>,

" The Rev. Dr. Dennis,

President of St. John's College, Oxford.

" GEO. BRISTOW."

three of the exhibitioners were of standing for their master's degree.\* And, on the 14th, the consideration of the whole affair was referred to a committee,† who, on the 15th of February following, declared their opinion to be, that the exhibitions in the gift of the company should be tenable by the persons enjoying

\*

" St. John's College, Oxford, Dec. 10, 1790.

" Sir,

" Till I was favoured with your letter I knew nothing of the conditions under which the exhibitions, granted by the Merchant-Taylors' Company, were enjoyed, or of the persons who enjoy them. As the Company have done me the honour to ask my opinion respecting the term for which they should be granted, I shall with deference to their judgment say, that it seems to me to be entirely consistent with the intention of the donors that they should be continued to the persons who may be fortunate enough to obtain them, till they are of standing for the degree of M. A. because, tho' they may in some cases be settled upon curacies before that time, yet so much residence is required of them as must necessarily induce a considerable expense. Of those who now hold the exhibitions, only three are of the standing above mentioned, viz. Messrs. Freeman, Free, and Bennett; and I cannot but express a wish that even these may have leave to resign at some period which the company may think proper to fix, as I persuade myself they would not have trespassed so far upon the indulgence of their benefactors, but from some peculiarity in their circumstances. I think it right to add, that the remaining exhibitioners are all without provision, and either wholly or frequently resident in college, except Mr. Portall, who has indeed a curacy, but is obliged to be in Oxford two or three months in every year. I beg, you will do me the honour to present my most respectful compliments to the master and wardens and court of assistants, and assure them that I have, and ever shall have, great pleasure in obeying their commands. I am, with my wife's joint best compliments and thanks for your obliging attention to our family, who, I thank God, are in good health, Sir,

" Y<sup>r</sup> most obed<sup>t</sup> humble servant,

" George Bristow, Esq.

S. DENNIS."

Merchant-Taylors' Hall, London.

† " The clerk read the copy of a letter, written by him since the last court, to Dr. Dennis, president of St. John's College in Oxford, by direction of the master and wardens, relative to the exhibitions paid by this company to scholars at that college; and the answer thereto of the said Dr. Dennis was read. Ordered that it be referred to a committee of the court of assistants to consider of, and report their opinion on that matter."—*See minutes of court*, 14 December, 1790.

them till of Masters' standing; after which they conceded a particular indulgence to the three older exhibitioners in compliance with a wish kindly expressed by Dennis to that effect.\*

In 1791, the election fell on London King Pitt;† in 1792, on George Bowzer and Montague Rush;‡ and, in 1793, on William Allen.§

By this time Mrs. Lois Andrew was dead; and the master and fellows of Trinity Hall, apprehensive that they could not execute the trust reposed in them by the will of her brother, without doing very great prejudice to their establishment, were disposed to disclaim the trust, and renounce any benefit intended by the testator, in the bequests so made by him, as detrimental to the general good of their society. But, before they did so, the Right Honourable Sir William Wynne, Knt. Master of Trinity Hall, thinking that the objections might be removed by an amicable arrangement, sent a memorial and proposal, in the name of himself and fellows, to be presented to the company, and submitted

\* "The committee then proceeded to take into consideration the exhibitions paid by this company to scholars at St. John's College in Oxford, in pursuance of a reference from the court of the 14th of December last; and on reading the conditions, under which the said exhibitions were given by the donors, and the observations thereon of the president of the said college in his letter concerning the same, this committee is of opinion that the exhibitions should be continued to such persons as now receive, or may hereafter obtain, the same until they are of standing for the degree of Master of Arts in the said university, and that Messrs. Edward Drax Free, Wm. Bennett, and James Stuart Freeman may be permitted to hold the same until Christmas next; and that the arrears and growing payments thereof to that time may be paid to such of them as shall apply for the same, and produce proper testimonials from the college for that purpose.

"The clerk was ordered to write a letter to the president of St. John's College, Oxford, to acquaint him with the resolutions relative to the said exhibitions, and to thank him for his obliging letter on that occasion."—*See minutes of committee*, 15 February, 1791.

† See Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

‡ See Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

§ See Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

to their consideration as patrons of the school. And this was accordingly done, on the 21st of June. But the court, naturally desirous that their scholars should enjoy all the advantages intended them by the deceased, frankly signified to Sir William that they could not give their approbation to a proposal, which went to alter or change the intentions of the testator, expressed by him in so precise a manner for the benefit of his school.\*

Nothing now remained for the members of Trinity Hall, but either to accept a bequest of such a nature as would in time have altered the very constitution of their society, or to instruct their solicitors to act for them in renouncing it altogether. Of course they preferred the latter alternative, at the same time giving directions to their legal agents to use every means in their power of expediting any proceedings, which the company might be advised to adopt. But no sooner had Trinity Hall unsettled the property

\* "The clerk laid before this court a memorial and proposal of the master and fellows of Trinity Hall in the university of Cambridge, sent to him by the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir Will<sup>m</sup> Wynne, Knt. to be presented to this company and submitted to their consideration as patrons of Merchant-Taylors' School, respecting a benefaction given by the will of John Andrew, Doctor of Laws, and by him intended for the mutual advantage of the school and college.

"And, on consideration thereof, the court is unanimously of opinion, that, as the testator Dr. Andrew has thought proper by his will to give to Trinity Hall the sole management and direction of his donations for the benefit of the college and this company's school, accompanied by a large benefaction to that college, the Merchant-Taylors' Company have no right to interfere in altering or changing the intentions of the testator expressed (according to the apprehensions of this court) in so precise and clear a manner, and so much for the benefit of the school in which the Doctor received his education; and, altho' the court are sorry to differ in opinion with so respectable a society as Trinity Hall, they cannot help signifying that the proposal does not meet with their approbation, and therefore beg leave to decline such interference, especially as they are very desirous that the scholars of Merchant-Taylors' School should enjoy all the advantages intended them by Dr. Andrew, and become members of the community of Trinity Hall. And ordered that the clerk do inform Sir Wm. Wynne of such opinion and resolution of this court."—*See minutes of court.*  
21 June, 1793,



bequeathed by Andrew's will, than James Andrew, Esq. his personal representative, came forward, claiming the residuary estates and effects of his family. And, therefore, on the 17th of December, the court directed the opinion of the Attorney-General to be taken on the question, whether it was proper or prudent for the company to interfere in the trusts, created by Dr. Andrew.\* Under the sanction of that opinion an information was filed in Trinity Term, 1794, in the name of the Attorney-General, at the relation of the company, against the proper parties, praying the execution of the trusts.† To this the master and fellows put in

\* "A memorial was read of Messrs. Dinely and Bell, of Gray's Inn, solicitors for the master and fellows of the college of Trinity Hall in the university of Cambridge, informing this court, by the directions of the said master and fellows, that they are advised it would be improper for them and injurious to the college to accept the bequests to them contained in the will of the said Dr. John Andrew, and the codicil thereto annexed. And that the college therefore do not mean to accept of such bequests, but to renounce the same and all other benefit whatever left, or given to them by the said will and codicil; and that the college request that this company will take such steps as they shall think proper on the subject, and had ordered them, their said solicitors, to do every act, and use every means in their power to expedite any proceedings this company may be advised to adopt; and that they, the said solicitors, thought it necessary to inform this company that James Andrew, Esquire, of Queen-Square, Westminster, is now the personal representative of the said late Dr. John Andrew, and also of his sister the late Mrs. Lois Andrew, and, under and by virtue of their several wills, is the person now entitled to their several residuary personal estates and effects. Ordered that the clerk lay a case before the Attorney-General for his opinion, whether it is proper or prudent for this company to interfere in the trusts of the will of the said Dr. Andrew."—*See minutes of court*, 17 Dec. 1793.

† "The clerk laid before this court the opinion of the Attorney-General, directed to be taken on a case stated respecting the memorial of the master and fellows of the college of Trinity Hall in Cambridge, relative to the bequests of Dr. John Andrew for the benefit of that college and of Merchant-Taylors' School. Ordered that Mr. Winterbottom, the company's solicitor, do, in pursuance of such opinion, procure an information to be filed in the name of the Attorney-general, at the relation of this company against Trinity Hall and other proper parties, praying the execution of the trusts by Trinity Hall, according to the will of the said Dr. John Andrew."—*See minutes of court*, 9 April, 1794.

their answer on the 28th of February, 1795, in which they admitted generally the facts mentioned in the information, but stated that they declined acting in the trusts, because they were satisfied, on mature consideration of the subject, that they could not accept them without doing very great prejudice to their establishment.\* And this was the last stage of the proceedings which Bishop was permitted to see. An oppression upon his breath came on with great violence, and though it gave way in some degree to the power of medicine, his strength diminished rapidly during the Spring. His situation on the election-day in June, was too visible to all who were present. And, on the morning of the 17th of November following, he concluded a life, devoted (as his biographer most justly observes) to the duties of his office, and the service of the publick.†

The boys elected to St. John's during the two last years of Bishop's mastership were William Warren Porter, Robert Broadley, and James Matthews, in 1794;‡ and Thomas Speidell and John Natt in 1795,§ when George Stepney Townley, Master of Arts, son of the late head-master, acted as one of the examiners, and Bishop, in his official capacity, was complimented with tickets for the admission of four dignified persons on his own invitation to the election-dinner. Nor was he more respected by the company than revered by his scholars, who still glow with affection for his memory, gratefully recollecting the judgment and ability with which he presided over the school, and opened to them the treasures of information. The names of P. W. Mayo, Birch, C. Mayo, Portal, Van Mildert, Frank, and W. Wadd, are names known and dear to science. After whom, and many others who might be mentioned as the pride and boast of

\* See the case of the respondents, the master, fellows, and scholars of the college or hall of the Holy and Undivided Trinity in the university of Cambridge, page 3.

† Memoirs of Mr. Bishop, pages xxix and xxx.

‡ See Register of the School's Probation, vol. v.

§ See Register of the School's Probation, vol. vi.

Merchant-Taylors', may it be permitted to the writer of this work to rank himself, though in the back-ground of the piece, in the groupe of grateful pupils, from whose minds neither the follies, nor the pleasures, nor the labours, nor the cares of life, have been able to efface the fond remembrance of an instructor whom they loved !\* During the vacancy of the head mastership, the court instituted an inquiry into the emoluments of the school, and made some additions to them, the number of holidays was reduced, and the hours of attendance lessened between the first of November and the first of March.† But excellence like Bishop's had the effect of rendering the company somewhat fastidious in the choice of a successor. Impressed with the simplicity of manners, the strength of penetration, the integrity of conduct, the depth of learning, and the brilliancy of imagination, which characterized their departed friend, they overlooked every other consideration‡ in their desire to "see his like again." And, thinking that more of these estimable qualifications were united in the master of Maidstone School than in any other of the candidates, they elected him on the 16th of December, on condition that, within fourteen days, he executed the usual bond of resignation and signed a schedule of the fixtures. "And he, being called in and acquainted with his election, agreed to execute such bond, and sign such schedule accordingly."§

The new master was Thomas Cherry, who had been educated under Townley, and elected to St. John's, where he had taken the

\* The only female who has honoured this publication with her patronage is the daughter of my old master: it is with peculiar satisfaction that I have inserted her name in the List of Subscribers.

† See minutes of court, 27 November, and 8 December, 1795.

‡ It is but justice to observe, that, though Mr. Cherry was, from particular circumstances within the recollection of my readers, chosen in violation of the succession, he has always been an advocate for the general principle.

§ See minutes of court, 16 Dec. 1795.

degree of Bachelor in Divinity. How far the choice has been justified by experience, the flourishing state of the school can bear witness. It need only be observed here that he has uniformly inculcated that principle of disinterested loyalty, which has in every age been a distinguishing characteristic of Merchant-Taylors'. An early opportunity of displaying which occurred very shortly after his appointment to the headship.

Sentiments of a treasonable nature had for a length of time been occasionally written on the walls of the several avenues leading to the school; and these had excited the contempt of the generality of the boys, who traced them to their authors, Richard Hayward and John Grose, two boys at the upper end of the sixth form. But, on the 18th of January, 1796, the feeling of contempt which had hitherto prevailed, was changed for that of indignation. On the morning of that day, which the loyal part of the publick hailed in honour of the birth of her Majesty, a three-coloured silk flag of considerable magnitude was seen flying for three hours on the north ramparts of the Tower of London, in insolent rivalry of the royal standard of Great Britain. Information of it was at length sent to Matthew Smith, Esq. the Major of the Tower, by some of the astonished spectators on the hill. In consequence of this intelligence, that respectable officer made instant inquiry, and, though by this time the flag was taken down, he traced it to the house of the Rev. Mr. Grose, the assistant chaplain, and, after diligent search, discovered it hidden under the bed of young Grose. He immediately ordered this "symbol of French madness" to be burnt, and then proceeded to the examination of the offender, who confessed that he had erected the flag at seven o'clock that morning, before he went to school, without the knowledge of his father or mother, and that he had been instructed and advised so to do by Richard Hayward, another scholar at Merchant-Taylors', next to whom he usually sat in the

same form, and who declared his principles to be for the French constitution. While this was transacting at the Tower, Hayward was haranguing those around him at school, in the jargon of republicanism, till at last his school-fellows, unable to endure any longer the utterance of principles so opposite to those in which they had been educated by their late worthy master, hooted him out of the school. On the Friday afterwards he returned, accompanied by his father and a friend, who waited on Cherry to intercede for the young democrat. But the spirit of the school, roused by this attack on its honour, was not to be put to silence before it had given some token of resentment. Of the treatment which the party experienced in their retreat on this occasion, the father complained in a memorial, which he presented to the company on the 5th of February, in which he likewise prayed that the protection of the court might be extended to his son, that he might return to school without further molestation. But the boys and their friends, understanding that the court were likely to be importuned with an application of this kind, drew up two memorials, in which they deprecated the continuance of such boys among them. The former of these was signed by William Betton Champneys, the head monitor, in behalf of himself and his school-fellows,\* and the latter by twenty-one of the parents

\* " To the Master, Wardens, and Court of Assistants of the Worshipful Company of Merchant-Tailors.

" Gentlemen,

" Permit those, who from your indulgent care owe you all dutiful obligations, to lay before you a statement of their conduct under circumstances, which not only affected their own immediate feelings, but which involved at the same time the honour and happiness of their school.

" For these two years past, a variety of improper sentiments have been scrawled on the different avenues that lead to it. Among others, ' A King without an Head ! ' ' The Tree of English Liberty without its Top Branch ! ' &c. &c. so that it appeared rather the entrance to a den of traitors than an attic lyceum. But, though we could

and guardians of children at the school.\* And the allegations in

easily trace the authors of them, we treated such attempts on our loyalty as the infant struggles of republicanism in the cradle of treason, and smiled on its childish efforts with silent contempt. We felt, it is true, that science and literature are of no party; yet, we could not help lamenting that any attack, however impotent, should originate in a seminary unquestionably loyal.

"But our forbearance, gentlemen, has been productive of the greatest insult that could be offered to society. A tri-coloured silk flag of considerable magnitude was seen flying for three hours on the north ramparts of the Tower of London. The symbol of French madness insulted the royal standard of Great Britain on a day which, although not allowed to celebrate, yet we could not help feeling 'as a proud one for this country.' The contriving and hoisting of this flag, was confessedly the work of a Merchant-Taylor, one too in our 6th form. Your worships' school would wish to forget the name of Grose, but the fact is too glaring, and the insult too infamous, for history to forget it.

"On the very morning in which this circumstance was related to us, Hayward, his chief associate, was haranguing those nearest to him in terms that made us shudder. An immediate impulse '*quasi divino afflatu*,' obliged us to avoid him. He continued his infamous insinuations with republican effrontery, and we hooted him out of the school.

"In a few mornings afterwards he came again, accompanied by his father, and, as we understand, a Mr. Kid, both of whom had been imprisoned for treason. Fearful that they meant to insult our masters, we waited to protect them.

"Agitated as our minds were, lest the loyalty, honour, and dignity, of our school, should be implicated in the criminality of those two boys, is it wonderful that, at such a moment, we determined to shew a public detestation of their abominable principles by every token of innocent resentment? An appeal to our several masters will be a full testimony of our moderation. No personal injury has been offered to any one. Every boy returned to his study with the same attentive submission as usual. Our irritation rose and disappeared with the objects of it.

"We do not ask of you, gentlemen, however flattering it would be, any mark of approbation. We trust you will see our conduct as spirited without fury, firm without turbulence. We presume not to suggest how unpleasant it would be to have boys unequivocally convicted of such crimes, re-seated among us. We do not intrude upon you the determined opinions of our respective friends on such an occasion. We merely think it an indispensable obligation to lay this plain statement before you, and to acknowledge ourselves your most obedient and grateful scholars,

"In behalf of the school.

"WM. BETTON CHAMPNEYS, head-monitor."

these last being fully confirmed by the oral testimony of the masters of the school, the commanding officer at the Tower, and several of the scholars in the sixth form, who desired to be heard,† the court declared their opinion, “ that principles against the king and constitution, endeavoured by any scholar to be instilled into

\* “ To the Master, Wardens, and Court of Assistants, of the Worshipful Company of Merchant-Tailors’.

“ Gentlemen,

“ We, the underwritten, anxious for the welfare of our children, (whose future hopes are founded on the prosperity of your venerable and respectable seminary) dreading the probability of their imbibing principles of disaffection to our established constitution, which we understand have been openly and daringly propagated among them by Richard Hayward and John Grose, whom we are assured you are or will be importuned to continue in your school, as we conceive, to its irreparable injury and dishonour. We do, therefore, earnestly request the members of your worshipful court to remove the said Richard Hayward and John Grose from your school, whose criminal conduct has provoked the indignation of their associates now under your protection.

“ As parents and guardians of these children and wards, we wish their progress no less in good morals than in sound learning, and entreat you to concur with us in preserving their youthful minds from the contagion of those evil principles which at present they have the sense to reprobate, and will in future have the courage to repel.

“ With due respect to your candour and discernment,

“ We remain y<sup>r</sup> obed<sup>t</sup> servants,

“ C. P. T. Lichfield, D. D.; Samuel Kettilby, D. D.; Thos. Pearce, D. D.; John Dodson, D. D.; John Ellis; Wm. Pearce; John Frith, A. M.; G. G. Stonestreet; John Hutchins; John Stokes; J. W. Strut; John Byng; T. I. Rigby; Sam. Taylor; Thos. Cood; Wm. Free; I. Symons, A. M.; G. Colman; Weldon Champneys, A. M.; Sam<sup>l</sup>. Spragg; Sam<sup>l</sup>. Winmill.”

† The three boys, who particularly distinguished themselves on this occasion, by the abhorrence they expressed of the seditious principles which the offenders had endeavoured to propagate among them, were Henry Ellis, Stanley Stokes, and Henry Dilkes Byng, nephew of Lord Viscount Torrington: the first of whom is now keeper of the manuscripts in the British Museum, to whom I take this opportunity of returning my thanks for many attentions, both official and friendly; the second a proctor in Doctors’ Commons; and the last, a captain in the royal navy.

youth educated in a school founded and supported at the sole expense of the company, ought to be immediately discountenanced, and, (notwithstanding the Rev. Mr. Grose had written a letter desiring to withdraw his son,) resolved unanimously, that Richard Hayward and John Grose should be expelled from the school." Three of the wardens present were desired to go out of court and acquaint Mr. Hayward with their resolution. The thanks of the company were voted to the masters for their good conduct in the affair. And, before the court separated, it was ordered, that the boys should have a holiday, as a mark of approbation on the part of their patrons.\* But a more permanent proof of this was given on the 2d of March, when it was ordered that the 18th of January, the day on which the birth of her Majesty is usually celebrated, should, for the future, be kept as an holiday by the scholars of Merchant-Taylors', in memory of the loyalty they had shown on the late occasion.†

On the 11th of June, John Moore, minor canon of St. Paul's, was associated with his old schoolfellow, Thomas Taylor, as one of the examiners, and William Betton Champneys and Henry Ellis were elected scholars of St. John's.‡ And, about this time, a general sentiment prevailing that the company, in reducing the number of holidays, had passed from one extreme to the other, Cherry was requested to lay before the court an amended plan, which he did on the 3d of August; by which, as finally agreed upon, the following holidays were fixed, at Easter and Whitsuntide, one week, and from the Thursday preceding; at St. Bartholomew Tide and Christmas, three weeks, and from the Thursday preceding; one week from St. Barnabas's Day, and the remaining days of the two weeks in which the examinations of the school:

\* See minutes of court, 5 Feb. 1796.

† See minutes of court, 2 March, 1796.

‡ See Register of the School's Probation, vol. vi..



shall happen, together with the feast of St. John Baptist, the King's Birth-Day, the Queen's Birth-Day, Sir Thomas White's Day, the 5th of November, Lord-Mayor's Day, and eight whole days, divisible at the master's option into half days, besides the afternoon of every Saturday, and the remaining hours of every Wednesday after three o'clock, throughout the year.\*

On St. Barnabas's Day, 1797, the election fell on Edward Warnford, and two vacancies happening shortly after, Thomas Snell and George Shute were admitted at St. John's by a post-election.†

Towards the end of the year, memorable to all posterity by an ebullition of loyalty, rendered necessary by the previous insolence of a jacobinical faction, the merchants, bankers, traders, and other inhabitants of the metropolis, began to raise a voluntary contribution for the service of their country. An example which was followed by every class of his Majesty's subjects throughout his widely-extended empire. The youth under education at our public schools, by subscribing the money allowed them by their friends, proved to the world how generous is that patriotism which is inculcated in those venerable seminaries. And, among them, the boys of Merchant-Taylors', with a feeling worthy the sons of English clergymen and English merchants, of which description they principally consist, presented an offering of a hundred guineas in aid of the contribution, for which they received, on the 21st of February, 1798, a letter of applause from the committee at the

\* The above-mentioned, with the addition of King Charles's martyrdom, Ash-Wednesday, Ascension Day, King Charles the Second's Restoration, and occasional Fast and Thanksgiving Days, enjoined by the paramount authorities in church and state, are the only holidays taken at Merchant-Taylors'. But of late years, the attendance in the afternoon has, by order of court, ended at four o'clock, without any exception of Wednesday.—*Compare minutes of court*, 8 December, 1795, 3 August, 1796, and 27 April, 1809.

† See Register of the School's Probation, vol. vi.

Mansion House,\* and the still more gratifying approbation of their own minds.

Meanwhile proceedings had been going on in chancery respecting the scholarships and fellowships directed by Andrew to be founded in Trinity Hall for the benefit of the school, and the Chancellor had pronounced a decree, whereby his lordship declared his opinion, that the master and fellows of that hall were not bound to take upon them the trust. But the company being informed by their solicitor, that the counsel whom they had employed to conduct the cause, were much dissatisfied with the decree, and were of opinion, that if an appeal was made to the House of Lords it would be reversed, directed an appeal to be brought forthwith.†

In 1798, the election fell on Thomas Clare,‡ and, in 1799, on Henry Symons.§ In the beginning of 1800, the chapel was re-

\* The acknowledgment transmitted from the committee to the boys was inclosed in the following letter from their secretary to Mr. Cherry:—

“ Sir,

“ I am directed by the committee of merchants, bankers, traders, and other inhabitants of this metropolis, to request you to transmit to your scholars the inclosed acknowledgement of their liberal contribution of one hundred guineas for the defence of their country.

“ The committee rely upon your better judgement to determine, whether on so memorable an instance of patriotism, those promising young men should not be allowed some early day to celebrate an act which will redound to the lasting honour of your learned seminary.

“ I am, with great respect,

“ Mansion-House,

Feb. 21, 1798.”

“ Sir,

“ Your most obedient servant,

“ SAM. FORD, Secretary.”

“ To the Reverend Mr. Cherry,  
Head Master of Merchant-Taylors' School.”

† See minutes of committee, 18 April, 1798.

‡ See Register of the School's Probation, vol. vi.

§ See Register of the School's Probation, vol. vi.

paired, and the picture of Sir Thomas White cleaned, in pursuance of directions given at a court on the 17th of December previous, when, among other orders, it was resolved that the sum of ten guineas per annum should be allowed for supplying the library with books, the master of the school rendering an account of the progress made therein at the first court in December in every year;\* which instance of revived liberality† to their long neglected library was duly commemorated by an inscription over the door opening into the chapel.‡ In the course of the spring, Alderman Boydell presented the company with a set of engravings for the ornament

\* "A motion being made and seconded, that the chapel at Merchant-Taylors' school be repaired, and that the picture be repaired and beautified; that the library be repaired, and the books therein cleaned and repaired, and proper chairs placed in the same; that the examiners be paid two guineas each for their several attendances; that the sum of ten guineas be allowed annually, during the pleasure of the court, to the master of the school for supplying the books wanting in the library, he rendering an account of the progress made therein, at the first court in December in every year, and that the first payment be made directly. And the question being put, was carried unanimously in the affirmative."—*See minutes of court*, 17 December, 1799.

† It is much to be regretted, that the orders made in the 17th century, (especially that of 20 June, 1666, page 345, note), with a view to providing a regular accession of books to the library, were suffered to grow into disuse, as parcels of books, purchased at the rate of only £4 every year since the fire of London, would now of themselves, exclusive of legacies and benefactions, have formed no inconsiderable collection.

‡ HANCCE BIBLIOTHECAM,  
Venerabilis Mercatorum Scissorum Societatis  
PRÆFECTUS, CURATORES, et ASSESSORES,  
Sumptibus suis ornatam,  
Novisque Librorum Subsidiis auctam,  
Esse voluerunt.

D<sup>no</sup>. JOANNE HOUNSOM, *Præfecto*.

D<sup>nis</sup> { JOANNE LEOPARD,  
ABRAHAMO R. CLOUDER,  
GUL<sup>o</sup> HAYWARD,  
GUL<sup>o</sup> THOMPSON, } *Curatoribus*.

A. D. MDCCC.

of their school,\* the subjects of which rendered them not unsuitable embellishments to the chapel, where they remain a monument of that respectable citizen's endeavour to inspire youth with a love of religion and virtue. And, on the 11th of June, William Dodson was elected a scholar of St. John's.†

In 1801, the election fell on Henry Payne and John Crosby Clarke,‡ and, in 1802, on Thomas Wynter Mead, William Cokayne Frith, and (in consequence of a vacancy between St. Barnabas' Day, and the Monday after the feast of St. John Baptist) Francis Joseph Faithful.§

Meanwhile an unfavourable circumstance occurred at St. John's, Cambridge. At the election of fellows at that college in April, 1802, Henry Bishop, who had been educated at Merchant-Taylors', conceiving himself to be a fit person, offered himself as a candidate for Bishop Dee's fellowship. But the master and seniors thinking proper to elect to it one Robert Remmett, who was neither of Merchant-Taylors' nor Peterborough school, the two seminaries which the founder mentioned in his will, Bishop protested against the election as illegal, and appealed to the Bishop of Ely, as visitor of the college, urging that it must have been Dee's intention to benefit those schools, since even his kin cannot succeed without the qualification of a regular education at one of them, and that therefore upon the failure of the kin, a scholar from either of the schools was entitled in preference to any other

\* "The master having informed this court, that Mr. Ald'n Boydell had presented to this company several valuable prints and engravings for the ornament of Merchant-Taylors' school, a motion was made and seconded, that the thanks of this court be given to Mr. Ald'n Boydell for his said present. And the question being put was carried unanimously in the affirmative, and ordered that the clerk do transmit the same to him accordingly."—*See minutes of court*, 2 May, 1800.

† See Register of the School's Probation, vol. vi.

‡ See Register of the School's Probation, vol. vi.

§ See Register of the School's Probation, vol. vi.

stranger; and, it is not to be denied, that his case was very much strengthened by the fact that none of the bishop's kin had ever claimed the fellowship, which nevertheless had, in thirteen out of fifteen instances, been given to Merchant-Taylors' or Peterborough men. But the college, supported by the opinion of Sir William Scott, contended that the bishop's intention was merely to benefit his own family, and that the qualification required as to the places of their education was nothing more than a limitation of that intention, and not such a benefaction to the schools, as could entitle persons to be elected from them if they had no connection with the family of the founder; adding, that the practice being deficient in its original foundation, could not convey a right which was not sanctioned by the strict or legal construction of the will. And, towards the end of the year, the visitor determining, in favour of the college, that the appellant had not brought himself within the description of persons to whom a preferable right was given by the founder, Remmett was established in the fellowship to which he had been elected, and the scholars of Merchant-Taylors' given to understand, that to lay any valid claim to Bishop Dee's fellowship they must be of his name or kin.\*

More fortunate was the conclusion of the contest respecting Andrew's benefaction. The decree in chancery in favour of Trinity Hall, had been affirmed in the House of Peers. But there was still a question between the company and the heir-at-law, when the latter making advances towards a compromise, several meetings took place between the master and wardens, Mr. Andrew, and their respective solicitors. At last, it was agreed, that

\* To assist them in this, it is my intention to subjoin to this work a genealogical account of some of the families derived from the great Bedo Dee, all whose descendants, if educated at Merchant-Taylors' or Peterborough school, are entitled to the fellowship at St. John's College, Cambridge, by virtue of their consanguinity to Bishop Dee, the founder of it.

the sum of £2610 cash, with interest for the same at 5 per cent. per annum, and also the sum of £2666:13:4 3 per cent. consols, should be allotted out of the funds in the cause for the purpose of establishing six civil law scholarships or exhibitions, in some manner as near as might be to the intention of the testator, as expressed in his will, and that the residue of the funds, after deducting all costs, should be transferred to Mr. Andrew. A proposal was then laid before the president and scholars of St. John's, Oxford, for the establishment of the scholarships at their college,\* which, after

\* "Proposals for the establishment of six civil law scholarships or exhibitions in the college of St. John Baptist, Oxford, from Merchant-Taylors' school, London.—That the sum of £2610, cash, with interest at 5 per cent. and £2666:13:4, 3 per cent. consol. Bank annuities, to be allotted out of the funds standing in the Bank in the name of the accountant-general, in trust in the cause to remain in the name of the accountant-general, and the interest and dividends to be paid to the said master and wardens of the Merchant-Taylors' for the time being, of the fraternity of St. John Baptist, in the city of London, for establishing six scholarships or exhibitions of the said college, as soon as the said funds and accumulating interest will admit; and that such number of the said six scholarships or exhibitions be in the mean time established at £50 per annum each, as the said master and wardens of the said company shall think proper.

"Such scholars or exhibitioners to be elected on the feast of St. Barnabas by the said master and wardens, by the consent of the assistants then present, and the assent and consent of the president, or in his absence, the vice-president and two senior fellows of the said college, in the chapel of the grammar-school belonging to the said master and wardens in the parish of St. Lawrence Poultney, London; immediately after the election is had and made of the scholars directed by Sir Thomas White, Kn't, dec'd, formerly one of the assistants of the said fraternity, to be elected from the said Merchant-Taylors' school, and admitted into the said college of St. John Baptist, at Oxford; and such scholars or exhibitioners to be taken out of the bench or table of the said Merchant-Taylors' school, who have been scholars of the said Merchant-Taylors' school four years at least, or from such other persons who have been at the bench or table and in the school for four years, but have left the said school not under 16 or above 20 years of age at the time of election, and to continue 12 years and not longer, and to be accounted civil law scholars, or civil law exhibitioners.

"To remain unmarried, and to reside in the college for the same time in every term as the commoners of the said college are required to reside, and to proceed regularly

it had undergone some very judicious alterations and amendments,\* being approved of, all parties agreed to execute a deed of covenants

to their law degrees, and that after the first four years during the remainder of the term for which they hold their scholarships, they shall reside at least 30 days in every year.

“The scholars to be provided with residence within the college for the first four years, they paying for their rooms the same rent which other commoners do, and to observe all the rules of the college, and the scholarships to become vacant in case of any scholar entering into holy orders, marrying, or entering into any employment incompatible with the practise of the civil law, or by resignation of such scholars, or expulsion by the college, or by quitting the said college on any other account;—on a vacancy to a scholarship, to certify the vacancy to the said master and wardens.

“In case of a vacancy of a scholar not exceeding six months, the pension to go to the immediate succeeding scholar; and, if longer than six months, to constitute a part of the accumulating fund after-mentioned.

“The president, vice-president, and bursar, of the college, to draw upon the master and wardens of the Merchant-Tailors’ Company for the respective pensions when due, such draft to be accompanied with a certificate of the good behaviour of the scholar or exhibitioner, and of his having paid all college dues.

“Untill all the scholars or exhibitioners are elected, the interest of the funds, or such part thereof as shall not be applied to paying the pensions, to be an accumulating fund, to be disposed of by the company as they shall think proper, for the benefit of the said scholars.

“And, in case any ambiguity or contention shall arise about the nomination or election of the aforesaid six scholars or exhibitioners, the same shall be referred to the judge or judges appointed in the statute of visitations of the said college, for determination, and his or their judgements to stand and be final.”

\* In the preceding note I have given the proposal in its amended form, as inserted in the deed executed on the 6th of February, 1801, and as acted upon at every election on Andrew’s foundation; but as the great propriety of some points in it may not be obvious to every one, I beg to add a letter from the president of the college to the master of the company on the original proposal, as the best commentary on the form in which it was ultimately ratified, and a lasting proof both of the deliberation with which the business was conducted, and of the cordial co-operation of both societies for the benefit of a school so dear to each of them:—

“St. John’s Coll. July 1, 1800.

“Dear Sir,

“I yesterday laid before the college your proposals; and it was the opinion of the society, as well as myself that your establishment would be improved by the follow-

for compromising the suit, which was accordingly done on the 6th of February, 1801. By that agreement it was settled, among other

ing trifling alterations:—In the second clause, instead of the words '*at the same time as the election is made,*' we would put '*immediately after the election is had and made.*' In the same clause we would leave out the words '*founded and endowed by him,*' and only insert '*in Oxford:*' and also instead of '*to continue 11 years and not longer,*' on consideration we think '*12 years and not longer*' should be inserted, and our reason is, that the doctor of laws degree cannot be taken in any way sooner than 11 years, and before a person can practise in the commons he must pass one year of silence, as it is called, and receive no emolument, but on the contrary is at considerable expense, and because the most regular way of taking the law degree thro' the line of arts requires 12 years. Afterwards after the words '*to reside in college,*' we would put instead of the remainder of the clause '*for the same time in every term as the commoners of the said college are required to reside, and to proceed regularly to their law degrees, and that after the first four years, during the remainder of the term for which they hold their scholarships, they shall reside at least 30 days in every year.*' Our reason for this alteration is, that during the first four years we wish to ensure their attendance upon lectures, &c. at the same time with the rest of our independant members, of whom we require a residence nearly as long as that of 180 days, but we think they cannot gain so much advantage, unless they are all there together. After the first four years the statutes of the university ensure a sufficient residence, as they cannot proceed to their degrees regularly without keeping a certain number of terms, and when they have taken the degree of bachelor of laws or master of arts at 7 years standing, we think 30 days residence sufficient, as they will then have done with exercises and lectures in college, and be pursuing their studies for themselves; this they can do as well in one place as in another if they are in possession of books, if not, they may, if they please, be in Oxford beyond their limited residence. The next clause we would begin in the following way, '*The scholars to be provided with residence within the college for the first four years, they paying for their rooms the same rent which other commoners do.*' Our reason is, that it would be impossible to find them apartments, unless at 4 years standing they were permitted as all our independant members are, and as is the case in all other colleges, to lodge out of college after the first four years. At the end of the same clause, after '*expulsion by the college,*' insert '*or by quitting the said college on any other occasion.*' We think this necessary, that they may not retain their scholarships, if they gain preferment in any other society. In the last clause but two, after '*certificate of the good behaviour of the scholar,*' we would add, '*and of his having paid all college dues.*' This is necessary, because it will prevent our requiring them to pay caution-money at entrance, which all our commoners deposit as a security that they will pay



points, that the scholars should be elected on St. Barnabas's Day out of the bench or table, and that they should be entitled to fifty pounds each for twelve years, on condition of remaining unmarried, proceeding regularly in law, and not entering into any employment incompatible with the practice of the civil law. But this arrangement not being confirmed by the master of the rolls till the 21st of June, 1802, it could not be acted upon till St. Barnabas's Day, 1803, when the company filled up the first of the civil law scholarships or exhibitions founded by Dr. Andrew.\* There was

their dues: their scholarships will then act as our security. In the next clause, instead of specifying building rooms or any particular purpose, we think it will be sufficient, after the words '*by the company*,' to put '*as they shall think proper for the benefit of the said scholars*;' that will neither require nor exclude the purpose of building rooms. With these alterations we shall not object to the draft going into the hands of a master in chancery who will put it in form to obtain legal effect. Any information I can give while it is in his hands, and any assistance in this business, you may command.

" I am, dear sir,

" With great respect, y<sup>r</sup> obed<sup>t</sup> humble serv<sup>t</sup>.

" M. MARLOW."

\* The election to Dr. Andrew's scholarships is conducted in the same way, as that to Sir Thomas White's fellowships. After reading the act of 31 Eliz. cap. vi. against abuses in elections, and three paragraphs out of the proposals for founding the scholarships mentioned in the agreement made between Mr. Andrew, the company, and the college, inquiry is made of the master of the school as to the qualifications of the candidates. This being done, the certificates of their ages are produced, and all the candidates are put up alphabetically. The person having most votes is declared elected, but if there are more than one scholarship to be filled up, the same method is repeated till all the vacancies are supplied. The elected are then called in, when a certificate of the election is signed by the president and two senior fellows, and the master and two wardens, and at least ten assistants, in the form following.

" St. Barnabas's Day, 1803.

" Be it remembred, that this day, by the master and wardens of the Merchant-Taylors of the fraternity of St. John Baptist, in the city of London, with the consent of the assistants of the said company, together with the assent and consent of the president and two senior fellows of St. John Baptist College, in the university of Oxford, whose names are hereunto subscribed, was elected to one of the civil law scholarships or exhibitions founded by John Andrew, Doctor of Laws, Thomas Wel-

no vacancy on Sir Thomas White's foundation that year. But, in 1804, Jesse Addams, James Harris, Edward Hampson, and John Roberson, were elected scholars of St. John's;\* the last of whom succeeded very unexpectedly in the room of William Warren Porter, who, on the 14th of June, was suddenly snatched away by death, at a time of life when his talents, which had been improved by severe study both at school and at college, were fitted for much useful exertion in the service of mankind. In genius and taste he was superior to most: in piety and moral rectitude, he was surpassed by none. And, though this is not the place for entering at large into the merits of the many worthy characters who have been educated at Merchant-Taylors',† those who esteem the memory of Porter, as I do, will pardon the digression of a school-fellow and a friend, in whom it would have been a fault to men-

ton, he having been of the grammar school of the said company of Merchant-Taylors' 4 years, of the table, and now more than 16 and under 20 years of age, as required by the proposals mentioned in a certain agreement bearing date the 6th day of February, 1801, made between Thomas Harrison Andrew, Esq. the legal representative of the said Doctor Andrew, the above named master and wardens, and the president and scholars of the said college, since ratified and confirmed by a decree of the court of chancery.

A. B. *Master.*  
C. D. }  
E. F. } *Wardens.*  
G. H.  
I. K.  
L. M. &c."

" We, the president and two senior fellows approve and confirm this election.

M. M. *Pres't.*  
N. O.  
P. Q.

\* See Register of the School's Probation, vol. vi.

† Having already stated it to be my plan to reserve for the second part of this history all biographical notices of those, who have done particular credit to the school, I may be allowed to say, that due attention will continue to be paid to communications of that nature, while the remainder of the work is going through the press, and should any of importance be forwarded to me beyond those already received, I shall not regret the delay, which postpones, for a few months, the publication of the second part.

tion his name, however incidentally, without, at the same time, feeling a melancholy satisfaction in recording his virtues.

On the 1st of February, 1805, a committee was appointed to consider of the propriety of augmenting the emoluments of the school, a measure which was rendered highly necessary by the alteration which had taken place in the value of money since the reign of Elizabeth, from which time, though the salaries had been frequently raised, the *quartérage* had remained nearly the same. On the 14th of ~~that~~ month, the committee drew up a report, recommending a further addition to the salaries at the expense of the company, and a raising of the quarterage and breaking-up money paid by the scholars. And, on the 9th of April, this report, so honourable to the liberal-minded men who framed it, was confirmed, by which a more suitable compensation was made to the several teachers in the school for the attention and assiduity required of them.\* In June that year, the election fell on William Camplin and Samuel Arnott.† In 1806, Joseph Carter, Philip Bliss, and Thomas Woodrooffe, were elected scholars of St. John's.‡ And, in 1807, the same promotion was bestowed on Edward Buckle.§

\* See minutes of court, 1 February; of committee, 14 February; and of court, 9 April, 1805.—The entrance is now twenty shillings, the quarterage ten shillings, and the breaking-up money twelve shillings at Easter, Whitsun-tide, Bartholomew-tide, and Christmas. Besides which, each boy pays one shilling at each probation for a book, in which he writes his exercises for the inspection of the examiners, one shilling in the winter for candles, and five shillings on being removed from one form to another. And these are all the expenses (exclusive of board, books, &c. which depend on circumstances) at present attending an education at Merchant-Taylors', to partake of which, and of the contingent advantages arising from the foundations of Sir Thomas White and others at the universities, two hundred and fifty boys have now for more than two hundred and fifty years been invited to partake through the munificence of the Merchant-Taylors' Company.

† See Register of the School's Probation, vol. vi.

‡ See Register of the School's Probation, vol. vi.

§ See Register of the School's Probation, vol. vi.

But though the scholarships founded by Sir Thomas White are the preferments to which the boys of Merchant-Taylors' principally aspire, the exhibitions established by subsequent benefactors, both at Oxford and Cambridge, are sufficiently numerous and respectable to afford rewards to the diligent, but unfortunate, young men who miss their election to St. John's. Of which abundance of provision for the superannuated, there cannot be a clearer proof than the oblivion into which a considerable sum of money had fallen, which had formerly accumulated from the collections at the school-feasts. And it is more than probable that even the portion, which has been already recovered,\* would never have been brought to light after the lapse of nearly forty years, if the head master had not been assisted in his anxious searches after it by the Recorder of London, who, as the reader may recollect, was once a boy of the school, of which he is now a zealous and indefatigable patron.

Fortunately for the superannuated scholars of the present and future times, it was within the recollection of these boys of former days, that, about the middle of the last century, the principal sum of two hundred pounds stock was purchased in the three per cent. annuities, of the year 1726, in the names of William Macham, of Hatton-Garden, Doctor of Laws, Edward Rowe Mores, of Doctors' Commons, Esquire, and the Reverend Thomas Jones, of St. Saviour's, Southwark, Clerk, who had all been educated at the school, in trust for the superannuated boys. Of these trustees Macham was the survivor, and he likewise had been dead many years. But no sooner was Lord Charles Fitzroy, who was

\* The portion, which has not been recovered, is that which was left in the hands of a private person, who unfortunately died before it was vested in any public security: should this page ever fall in the way of his son, it is much to be wished that he would shorten the labours of the friends of the school, by searching among his family papers for the particulars of the account.

Macham's legal representative, informed that he was entitled in trust to the said stock, and all dividends remaining due upon it, than his Lordship gave every facility in his power to the transfer of it into the names of "John Silvester, Esquire, Recorder of the City of London, the Reverend Michael Marlow, President of Saint John's College in the university of Oxford, Doctor in Divinity, and the Reverend Thomas Cherry, Bachelor in Divinity, Head Master of Merchant-Tailors' School," and augmented this benevolent fund, with a donation of twenty pounds, the amount of some unclaimed dividends, which, in searching the books at the Bank, were discovered to belong to him. But, before the transfer of the stock, thus increased to five hundred pounds, it was agreed that Silvester, Marlow, and Cherry, should execute a declaration of trust as to the purpose for which it was transferred, and that there should be inserted in it a power for keeping up the same number of trustees, and of adding to the original stock any other monies that might, from time to time, be received by them for the benefit of superannuated boys, both principal and interest being wholly at the disposal of the trustees. And, as soon as a business of this complicated nature could be arranged, a deed to the above effect was drawn and executed.\*

In June, 1808, Charles Mayo, bachelor in divinity, formerly fellow of St. John's, succeeded the late Dr. Taylor as one of the

\* By the provisions of the deed, it is prescribed that one of the trustees shall be a gentleman at the bar, educated at the school, and that in choosing the others a due preference shall be given to the president of St. John's and the head master of Merchant-Tailors', if Merchant-Tailors by education. See "declaration of trust as to monies invested and to be invested for the benefit of superannuated boys educated at Merchant-Tailors' School," dated 6th March, 1809, and executed by all the parties; one copy of which deed is deposited in St. John's College, Oxford, and another in the library of Merchant-Tailors' School.—By funding the dividends, and with the assistance of £7:18:5, advanced by Mr. Cherry, the acting trustee, the stock is this day increased to £600 3 per cent. 1726.

22d October, 1812.

examiners, and William Birkett Allen and Charles Hutchins were elected scholars of that college.\*

On the 27th of April, 1809, the court complied with a request of the masters for an alteration in the hours of attendance, by which the business of the day is concluded at four instead of five o'clock.† And, on the 11th of June, the election fell on William Boscawen Bell and Edward Bellamy.‡

In June, 1810, Charles Mayo and Archer Ryland were elected scholars of St. John's, the latter by a post-election.§ And, a little before Christmas, the court wishing to contribute, as much as possible, to the comfort of those whom they took under their fostering care, ordered a fire-place to be erected in the school, and supplied with fuel at the company's expense.||

On St. Barnabas's Day, 1811, the election fell on John Leycester Adolphus, Philip Wynter, and James Davenport.¶ And, in the course of the summer and autumn, the school, which had not been painted since Townley's mastership, was repaired and beau-

\* See Register of the School's Probation, vol. vi.

† "A letter from the Rev. Mr. Cherry, on behalf of himself and the other masters, was read, requesting an alteration in the hours of attendance at the school, viz. that, instead of the scholars being allowed an hour from 3 to 4 o'clock in the afternoon in the summer season for recreation and play in the cloyster and then returning into the school again till the hour of 5 o'clock, they be in future allowed to leave off at 4 o'clock all the year round, as the above hour of recreation occasioned much tumult and mischief, and interrupted the afternoon attention to business. And this court, having duly considered the said application for alteration of the school-hours, ordered that the same be complied with."—*See minutes of court*, 27 April, 1809.

‡ See Register of the School's Probation, vol. vi.

§ See Register of the School's Probation, vol. vi.

|| "Ordered that a fire-place be erected in the school-room on Lawrence Pountney Hill, agreeable to an estimate of expense made by Mr. Jupp, and laid by him before the last committee on the 5th of Dec. instant. And that 5 chaldrons of coals be annually laid into the Rev. Mr. Cherry's house for the use of the same at the company's expense."—*See minutes of court*, 20 December, 1810.

¶ See Register of the School's Probation, vol. vi.

tified, as commemorated on a tablet over the inside of the north door.\*

But a prouder day was in store for Merchant-Tailors' than any it had ever witnessed. It had often been visited on its publick days by prelates of the church and sages of the law. Nor were its modest walls unknown to some of the nobles of the land. But never was it honoured with the condescending presence of a Prince of the Blood, till, on occasion of the election in 1812, his Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge† was introduced to the school by the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, Claudius Stephen Hunter, Esq.‡ a member of the court. And undeserving indeed will the boys of Merchant-Tailors' be of the smiles of royalty, unworthy of living under the mild and equitable government of the House of Brunswick,§ if they ever forget the affability which

REFECTA  
IMPENSIS MERC. SCISS.  
SOCIETATIS,  
A. D. MDCCCXI.  
CURANTIBUS,

GULIELMO CHILD,	PREFECTO,
GULIELMO LLOYD,	} CUSTODIBUS.
SAMUELE DOBREE,	
JOHANNE HARTNELL,	
JOHANNE LEOPARD,	

THOMA CHERRY,  
S. T. B.

ARCHIDIDASCALO.

† His Royal Highness Adolphus Frederick, Duke of Cambridge, Earl of Tipperary, and Baron of Culloden, Chancellor of the University of St. Andrew.

‡ To whom his Royal Highness the Prince Regent has since been pleased to grant the dignity of a Baronet of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland.—*See the London Gazette*, 3 Nov. 1812.

§ It is remarkable that, as the ancestors of the House of Brunswick opposed the entrance of the Goths into Italy and employed their arms to prevent the fall of the Western Empire, the august representative of that princely family, under whose government we have the happiness to live, has withstood the present tyrant of man-

graced his Royal Highness's demeanour on that highly favoured morning.

Of the other distinguished personages who were present, Sir John Thomas Duckworth\* and Sir John Stuart† principally attracted the notice of the boys, who, accustomed, in the course of their education, to read with admiration of the heroes of Greece and Rome, could not restrain their enthusiasm, when they saw seated among them two of the bravest and most successful champions of their own country.

The pullick exercises being concluded,‡ the court, attended by

kind in such a manner as has drawn to himself the admiration, approbation, and gratitude of the civilized world, preserved by him, his counsels, and his arms, from a return of slavery, ignorance, and barbarism.

\* Knight of the Bath and Admiral of the Blue.

† Knight of the Bath and the Crescent, Count of Maida, and Lieutenant-Governor of Grenada.

‡ The Subjects and Order of the Orations:

IMPRIMIS.

Orationes Gratulatoriæ duæ,

QUARUM ALTA LATINE HABENDA	} Perorante {	Francisco Hawkins.
GRÆCE ALTERA		Carolo Stocker.

Sequitur Cationum Senarius, quarum Argumenta singula exhibentur in hunc Ordinem;

1	MELIUS NIL CÆLI VITA . . . CARM. HER. . .	} Perorante {	Henrico Sidebottom
2	PEJUS NIL CÆLIBETITA . . . CARM. HER. . .		Roberto Knight.
3	PSALMUS V. . . . .		Jacobo Jowett.
4	VITÆ NE REDDE PRI. . . . . DEC. LAT. . . .		Mauritio Lloyd.
5	VITÆ NE REDDE PRI. . . . . DEC. LAT. . . .		Ricardo Povah.
6	FORTITUDE . . . ODE GL. . . . .		Gulielmo Davies.

Subjects for the Epigrams:

COENDAT RARIOR USUS.

SCM PASCIT INANEM.



the president and senior fellows of St. John's, and the two examiners appointed by the company, retired into the chapel, accord-

From the extempore verses delivered by the monitors on the latter subject, I subjoin the following, as expressive of the loyalty of their authors:—

When visitant of Britain's royal race,  
Descends these academic scenes to grace;  
The Muse, tho' mute before, is instant fir'd,  
And soars aloft by such a theme inspir'd—  
In vain she tries her feelings to rehearse,  
And moans the trammels of too feeble verse;  
The utmost effort of her lay would prove  
The mark, but not the measure, of her love.

In life's vain scene, how oft by Hope betray'd,  
We doat on fairy visions, soon to fade!  
On this lov'd spot has many a Muse of yore  
Breath'd the first lessons of her whisper'd lore.  
Here, CLIVE's young fancy caught ambition's flame,  
And mitred ANDREWS sigh'd for virtuous fame;  
Hence JUXON, BOULTER, DAWES, whose forms ye view,\*  
Religion's champions firm, their precepts drew.  
Tho' Learning now her loftier porch may rear,  
No scorn, plain dome, thy modest worth shall fear  
Tho' now thy sons unnotic'd pass away,  
Nor flaunt their honours in the blaze of day.

\* Alluding to proof impressions of the embellishments for this ark, which had been that morning presented to the school, inclosed in a frame, with this inscription on tablet affixed to it.

EFFIGIES QUAS CERNIS ILLUSTRIV VIRORUM,  
QUI,  
HUJUSCE SCHOLÆ OLIM A/MNI,  
AD SUMMOS IN ECCLESIA HONOR EVECTI SUNT  
OB OCULOS JUVENI,  
QUO ALACRIUS IN STUDIA LITERUM INCUMBANT,  
VERSARI VOLU'  
H. B. WILSON, S. T. B. A MDCCCXII.

ing to ancient practise, on the business of the election, when, after the usual ceremonies, and inquiries as to the ages and qualifications of the head scholars,\* Francis Hawkins and Charles William Stocker were chosen scholars on Sir Thomas White's foundation.† And then the party, comprising in itself no little of courtly elegance, academick learning, and civick opulence, proceeded to the hall, where they were joined by his Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex,‡ who, with the courteousness of manners peculiar to the first family in the country, was pleased to lament that publick duties of an imperious nature had prevented him

Yet, Hope still cheers. Lo! This auspicious hour  
Leads on to Learning's seat the pomp of power;  
Lo! Patrons here with civic trophies crown'd,  
The mace, the sword, with olive chaplets bound!  
Walls, that with more than ancient splendor shine,  
Grac'd with a Prince of Brunswick's royal line!  
The friend of science in her humblest state,  
And stamp'd by condescension truly great;  
Who here with smiles our classic toil approves,  
And fosters and adorns the arts he loves.

NAMES AND ORDER OF THE HEAD SCHOLARS.	NATIVITY.		ADMISSION.		Continuance in the Head Form.	
	Year	Month.	Year	Month.	Years	Months
1 Francis Hawkins . . .	1794	July 30	1805	July 1	6	0
2 Charles W. Stocker. .	1793	July 6	1803	April 27	5	6
3 Henry F. Sidebottom. .	1794	Oct. 15	1806	Jan. 27	5	6
4 Robert K. Knight. . .	1793	Dec. 3	1801	Jan. 14	5	0
5 James F. Jowett. . . .	1795	Aug. 10	1804	Oct. 30	5	0
6 Maurice H. Lloyd. . .	1794	May 8	1806	July 4	4	6
7 Richard W. Povah . .	1798	Aug. 13	1806	Sept. 15	4	6
8 William L. Davies. . .	1795	Dec. 14	1804	Jan. 17	4	6

† See Register of the School's Probation, vol. vi.

‡ His Royal Highness Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, and Baron of Arklow.

from attending the school in the former part of the day. With them Baron Graham, Lord Paulet, and a considerable number of the first characters in town sat down to a splendid entertainment. Nor was it till a late hour that the company separated, full of veneration for the immortal memories of those worthy citizens, who originally founded the school, and of respect for their not less worthy successors, who, through a period of two hundred and fifty-one years, have maintained it at their expense, till now the history of its rise and progress endeavours with a kind of filial piety to acknowledge the obligations which it never can repay.

## END OF THE FIRST PART.

*I copied the number of the Scholars, from the book of the i  
Probation, where it is written twice every year, by the head  
master, the increase from the beginning of the present century  
in March 1813, is singularly progressive.*

March 1800	120	March 1805	138	March 1810	17
Oct. do	116	Oct. do	135	Oct. do	17
March 1801	130	March 1806	135	March 1811	16
Oct. do	129	Oct. do	144	Oct. do	16
March 1802	130	March 1807	139	March 1812	17
Oct. do	131	Oct. do	140	Oct. do	18
March 1803	135	March 1808	146	MARCH 1813	19
Oct. do	134	Oct. do	140		
March 1804	137	March 1809	160		
Oct. do	140	Oct. do	162		

N.B. Entered M.S.S.  
Domini 1806, on the





